



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

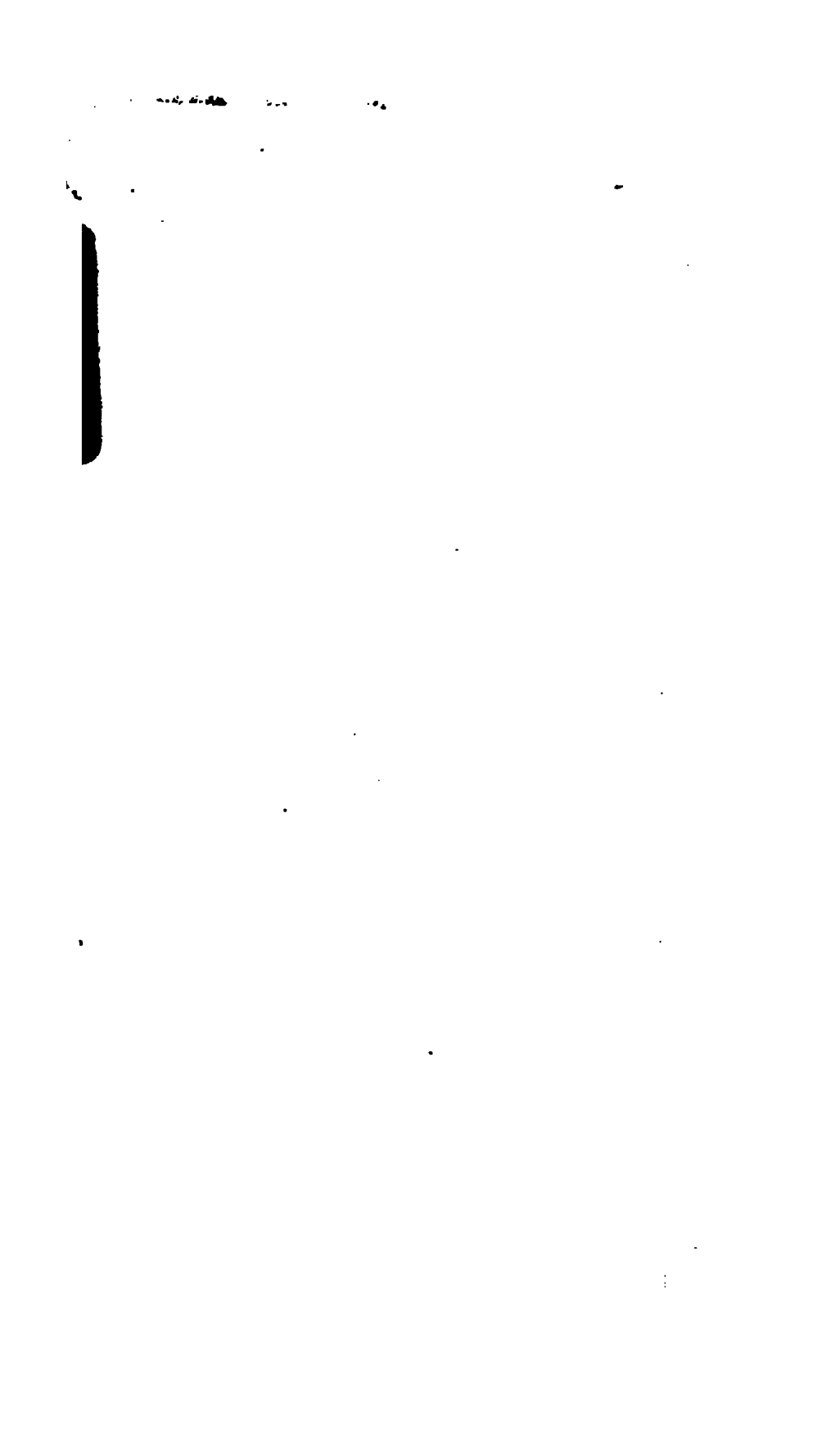
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

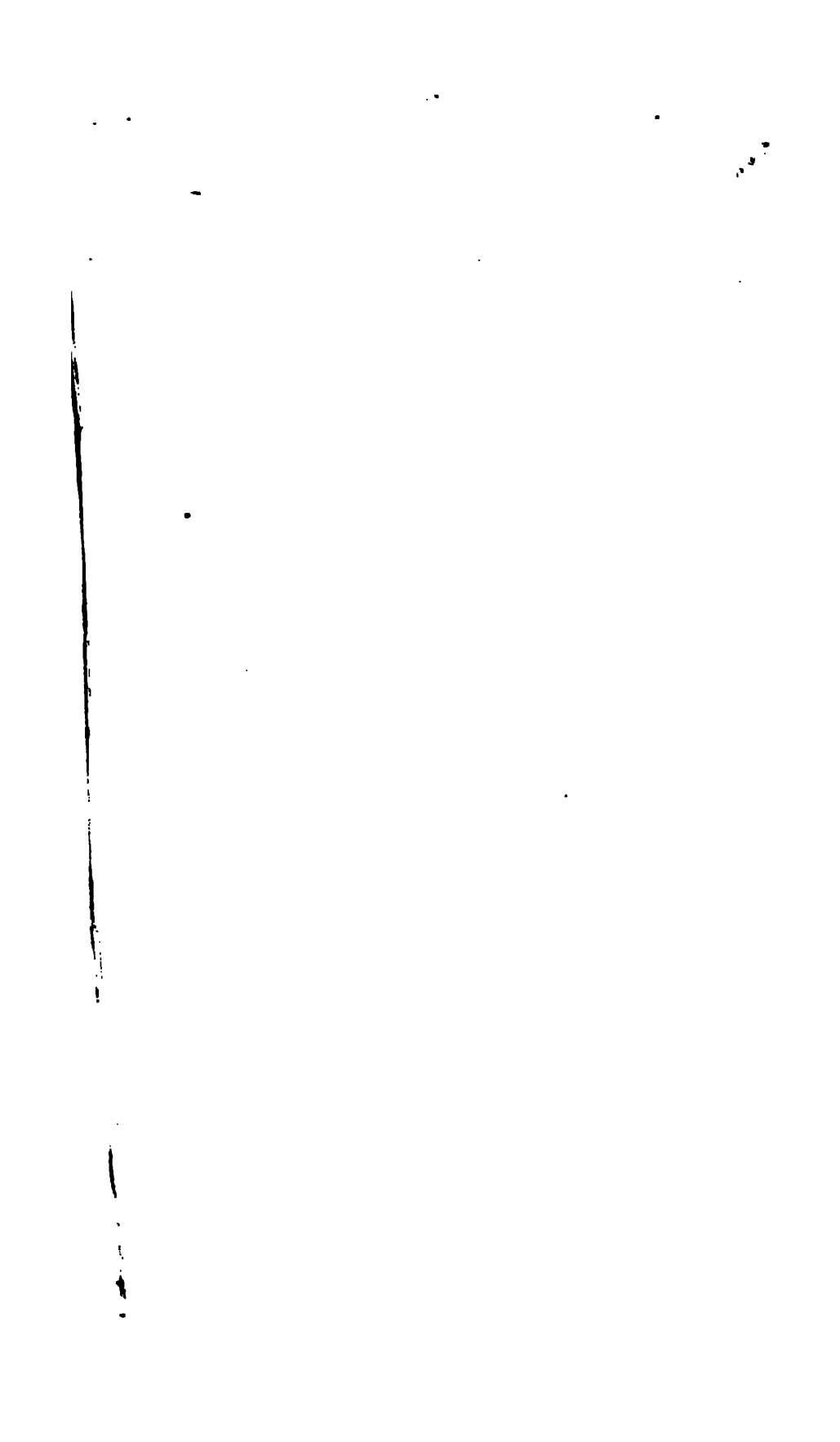
NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 06736926 8













✓

# THE British Chronologist ;

COMPREHENDING  
EVERY MATERIAL OCCURRENCE,  
ECCLESIASTICAL, CIVIL, OR MILITARY,  
RELATIVE TO  
ENGLAND AND WALES,  
FROM THE  
INVASION OF THE ROMANS  
TO  
THE PRESENT TIME;

INTERSPERSED  
With Processions at Coronations, Instalments of the Military Honours,  
Marriages, Funerals of Sovereigns, &c. &c.

A L S O,  
The Valuation of suppressed Religious Foundations at the Reformation; the Introduction  
and Growth of Taxes, and Increase of the National Debt; together with  
the Price of Grain and Provision at Different Periods.

To which is added  
An INDEX to the WHOLE.

---

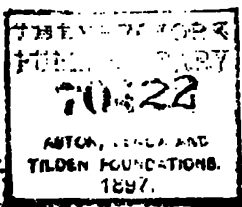
IN THREE VOLUMES.

---

V O L. I.

---

L O N D O N :  
PRINTED FOR G. KEARSLEY, NO. 46, IN FLEET-STREET.  
M,DCC,LXXIV.





12 -

## P R E F A C E.

THE very great advantages which History has produced to mankind, are too numerous, as well as too generally known, to need a repetition in this place ; but it has been the conduct of our best Historians to have dwelt too much on the general description of great events, either to attend to what they might have thought *little matters*, or to be so exact in *point of time*, as particular information required : the CHRONOLOGIST therefore has been very judiciously called in to the aid of the HISTORIAN ; who, contenting himself in an humbler, though not less useful sphere, has given *system* to *description*, and *regularity* to *facts* ; and thus by erecting *landing places* (if we may so express ourselves) for the Reader's recollection, have assisted the memory in recovering those impressions, which are but too subject to be worn out in the *unchronicked* succession of events,

To arrange facts in the order they have happened, and to give to each its proper date, have been likewise very useful  
in



in accounting for the operation of *Arts and Sciences* on Historical Events; as by this knowledge we are led to compare more accurately the use of such Arts and Sciences, the difficulties they removed, and the good effects they produced to Society. Who, for instance, that did not know the exact time the use of the compass was discovered, but must be at a loss to account for the rapid progress navigation made in one century, more than in the accumulated æras of antiquity?

These then, with other various advantages, that are derived from this *useful Ally to History*, it is presumed will entitle the BRITISH CHRONOLOGIST to public protection; particularly as it registers every interesting event, from the earliest period of our ascertained history to the present time, in that concise, yet clear manner, that whilst it fully satisfies the temper of curiosity, it is by no means a *business* to the memory.

The utmost care has been taken to collect many national occurrences and domestic facts, which have hitherto escaped the eye of compilation; and for this purpose, not only the best of our English Historians have been consulted, but the records and journals of parliament, and valuable deposits in public offices, together with a number of scarce *authentic* Manuscripts; it being the wish of the Editor to leave no industry and expence unexerted in producing a much more *exact, useful, and extensive* system of BRITISH CHRONOLOGY than has ever been offered to the Public.

THE  
BRITISH  
CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORIAN.

THE  
ROMAN GOVERNMENT.

*Ann. ante* **CAIUS JULIUS CÆSAR's**  
*Christ. 55.* first descent on *Britain*, was  
on the 26th of *August*, in  
the afternoon, at *Dover*, and the first bat-  
tle was fought at *Deal*.

He had sent over before him *Comius* king  
of the *Atrebatii* (*Artois*) to invite the *Brig-  
ish* Princes to enter into an alliance with  
the *Romans*; but *Comius* was imprisoned by  
the *Britons*, and not released, till *Cæsar* de-  
feated, and compelled them to sue for peace.

The ships on which the *Roman* horse em-  
barked, being afterwards dispersed by a  
storm as they lay in the *Downs*, the *Brig-  
ish* commenced hostilities again, and sur-  
rounded the seventh legion; but *Cæsar*  
marching to the assistance of the legion,  
the *Britons* were defeated a second time,  
and gave hostages as pledges of their fidel-  
ity; whereupon *Cæsar* re-embarked all his  
forces, *Sept. 20*, and returned to the conti-  
nent, about the autumnal equinox.

He found *Britain* divided into several  
petty kingdoms, or principalities, united  
however under *Cassibelan*, to oppose his in-  
vasion.

54. The following year *Cæsar* made a  
second descent on *Great Britain*, his fleet  
consisting of six hundred vessels and twenty-  
eight galleys, with five legions, and two  
thousand horse; he advanced to the *Stour*,  
near where *Canterbury* now is, where he

defeated the *Britons*, *May 20*; he then ad-  
vanced to the *Thames*, which he passed at  
*Corway Ditch*; near *Oxlands*, penetrating as  
far as *Verulam*, *Cassibelan's* capital.

*Cæsar* imposed a tribute on the *Britons* of  
three thousand pounds.

*Cassibelan*, and the princes of *South Bri-  
tain*, thereupon submitting, and giving hos-  
tages to *Cæsar*, he embarked his forces,  
*Sept. 26*, and returned to the continent,  
where, aspiring to the empire, and the *Ro-  
mans* being engaged in civil wars, the *Brig-  
ish* remained unmolested for ninety years.  
*Cæsar* is supposed to have embarked at *Calais*  
or *Boulogne*, and to have landed near *Deal* in  
*Kent*, in both expeditions.

23. *Cunobeline* reigned in *Britain*, and  
had a palace at *Malden in Essex*; in whose  
reign the first coin was made in *Britain*.

*ANN. DOM. 9.*

The river *Humber* overflowed its banks,  
and laid the adjacent country under water  
for several miles.

36. *Caius Caligula* resolved to invade *Brig-  
ish*, for which purpose he assembled an  
army, only gathered some cockle-shells  
on the coast of *Gaul*, and returned to *Rome*.

46. *Plautius*, a *Roman* general, landed  
in *Kent*, and advanced to the *Thames*,  
which he passed at *Wallingford*, and in  
*Oxfordshire* defeated *Caratacus* and his bro-  
ther *Togodumnus*, in three successive battles.

## 2 Anno 48. ROMAN GOVERNMENT.

He left a garrison at *Aldchester*. In the last battle *Togodumnus* was killed in the isle of *Dogs*, opposite *Greenwich*.

48. *Claudius Cæsar*, the fifth Emperor, sent his general *Plautius* with great forces into *Britain*; and following the next year in person, subdued great part of the island, whereby he acquired the title of *Britannicus*.

Christianity introduced into *Britain*, and the lady of the *Roman* Prætor sent by *Claudius* into *Britain* was converted to that faith.

50. About this year *London* is supposed to be built (or rather fortified) by the *Romans*.

51. *Caratacus* king of the *Silures* (*South Wales*) uniting his forces with the *Ordovices* (those of *North Wales*) defended his country against *Offorme* the *Roman* general, seven years, but was at length defeated, and flying to *Cartismandua* queen of the *Brigantes* (*Yorkshire*) was by her delivered up to the *Romans*, and led in triumph through that city with his wife and children: but his intrepid behaviour procured them all their pardons from the emperor *Claudius*.

52. *Offorius* routed the *Britons*, and fixed a camp on a moor between *Littleborough* and *Doncaster*, near *Hatfield Forest*, the remains of which are yet seen. Near which is *Osterfield town*.

53. *Offorius* died in *Britain*, and *Claudius* sent *Aulus Didius* in his room; who the same year was removed, and [54] *Vespasian* succeeded him under *Nero*, who died soon after, and [55] *Suetonius Paulinus* took the command.

60. The christian religion supposed, by some historians, to be first planted in *Britain*, in the reign of the emperor *Nero*.

61. *Prasutagus* king of the *Iceni* (*Northfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridgehire*) in order to procure the emperor *Nero*'s protection of his family, made *Nero* co-heir of his estate with his daughters; but the emperor's officers on the death of *Prasutagus*, seized the whole, whipped queen *Boadicea* his widow, and ravished his daughters. Whereupon queen *Boadicea* incited the *Britons* to revenge her wrongs, and assembling 250,000 men, fell upon the *Romans*, in *London, Camelodunum, Verulam*, and the rest of their colonies and settlements, destroying upwards of 70,000 *Romans*, men, women, and children; but *Suetonius Paulinus* the *Roman* general, returning from the conquest of *Mona* (*Anglesea*) gave battle to the *Britons*, commanded by *Boadicea*, and obtaining the victory, took a severe revenge, killing fourscore

thousand *Britons*, having no regard either to sex or age; and *Boadicea* put an end to her life by a dose of poison.

65. *Nero* burnt *Rome*, and began the first persecution.

69. *Frontinus*, governor in *Britain*, subdued the *Silures*, who inhabited the forest of *Dean* and the counties of *Hereford* and *Monmouth*.

78. *Julius Agricola* appointed governor in *Britain*, and completed the reduction of *Anglesea*.

83. *Julius Agricola*, reduced *South Britain* into the form of a province, introducing the *Roman* laws, language, architecture, habits and customs: he afterwards marched into *North Britain*, and defeated *Galgacus* at the *Grampian* hills, under whom the *Britons* made their last effort to recover their liberties.

84. *Agricola* built a chain of castles from the *Clyde* to the *Forth*, which constituted the chief strength of *Adrian's* wall.

85. He afterwards surrounded *Great Britain* with his fleet, and first discovered it to be an island.

*Agricola's* fleet subdued the *Orkney* isles, and reduced the *Caledonians*, whom he subdued at *Forten-Gail* camp, sixteen miles beyond *Perib*.

86. *Agricola*, was recalled by the emperor *Domitian*, through envy of his renown, and soon after poisoned by *Domitian's* order.

88. The *Caledonians* make irruptions into *Britain*, destroy part of the boundary of castles, and retreat with their booty.

99. *Julius Severus* appointed to govern in *Britain* and restrain the *Caledonians*.

111. The third persecution by *Ulpian* *Trajan*.

117. The emperor *Adrian* landed in *Britain*.

121. The emperor *Adrian* builds a wall of earth, called the *Scottish Bank*, from *Carlisle* to the river *Tyne* in *Northumberland*, containing eighty miles in length, for securing *Britain* against the *Caledonians*.

134. *Lollius Urbicus*, lieutenant to the emperor *Antoninus Pius*, built another wall of earth beyond the former, from *Edinburgh* to *Dunbritten Frith*.

162. The fourth persecution, raised by *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus*, and his associate *Lucius Verus*.

The *Caledonians* renew their inroad, but are repulsed by *Ulpian Marcellus*.

180. *England*

180. *England* had the honour of *Lucius*, the first *Christian* king we read of in the world;

The bishoprick of *Landaff* founded by *Dubritius* the first bishop.

193. The fifth persecution by *Septimius Severus*.

205. A dreadful earthquake in *Wales*.

207. Fifty thousand of *Severus*'s troops die of a pestilence. He kept his court at *York*.

208. The emperor *Severus* comes into *Britain*, repulses the *Caledonians*, and builds a wall of stone where the emperor *Adrian*'s wall of earth stood; and was killed at *York*.

211. *Severus* dying at *York*, his brother *Caracalla* was chosen; who ordered his brother *Geta*, &c. to be put to death.

212. *Scotland* received the christian faith, when gold and silver coin was first introduced there.

217. *Caracalla* died, and the *Britons* revolted.

220. *Asclepiadotus*, duke of *Cornwall*, chosen king of *Britain*, for destroying *Alcæus* a tyrant.

238. The sixth persecution by *Maximus*.

253. The seventh persecution by *Trajanus*.

255. The eighth persecution by *Valerianus*.

259. *Asclepiadotus* slain in battle with the duke of *Colchester*.

270. *Constantine*, afterwards the Great, born at *York*. He was a grandson to *Coil*, a chief of the *Cambrians*.

272. The ninth persecution by *Valerius Aurelianus*.

276. Wines first made in *Britain*.

282. *Victorinus* arrived in *Britain* and suppressed a revolt.

283. The tenth persecution by *Diocletian* and *Maximianus*, when the christians of *Britain*, as well as the other provinces of the empire, endured a sharp persecution; and *St. Alban*, said to have been the first martyr in *Britain*, was beheaded at *Hilmeburst*, now *St. Albans*.

284. *Carausius* arrived, and proclaimed Emperor in *Britain*, and is said to be the first who bestowed *Scotland* on the *Picts*, as a recompence for their assistance. Till this period the *Picts* are not mentioned in history, yet are supposed to be the *Caledonians*, who having adopted the manners of their conquerors; yet the practice of painting their skin was still in use among the meaner class of them.

295. *Carausius* assassinated by *Alcæus*, who then assumed the purple.

*Constantius* arrived with a fleet and landed

in the isle of *Wight*, and is received by the *Britons* as their deliverer.

294. *Constantius* repulses the *Scots*. He married *Helena*, daughter of *Coilus*, Duke of *Colchester*, by whom he had *Constantine the Great*; the first walled the city of *London*.

306. *Constantius* died at *York*, and was succeeded by his son *Constantine*, who with the assistance of *British* forces, defeated *Maxentius* who had assumed the purple at *Rome*; and being in quiet possession of the empire, embraced the christian religion, and was unanimously saluted by the name of *Constantine the Great*.

310. He divided *Britain* into four governments, viz. *Britannia Prima*, comprehending the country between the river *Thames* and the sea; *Britannia Secunda*, consisting of all that lay west of the *Severn* to the *Irisb* sea; *Flavia Cesariensis*, comprehending *Cornwall*, *Devonshire*, *Somersetshire*, and part of *Wilt*s and *Gloucestershire*; and the fourth division was named *Maxima Cesariensis*, including the northern counties of *England*, with *Nottinghamshire*, *Derbyshire*, *Staffordshire*, and *Lincolnshire*.

312, June 10. *Constantine the Great*, the first christian Emperor, called the first general council of *Nice*, against *Arius* the heretic.

314. Three *British* Bishops deputed, go to the council of *Arles* in *France*.

337, May 22. *Constantine* died, and was buried at *Constantinople*.

338. *Constantinus* succeeded to that division of the empire which included *Britain*; but by invading his brother *Constantians*' territories he was slain, and the victor inherited *Britain*, and arrived here to repel the *Picts*, still turbulent and willing to improve all advantages.

340. *Corfians*' vices subjected him to the contempt of his subjects, and he was deprived of his crown and life by *Magnentius*, a *Gaul* of *British* extraction, who assumed the regal dignity; but the friends of *Constantius*, the youngest son of *Constantine the Great*, prevailing against him, after a struggle of three years, the usurper put an end to his own life at *Lyons*, [344] and the whole province of *Britain* acknowledged the authority of the victor.

346. *Constantius* erected a court of confiscation in *Britain*, under the direction of *Paulus*, a *Spanish* notary, who prosecuted with rigour the adherents of *Magnentius*, on whom he committed the greatest outrages.

#### 4 Anno 347. ROMAN GOVERNMENT.

347. The garrisons in *Germany* are supplied with corn from *Britain*; so very fertile was this island.

360. *Julian*, afterwards named the Apostate, sends a vicar to *Britain* to repel the *Picts*. The *Scots* now began to appear and constitute a kingdom.

362. *Julian* assumed the purple.

364. Died at *Dadstane*, in *Britain*.

*Britain* is harried by the *Picts*, *Scots*, and *Saxons*.

365. The *Britons* rebel against the *Romans*, in conjunction with the *Picts*.

366. *Theodosius*, a *Roman* general, landed at *Sandwich* in *Kent*, routed the invaders; and made a triumphal entry into *London*.

370. *Maximus*, governor in *Britain*, repaired the walls of *Severus* and *Agri-cula*, and erected a separate province called *Valentia*, situate between the two boundaries.

382. *Maximus*, the *Roman* general in *Britain*, declares himself Emperor, and carries over all the youth of *Britain* into *France*, as well as the *Roman* forces, whereby *Britain* is exposed to the excursions of the *Scots* and *Picts*.

385. *Theodosius* defeats *Maximus* and puts him to death. In this contest the flower of the *British* youth fell in battle. *Crysanthus* thus made vicar in *Britain*, and subdued the northern enemies.

393. *Theodosius* died, and his son *Honorius* governed the western division of the empire, who sent *Victorius* as vicar into *Britain*, who carried his authority so far as to interpose in the election of a chief. Encouraged by the example of the *Celts*, and other nations, who were daily falling off from their obedience to the *Roman* empire, the northern *Britons* joined the *Picts*, and determined to expel the *Romans* the island. In this the inhabitants of the south refused to concur, and even implored the assistance of *Rome* against the *Picts*, which induced these northerners to treat them as common enemies, and lay waste their flourishing provinces.

396. Two legions were sent to the relief of the *South Britons* by *Honorius* the emperor.

410. More troops sent under a *Roman* general.

426. Again others were sent, but met with great opposition.

427. And the year following was the last assistance the *Romans* afforded them.

428. The emperor *Honorius* abandons *Britain*, and discharges the *Britons* from their allegiance. This was 430 years after

the first attempt of *Julius Cæsar* against this island.

447. When the *Romans* abandoned *South-Britain*, the natives elected a King, whom they soon after dethroned. They proceeded to elect others, who were successively dethroned, or murdered; till they fixed at length upon *Vortigern*, a Prince of the *Durmonii* (inhabitants of *Devon* and *Cornwall*) who was elected sole monarch of *South-Britain*: this Prince, with the consent of his subjects, invited over the *Saxons* (who inhabited the north-west of *Germany*) to defend them against the ravages and devastations of the *Picts* and *Scots*, who had invaded and harried *South-Britain* in a terrible manner, ever since the departure of the *Romans*.

449. The first embarkation of *Saxons*, arrived at *Abbresfleet*, in the isle of *Thanet*, in three galleys, being commanded by *Hengist* and *Horsa*, two brothers: king *Vortigern* agreed to take them into his pay; in consideration whereof, they stipulated to defend his country against the *Picts* and *Scots*, and accordingly advanced against them, met them near *Stamford* in *Lincolnshire*, where he repelled them, and compelled them to retire further northward.

450. The *Saxons*, however, sent for further reinforcements, which arrived in sixteen large ships, consisting of *Saxons*, *Jutes* (*Danes*) and *Angles* (of *Slejewick*) and with them came *Rowana*, the beautiful niece of *Hengist*, whom *Vortigern* married, and, in consideration thereof, made her father king of *Kent*.

451. The *Saxons* having driven the *Picts* and *Scots* into the north part of the island, introduced still greater numbers of their countrymen.

452. *Hengist* sent for a further supply; with whom arrived *Ossa* his brother, who brought with him his son *Eliusa*.

454. *Vortigern*, compelled by his subjects to admit his son *Vortimer* partner in the throne, was deprived of all authority.

The *Britons* endeavoured to rid the kingdom of the *Saxons*; but were resisted by the *Saxons*, when a war commenced, which terminated in favour of the latter.

455. The first battle was fought at *Aylesford* in *Kent*, when the *Saxons* were commanded by *Hengist* and *Horsa*, and the *Britons* by *Vortimer*. Here *Horsa* was slain and buried near the spot which is now called *Horsed*; and *Hengist* with his own hand slew *Catigern* the brother of *Vortimer*, who was buried near *Aylesford*; and, notwithstanding the *Saxons* had not the advantage

of the day, immediately after the battle *Hengist* first took upon him the title of King of *Kent*.

457. Two years after, another battle was fought near *Crayford* in *Kent*, where in *Vortimer* was entirely defeated, with the loss of more than 4000 men and his best officers.

*Vortimer* retired and shut himself up in *London*, not being able to keep the field; and *Hengist*, to terrify the *Britons*, ravaged the country in a merciless manner: they that were most exposed to the fury of the *Saxons* left their habitations and fled to the woods for shelter.

458. The *Britons* desired assistance of the kings of *Armorica*, when *Ambrosius* was sent with 10000 men, but through jealousy prevented from being joined by the *Britons*, who became a prey to their intestine broils, instead of uniting against the common enemy.

Numbers of the *Britons* retired into *Wales*, and some went to *Holland*, and landed near *Leiden*.

Thus the unhappy *Britons*, for seven or eight years, suffered all the calamities of a civil war, till by agreement a division of the kingdom put an end to their animosities.

466. The war was again renewed against their common enemy the *Saxons*, and in the first engagement *Hengist* lost *Wipped* his general, at *Ipswich* in *Suffolk*.

467. It was in this war the famous *Arthur* at 14 years of age first made his appearance. He was King of *Cornwall* and *Devon*.

473. A battle was lost by the *Britons*, which enabled the *Saxons* to enlarge their dominions.

475. *Vortimer* died by poison, given by his mother in law *Rowena*, at the instigation of *Hengist*, and was buried at *Lincoln*.

476. *Hengist* entertained *Vortigern* and 300 of his principal noblemen, whom he murdered on *May 1*, and in memory of it *Ambrosius* erected *Stone-henge* in *Wiltshire*.

*Ambrosius* assumed the purple in *Britain*, after the manner of the *Romans*.

477. *Hengist's* treachery and murder of the *British* nobles rendered him hated, and his country became depopulated, by the inhabitants retiring to other parts; which induced him to send to *Germany* for *Ella*, who landed at *Whitring* in *Suffex*, but not without opposition.

With him arrived his sons, the youngest of whom was *Cissa*. He had continual

Wars with the *Britons*, the particulars whereof are unknown, except that they settled on the sea-coast, and were called the *South-Saxons*, and their country *Suffex*. Those that were settled on the east coast were called *East-Saxons*, and their country *Effex*. The country between *Effex* and *Suffex* was termed *Middlesex*. As for *Kent*, it retained its ancient name.

Without any previous treaty or truce, both *Britons* and *Saxons* laid quiet for eight years.

485. The *Britons* took arms against *Vortigern*, pursued him into *Wales*, where they besieged him in a castle which took fire, and he perished in the flames, after a troublesome reign of 30 years.

487. *Ambrosius* renewed the war against the *Saxons*, and obtained a signal victory over *Ella* and his two eldest sons.

488. *Hengist* died, aged 69, having been in *Britain* 39 years, and on the throne of *Kent* 33.

490. Prince *Arthur*, who had long assisted *Ambrosius*, made a voyage to *Jerusalem*.

491. *Arthur* returned, and defeated the *Northumbrian Saxons*.

*Ella* having taken a strong place, where now *Pewersley* is, in *Suffex*, assumed the title of King of the *South Saxons*, and was elected the Monarch or General, in the room of *Hengist*.

494. *Arthur* again defeated the *Northumbrian Saxons*, on the river *Dugles*, near *Wigan* in *Lancashire*.

495. *Cerdic*, a *Saxon* general, arrived in *Britain*, from whom descended the kings of *England*, in the male line, to *Edward* the Confessor, and in the female line, to his present Majesty.

The same year *Arthur* besieged *York*, but was obliged to raise the siege, as *Cerdic's* landing had brought fresh troops.

497. *Arthur* defeated the revolted subjects of *Ambrosius*, and drove their leader into *Wales*, where he procured the possession of *Brecknock* and *Radnorshire*, which he erected into a kingdom.

501. *Porta*, another *Saxon*, landed at the place now called *Portsmouth*, with more *Saxons*, who became so very numerous, that *Arthur* quitted the field and retired to *London*.

504. The valiant *Arthur* again took the field at the head of 15000 men, and defeated the *Saxons* under *Cerdic* near *Boston*, and soon after a second time, near *Gainsford*.

508. The *Britons* were defeated at *Chardford* in *Hampshire*, 5000 men were slain.

## 6 Anno 511. ROMAN GOVERNMENT.

slain, and *Ambrosius* died in a very advanced age.

*Arthur* succeeded *Ambrosius* in the government, and his name was terrible to the Saxons: he was crowned at *Caerleon*, and defeated the *Northumbrians* on the borders of the river *Ribroit*, that runs through *Lancashire*, which was his tenth victory over the Saxons; and soon after again defeated another army of theirs at *Cadbury* in *Somersetshire*.

511. The battle of *Baden-Hill* near *Bath*, where a most complete victory was gained by *Arthur*, wherein two of the Saxon chiefs were slain, and *Cerdic* was obliged to retire to an inaccessible post. Here *Arthur* slew 400 with his own hand.

512. The *Picts* made a descent in the north in favour of the Saxons, against whom *Arthur* went, defeated them, and ravaged their country.

The same year died *Gurniver*, the wife of *Arthur*, and she was buried in the county of *Angus* in *Scotland*.

*Arthur* retired to *Tork* to regulate the affairs of the church.

513. *Cerdic* received a supply of troops, which landed at *Calshot* in *Hampshire*, from *Germany*, to reinforce his army, after his defeat at *Baden-Hill*; took the field again, and committed great devastations.

519. *Cerdic* defeated the *Britons*, which made them despair of extirpating the Saxons.

520. The bishopric of *St. David's* founded by *Arthur*, and *Dubritius* was the first Bishop.

521. *Cerdic* founded the *West Saxon* kingdom, and was crowned at *Winchester*, 23 years after his arrival in *Britain*.

527. *Erchenwin* began to assume the title of King of the *East Saxons*.

About the same time multitudes of *Angles* landed on the eastern coast of *Britain*, where without difficulty they settled, and founded a fifth kingdom under the name of *East Angles*.

*Arthur* was in the north when they landed, and *Cerdic* gave him battle and defeated him at *Cberdsey* in *Buckinghamshire*.

528. *Arthur* made a treaty with *Cerdic* and assumed the title of Emperor.

530. *Cerdic* subdued the Isle of *Wight* and cruelly destroyed the inhabitants.

531. *Modred*, *Arthur's* nephew, debauched the Queen in private, and married her publicly; surrendered a great part of *Arthur's* dominions to *Cerdic*, and was crowned King of the remainder at *London*.

532. *Cerdic* invited over more Saxons.

533. *Cerdic* gave the Isle of *Wight* to his nephews.

535. *Arthur* returned from *Armorica* and discovering *Modred's* villany, raised forces, and after several defeats in favour of *Arthur*, a decisive one was fought in 542, near *Camelford*, wherein both fell, and with *Arthur* all the hopes of the *Britons*. *Arthur* was buried at *Glasstonbury*, aged 60, 76 years of which was spent in continual exercise of arms. He was born at *Tindagel* in *Cornwall*.

547. *Ida*, an *Angle*, landed at *Flambo-rough*, and became the first King of *Northumberland*.

552. The *Britons* made a weak effort against the Saxons without success.

560. The bishopric of *St. Asaph* founded by *Kentiger*, a *Scot*. Himself the first bishop.

571. *Uffa* assumed the title of King of the *East Angles*.

572. *Cheulin* obliged the kings of *Kent*, *Essex* and *Sussex* to submit to him as their superior. He then attacked the *Britons*, but death seized him in the midst of his victories.

584. *Crida*, a Saxon chief, arrived in *Britain* with a large fleet, and made great conquests, which obliged the *Britons* to retire entirely into *Cambria*, and *Crida* founded the kingdom of *Mercia*, which was the last of the seven Saxon kingdoms, called the *Heptarchy*.

585. The Saxons change the name of *Cambria* into *Wales*.

About the same time the *Anglo Saxons* unanimously agreed to call the seven kingdoms in general by the name of *England*, that is, the country of the *Angles*.

## The SAXON HEPTARCHY.

455. THE first of the seven kingdoms erected by the Saxons, was *Kent*, of which *Hengist* was the first monarch, and contained the county of *Kent*; its kings were,

1 <i>Hengist</i> began	455	6 <i>Eabald</i> began	616
2 <i>Eske</i>	488	7 <i>Ercombert</i>	640
3 <i>Offa</i>	512	8 <i>Egbert</i>	664
4 <i>Ymric</i>	524	9 <i>Lechaire</i>	673
5 <i>Eitelbert</i>	563	10 <i>Edric</i>	685

11 *Wibred*

# ANNO 477. SAXON HEPTARCHY.

7

91 Wnfred began 686	15 Eitelbert began
92 Edbert 695	16 Cuthbert 794
93 Eadbert 725	17 Baldred 798
94 Alrick 760	18 Alred 805

This kingdom began 455, ended 805, having continued 350 years. Its first christian king was Eitelbert.

477. The second kingdom they erected, was that of the South Saxons, whereof Ella was the first king, and contained the counties of *Suffex* and *Surrey*. Its kings were

1 Ella began 477	4 Bertum began 688
2 Cissa 514	5 Austum 722
3 Eitelwolf 634	

This kingdom began 477, ended 754, having continued 277 years. Its first christian king was Eitelwolf.

521. The third kingdom was that of the West Saxons, whereof Cerdic was the first king, reigned 23 years: it contained the counties of *Cornwall*, *Devon*, *Dorset*, *Somerset*, *Wilt*, *Hants*, and *Berks*. Its kings were

1 Cerdic began 521	9 Kenwin began 676
2 Kenric 534	10 Ceawald 686
3 Cewline 560	11 Inas 688
4 Caarlík 594	12 Eitelard 727
5 Ceawald 598	13 Cuthberts 740
6 Kingils 611	14 Sigbert 754
7 Quimbela 614	15 Kenwulf 754
8 Kenwald 643	16 Briubrick 784
9 Eadwyn 674	17 Egbert 800

This kingdom began 521, ended 800, having continued 389 years. Its first christian king was Kingils.

527. The fourth kingdom was that of the East Saxons, of whom Erceberwin was the first king. It contained *Middlesex*, *Essex*, and part of *Hertfordshire*. Its kings were

1 Erceberwin began 527	7 Swirbelme began 655
2 Siedla 587	8 Sigbert 670
3 Sebert 604	9 Sebba 683
4 Saxred } 616	10 Sigbert, and
5 Seward } 616	11 Seofred 694
6 Sigbert } 623	12 Offa 705
7 Sigbert 653	13 Scled 707
	14 Sutlped 746

This kingdom began 527, ended 746, having continued 219 years. Its first christian king was Sebert.

547. The fifth kingdom was that of Northumberland: it contained *Yorkshire*, *Durham*, *Lancashire*, *Westmoreland*, *Cumberland* and *Northumberland*. Its kings were

1 Ella or Ida began 547	5 Freibulfe began 572
2 Adda 559	6 Theodrick 579
3 Eleppa 566	7 Eitelrick 586
4 Theodwald 570	

8 Eitelfrid began 590	17 Eglert began 624
9 Edwin 624	18 Oswulph 737
10 Oswald 633	19 Eadilwald 759
11 Oavy 643	20 Alred 765
12 Egrid 670	21 Eitelred 774
13 Ofred 705	22 Alfwald 779
14 Kenred 716	23 Ofred 789
15 Orwick 718	24 Ardulph 796
16 Ceoltrulpe 730	

This kingdom began 547, ended 800, having continued 253 years. Its first christian king was Edwin.

571. The sixth kingdom was that of the East Angles. It contained the counties of *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, *Cambridge*, and the *isle of Ely*. Its kings were

1 Uffa began 571	8 Eitelbert began 657
2 Titullus 578	9 Etrwald 655
3 Redwald 599	10 Aldwulf 664
4 Erpenwald 624	11 Alfwald 679
5 Sigbert 633	12 Born 749
6 Egrick 644	13 Eitelred 790
7 Anna 644	14 Eitelbert 792

This kingdom began 571, ended 792, having continued 221 years. Its first christian king was Redwald.

584. The seventh was the kingdom of Mercia. It contained the counties of *Huntingdon*, *Rutland*, *Lincoln*, *Northampton*, *Leicester*, *Dorby*, *Nottingham*, *Oxford*, *Chester*, *Salop*, *Gloucester*, *Worcester*, *Stafford*, *Warwick*, *Puckingham*, *Bedford*, and *Hertford*. Its kings were

1 Crida began 584	11 Offa began 757
2 Wibba 597	12 Egrid 794
3 Cleori 616	13 Kenwulf 795
4 Penda 625	14 Kenelm 819
5 Peada 653	15 Clehwulf 819
6 Wolfbero 659	16 Bernulf 821
7 Eitelred 674	17 Ludecan 823
8 Kenred 704	18 Wiltlase 825
9 Ckilred 709	19 Beriwulf 826
10 Eitelbald 716	20 Burdred 828

This kingdom began 584 ended 828, having continued 244 years. Its first christian king was Peada.

The Saxons, though they were divided into seven kingdoms, were for the most part subject unto only one, who, by way of distinction, was stiled the King of the *English* nation; those who were more powerful than the rest, giving law unto the others, in their several turns.

HENGIST, first monarch of Britain, landed in the *isle of Thanet*, 449; and after having surpris'd *Portigern*, and put to death a great number of the Britons, took possession of the best part of his dominions, and laid the foundation of the monarchy. He bore



bore in his standard the white horse blazoned, in the same manner as borne by the dukes of *Brunswick*. He was born at *Angria* in *Wesphalia*, and left behind him two sons and a daughter, having reigned thirty-three years, died in 488, and was succeeded by

**ELLA**, the second monarch, sent for by *Hengist* in the 23d year of his reign, who brought with him a supply of *Saxons*, and landed at *Shorham* in *Suffex*. He continued in *Britain* five years, harrailling the natives, before he assumed the title of king of the *South-Saxons*, which he governed for six years before the death of *Hengist*, after whom he succeeded as the second monarch. He had three sons, the eldest died before their father, and the youngest succeeded him in the kingdom of the *South-Saxons*. *Ella* was succeeded by

**CERDIC**, the third monarch, who arrived in *Britain* and overcame a *British* sovereign, called *Natanleod*, near the spot now called *Chard*, in *Hampshire*, in the seventh year of the reign of *Ella*'s monarchy, and in about six years after began the kingdom of the *West-Saxons*, where he reigned thirteen years, when he assumed the monarchy, which he continued the space of twenty-one years, and dying in 534, left two sons.

**KENRIKE**, second king of the *West-Saxons*, fourth monarch, the eldest son of *Cerdic*, and immediately after the death of his father, succeeded in his whole dominions. He twice defeated the *Britons* in the 32d year of his age. He reigned 26 years, and died 560. He left three sons, the eldest was

**CHEVLIN**, the third king of the *West-Saxons*, and fifth monarch, succeeded his father in both his dignities, and enlarged his kingdom of the *West-Saxons*; but treating his subjects with contempt, he was by them compelled to abdicate his throne in the thirty-third year of his reign, and died in banishment in 593. He had two sons, the youngest of whom survived him.

**ETHELBERT**, fifth king of *Kent*, and sixth monarch of *Britain*, began to reign 593. *St. Augustine* first arrived in his dominions, in 596, with his followers, were entertained by the king at *Canterbury*, where they settled, and to whose doctrine *Ethelbert* became a convert, and gave *Canterbury* to the use of the *Augustines*. He also procured from *Ethelbert* the gift of an idol temple without the walls of the city, as a burial place for himself and successors, which he afterwards converted into a monastery. This King was the first that caused the laws of the land to be collected and translated into *Saxon*, and

did many things that are worthy to be examples to his successors. He died *February* 24, 616, the twenty-first of his christianity, the twenty-third of his monarchy, and the fifty-sixth of his reign over *Kent*, and was buried at *Canterbury*. His first wife was the daughter of *Chilperike*, king of *France*, by whom he had three children, a son and two daughters. He had a second wife, whose name is not transmitted to us, being unworthy of remembrance, for marrying her son-in-law after the death of his father. Pope *Boniface* presented *Ethelbert*'s eldest daughter, *Ethelburge*, with a looking glass and an ivory comb, (which was preserved in *Sir Robert Cotton*'s collection) in order to induce her to be married to *Edwin*, king of *Northumberland*.

**REDWALD**, third king of the *East-Angles*, became the seventh monarch of *Britain* about 616; and in the twenty-fourth year of his reign over the *East-Angles*; who in the second year of his reign had established *Edwin* on the throne of *Northumberland*. He died in the eighth year of his monarchy, and the thirty-first of his reign over the *East-Angles*, in the year of *Christ* 624. He had two sons, the eldest died before his father, and the youngest succeeded him in the throne of the *East-Angles*.

**EDWIN** the Great, king of *Northumberland*, succeeded *Redwald* as the eighth monarch of *Britain*, in the year 624; he was the first christian and the ninth king of *Northumberland*. He received baptism the 12th of *April* in the eleventh year of his reign, in 627, about one hundred and eighty years after the arrival of the *Saxons*. He lost his life in a battle, *October* 4, 633, the sixth of his christianity, the ninth of his monarchy, and the forty-seventh year of his age. His body was buried at *Whitby*, in *Yorkshire*. He had two sons by his first wife, by his second he had two sons and two daughters.

**OSWALD**, the tenth king of *Northumberland*, and the ninth monarch of *Britain*, in 634, erected a cross of wood, which is said by *Bede*, to be the first altar to *Christ* among the *Bernicians*. He was slain at *Maserfield* in *Shropshire*, *August* 1, 642, in the ninth year of his monarchy, and the thirty-eighth of his age. He married *Kineburg*, daughter of *Kingils*, the first christian king of the *West-Saxons*, by whom he had a son named *Ethelwald*.

**OSWY**, the eleventh king of *Northumberland*, became the tenth monarch of *Britain* in 642, on *October* 13. He totally defeated

*Pend*

*Penda* the *Mercian*, and *Ethelred* king of the *East-Angles*, on *November 6, 673*, and reigned in great glory for thirty-three years. He it was that decided the long controversy for the celebration of *Easter*. He died *February 15, 670*. His wife was the daughter of *Edwin* of *Northumberland*, by whom he had two sons and two daughters.

*WULFHHERE*, sixth king of the *Mercians*, became eleventh monarch of *Britain* in 671; he began to reign in *Mercia* in 659, and reigned over them seventeen years, and was monarch of *Britain* four. He died in 675, and was buried at *Peterborough*. He married the daughter of *Ercombert* of *Kent*, by whom he had three sons and a daughter.

*ETHELRED*, the seventh king of *Mercia*, and the twelfth monarch of *Britain*, succeeded his brother *Wulfhere* in both dignities, in 675. In the beginning of his reign he desolated great part of *Kent*, and in 677 destroyed the city of *Rocheſter*, and many religious foundations; in recompence for which he became a monk, and died abbot of *Bradney*, in the thirtieth year of his reign, and of *Chriſt 705*. He married the daughter of *Oſwy*, of *Northumberland*, by whom he had a ſon who outlived his father but did not ſucceed him in his honours.

*KENRED*, his nephew, the eighth king of *Mercia*, and thirteenth monarch, ſucceeded his uncle in his dominions in 705, and reigned in peace for four years, and then following his uncle's example, became a monk. In his reign pope *Conſtantine* ordained the adoration of images to commemorate ſaints. He was ſucceeded by

*CHELRED*, ſon to *Ethelred*, ninth king of the *Mercians*, and the fourteenth monarch, in 709. He was killed in battle with *Inas*, king of the *Weſt-Saxons*, after a reign of ſeven years, 716. He died without children, and was buried at *Litchfield*.

*ETHELBALD* I. tenth king of the *Mercians*, became fifteenth monarch of *Britain*, in 716. The beginning of his reign was debauched, but he reformed on being admoniſhed by *Cutbert*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and by way of an atonement built *Cryſland-Abbey* in *Lincolnſhire*. In the thirtieth year of his reign it was enacted that the ſcriptures ſhould be read in monaſteries, and the Lord's prayer and Creed taught in the *Saxon* tongue. In the fortieth year of his reign he was ſlain by his own ſubjects, when he was leading his troops againſt *Cutbert* the *Weſt-Saxon*, at *Secundine*, three miles from *Tamworth* in *Warwickſhire*, and was

buried at *Repton* in *Derbyſhire*, in 757, leaving neither wife nor child.

*OFFA*, the 11th king of the *Mercians*, and 16th monarch. He was born lame, deaf, and blind, which continued till he arrived to manhood, when the *Mercian* nobles received him for their king, and he began his reign with a greater proſpect of glory than any of his predeceſſors. He took up arms againſt *Kent*, ſlew their king at *Otteford*, and conquered that kingdom. He made great havock beyond the *Humber*, whence returning triumphant, he went againſt the *Weſt-Saxons*. He cauſed a great trench to be dug, from *Briſtol* to *Baſingſwark* in *Flintſhire*, as the boundary of the *Britons* who harboured in *Wales*, in 774; which the *Weſt* endeavoured to deſtroy, but were repulſed with great loſs. The ledger-book of *St. Alban* ſays, *Offa* firſt ordained the ſounding of trumpets before the kings of *England*, to denote his appearance, and require reſpect. He repulſed the *Danes*, to their great loſs. He admitted his ſon *Egfryd* a partner in his ſovereignty, and out of devotion paid a viſit to *Rome*, where he made his kingdom ſubject to a tribute, then called *Peter-pence*, and procured the canonization of *St. Alban*. At his return he built *St. Alban's* monaſtery, oppoſite *Verulamium* in *Herfordſhire*, 793. He died at *Offey*, *June 29, 794*, in the 39th year of his reign, and was buried at *Bedford*, in a chapel ſince ſwallowed up by the river *Ouſe*. He had iſſue by his queen, one ſon and three daughters.

*EGFRYD*, the 12th king of the *Mercians*, and 17th monarch of *Britain*, ſucceeded his father in both dignities, on the 13th of *July, 794*; died the 17th of *December* following, and was buried in the abbey church of *St. Alban's*, leaving neither wife or child.

*KENWOLFE*, 13th king of the *Mercians*, and 18th monarch, ſucceeded *Egfryd* in 795. He was an example of piety, and impartially adminiſtered juſtice; he was temperate, humble, courteous, without oſtentation, in peace ſtudious to enrich his ſubjects, and in war firm and determined, which crowned his endeavours with victory. He conquered *Kent*, gave that kingdom to *Cutbred*, and kept their king *Pren* captive in *Mercia*. He built *Winbeomb* monaſtery in *Glouceſterſhire*, where he led *Pren* to the altar, and releaſed him without ranſom or even intreaty. He died in 819, in the 22d year of his reign, and was buried at *Winbecomb*. He left one ſon and two daughters.

C

IGBERT

**EGBERT**, the 17th king of the *West-Saxons*, and 19th but first sole monarch of the *English*. He began his reign over the *West-Saxons* in 800. The *Cornish* and *Welsh* associated against him, which provoked him to enact a law, commanding no *Brian* to presume to pass *Offa's* ditch, and immediate death to his enemies that durst set foot upon *English* ground. He took *Chester*, and caused their broken image of *Cadwalla* to be thrown down from the western gate of *London*. He conquered *Merria*, and laid the foundation of the sole monarchy. His success was so great, in a war undertaken in 809, that in one campaign he reduced all *Cornwall* to his obedience.

#### CHURCH AFFAIRS.

598. *Austin* is consecrated archbishop of *Canterbury*, by *Eutberius* archbishop of *Arles* in *France*.

602. *Austin* endeavours to persuade the *British* bishops to submit to him in the observation of *Easter*, and to accept him for their bishop, which they refuse.

604. *St. Paul's* in *London* founded by *Ethelbert*.

*Makota* began his opinions.

The bishoprick of *London* founded by *Ethelbert* king of *Kent*. *St. Miletus* the first bishop.

The bishoprick of *Barb* and *Wells* founded by *Ina*, king of the *West-Saxons*. *Adelmus* the first bishop.

The bishoprick of *Rochester* founded by *Ethelbert*, king of *Kent*. *St. Justus* the first bishop.

*Austin* archbishop of *Canterbury* dies.

605. A court of chancery so long ago as this year, according to *Silden*. *Augemundus* the first chancellor.

611. *St. Peter's* church and abbey of *Westminster* founded by *Sebert*, king of the *East-Saxons*.

The archbishoprick of *York* founded by *Edwin* king of the *Northumbrians*. *St. Paulinus* the first archbishop.

635. *York* being made an archbishop's see, *Honorius* the pope sent a pall to *Paulinus* the archbishop; as he did another pall at the same time, to *Honorius* archbishop of *Canterbury*; and sent also decretal letters, wherein he directed, that if either the archbishop of *Canterbury* or *York* should die, the survivor might ordain and consecrate another, without applying to *Rome*.

637. Soon after *Kingillus* king of the *West-Saxons*, with his people, and the rest of the *Saxon* kings, received the christian

faith. During the *Saxon* heptarchy, which did not continue 300 years, it is observed, that no less than 30 *English* *Saxon* kings and queens resigned their crowns, to enjoy a religious solitude.

640. *Ercombert*, king of *Kent*, commands the heathen images to be destroyed, and enforces the observation of *Lent*, by civil sanctions.

643. The university of *Cambridge* is said by some to be founded by *Sigebert*, king of the *East-Angles*, about this year.

650. The bishoprick of *Winchester* founded by *Kingillus*, king of the *West-Saxons*. *St. Bishus* the first bishop.

656. The bishoprick of *Litchfield* and *Coventry* founded by *Oswey*, king of *Northumberland*. *Duma* the first bishop.

663. Glass invented by a bishop, and brought into *England* by *Benedict* a monk.

669. A school or seminary erected at *Crecklade* in *Wiltshire*, where besides divinity, was taught Latin, Greek, arithmetic, music, and astronomy.

678. The appeal from *England* to the see of *Rome*, by *Wilfrid*, archbishop of *Canterbury*; the decree from thence treated with contempt.

679. The bishoprick of *Worcester* founded by *Ethelred*, king of the *Mercians*. *Boselus* the first bishop.

680. The canons of five general councils (*viz. Nice, Constantinople, Ephesus, Chalcedon*, and another at *Constantinople*) received in *England*.

The bishoprick of *Hereford* founded by *Milfride*, a nobleman of that county. *Panta* the first bishop.

690. The bishoprick of *Durham* was translated from *Lindisfarne*, or *Holy Island*, by *Aldrinus* the twenty-fourth bishop thereof, himself being the first bishop.

710. A synod held at *Alnewick* in *Northumberland*, when the worshipping of images was introduced into *England*.

720. *Ina*, king of the *West-Saxons*, went to *Rome*, and made the Pope a present of the tax since called *Peter-pence* or *Rome-scut*. It was called *Peter-pence*, because it was to be paid on the feast of *St. Peter ad vincula*; it was given for maintaining an *English* school at *Rome*, though future popes pretended it was a tribute due to the see of *Rome* from this nation.

741. A synod held of *English* bishops, when a canon was made against the drunkenness of the clergy.

751. Organs first introduced into divine worship.

## A.D. 760. SAXON MONARCHY. 11

760. A violent frost, which lasted from *October to February*.

762. Burials permitted in towns, which used to be in the highways.

787. The *Danes* first arrive in *England*.

788. Pleading in courts of judicature instituted.

810. *Egbert* reduced the *Welfs* of *South Wales*, who had revolted, and [811] took *Chesler* from them.

812. They endeavouring to shake off the yoke, were defeated, and great part destroyed by fire and sword.

824. The method of deciding by oath was first introduced, at a synod, when 150 monks were sworn.

The Heptarchy being ended, by the reduction of the seven kingdoms under the dominion of the king of *Wessex*, except *Mercia*, *East Anglia* and *Northumberland*, which still preserved a shadow of liberty; and probably *Egbert* would not have permitted

other kings to be chosen, after the death of those who were then on the throne, if the *Danes* had not began their invasions, and prevented him from pursuing his intended measures.

The government of the Heptarchy, from *Hengist's* arrival to its dissolution, was 378 years. Various circumstances occurred to procure that event; the principal of which was the great inequality amongst the seven kingdoms, in extent and power. The Heptarchy was hardly founded, before the kings of *Wessex* subdued *Sussex* and *Kent*; and the kings of *Mercia* had nearly conquered *Essex*, when it was itself reduced by *Egbert*, and *East Anglia* was conquered by the *Mercians*. But the principal cause of the dissolution was the default of male heirs in the royal families of all the kingdoms, *Wessex* excepted; whence arose those divisions among the great men, which exceedingly weakened their respective states.

## SAXON MONARCHY.

### E G B E R T.

827. **A**BOUT this year, *Egbert*, the 17th king of the *West Saxons*, brought most of the other *Saxon* princes under his government, and reigned seventeen years, the first sole monarch of this kingdom, to which he first [829] gave the name of *England*.

833. The *Danes* landed a third time, with great forces, at *Charmouth* in *Dorset*,

about this year, and maintained their ground against king *Egbert*.

835. *Egbert* engaged them in a second battle, and forced them to quit the island.

838. *Egbert* having reigned king of the *West Saxons* 36 years, and upwards of 10 sole monarch of *England*, died, and was buried at *Winchester*, *February* 4. He left two sons and a daughter.

### E T H E L W O L F.

838. **T**HE eldest son of *Egbert* succeeded his father. He is said to have been a monk and bishop of *Winchester*, and absolved from his vows by pope *Gregory* IV.

840. The *Danes* very much infest the kingdom. *Ethelwolf* went against them in person, but was defeated at *Charmouth*.

This year is remarkable for the entire destruction of the *Picts*, by the *Scots* their neighbours; and it was chiefly owing to this event that the *Scots* look upon *Kenneth* II. as one of the founders of that kingdom.

841. *Ethelwolf* resigned to his natural son *Albissan*, the kingdoms of *Kent*, *Essex*, *Sussex* and *Surry*, with the title of King of *Kent*; reserving to himself the sovereignty of all *England*, with the kingdom of *Wessex*.

*Ethelred*, who ruled in *Northumberland*, was expelled, but three years after was re-instated.

843. The *Danes* again harrahs the *English* coasts.

845. They landed this year at *Perrel* in *Somersetshire*, and were totally defeated, which gave the kingdom some respite for several years.

851. The *Danes* landed this year on the coast of *Wessex*, where they committed great cruelties, but were routed at *Wenbury* near *Plymouth*, and all their plunder taken from them.

*Albelfan* pursued them with his fleet, and took nine of their ships near *Sandwich* in *Kent*.

852. Notwithstanding their ill success last year, they landed again, in the *Thames*, where they arrived with 300 ships, and nothing being able to oppose them, they landed near *London*, where they began their usual ravages. *London* and *Canterbury* felt unmercifully the effects of their rapine. They then attacked the King's army, at *Oatley* in *Surry*, but met with so great a defeat that but few escaped. *Albelfan* is no more spoken of, but supposed to have lost his life in this battle.

853. The *Welsh* took up arms, but were soon reduced to obedience.

*Ethelwolf*, with the consent of the tributary kings and his great council, granted the tithes of all *England* to the church; and carrying his son *Alfred* along with him to *Rome* [854] he rebuilt the *English* college there, extending the gift of *Peter* to all his dominions, for the better support of the students there. He obliged himself also to send to *Rome* annually 300 marks, 200 whereof were to purchase wax tapers, for the churches of *St. Peter*

and *St. Paul*, and the remaining hundred to be at the Pope's disposal. In his return from *Rome*, he visited the court of *France*, and married *Judith*, the daughter of *Charles* king of *France*, a princess of but twelve years of age, which unsuitable match induced his son *Ethelbald* to conspire against his father.

The King returned to *England*, and was compelled by his son [855] to surrender the *Kentish* dominions to him, with the same power as held by *Albelfan*, who was dead.

About this time, *Edmund*, a youth of royal extraction, was crowned king of *East Anglia*.

856. *Ethelwolf* finding death approaching, made his will, wherein he disposed of his dominions to *Ethelbert*, and after his decease to *Ethelred*, and after him to *Alfred* his youngest son. This is the first instance of our kings disposing of their dominions by will.

857. *Ethelwolf* died Jan. 13, and was buried at *Steining* in *Sussex*, having reigned 20 years, leaving behind him four sons and one daughter, who was married to *Buthred* king of *Mercia*, and died in 888. *Ethelbald*, his eldest son, was already in possession of *Wessex*; *Ethelbert*, the second son, had for his share *Kent*, *Essex*, *Surry* and *Sussex*, comprized under the name of the kingdom of *Kent*; but *Ethelred* and *Alfred* were but ill provided for, till they ascended the throne,

### ETHEL BALD.

857. HE succeeded his father, and notwithstanding he opposed him for honouring the emperor *Charles*'s daughter with being his queen, after his death, contrary to all laws, took her for his own wife. This reign was remarkable for no event of moment, nor for any action of his worth recording, except being brought to a sense of his fault in marrying his step-mother,

for which he was obliged to make his peace with the priests, by donations to monasteries, abbeys, and other religious foundations.

He reigned about two years and a half, and left his whole kingdom to his brother *Ethelbert*. He died Dec. 20, 860, and was buried first at *Steburne* in *Dorsetshire*, but removed to *Salisbury*.

### ETHEL BERT

860. Succeeded his brother, both by his father's as well as his brother's appointment. He was crowned Jan. 860-1.

861. This year the *Danes* renewed their invasions, and as they had so long kept from hence, there were no preparations to repulse their attacks. They landed at *Southampton*.

862. They burnt *Winchester*, but were checked in their devastation. Soon after they again landed in the isle of *Thanet*, and were preparing to ravage the country, to prevent which *Ethelbert* gave them a sum of money. As soon as they had received the money they pillaged the country, destroying all with fire and sword.

863. They

863. They landed again, in the isle of *Thanet*, where they wintered, and in the spring made their incursions.

*Ethelbert* gave them money to quit the land, which they no sooner had received, but they made inroads into *Kent*, and destroyed all before them with fire and sword.

865. *Ethelbert* began levying an army to intercept them, but his preparations occa-

sioned them hastily to embark with their plunder, before they could be intercepted.

866. *Ethelbert* died, having reigned six years, during which time history affords but few events besides the invasions of the *Danes*. He was buried near his brother, at *Sherborne*, leaving behind him two sons, *Aðhelm* and *Ethelward*.

## ETHELRED I.

866. **T**HE third son of *Ethelwolf*, succeeded to the crown, in whose reign the *Danes* commit great ravages thro' the whole kingdom.

867. The *Danes* in particular ravaged the monasteries for their most valuable effects, and multitudes of nuns were exposed to their lust. To prevent the like at *Coldingham* in the county of *March* in *Scotland*, the abbess and nuns cut off their noses and upper lips, to screen themselves from the outrages they were threatened with, for which the *Danes* set fire to the monastery, and the nuns were all burnt in it. They set fire to the city of *York* [869]; and mur-

der *Edmund*, titular king of the *East-Angles* [870] the place of whose burial is since called *St. Edmund's Bury*. They destroyed the monasteries of *Bradney*, *Crowland*, *Peterborough*, *Ely* and *Huntingdon*.

871. *Ethelred* overthrew the *Danes* at *Assendon*, which was the greatest loss the *Danes* had ever met with in *England*. He had nine set battles with the *Danes* in one year, and was wounded between *Abingdon* and *Wallingford* in *Berkshire*, which occasioned his death, April 27, 872. He was buried at *Winborne* in *Dorsetshire*, and left two sons and one daughter.

In this reign happened a great plague.

## ALFRED the GREAT,

872. **F**ourth son of *Ethelwolf*, succeeded his brother in the 22d year of his age, was crowned at *Winchester*, and is distinguished by the title of *Alfred* the Great, at whose coronation was first used the ceremony of crowning and anointing. He was born at *Wantage* in *Berks*, 849, and was obliged to take the field against the *Danes* within one month after his coronation, at *Wilton* in *Wilts*, with various success, but at length defeated them.

876. The *Danes* divided their army; one part seized on *Exeter* where they wintered, and the other went to *Northumberland*. *Alfred* defeated them at *Exeter*, but they again made head against him at *Chippenham*, where he was worsted, and soon after at *Bristol*, where he recovered strength, and attacked them in camp, at *Abingdon* in *Berkshire*. He fought seven battles with them the same year.

877. Another succour of *Danes* arrived, and *Alfred* was obliged to disguise himself in the service of a shepherd, in the isle of *Aldersey*, in the county of *Somerset*.

878. In the disguise of a musician, he discovered the *Danes'* careless way of living, and collecting his scattered friends, attacked and defeated them.

He compelled their king *Guthrum*, with thirty of the chiefs of the army, and divers of the common soldiers, to be baptized, and forced them to retire out of the kingdom.

879. *Alfred* built *Shaftsbury*.

881. The *Welsh* princes did homage to *Alfred*.

886. *Alfred* puts the *English* upon building ships for their security.

He rebuilt the city of *London*, which had been burnt and destroyed by the *Danes*, about the year 839.

There was at this time hardly a layman that could read *English*, or a priest that understood *Latin* in *Britain*.

He restored learning in the university of *Oxford*.

*Alfred* was invested by *Ethelred* with the dignity and title of an Earl, the first of that title being titular.

889. The

889. The *Danes* returned, but were again repulsed.

890. *Alfred* divided the kingdom into counties, hundreds, and tithings.

He introduced the way of building with brick and stone; and was the first that had a method of dividing time by candles made of wax, marked with lines which served for so many hours; and to prevent the wind from making them burn unsteadily, he invented the expedient of inclosing them in lanthorns.

892. The *Danes* arrived again with 250 ships, and harraased the land.

893. The *Danes* with 300 sail of ships invaded *England* again, under one *Hastings*, and were encountered at sea by the ships lately built by king *Alfred*; whereupon a peace ensued.

897. A plague happened this year, which ravaged throughout the land for three years, and destroyed many great men and ministers of state as well as others.

The *Danes* came up the *Thames*, and by some small boats went up the river *Lea*, and built a fortress at *Ware*, when king *Alfred* turned the course of the river, and

left the ships dry, which obliged the *Danes* to remove.

900. King *Alfred* died at *Farringdon* in *Berkshire*, October 28, in the 24th year of his reign, and was buried at *Winchester*. He had by his first queen, two sons and a daughter; by his second queen, two sons and five daughters; and by his third and last queen, he had two sons and two daughters.

He is said to have fought 56 set battles with the *Danes* by sea and land. The same year he died he formed a body of laws, afterwards made use of by *Edward* the Confessor, and was the ground-work of the present. He obliged his nobles to bring up their children to learning, and to induce them thereto, he permitted none into office unless they were learned.

He conferred the order of knighthood upon his grandson *Atelstan*, who appears to be the first knight ever made by any of our *English* monarchs.

This prince took a survey of all *England*, the rolls whereof were lodged at *Winchester*; from which model *Doomsday-book* was afterwards made by *William* the Conqueror, but with more exactness.

## EDWARD the ELDER,

900. **E**ldest son to king *Alfred*, succeeded his father, and was crowned at *Kingston* upon *Thames*. In the beginning of his reign, *Ethelwold*, the son of *Ethelred*, his father's eldest brother, laid claim to the crown; but being overpowered, he fled to the *Danes*, who acknowledged him for king of *England*, and fought several battles with *Edward* on his behalf.

904. *Elfreda*, the King's sister, signalized her courage in making head against the *Danes*, and she was no less remarkable for her wisdom than her courage.

905. A battle was fought near *Bury*, where the royal party succeeded, and *Ethelwold* was slain.

*Wells* made a bishop's see.

907. A treaty with the *Danes*.

910. The *Danes* landed again, and were repulsed with considerable loss.

911. *Leolin* prince of *Wales* did homage to *Edward* for his principality.

916. This King improved the university of *Cambridge*, confirmed their former privileges, and granted them others: he enlarged his dominions, reducing the *Danes*, the *Scots*, and the *Welsh*, to his obedience.

917. The *Danes* landed again, and having ravaged the country, returned home with the plunder.

918. This year there happened a violent storm at *Cambridge*.

The princess *Elfreda* died at *Tamworth* in *Staffordshire*, and was buried in the porch of the monastery at *Gloucester*, which she and her husband the king of *Mercia* had founded. It is said, that in respect of the cities she built, the castles she fortified, and the armies she conducted, but few men could equal her in wisdom, courage and conduct.

919. Another invasion of the *Danes*, when they were routed, and sued for peace.

920. An army from *Ireland* landed in *Wales*, and advanced to *Chester*, but were repulsed with great loss.

925. *Edward* died in the 24th year of his reign, at *Farringdon* in *Berkshire*, and was buried near his father. He built and repaired several castles and towns, viz. in 918 he built two castles at *Buckingham*, one on each side the *Ouse*; in 919 he built one at *Bedford* on the south of the river; in 920 he repaired and fortified *Malden* in *Essex*; in 921 he did the same at *Toucester* in *Nor-*  
*shamp-*

*Shropshire, Wigmore in Herefordshire, Colchester in Essex, and Huntingdon; in 922 he built a castle at Stamford in Lincolnshire; in 923 he repaired Thetwall in Cheshire, and Manchester; in 924 he built the town of Nottingham, on the north side of the Trent, and also one near Bakewell in Derbyshire.*

Edward had three wives: the first named *Egwin*, a shepherd's daughter, by whom he had three children; *Atelstan* who succeeded him, *Alfred* who died soon after his brother's coronation, and a daughter called *Editha*. By his second wife *Edmund* had two sons and six daughters; *Elfred* the eldest died a few days after his father, at *Oxford*; *Edwin*, who after-

wards came to a tragical end. Of the six daughters, the eldest, *Eilflada*, was abbess of *Rumsey* in Hampshire; *Ogina*, the second, was married to *Charles* the Simple, king of France; *Edilda*, the third, died a nun; *Ediltha*, the fourth, married the earl of *Paris*; *Edgitha*, the fifth, was wife of *Otto* emperor of Germany; and *Edgiva*, the youngest, was married to *Lewis* the Blind, king of *Provence*. By his third wife, *Edgiva*, Edward had two sons and two daughters: *Edmund* and *Edred*, the two sons, were afterwards kings of England; *Edburga*, the eldest daughter, was a nun, and her sister *Thyra* was the wife of *Gormen* III. king of Denmark.

## ATHELSTAN

925. **S**ucceeded, being Edward's eldest son, and was crowned at *Kingston* upon *Thames* by *Atelm* archbishop of *Canterbury*, with far greater magnificence than usual.

A plot was formed to seize *Atelstan*, which was discovered and prevented.

926. The *Danes* settled in England revolted, but by *Atelstan*'s immediately attacking them, before they had collected their strength, they were subdued, and *Atelstan*, to prevent farther bloodshed, pardoned the revoltors, and gave his sister in marriage to *Sitbri* king of *Northumberland*, who dying soon after, *Atelstan* seized all that kingdom.

927. *Atelstan* had an interview with *Constantine* the king of *Scotland*, to persuade him to deliver up *Godfrid*, a Danish prince, and for that end purposed meeting him at *Dacre* castle in *Cumberland*, during which time *Godfrid* escaped, and *Atelstan*, after admitting *Constantine*'s excuses for the escape of the Danish prince, obliged him and the king of *Cumberland* who was present with him, to do homage for their kingdoms.

928. *Atelstan* destroyed the castle of *York* for having sheltered *Godfrid*.

929. *Atelstan* returned to England, and *Anlaf*, a Danish prince, brother of *Godfrid* who had fled to Ireland, returned to Scotland, and induced *Constantine*, who was disgusted with *Atelstan* for his haughty behaviour to him at *Dacre*, to embark in concert with him to recover *Northumberland*.

932. *Atelstan* commenced a war with *Howel*, king of Wales.

933. *Constantine* sent forces to assist the Welsh.

934. *Atelstan* marched into Wales, and giving *Howel* battle, obtained a complete victory, but restored him his dominions, saying, it was more glorious to make a king than to be one.

935. *Atelstan* marched against Scotland, but concluded a peace with *Constantine* and restored him all the places he had taken.

936. A fresh war in the north, and *Atelstan* expelled the Scots out of *Cumberland*.

937. A severe frost in England, which lasted 120 days; it began Dec. 22.

938. *Constantine* of Scotland renewed the war, and received assistance from *Anlaf* of Ireland.

At the instigation of a courtier, *Atelstan* condemned his brother *Edwin* to be exposed in a boat without oars, out of which the Prince leapt into the sea and was drowned. The King had remorse for his conduct, and to avert the vengeance of God, built *Middleton* abbey in *Dorsetshire*, and soon after ordered his adviser of the murder to be beheaded.

He defeated the united forces of the *Danes* and *Scots*, and made the princes of Wales tributary to him. Soon after, on their making submission, he restored them to their estates. He escaped being assassinated in his tent [938] which he revenged by attacking his enemy, when five petty sovereigns, twelve dukes, and an army who came to the assistance of *Anlaf* of Ireland, were slain; which battle was fought near *Dunbar* in Scotland.



He caused the Bible to be translated into the Saxon, which was then the mother tongue.

Murder was punished in this reign but by pecuniary mulcts. Guy earl of Warwick is said to have encountered Colebrand

the Danish giant in this reign, and killed him.

941. King Atelstan died at Gloucester, without issue, Oct. 17, and was buried at Malmshury, having reigned 15 years and odd months.

## E D M U N D I.

941. **T**HE fifth son of Edward, and brother and heir to Atelstan, succeeded to the crown, being about eighteen years of age, and was crowned at Kingston. Abingdon abbey built.

943. Anlaff returned from Ireland, and having seized Northumberland, advanced to Chester, where he met Edmund, who agreed with him to divide England.

944. Disturbances in the north suppressed, and Edmund compelled the contending princes to be baptized, himself standing godfather.

A storm in London that blew down 1500 houses.

945. He gave Cumberland and Westmorland to Malcolm, king of the Scots; for his assistance against the Danes.

Croyland abbey, in Lincolnshire, rebuilt, and in it were set up the first tunable bells in England.

946. Edmund made the first law, that whoever robbed or stole any thing should be put to death.

948. He was killed in the seventh year of his reign, by one Leof, a great robber, May 26, whom he had banished. This man presuming to appear before him at the festival of St. Augustine, in Puckle church, Gloucestershire, the King himself seized him; whereupon Leof stabbed him to the heart with a short dagger he had concealed, and was himself cut in pieces by the company. King Edmund was buried at Glasstonbury, where Dunstan was abbot.

## E D R E D,

948. **T**HE sixth son of Edward, succeeded his brother Edmund, and was crowned at Kingston, although Edmund left two sons, Edwy and Edgar, infants.

949. He founded the bishop's see at St. Germain's, afterwards removed to Crediton, and from thence to Exeter.

The Danes harrahs the land, and attacked the person of the King, but were defeated and again forgiven.

The Northumbrian Danes attempted a revolt, but were surprised by Edred; soon after they recalled Anlaff and recovered that kingdom, but his subjects again obliged him to retire, and Northumberland was reduced to a province by Edred, who treated the natives with great severity, and wasted their country for many miles.

950. In his return he was suddenly attacked by the Danes, whom he again defeated and returned into Northumberland, where the Danes submitted to his mercy.

951. Dunstan, abbot of Glasstonbury, gained high credit with the King, who submitted even to receive discipline from his hands. Edred rebuilt Glasstonbury abbey, on which he laid out vast sums. He permitted Dunstan to introduce the monks into the benefices, and they proclaim Dunstan's sanctity.

955. He was the first who was styled King of Great Britain: he died of a quinsy, Nov. 23, 955, in the seventh year of his reign, and was buried in the old monastery at Winchester. He had issue two sons, named Edfrid and Bedfrid.

## E D W Y,

955. **T**HE eldest son of king Edmund, succeeded his uncle, being about 14 years of age. He banished St. Dunstan, and was very severe to the monks, who

consequently gave us but an indifferent character of him. He was excommunicated by archbishop Odo, and his Queen used in a most barbarous manner by the clergy.

956. The

956. The monks excite a rebellion, and the King's brother *Edwy* heads the malecontents.

959. Prince *Edgar* seizes on *Northum-*

*berland* and *Mercia*, which *Edwy* resigns to him, and he was crowned King.

He reigned about four years, died with grief, and was buried in the new monastery at *Winchester*.

## E D G A R,

959. **S**urnamed the *Peaceable*, brother and heir of *Edwy*, succeeded to the crown, being about 16 years of age, and was crowned at *Kingston*, and again at *Bath* in 973.

He increased the royal navy to 360 ships, maintained the dominion of the narrow seas, and reigned in greater splendor than any of his predecessors: he built *Ramsay* abbey, and 47 other monasteries in different parts of the kingdom.

*Abingdon* abbey built.

960. He made severe laws to punish corrupt magistrates, but his great attachment to the monks contributed to his great fame.

He was so liberal to the monks, that *Croyland* abbey in *Lincolnshire* had treasure to the amount of 10,000*l.* beside holy vessels and shrines.

Soon after he came to the crown he recalled *Dunstan*, whom he made archbishop of *Canterbury* and bishop of *Worcester*; he also managed the vacant bishoprick of *London*, and the Pope made him his legate, when he again endeavoured [964] to establish the monks, who bestowed on him every encomium.

969. *Edgar* ordered the isle of *Thanet* to be laid waste for insulting his laws. In the early part of his reign he took a nun by force out of a convent, and after debauching her, refused to restore her.

970. He married *Elfrida*, whose husband he murdered.

975. He died in the thirty-second year of his age, and the seventeenth of his reign, and was buried in the abbey of *Glastonbury*. Among other laws, he enacted one to suppress excessive drinking, ordaining a fine by pints in the cup, with penalties to any who should presume to drink deeper than the mark; and imposed on the princes of *Wales* a tribute of wolves heads, that for three years amounted to 300 each year, which extirpated them, and the tribute ceased. He obliged eight tributary princes to row him in a barge on the river *Dre*, in 960, when he made a visit from *Chester* to the monastery of *St. John Baptist*.

He left two sons and a daughter; *Edward*, his eldest son, was born of a concubine, and his youngest, *Ethelard*, was the son of *Elfrida*; *Editba*, his daughter, was a nun and afterwards sainted. He exhausted the treasury in building monasteries.

## E D W A R D,

975. **E**ldest son to king *Edgar*, succeeded his father, being but 12 years of age; he was crowned by *Dunstan* at *Kingston* upon *Thames*.

In this reign the controversies between the regular and the secular clergy run high: the laity take part with the seculars, [976] dispossess the monks, and bring in the secular priests and their wives, by force of arms.

978. A national synod assembles at *Colne* in *Wiltshire*, and declares in favour of the regular clergy, who are restored to their possessions by the help of some pious frauds, in those days called miracles.

Vol. I.

No. 1.

979. King *Edward* is murdered [May 18] near *Corfe* castle, by his step-mother, queen *Elfrida*, to make room for her son. This Prince had little more than the name of King for about three years and a half. For his innocence and supposed miracles, after his death, he obtained the surname of *Martyr*. He was buried first at *Warbam*, and afterwards removed to *Staffisbury*.

To atone for his murder, *Elfrida* founded two nunneries, one at *Ambresbury*, the other at *Woburnwell* near *Andover*, in which last she shut herself up, to do penance the remainder of her days.

D

ETHEL-

## ETHELRED II.

979. **H**ALF brother to *Edward*, succeeded, and was crowned at *Kingston*, April 14, by the famous *Dunstan*, then archbishop of *Canterbury*.

The first coronation oath in *England*.  
Juries instituted.

980. The *Danes* arrived, with seven ships, upon the coast of *Kent*, and landed on the isle of *Thanet*.

981. They again entered the *British* seas.

982. The King's palace, with great part of *London*, was destroyed by a terrible fire, after which succeeded a great mortality.

989. *Dunstan*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, died, but before his death had greatly lost his credit.

991. The first land-tax.

Figures in arithmetic first introduced in *England*.

The *Danes* invaded the kingdom, but were restrained from further mischiefs by *Ethelred* paying them 10,000*l.* to desist and depart; notwithstanding they then departed, so great an emolument excited them to commence hostilities soon after, and they made frequent invasions, in 993, 995, 996, 998, and 999, receiving at one payment about 30,000*l.* raised by a land-tax called *Danegelt*, and the *Danes* grew so imperious as to acquire the title of *Lord-Danes*, which induced *Ethelred* to order a general massacre of them on *Nov. 13, 1002*, which began at *Welwin* in *Hertfordshire*. This act exasperated the *Danes*, and excited them to revenge their countrymen's deaths; for which purpose *Swain* landed on the coast of *Devon*, in 1003, and on the coast of *Norfolk* the year following, when he destroyed the city of *Norwich* and the town of *Thetford*; nor did he quit the kingdom till *Ethelred* had paid him 36,000*l.* which he, the year following, demanded as an annual tribute; to enforce the payment of this demand, he sent a fleet; to oppose which, in 1007, *Ethelred* fitted out one much larger than any ever possessed by his predecessors; but by the dissensions of the nobility, it was rendered useless, and the *Danes* pillaged *Kent*, and secured their winter quarters in the isle of *Thanet*. In the spring of 1008, they subdued great part of the kingdom, pillaging wherever they went. To stop their progress, it was agreed to pay them 42,000*l.* to quit the kingdom, in 1012.

*Oxford* destroyed by the *Danes*, and all studies ceased there, till 1133.

Soon after, *Swain* entered the *Humber* again, threatening desolation to the whole kingdom, which so intimidated the unhappy *Ethelred*, that he retired to the isle of *Wight*, and sent his sons, with their mother *Emma*, into *Normandy* to her brother, and *Swain* took possession of the whole kingdom in the year 1013.

*Swain* was proclaimed King of *England*, and no person disputed his title. The first act of sovereignty he exercised was laying on the people an insupportable tax; which, however, he did not live to see enforced, as he died a few weeks after.

1014. *Swain* was killed at *Thetford* in *Norfolk*, but by what hand our historians do not inform us, unless we give credit to that monkish story, once so common, that he was killed by *St. Edmund*, upon his threatening to destroy the town and monks of *St. Edmundsbury*. He was buried at *York*.

*Landisferne* see removed to *Durham*.

*Canute*, son of *Swain*, was proclaimed *March 1014*, and endeavoured by several acts of munificence, to gain the affections of his *English* subjects, but without success.

1014. *Ethelred* II. returned at the invitation of his subjects, and *Canute* left *England*.

*Ethelred*'s avarice and cruelty soon began to shew itself, by his exacting large sums from his subjects, and two *Danish* Lords were sacrificed for their estates.

*Edward* the King's son married *Algitba*, widow of one of these lords, contrary to his father's knowledge or consent.

*Canute* returned with a fleet of 200 sail and landed at *Sandwich*, which occasioned *Ethelred* to retire to the north; but by evading a battle with the *Danes* he lost the affections of his subjects, and retiring to *London* he expired, after a troublesome reign of 35 years, and was buried at *St. Paul's*, April 24, 1016.

In this reign it was first enacted, that priests should not marry; it being the custom before for them to take two or three wives.

It was also enacted, that none should be sold out of the kingdom; it being the custom of the *English*, about that time, to sell their children and kindred into *Ireland* for slaves, with as little concern as they did their cattle.

E D.

EDMUND II.

1016. **S**urnamed *Ironside*, the third, but eldest son living, of *Ethelred*, was upon the death of his father recognized as King by the city of *London* and one part of the nation, while the other part acknowledged *Canute* for their King. *Edmund* was crowned at *Kingsfen*.

Several battles were fought between *Ed-*

*mund* and *Canute*, with various success; at last they agreed to divide the kingdom between them; and reigning but nine months *Edmund* was barbarously murdered by duke *Edrich*, and buried at *Glastenbury*. With him fell the glory of the *English Saxons*.

A general famine over *Europe*.

DANISH KINGS.

CANUTE,

1017. **U**PON the death of *Edmund*, was recognized as king of all *England*, crowned at *London*, and *Edmund*'s two sons, *Edward* and *Edmund*, were banished into *Sweden*, and from thence they went into *Hungary*, where they resided many years.

*Canute* married *Emma*, the widow of *Ethelred*, and settled the succession on the issue of their marriage.

All the great men swore fealty to *Canute*, and renounced the issue of *Edmund*.

He divided *England* into four provinces.

He kept up a body of *Danish* troops, and exacted of the *English* in one year near 100,000*l.* to subsist them.

1018. The city of *London* paid 11,000*l.* *per annum*, land-tax, being one seventh of the whole collected in the kingdom, that being 82,000*l.* *Canute* dispatched several opulent noblemen, whose power he dreaded and whose fidelity he suspected.

1019. He goes over to *Denmark*, subdues *Norway*, and is intitled king of *England*, *Denmark*, and *Norway*.

1020. *Canute* returned to *England* from *Norway*, and redressed several abuses practised in his absence.

He built *Ashdown* church, on the spot where he had fought a great battle with *Edmund*.

He built a monastery at *Bury* in *Suffolk*, and founded several chantries.

1021. He held an assembly of the principal men of the kingdom, and banished several offending noblemen.

1022. He went to the isle of *Wight*, in order to exercise the sailors.

1025. He made a second voyage to *Denmark*, on account of an invasion of the

*Swedes*, but was compelled to return to *England*.

1028. He entered on another war with *Sweden*, and set sail for *Denmark*, when he seized on the crown of *Sweden*, of which he remained in quiet possession, and took the title of king of *England*, *Denmark*, *Norway* and *Sweden*.

1029. Suppressed a dangerous conspiracy by his nephew, whom he banished.

1030. The crown of *England* claimed by the exiled children of *Ethelred*, then in *Normandy*, and a fleet was fitted out for an invasion; but *Canute* had address sufficient to procure a delay, and the claim lay dormant.

*Canute* paid great respect to the memory of *St. Edmund* the Martyr, and built a magnificent church over his grave, since called *Edmundsbury* in *Suffolk*, and greatly enlarged the monastery.

1031. *Canute* bestowed, among other benefactions, the port of *Sandwich*, with all its issues, to *Christ* church, *Canterbury*.

He enlarged the monastery of *St. Edmundsbury*, and augmented its revenues; he founded a monastery of *Benedictines* in *Norfolk*, at *Bracteshelm*, which he profusely endowed, and gave a cross to *Winchester* worth one year's revenue of the kingdom.

1032. In the fifteenth year of his reign, he made a voyage to *Rome*, where he bestowed great part of his riches to pious uses, as they were called in those days.

1033. Went on an expedition against the *Scots*, for refusing to do homage, which was compromised.

Visited *Rome*, and procured for his subjects an exemption of paying toll as they passed through *Italy*.

Acquired the surname of Great, on account of his conquest. Returned from Rome, and dedicated the church of St. Edmund in *Suffolk*.

1034. Shewed a contempt of flattery from his nobility, on the sea's not obeying his commands, and never after would wear his crown, but ordered it to be put on the head of a crucifix at *Winchester*.

1036, Nov. 12. He died at *Shaftsbury*, and was buried at *Winchester*, having reigned about 19 years.

A contention about the succession between the three brothers, and a fourth party was formed by the friends of *Ethelred's* children.

He left two sons by his first wife, who were named *Swein* and *Harold*; and by *Emma*, his second wife, (the widow of *Ethelred*) a son called *Hardicanute*, and a daughter, named *Gunbilda*. *Swein* succeeded his father in Norway, *Harold* ascended the throne of England, and *Hardicanute* in Denmark. *Gunbilda* married the emperor *Henry III.*

## H A R O L D I.

1036. **S**urnamed *Harefoot*, was proclaimed king of *Mercia* by one party, and his brother *Hardicanute*, who was then in Denmark, was by his friends elected and proclaimed king of *Wessex*; but his absence gave *Harold* an opportunity to have that part delivered up to him, and he was crowned at *Oxford*.

*Emma*, who was disappointed of having her sons succeed to the throne, formed a party in their favour, and persuaded *Alfred* and *Edward*, sons of *Ethelred*, to come to England.

1037. *Alfred* arrived with his mother

*Emma*, whom earl *Godwin* treacherously murdered, with the greatest part of his attendants, at *Guildford* in *Surry*; but *Edward* escaped the snare and went into *Normandy*. *Emma* was exiled and attempted to be destroyed by the order of *Harold*.

1038. *Hardicanute* formed a design on England, and for his mother's advice went to *Bruges*, where she resided.

1039. A heavy tax imposed, which rendered *Harold* unpopular.

*Harold* died at *Oxford*, [May 18] and was buried at *Winchester*, having no wife or child.

## H A R D I C A N U T E,

1039. **T**HE third son of *Canute*, and king of *Denmark*, succeeded his brother *Harold*; being invited by the *English* to take possession of the throne. He arrived at *Sandwich*, June 13, and was crowned at *London*. As soon as his coronation was over, he ordered his brother *Harold's* body to be dug up, the head to be cut off, and the body to be thrown into the *Thames*. *Harold's* body was afterwards buried by some fishermen in St. *Clement's* church in the *Strand*, which coming to the knowledge of *Hardicanute*, it was a second time dug up, and thrown into the *Thames*, but being again found, was privately buried at *Westminster*.

1040. A heavy tax imposed, to defray the expence of the *Danish* fleet.

An insurrection and open rebellion in *Wales*, but suppressed, and a law passed, by which every *Welfman* who passed *Offa's* dyke without permission, was to lose his right hand.

1041. A second tax, amounting to

29,029*l.* and another of 11,048*l.* which occasioned an insurrection in *Worcestershire*, and the collectors were killed, for which that county [Nov. 12] was laid waste by the King's command.

Prince *Edward* arrived in England, and was well received by *Hardicanute*, and charged earl *Godwin* with the murder of his brother *Alfred*.

The murderers of prince *Alfred* convicted, but procured their pardons by presents to the King.

A great scarcity prevailing when *Edward* was elected, accompanied with a mortality among the cattle, caused the ceremony of the coronation to be postponed till this year, when it was performed with great solemnity at *Winchester*, where was preached the first coronation sermon.

June 8. He died suddenly at *Lambeth*, at the nuptial feast of a *Danish* lord, which he honoured with his presence, having reigned but two years, and was buried at *Winchester*.

## ENGLISH SAXONS RESTORED.

## E D W A R D,

1042. **C**ALLED the *Confessor*, seventh son of king *Ethelred*, and first by queen *Emma*, his second wife, succeeded to the crown, by the donation of *Hardicautre*, and the interest of earl *Godwin*, &c.  
Queen *Emma* is said to undergo the trial by *fire ordeal* in this reign, upon an accusation of incontinency.

The King remitted the tax called *Danegeld*, being a yearly tribute of 40,000*l*.

*Edward* married *Editha*, the daughter of earl *Godwin*.

1043. *Emma*, the King's mother, stripped of all her possessions by order of her son.

A formidable invasion apprehended from *Denmark*, but was prevented by the king of *Norway's* invasion of *Denmark*.

1044. *Swein*, the son of *Godwin*, banished.

1045. *Swein* committed great depredations on the *English* coast, but soon after retired to *Flanders*.

The *Danes* ravaged the coast of *Wales* and *Suffex*, but were repulsed with great slaughter.

1047. Another fleet of *Danish* freebooters, joined by the rebellious *Swein*, which was suppressed by granting *Swein* a pardon, and the *Danes* were extirpated in *England*.

1048. *Eustace* earl of *Boulogne*, who had married the King's sister, arrived in *England*, whence arose the disgrace of earl *Godwin*.

The see of *Crediton* removed to *Exeter*. *Leofricus* the chancellor made the first bishop there.

1049. Earl *Godwin* and his son banished, and their estates given to others.

1051. The Queen sent to the same nunnery of *Woburnell* in *Hampshire*, with *Emma* the King's mother, through a dislike to her family.

*William the Bastard*, duke of *Normandy*, visited *Edward*, who shewed him every mark of esteem, in grateful return for the favours he had received from him, and the Duke his father, in *Normandy*, during his residence there; and at the same time *Edward* gave him a promise, that the crown of *England* should descend to him.

An invasion of the *Irish* and *Welsh*, who defeated the troops sent against them.

1052. *Emma*, the King's mother, dies at *Winchester*, where she was buried.

*Godwin* invaded *England*, landed at *Romney* in *Kent*, retreated to *Povensey* in *Suffex*, and soon after retired to *Flanders*.

*Godwin* returned soon after and landed in the isle of *Wight* and at *Portland*; at both places he laid the country under contributions. Being joined by more ships, entered the *Thames* and accommodated matters.

1053. *Godwin* earl of *Kent* died at *Windsor*, or as others say, at *Winchester*. Sitting at table with the King, he was choaked, in protesting his innocence of the murder of the King's brother. Thus fell the greatest subject *England* ever saw; he was buried at *Winchester*.

1054. *Macbeth*, king of *Scotland*, was deposed by king *Edward*, and *Malcolm* made King in his stead.

1055. *Harold*, son of earl *Godwin*, in great favour with *Edward*.

*Tostig*, *Harold's* brother, made earl of *Northumberland*.

1056. *Alfgar*, son of the duke of *Mercia*, brother-in-law to *Harold*, banished, for carrying on treasonable correspondence with *Griffin*, king of *Wales*.

*Alfgar* retired into *Wales* and was received by *Griffin*, and in conjunction they entered *Herefordshire*, and destroyed *Hereford*, burning both the church and monastery.

The *Welsh* were defeated by *Harold*, who procured *Edward's* pardon for *Alfgar*, and he was restored to his estates.

The bishoprick of *Salisbury* was translated from *Wilton*, by *Hermannus* the twenty-fifth bishop of *Wilton*; himself the first bishop.

1057. Prince *Edward*, eldest son of *Edmund Ironside*, being sent for out of *Hungary* by his uncle king *Edward*, arrived in *England*. The crown belonged to him by right of inheritance, if his father *Edmund Ironside* was legitimate: but *Matthew Paris* says, that king *Ethelred* had *Edmund Ironside* by a concubine.

1058. This year the King first took on him to cure the evil by the touch.

*Griffin*

*Griffin*, prince of *Wales*, delivered by his subjects into *Edward's* possession, was put to death at *London* for rebellion.

*Leofric*, the great duke of *Mercia*, died, and was buried in *Coventry* monastery, which his lady had built. *Coventry* was eased of some heavy taxes by his lady *Codiva*. His son *Alfgar* succeeded him in his honours, and dying the year following [1059] was buried near his father.

1060. *Waltham* cross built.

*Lincoln* cathedral built.

1062. The Confessor designed *Edward* for his successor, but he died soon after his arrival, in the twenty-fourth year of his reign, leaving one son, named *Edgar Etheling*, and two daughters, *Margaret* and *Christina*.

*Harold's* ambition and hopes, revived by the death of prince *Edward*, aspired to the crown, and went to demand the hostages given the King by *Godwin* his father, but was referred to the duke of *Normandy*, to whom he went, and promised *William* every assistance to his ascending the throne.

1064. *Exeter* cathedral, as it now is, began to be built.

1065. *St. Peter's* church, *Westminster*, rebuilt by *Edward*, and the dedication performed on Dec. 28, to *St. Peter*, and the charter of privileges granted to it is said to be the first that had a great seal of *England*. This fabric was afterwards demolished by *Henry III.* and the present one erected.

A general assembly of the nation convoked.

*Edward* caused the *Saxon* laws and customs to be written in *Latin*, and collected them into a body, which, from thence, were called the laws of *Edward* the Confessor, and caused the original *Domesday* book to be made.

Having been educated in *Normandy*, he preferred the *Normans* to the highest posts in church and state, introducing the *French* language and customs.

The King, a little before his death, declared the duke of *Normandy* (his cousin by the mother's side) his successor; and this was said to have been done with the consent of the *English* nobility.

King *Edward* was born at *Islip* in *Oxfordshire*, and reigned twenty-three years; he died the fifth of *January*, 1066, and was buried at *Westminster*.

## H A R O L D,

1066. SECOND son of *Godwin*, earl of *Kent*, a powerful and popular nobleman, by the assistance of the clergy his friends, seized the crown, and was crowned at *Oxford*. His pretensions were, that the Confessor had appointed him his successor; though history informs us, that the Confessor appointed *William* duke of *Normandy* his successor, and that to this settlement *Harold* himself, and the rest of the nobility, were sworn.

Sept. 25, 1066. An invasion of *England* in different parts; by *Tostig*, *Harold's* brother, in the southern parts, and by *Harfager*

of *Norway*, in *Yorkshire*. *Harold* met them near *Stanford-bridge*, since called *Battle-bridge*, where the forces of *Harold* were victorious, which is one of the greatest victories recorded in history.

*William* duke of *Normandy* made a descent upon the coast of *Sussex* [Sept. 29] with a very fine army, in order to make good his claim to the crown.

He came to an engagement with *Harold*, [Oct. 14] who was killed upon the spot, and his army entirely defeated at *Hastings*.

He was buried at *Waltham* abbey in *Essex*. This year there was a great comet.

## N O R M A N K I N G S.

### W I L L I A M I.

1066. Surnamed the Bastard, seventh duke of *Normandy*, natural son of *Robert* the sixth duke of *Normandy*, by *Arlotta*, a tanner's daughter, claimed the crown of *England*, as the gift of the late King *Edward*, surnamed the Confessor.

After the battle of *Hastings*, *William* retired to *Winsey*, [October 15] and then to *Dover*, which he besieged and took, and then fortified stronger; after which he marched to *London*, and in his way was met by the deputies from *Kent*, who came to make

stake their submission and demand the preservation of their ancient privileges. He arrived near *London*, but found the inhabitants inclined to resist him, which obliged him to post himself at *Wallingford*, and from thence he sent out detachments to cut off all supplies of provisions from the country to *London*, and his forces wasted the counties of *Suffex*, *Kent*, *Surry*, *Hampshire*, *Middlesex* and *Hertfordshire*, quite to *Berkshamshead*, which obliged the *Londoners* to submit to him by the persuasion of the clergy.

*William Fitz Osburn* created earl of *Hersford* and lord of *Wight*. He was the first earl created in *England*.

*Edgar Aetheling* heir to the crown, and the nobility, submit to *William*.

Dec. 25. *William* the Conqueror crowned King at *Westminster*.

1067. *William* erected *Battle-abbey*, to perpetuate his victory over *Harold*, and exempted it from ecclesiastical jurisdiction.

Forts erected in *London*, *Norwich*, *Winchester*, *Hareford*, *Hastings* and *Dover*, and filled with *Normans* to keep possession of the kingdom.

Sept. 20. The *English* disarmed and their militia broke.

*William* committed the care of *England* to his half-brother *Odo*, bishop of *Bayeux*, and *William Fitz Osburn*, lately created earl of *Hersford*, and returns to *Normandy*; in the mean time *England* is oppressed by his lieutenants, which occasions several rebellions.

*Engelb of Bologna* landed at *Dever* in *November*, at the invitation of the *English*, to redress their grievances; but he was defeated, and other attempts of the *English* to recover their liberty rendered abortive.

Dec. 6. *William* returned to *England* and prevented a revolt.

1068, April 3. Re-established the tax of *Danegeld*, which occasioned an opposition at *Exeter*, where lived the mother of *Harold* the late King, which *William* besieged in person, and reduced to terms. He built a strong citadel in it, and filled it with a garrison. In this city he passed his Easter, and thither his Queen went to him, and was crowned the Whitsuntide following.

This year is remarkable for the many castles that were built, viz. *Nottingham*, *Tork*, *Lincoln*, *Huntingdon*, *Cambridge* and *Durham*.

*Edgar Aetheling*, and his sisters, *Margaret* and *Christina*, retire to *Scotland*.

*Malcolm*, king of *Scotland*, marries the princess *Margaret*.

The *English* required to put out their fire and candle at eight every evening, on the ringing of the curfew bell, and are obliged to deliver up their arms.

1069, Jan. 8. King *William* distributes the lands of *England* among the *Normans*; several insurrections occasioned by it in the north in *England* this year, when 7000 of *William's* forces were slain.

*Matilda* his Queen retires to *Normandy*, as a place of greater safety.

The *Scots*, in behalf of *Edgar Aetheling*, advance as far as *Tork*, where they slew 3000 *Normans*; but were defeated by king *William*, who lay waste all the north, inasmuch that between *Tork* and *Durham* the towns were uninhabited, and the lands uncultivated for above nine years, which occasioned a severe famine in that part of *England*.

Sept. 7. The *Danes* land again at *Dover* and *Sandwich*, but were repulsed; relanded in *Suffolk* and committed great ravages, but were defeated; they proceeded to the *Humber*, where they were joined by the *Scots*, &c.

*William* kept his Christmas at *Tork*, and the same year was again crowned at *Westminster*.

1070. *William* compelled all bishopricks and abbies possessed of baronies, to exchange their tenure, and instead of secular servitude, to hold them by knights service or military tenure, and quartered his troops upon religious houses, and compelled the monks to find them necessaries.

*William* seized on the abbey of *St. Alban's* and stripped it of the greatest part of its riches.

The Queen brought to bed at *Selby* in *Yorkshire*, of her fifth son *Henry*, who succeeded to the crown.

The *English* make another attempt, under *Edgar Aetheling*, to regain their liberties: whereupon the King comes to a treaty with them, and swears to observe the Confessor's laws: but they were no sooner dispersed than their persons and estates were seized: whereupon prince *Edgar* fled again into *Scotland*.

The see of *Dorchester* in *Oxfordshire* was removed to *Lincoln* by *St. Remigius* of *Feschamp*, bishop of *Dorchester*. Himself the first bishop.

The bishoprick of *Chichester* founded by *Stigandus*, bishop of *Selsey*. Himself the first bishop.

1071. There.



1071. There was another insurrection by *Morcar* and others, in the isle of *Ely*, but suppressed.

*Wifbeac* castle built.

1072. King *William* marches against *Scotland*: *Malcolm* comes to a treaty with him, and consents to take an oath of fealty, and do homage to king *William*; and all offenders on both sides are pardoned.

The jurisdiction of the archbishop of *Canterbury* over the archbishop of *York* confirmed at a national synod held this year.

Surnames first used in *England*, and the vice of common swearing first introduced.

1073. King *William* embarks for *Normandy* with a great army, to recover some towns which the *French* King had surprised.

*Edgar Atheling* repairs to the King in *Normandy* voluntarily, and makes his submission; whereupon he is received into favour, and allowed a pound of silver a day.

King *William* refuses to take an oath of fealty to the Pope for the crown of *England*.

1074. This year there was another insurrection by *Ralph de Wader* earl of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, *Waltheof* earl of *Northumberland*, and others: which being suppressed, [April 29, 1075] *Waltheof* (being the first *English* nobleman so put to death, and the only one executed in this reign) was beheaded, and great cruelties used toward the *English*; particularly he cut off the hands and feet of some, and put out the eyes of many others.

1075. From this time the *English* enjoyed scarce any lands or honours, but what they held of the *Norman* lords upon their own terms.

1076. A great earthquake in *England*, and a frost from the beginning of *Nov.* to the *April* following.

*William* visits his *Norman* dominions, and returns the year following.

1077. This year the King's son *Robert* rebels in *Normandy*, wounds and defeats his father, and brings him to terms.

A great fire in *London*.

1078. King *William* laid the foundation of the tower of *London*.

1079. The *Scots* harrahs the north of *England*, which occasioned *William*'s building *Newcastle*.

He ordained the courts of exchequer and chancery, and the four terms of law; also sheriffs and justices of the peace; and granted to the city of *London* their first charter.

He introduces the *Norman* laws and forms of pleading, and ordered all proceedings in council and the courts of law to be in the *Norman* language.

Sealing of writs is said to be introduced in this reign.

1080. He began his general survey of *England*, called *Doomsday* book, in imitation of the *Roll of Winton*, made by order of king *Alfred*.

*Robert*, *William*'s eldest son, went into *Italy* to procure a wife, but was disappointed, and returned into *France*, where he continued till his father's death.

1081. Incurfions are made by the *Welsh*, but are soon suppressed.

1084. *William* levies a tax of six shillings upon every hide of land, which was three times as much as it used to be.

1085. The King destroyed 36 parish churches, and dispeopled *Hampshire* for above 30 miles, to enlarge *New Forest*.

*William* again visits *Normandy*, when he lost his queen *Matilda*.

*England* threatened with an invasion from *Denmark*. *William* returned, and the *Danish* invasion dropped. *William* kept his Christmas at *Glocester*.

1086. In his last expedition against the *French* King, he burnt the city of *Meaux*, &c.

He knighted his son *Henry*, when he obliged his nobles to take a fresh oath of fidelity.

1087. In the last year of *William*'s reign, almost all the chief cities of *England* were burnt, and the greatest part of *London*, with the cathedral of *St. Paul*'s.

He died in the sixty-first year of his age, [Sept. 9] and the twenty-first year of his reign, at *Hermentrude*, a village near *Reuen*, and was buried at *Caen* in *Normandy*, in a monastery of which he was the founder: but a delay was made by the proprietor of the land, who demanded payment for it before he would suffer the corpse to be interred.

*Doomsday* book finished.

A dreadful famine in *England*.

*Shrewsbury* monastery built.

*Norwich* cathedral built.

## HIS ISSUE.

By *Maud* or *Matilda*, the daughter of *Baldwin*, the fifth earl of *Flanders*, he had issue: 1. *Robert* his eldest son, to whom he gave

gave the dukedom of *Normandy*. 2. *William*, surnamed the Miser, who died 1123. 3. *Richard* his third son, who was killed in *New Forest*. 4. *William*, commonly called *Rufus*, from the colour of his hair, to whom he gave the kingdom of *England*. 5. *Henry*, who succeeded his brother *William* in the kingdom of *England*. 6. *Cicely*,

his eldest daughter, who died a nun. 7. *Constance*, married to *Alan* earl of *Brittany*. 8. *Alice*, contracted to *Harold* the Usurper, but died unmarried. 9. *Adela*, married to *Stephen* earl of *Blois*, by whom she had *Stephen*, afterwards king of *England*. 10. *Agatha*, who died unmarried.

W I L L I A M II.

1087. **S**urnamed *Rufus*, the second surviving son to *William I.* succeeded to the crown of *England*, by the appointment of his father.

Sept. 27. He is crowned at *Westminster*.

1088. *Odo*, bishop of *Bayeux* and earl of *Kent*, and several of the nobility, rise in arms against him, in favour of his eldest brother *Robert*, but they are subdued.

An earthquake in *London*.

A great scarcity this year, and corn not ripe till the end of *November*.

1089. The King embarked for *Normandy*, and made war upon his brother *Robert*: they come to a treaty, wherein it was agreed, among other things, that the survivor should enjoy both *England* and *Normandy*.

*Thetford*, till then the see of a bishop, removed to *Norwich* by *Herbert Lozinga*, lord chancellor. Himself the first bishop.

A new survey of *England* made, and heavy taxes levied, which occasioned great disturbances.

*William* convened a council of the states, and asked their assistance for invading *Normandy*, in possession of his brother *Robert*.

1091. *William* returned to *England*, and *Henry*, his brother, was forced to wander without a residence.

Oct. 18. Five hundred houses in *London* were blown down by a tempest.

1092. A terrible fire in *London*, which consumed a great part of it.

*Malcolm*, king of *Scotland*, repaired to *William*, in person, to require a redress of grievances, and was treated by *William* with contempt, which made him return to *Scotland* in indignation, and induced him to raise an army. He was killed at the siege of *Alnwick*, by a spear being thrust into his eye by the earl of *Northumberland*, who acquired the surname of *Piercy*. At the same time fell *Malcolm's* sons, and three days after queen *Margaret* died of grief.

*William* rebuilt *Carlisle*.

VOL. I.

NO. I.

1093. *William* passed over to *Normandy* with a powerful army: he soon after sent to *England* for a reinforcement, and was furnished with 10,000. a sum equal to 200,000. now, with which he bribed the king of *France* to his interest, and soon after returned to *England* to suppress an insurrection in *Wales*.

1094. This year was remarkable for a mortality of man and beast.

1095. *Robert de Mowbray* earl of *Northumberland*, *William* earl of *Owe*, and other *Norman* lords, conspired against *Rufus*; the earl of *Owe* had his eyes pulled out, and his testicles cut off, but none of the conspirators were put to death.

1096. *Anselm*, a *Norman* abbot, made archbishop of *Canterbury*.

The King seizes his revenues, and detains them in his own hands, for acknowledging pope *Urban*.

Duke *Robert* transfers his duchy of *Normandy* to his brother *William Rufus*, for the loan of ten thousand marks.

The first holy war undertaken by the christian princes, with 300,000 men, at the instigation of the Pope.

The first decision by single combat.

The King visited *Normandy*, where he kept his Christmas, and returned the spring following.

1097. A council of the states convened at *Windsor*, to consult upon the reduction of the *Welsh*, which was accomplished.

1091. *England* suffered greatly by a scarcity, and inclement seasons.

*London* bridge carried away by the floods, [Feb. 13] and a new one built by a tax on the subjects.

July. The tower encompassed with a wall.

*Westminster-hall* built by *William Rufus*, 270 foot long, and 74 broad.

The King passed the greatest part of the year 1098 in *Normandy*, he returned to *England*,  
E land,

land, Dec. 7, 1099, and kept his Christmas in *Westminster-hall*.

1099. Robert duke of *Normandy* engages in the holy war. This year *Jerusalem* was taken by storm, and 40,000 *Saracens* put to the sword; the Duke was offered to be made King thereof, which he refused.

1100. This year there happened an inundation of the sea, which overflowed the lands of *Godwin* earl of *Kent*; to this day called *Godwin Sands*.

The King hunting in *New-Forest*, was killed by an arrow shot at a stag by his bow-bearer, Sir *Walter Tyrrel*, a *Norman* knight, in the forty-fourth year of his age,

and the thirteenth of his reign. He was buried in St. *Swithun's* at *Winchester*, and left neither wife nor issue.

The earl of *Poitiers* offered to mortgage his dominions to *William*, who intended to have carried him the money, and taken possession, but his unforeseen death prevented it.

The King, at the time of his death, had the archbishoprick of *Canterbury*, the bishopricks of *Winchester* and *Salisbury*, and twelve abbeyes in his hands; and in his reign, disposed of the bishopricks and monasteries to those that bid most for them.

Taxes were raised arbitrarily in this reign.

## HENRY I.

1100. **HENRY**, surnamed *Beauclerk*, youngest son of *William I.* upon the death of his brother *Rufus*, repaired to *Winchester*, and seized the royal treasure, by which means he procured himself to be recognized king of *England*: *Robert*, his eldest brother, being then upon his voyage from the holy land.

Aug. 5. He was crowned at *Westminster*, by *Maurice* bishop of *London*.

He restored to the *English* the liberty of using fire and candle by night, and confirmed the laws of the *Confeſſor*.

He restored to the church her rights and possessions, and recalled archbishop *Anselm*.

Nov. 11. He married *Matilda*, the daughter of *Malcolm* king of *Scots*, by *Margaret* his wife, sister to *Edgar Atheling*, and daughter of *Edward*, son of *Edmund Ironſide*; by which he hoped to strengthen his title to the crown of *England*.

She was crowned at *Westminster*.

1101. Duke *Robert* being returned from the holy land, raised an army, with which he made a descent at *Portsmouth*, and claimed the crown of *England* as his birth-right.

He comes to a treaty afterwards with *Henry*, wherein it was agreed, that *Henry* should enjoy the kingdom for his life, paying *Robert* annually 3000 marks; that *Robert* should enjoy *Normandy*; and that the survivor should succeed both to the kingdom and dutchy.

1102. Archbishop *Anselm* excommunicated the married clergy.

1103. *Robert* visits *England*, and gives up his pension, of which he soon repented, and retired to *Normandy* in disgust.

1105. King *Henry* makes war upon his brother *Robert*, duke of *Normandy*, and went in person against him.

1106. He takes the Duke prisoner, reduces all *Normandy* to his obedience, and ordered *Robert's* eyes to be put out.

1107. *Henry* returned in triumph to *England*, and called an assembly of his states at *Windsor*, where he issued a severe edict against coiners, and abolished the custom of seizing on wrecks on the coasts; he also made a regulation of weights and measures, but at the same time revived the detestable tax of *Danegelt*.

1108. *Henry* visited *Normandy*, to frustrate the schemes of the *French* court.

1109. King *Henry* marries his daughter *Matilda* to the emperor *Henry IV.*

The bishoprick of *Ely* was founded out of *Lincoln* by this King. *Hervey*, bishop of *Bangor*, the first Bishop.

The King returned to *England* about Whitſun-tide, and held a general council of the states, when he laid a tax of three shillings upon every hide of land, and raised near 824,000*l.* as a portion for his daughter *Matilda*.

1110. Arts and sciences taught again in the university of *Cambridge*.

The princess *Matilda* was sent over to her husband.

1111. *Henry* went to *Normandy* to suppress a revolt.

1112. A plague in *England*.

1113. The King plants colonists of *Flemings* in *Wales*.

July. *Henry* returned to *England*.

*Worcester* city and castle burnt.

1114. *Henry*

1114. Henry suppressed a disturbance on the borders of *Wales*, and soon after went again into *Normandy*, and got his son *William* recognized as his successor in his *Norman* dominions.

The *Thames* dry for three days.

1115. The King returned to *England*, and called a council of the states at *Westminster*.

1116. Another council called, and his son *William* acknowledged for his successor, after which he returned to *Normandy*. This meeting of the nobility is by some reckoned the first parliament.

1117. *Bath* and *Peterborough* cities burnt.

1118. Queen *Matilda* died.

1119, May 1. Henry obtained a great victory over the *French* in *Normandy*.

1120. Prince *William*, the King's eldest son, with his newly-married bride, daughter to the earl of *Anjou*, *Richard* and *Mary*, other two of the King's children, and their attendants, to the number of 180, were shipwrecked and lost, in their return from *Normandy*, after which accident the King was never seen to laugh.

1121, Jan. 29. King Henry married *Adelicia*, daughter of *Godfrey*, the first duke of *Lowain*.

The *Welsh* made an excursion into *Cheeshire*, where they committed many ravages, and burnt several castles, against whom Henry went, but not meeting success, he made a peace with them.

*Gloucester* burnt.

*Carlisle* walled.

1122. The order of Knights Templars founded.

Henry returned to *England*, but fresh troubles breaking out in *Normandy* obliged him to go thither again.

Earthquakes in *Glocestershire*, *Worcestershire*, and *Somersetshire*.

May 19. *Lincoln* nearly destroyed by fire.

1123. *Woodstock* park made, being the first in *England*.

1124. War declared against *France*.

A great dearth in *England*.

Henry prevented a revolt in *Normandy*.

1125. The Pope's legate arrived in *England*, and passed several rigorous canons against married priests, but was obliged to quit the nation precipitantly, for having been caught in bed with a common prostitute the same day he had celebrated mass.

Another insurrection in *Normandy*, which the King suppressed, and brought great part of his prisoners to *England* the year following.

1126. The empress *Maud* or *Matilda* returned soon after to *England*.

1127. The nobility swear fealty to *Matilda*, the Emperor's widow, and the King's only daughter. They renew their oath.

Henry called a great assembly of the states at *Windsor*, at which were present, *Stephen* of *Bologne* his nephew, (afterwards king *Stephen*) and *David* king of *Scotland*.

1128. Henry invaded *France* with success, and concluded a peace.

Disturbances in *Normandy*, in favour of *William*, a son of duke *Robert*, but he lost his life at the siege of *Aloft*.

1129. Henry returned to *England*, and altered the revenue of his demesne lands from kind to specie.

1130. Henry kept his Easter at *Woodstock*, and soon after went over to *Normandy*; he had an interview with pope *Innocent* II. and visited his daughter *Maud*, who living unhappy with her husband, he brought her to *England* with him.

The barons renew their oath to *Matilda*.

April 3. She was married again to *Jeffery Plantagenet*, earl of *Anjou*, in Henry's presence, which displeased the nobles.

*Rochester* burnt.

1131. The King held a great council of the states at *Northampton*, when they renewed their oaths to *Maud*.

1132. A great part of *London* destroyed by a fire.

1133. The bishoprick of *Carlisle* was founded by bishop *Archebald*; himself being the first bishop.

The empress *Matilda* has a son by her husband *Jeffery Plantagenet*, afterwards *Henry* II.

The King again visited *Normandy*, and the day he embarked was remarkable for an eclipse of the sun and an earthquake.

1134. Duke *Robert*, the King's eldest brother, died at *Cardiff* castle in *Wales*, having been a prisoner 28 years, with his eyes put out, and was buried at *Gloucester*.

A total eclipse and an earthquake.

1135. The *Welsh* made incursions, and committed ravages.

Dec. 2. The King having nominated the empress *Matilda* his successor, died in *Normandy*, of a surfeit with lampreys, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and thirty-sixth of his reign, at *Lyons* near *Rouen*; he was embalmed and brought to *England*, and was buried at *Reading*.

He was the first King that brought progresses in fashion, and the first who joined rivers for navigation, viz. *Trent* and *Witham* from *Yorkshire* to *Lincoln*, seven miles.

E 2

Henry

Henry founded also the abbey of *Hildesheim*, and the priory of *Dunstable*, and confirmed *Magna Charta*.

He held the first great council (which some are pleased to call the first parliament) wherein the prohibiting priests their wives and concubines was considered; and the bishops and clergy granted to the King the correction of them for this offence; by which means he raised vast sums of money, compounding with the priests for certain annual payments, to permit them the enjoyment of their wives and concubines.

In this King's reign, wheat to make bread for one hundred men, one day, was valued at one shilling; one sheep at four pence; one hide of land (as many acres as one team could plow) was taxed at one shilling per annum; and there being 244,400 hides south of the *Humber*, this tax amounted to 12,220*l.* to which may be added, about an eighth for the lands north of the *Humber*.

#### TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

In the sixth year of his reign, he set a sum upon every parish church, and forced the incumbent to pay it, to redeem his church.

He had also, during his whole reign, a constant annual tax of 12*d.* upon every hide of land.

He left 100,000*l.* in ready money, besides plate and jewels of inestimable value.

#### HIS ISSUE.

He had issue by *Maud* of *Scotland*, only one son, named *William*, drowned in his passage from *Normandy*.

He had also issue, one daughter, called *Maud* the Empress, being first married to the emperor *Henry IV.* and five natural sons and nine daughters.

*Maud's* second husband was *Jeffery Plantagenet*, earl of *Anjou*, by whom she had *Henry II.* king of *England*, and two other sons, *Jeffery* and *William*, who died without issue.

#### S T E P H E N.

1135 **S**TEPHEN, earl of *Bologna* and *Mortaign*, the third son of *Stephen* earl of *Blois*, by *Adela* the fourth daughter of *William I.* taking advantage of the empress *Maud's* absence, usurped the crown, by the assistance of his brother *Henry* then bishop of *Winchester*, *Roger* bishop of *Salisbury*, and other great men of his faction; though himself and all the nobility spiritual and temporal, had sworn to *Maud's* succession.

He was crowned at *Westminster* on *St. Stephen's* day, *Dec. 26*, by the archbishop of *Canterbury*, and received the homage and oaths of the nobility to be faithful to him.

*Stephen* seized the late King's treasures, to the amount of 100,000 pounds.

1136. A great fire in *London*, which destroyed a great part of the city, from *Aldgate* to *St. Paul's* church; the bridge, which was of timber, was also burnt.

*Stephen* abolishes *Danegelt* for ever.

*David* king of *Scotland* assembled a body of troops in favour of *Maud*, but entered into a treaty after seizing on *Carlisle* and *Newcastle*, which he retained, and the prince of *Scotland* did homage for them.

There were no less than 1500 strong forresses in the kingdom.

1137. *Stephen* reduces *Normandy*.

A war with the *Welsh*, where the King's troops were worsted.

The cathedral of *Rocheſter* was burnt, *June 3*, as was also, the next day, the whole city of *York*, and its cathedral, with 39 churches; and the 27th, the city of *Bath* was nearly destroyed by fire.

1138. A conspiracy was formed against the King, in behalf of the empress *Maud*.

The king of *Scotland* invading *England* obliged *Stephen* to return to *England*, and the battle of the *Standard* was fought, where the *Scots* were defeated [*Aug. 22*.] soon after which *Stephen* was attacked with a lethargy, which threatened his life.

1139. The empress *Maud* arrived in *England*; she landed at *Arundel* in *September*.

A general revolt in favour of *Matilda*; the earl of *Gloceſter* headed the revolt.

*Stephen* is at variance with the clergy.

1140. His son *Eustace* married the *French* king's sister.

The war was carried on between *Stephen* and *Maud*, with various success, till the beginning of the next year.

1141, *Feb. 1*. A battle was fought between their forces, when *Stephen's* were worsted at *Lincoln*, and himself taken prisoner, delivered to *Maud*, who committed him to *Gloceſter* gaol, and laid him in chains.

*April*

April 7. *Maud* was declared Queen, in a national synod, and the nation took oaths of allegiance to her.

*Robert* earl of *Glocester*, base brother to the Empress, taken prisoner; whereupon king *Stephen* is released, and exchanged for him.

1142. The empress *Maud* besieged in *Oxford*, and made her escape from thence on foot, being disguised in white, on a snowy night, to *Abington*.

The bishop of *Winchester* excommunicates the adherents of *Maud*.

1143. A synod held at *London*, in favour of *Stephen*.

1146. The earl of *Glocester* died, and the Empress found the want of so able a counsellor.

1147. The empress *Maud* leaves the kingdom.

1148. *Stephen* is crowned at *Lincoln*.

A new crusade undertaken.

1149. *Henry*, son of the empress *Maud*, arrives in *England*, and endeavours to recover his right.

1151. He marries *Eleanor*, sole daughter and heir of *William* earl of *Poitou*, and duke of *Aquitain*, after she had been divorced from *Lewis* VII. king of *France*.

King *Stephen* requires the Archbishop to crown his son *Eustace*, which he refuses.

1152. *Malcolm* king of *Scots*, son of *Henry*, created Earl of *Huntington*.

1153. *Eustace*, son of king *Stephen*, died.

A peace concluded between *Stephen* and

*Henry*, wherein it was agreed, that *Stephen* should enjoy the crown during his life, and *Henry* should succeed him; and that the castles built by *Stephen*'s permission, should be all demolished, to the amount of 1100.

*Henry* visits *Normandy*.

1154. October 25. *Stephen* died at *Dover*, in the fiftieth year of his age, and the nineteenth of his reign, and was buried at *Faversham* abbey in *Kent*. He founded the abbies of *Coggeshall* in *Essex*, *Furness* in *Lancashire*, *Faversham* in *Kent*, and the nunneries of *Carew* and *Higbam*.

In this reign, 'tis said, the canon law was first introduced into this nation, and appeals first made to the Pope.

This King giving leave to the nobility and great men to build castles, there were no less than 1117 built in his reign.

There were no regular taxations in this reign; but the contending parties maintained themselves principally by the plunder of each others tenants.

More abbies built in this reign than in 100 years before.

#### H I S I S S U E.

King *Stephen*, by his wife *Maud*, daughter and heir of *Eustace* earl of *Boulogne*, had issue three sons, *Baldwin*, *Eustace* and *William*; and two daughters, *Maud* and *Mary*; all of them died without issue.

His natural children were *William* earl of *Belegne*, and *Gervase* abbot of *Westminster*.

#### H E N R Y II.

1154. **H**ENRY called *Court Mantle*, (the first of the line of *Plantagenet*) eldest son and heir of *Maud* the Empress, the only surviving legitimate issue of *Henry* I. succeeded to the crown without opposition.

1155. *Henry*'s queen *Eleanor* delivered of a prince, named *Henry*.

A general council of the states; and another was held on religious affairs.

December 17. King *Henry* was crowned at *Westminster* by *Theobald*, archbishop of *Canterbury*.

He resumed the grants of the crown lands and rents made by king *Stephen*; alledging, that the grants of an usurper are void. He made resumptions likewise in *Normandy*. He demolished the castles.

1156. *London* bridge built of wood,

The King calls an assembly (or parliament) of the great men, at *Wallingford*, and makes them swear to the succession of his sons *William* and *Henry*, and confirms the great charter.

*Thomas à Becket*, archdeacon of *Canterbury*, made Lord Chancellor, and governor to the Prince.

The King goes over to *France*, and does homage to that King for *Normandy*, *Aquitain*, *Anjou*, *Main*, and *Tourney*, obliging his brother *Jeffery* to accept of an annual sum for *Anjou*.

*Malcolm* king of *Scots*, delivers up to him *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, and *Westmorland*; and the King confirms to *Malcolm* the earldom of *Huntingdon*.

1157. He subdues the *Welsh*, who do homage, and swear allegiance to him.

1158. He

1158. He is crowned again at *Lincoln*, and the year following at *Worcester*.

1159. A war between the kings of *England* and *France*, about the town of *Tboulouse*.

1160. A peace ensues, and the king of *England* marries his son *Henry*, being seven years of age, to the *French* king's daughter *Margaret*, about three years old.

1161. The kings of *England* and *France* perform the office of yeomen of the stirrup to pope *Alexander*.

1162. *Thomas à Becket* made archbishop of *Canterbury*.

The King endeavours to reduce the exorbitant power of the clergy.

A sect called *Publicans*, rejecting baptism, the eucharist, and marriage, came into *England* out of *Germany* this year.

The bishops pronounce them hereticks; they are burnt in the forehead and whipped.

1163. The Archbishop and clergy insist upon being exempted from the jurisdiction of the temporal courts in criminal cases.

1164. Several statutes made at *Clarendon*, to retrench the power of the church, which are subscribed by the archbishops and bishops. The Pope refuses to confirm the laws made at *Clarendon* by his bull. *Becket* takes part with the Pope, against the King, is impeached, tried, convicted, and fined. He quits *England*, *November 2*, and puts himself under the protection of the Pope and the *French* king. He is received with great pomp by the Pope. This occasions a war between *France* and *England*.

1165. *Henry* visits *Normandy* to confer with the Pope, but is prevented by *Becket*, and returns to *England*.

The *Welsh* in arms, and endeavour to shake off the *English* yoke.

*Henry* returns to *Normandy*.

He forbids all intercourse of the clergy with *Rome*.

1166. Some *German* hereticks arrived in *England*, and were condemned at *Oxford*, and the King forbidding any person to relieve them, they were starved to death.

A council held, when excommunication was denounced by *Becket* against the observers of the constitutions of *Clarendon*.

1167. The empress *Maud*, *Henry's* mother, died *Sept. 10*, and was buried near *Rouen*.

Prince *John* born.

1168. *Henry*, eldest son of king *Henry II.* did homage to the king of *France* for *Anjou* and *Maine*.

*Jeffery* the fourth son of *Henry II.* by the command of his father, did homage also for *Britany*; and *Jeffery* thereupon received homage of the barons of *Britany*.

1169. *Becket* excommunicates most of the clergy of *England*.

Princess *Eleanor*, the King's daughter, married to *Alphonfus* king of *Castile*.

1170. *John*, sixth son of king *Henry II.* (afterwards king of *England*) created duke of *Cornwall*.

The King causes his son *Henry* to be crowned, and *William* king of *Scots*, and his nobility, to swear allegiance and fealty to him against all men, saving the fealty they owed to himself.

The young King's coronation, without his Princess, gave disgust to the *French* court, and occasioned a short war. *Henry* visited *Normandy*, and made up his breach with *Becket*, and held his stirrup whilst he was getting on horseback. The excommunicated prelates visited the King in *Normandy* with their complaints, and he ordered *Becket* not to stir out of the bounds of his parish.

1171. He receives archbishop *Becket* into favour, after six years exile. *Becket* notwithstanding excommunicates the King's friends, who complain of this usage to the King.

1172, Dec. 30. *Becket* is murdered in the cathedral at *Canterbury*, by four knights.

The King's expedition against *Ireland*, where he receives the submission and oaths of the *Irish* princes.

He constitutes his youngest son *John*, Lord of *Ireland*, and designed to have made him King, having obtained the Pope's concurrence.

The King submits to do penance for *Becket's* murder, and enlarges the Pope's authority in *England*.

1173. A conspiracy formed against the King by the Queen, the young king *Henry*, and his two brothers, on account of *Fair Rosamond*, a concubine of the King's.

Queen *Eleanor* is made a state prisoner.

1174. They draw the *French* king and the king of *Scots* into the quarrel, which occasions a bloody war, in which *William* king of *Scots* is taken prisoner, *July 13*.

*Henry* arrived in *England*, and reduced all the insurrections.

King *Henry* finishes his penance for *Becket's* murder, receives eighty lashes from the hands of the monks of *Canterbury*, and offered a gift of 40*l.* per annum for finding constant lights at *Becket's* tomb; he

allé

also agreed to pay the knights of *Jerusalem* the expence of maintaining 200 soldiers in the holy war.

A peace concluded between king *Henry* and his sons.

The king of *Scotland* and *David* his brother, did homage to king *Henry* II. for all the territories they were possessed of, viz. *Scotland* and *Galloway*; they also swore allegiance to the King and his son *Henry*.

The bishops and abbots of *Scotland* swore allegiance and fealty to the said kings of *England*, and their heirs.

They also swore they would continue in subjection to the church of *England*.

The earls and barons of *Scotland* swore allegiance and fealty to the said two kings, *Henry* and his son.

This agreement was confirmed under the seals of the king of *Scotland*, and his brother *David*, and the castles of *Roxburgh*, *Berwick*, *Gedworth*, *Edinburgh*, and *Sterling*, were put into the hands of king *Henry* the elder, as a security for the performance of it, on the part of the king of *Scotland* and his barons.

1175. A synod was held at *Westminster*, where were disputes between the archbishops of *Canterbury* and *York*.

1176. The kingdom first divided into six circuits, and three judges appointed for each circuit.

*Aug. 27.* *Jean*, a daughter of *Reimsand*, was married to *William* king of *Sicily*.

*London* bridge begun by *Peter Colman*, a priest, which was 33 years in building.

1177. The *French* king comes in pilgrimage to *Thomas à Becker's* tomb; he offered there a massive cup of pure gold, and gave to the monks 7200 gallons of wine yearly, and made the *Augustines* toll or custom free throughout his dominions. The same time the earl of *Flanders* had a conference with *Henry*, and visited *Becker's* tomb. After which *Henry* went to *Normandy* in *August* and returned in *July* 1178.

*Dec.* *Henry* purchased the earldom of *Marche* from *Audbert* its earl.

Glass windows began to be used in private houses.

*Henry* severely punished the debasers of the coin, and in *Nov.* 1180, there was a new coinage.

This year *Lewis*, king of *France*, died, and was succeeded by his son *Philip*.

1181. *Henry* debauched his son *Richard's* intended princess, which gave great umbrage to his son; to avoid whose resentment, he endeavoured to embroil him in a

quarrel with his brother *Henry*, but it proved ineffectual, and cemented them the stronger: they formed a design of revenge, but were prevented by young *Henry's* death.

1183, *June 11.* The young king *Henry* died in the thirtieth year of his age, having borne the title of King near thirteen years.

Princess *Margaret*, young *Henry's* widow, was sent home to her brother, and the sometime after was married to *Bela*, king of *Hungary*.

1184. The King gave 50,000 marks of silver to assist at a crusade, but declined going in person.

1185. An earthquake overthrew the church of *Lincoln*, and other churches; at the same time there was almost a total eclipse of the sun.

The Pope sent *Henry* a crown made of peacock's feathers, for him to crown his son *John* king of *Ireland* with. *John* embarked for that island, but soon after returned.

The King's son *Richard* rebels against him again, and is encouraged by the king of *France*.

1186. *Henry* threatened to disinherit his son *Richard* for his turbulent conduct, which occasioned his submission.

1187, *Aug 19.* *Jeffery*, another of the King's sons, killed at a tournament at *Paris*, and buried in *Notre Dame* church.

*Richard* and *John*, the King's sons, in conjunction with the king of *France*, harraiss *Henry*.

1189. *Henry* was deserted by his *French* subjects, and was every where defeated, and obliged to submit to hard terms.

*July 6.* King *Henry* died in *Normandy*, with grief, uttering imprecations against his sons, which the bishops present could not persuade him to revoke, in the fifty-sixth year of his age, and the thirty-fifth of his reign, and was buried at *Fouventard* in *France*.

#### TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

A scutage in the beginning of his reign: but no account what it amounted to.

A second scutage to raise men for the siege of *Thouluse*, in the fifth year of his reign, 1159, amounting to 180,000*l.*

A third scutage, in the seventh year of his reign, at two marks every knight's fee.

In the twelfth of his reign, two-pence in the pound for the first year, and one penny in the pound for four years after, of all rents and movables.

In the fourteenth of his reign, a fourth scutage, at a mark a knight's fee.



In the eighteenth of his reign, a fifth leutage, uncertain what it was.

In the last year of his reign, a tenth of all moveables for the crusado.

### HIS ISSUE.

By his queen *Eleanor*, daughter and heir of *William* duke of *Aquitaine*, he had issue, *William* his eldest son, born the 17th of *August* 1152, who died 1156.

2. *Henry*, born the 28th of *February* 1154. He died without issue.

3. *Richard*, born in *September* 1157, who succeeded him in the throne.

4. *Jeffery*, born the 23d of *September* 1158, afterwards married to *Constance*, daughter and heir of *Conan*, duke of *Britany*, by whom he had issue, *Arthur*, who ought to have succeeded to the crown of *England*, after the death of his uncle, *Richard* I.

5. *Philip*, who died very young.

6. *John*, born on *Christmas* eve 1166.

He had also three daughters, *Maud*, *Eleanor*, and *Joan*; and two sons by *Rosamond* his concubine.

### RICHARD I.

1189. **RICHARD**, (surnamed *Cœur de Lion*) was the third, but eldest surviving son of *Henry* II.

He released his mother *Eleanor* who had been prisoner sixteen years, and bestowed on her the administration of government during his absence.

He did homage to the king of *France*, and was crowned duke of *Normandy* at *Rowen* on *July* 20.

*Richard* returned to *England*, and landed at *Portsmouth*, *Aug.* 12, and from thence went to *Winchester*, *Aug.* 15, where he took account of his father's treasures, to the amount of 900,000*l.*, from whence he returned to *Westminster*.

*Sept.* 3. He was crowned at *Westminster*, when the mob falling upon the *Jews*, who came to offer their presents, murdered many of them, and plundered their houses. The example of the *Londoners* was followed at *Norwich*, *Feb.* 6, at *Stamford*, *March* 7, *St. Edmund's Bury*, *March* 18, and at *Lincoln* and *Lynn*.

He released the subjection of the kingdom of *Scotland*, to *William* king of *Scots*, and delivered up to him the castles of *Roxburgh* and *Berwick*.

The citizens of *London* obtained two officers to govern in the city, which were called *balliffs*, or *sheriffs*.

The *Jews* defended themselves in the tower of *York*, and rather than fall into the hands of their enemies, cut their own throats.

*Sept.* 5. *Richard* received the homage of all the great men.

A synod held at *Westminster*.

1189. King *Richard*, with an army of 300,000 foot and 5000 horse, and *Philip*

the *French* king, engage in the holy war. To defray the expence of which, he sold almost all the crown lands, and said if he could meet with a purchaser, he would sell *London* itself.

*Richard* bestowed six earldoms on his brother *John*, and the rich heiress of *Glocester* in marriage, to prevent him from taking the advantage of his absence and seizing the crown.

He appointed *Longchamp*, his favourite, and the bishop of *Durham*, regents of the kingdom during his absence, and made an alliance with the king of *Scotland*.

1190, *Dec.* 11. *Richard* embarked from *Dover* for *Calais* with all his troops, and joined *Philip* of *France* at *Vezelay*, after they had concerted measures they marched to *Lyons*, when their army consisted of above 100,000 men; and there separated. *Richard* went to *Marseilles*.

*Aug.* 7. He sailed from thence with a large fleet to *Messina*, but was dispersed by a storm. *Richard* seized a castle near *Messina*, but was repulsed.

1191. The sun totally eclipsed.

The regents in *England* disagreed, and *Longchamp* assumed the whole management, which occasioned his being tried, condemned and imprisoned by prince *John*, who also ejected him out of the regency. The Pope espousing *Longchamp's* cause, as he was archbishop of *Canterbury*, ordered *John* to be excommunicated, but the *English* clergy refused to obey the orders.

King *Richard* conquers the island of *Cyprus*, and there marries [*May* 12] *Beren-guela*, daughter to the king of *Navarre*.

*Aug.* 18. *Richard* beleaguered near 5000 of his *Turkish* prisoners for *Saladine's* not complying

plying to the articles of the truce, and *Saladine* followed his example, at the expence of the lives of some thousand christians.

Sept. 3. *Richard* obtained a great victory over *Saladine*, and repaired the cities that had been dismantled, viz. *Ascalon*, *Joppa*, and *Cesaria*. He soon after defeated a *Turkish* troop of 10,000 who were guarding a caravan to *Jerusalem*. He took on this occasion 3000 loaded camels and 4000 mules, and an inestimable booty which he gave among his troops. He soon after found the *Italian*, *Burgundian* and *Austrian* troops desert him.

The kings of *England* and *France* take the city of *Acom*.

1192, *June*. The two Kings fall out, whereupon the *French* king returns home.

Sept. 25. King *Richard* made a truce with *Saladine*; and left the holy land.

Oct. 8. *Richard* embarked for *England*, and was shipwrecked near *Aquileia*, but taking the road to *Vicenza*, he was seized by the duke of *Austria*, who sent him prisoner to the Emperor, and he was arraigned as a criminal before the diet of the empire, where he pleaded his cause so well as to gain all the *German* princes in his favour, but the avaricious Emperor.

His brother *John* attempts to make himself king, for which purpose he made a league with *Philip* of *France*.

Grain so scarce that wheat was sold for 20s. per quarter, equal to 6l. of the present money.

A fever raged, which lasted five months, that carried off innumerable multitudes of people. On *Whitsunday*, two suns appeared, so like each other that the astronomers were obliged to view them with their instruments to distinguish them.

1193. A synod held at *York*.

Great sums raised by the *English*: for the King's ransom only, 190,000 marks.

1194. *Richard* released Feb. 4.

March 20. He returned to *England*, and landed at *Sandwich*, where he was received with every mark of fidelity from his subjects, after an absence of four years.

Soon after *Richard's* arrival he reduced his brother's party, cited him to appear before him, to which he did not comply, and was therefore condemned to lose all his possessions and be rendered incapable of inheriting the crown.

*Richard* was crowned again at *Westminster*, and the king of *Scotland* assisted at the ceremony, and carried the sword of state before the King.

VOL. I.

NO. I.

F

TAXES

A war between *England* and *France*, which held four years.

*Richard* embarks for *France* in company with the Queen's mother [*May* 12] with a fleet of 100 ships.

In *September* the King sent itinerant justices through all the counties of *England*, who were to proceed in doing justice according to the laws.

The *French* king pulls out the eyes of the *English* prisoners, which king *Richard* retaliates.

1195. *Philip* of *Spain* endeavours to set *Richard* and his brother *John* at variance, but *John* cleared his innocence, and is reconciled to the King.

A synod held at *York*.

1196. A sedition in *London*, headed by *William Fitz Osborn*, on account of taxes, but it was suppressed by the justiciary, who executed the ringleaders.

1197. King *Richard* obtains a great victory over the *French*.

About this time lived *Robin Hood* and little *John*, the former was betrayed at a nunnery at *Berkley*; being sick he desired to be blooded, and was bled to death.

A great famine throughout *England* attended with a mortality. During this famine *Richard* found some ships at *St. Valeri* full of corn exported from *England*; he ordered all the people belonging to the vessel to be hanged, and sent the corn back.

1198. He is wounded with a poisoned arrow, of which wound he died, *April* the 6th 1199, in the forty-first year of his age, and the tenth year of his reign.

His body was buried at the feet of his father's, at *Fontevraud*, his head at *Rouen*, and his heart at *Charron* in *Poitou*, according to his own orders.

He left no issue.

The King received the wound of which he died, at the siege of the castle of *Chalumeau*, belonging to one of his vassals (viz.) *Widomar* sheriff of *Limousin*: *Widomar* had found a treasure of gold in his own land, part whereof he sent to the King, but nothing less than the whole would satisfy him; which *Widomar* refusing to part with, the King besieged his castle, and there received the mortal wound above-mentioned.

*Ireland* remained under the government of earl *John*, and his deputies, during this reign.

*Richard* was the first king of *England* that bore in his shield three lions passant.

In this reign the companies or societies, were first established in *London*.

## TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

In the first year, a scutage of 10s. for every knight's fee.

In the second year, towards his expedition to the holy land, two saddle horses, and two sumpter horses were taken of every city; of every abbey one saddle horse and one sumpter horse; and of every of the King's manors as of the abbeys, and great part of the crown lands fold.

For his ransom, when prisoner to the Emperor, of every knight's fee 20s. a fourth part of the rents of the laity, a fourth part of the rents of some clerks, and a tenth of others; all the gold and silver the churches had, and all the wool of that year of the *Cistercian* monks, and the order

of *Semplingham*, amounting to 150,000 marks.

Of every plow-land, 2s. of the husbandmen or occupiers.

Of every knight's fee, a third part of the service, for his expedition into *Normandy*; of the *Cisterians*, the king demanded their wool, for which they compounded.

For the liberty of tournament every earl gave twenty marks, every baron ten marks, every landed knight four marks, and every knight of fortune two marks.

1185, 1196. These two years were raised 1,100,000 marks, but not said how; also an aid of five shillings of every plow-land.

Great sums also raised by seizures, fines, and compositions, and sale of the demesne lands.

## J O H N.

1199. **T**HE sixth and youngest son of April 6. *Henry II.*, succeeded to the crown, by the appointment of his brother *Richard*, (though *Arthur*, the son of *Jeffery*, king *Henry's* fourth son, was then living) and was crowned at *Westminster* in great state.

April 25. King *John* takes possession of the late King's treasures, also of the dutchy of *Normandy*, and is girt with the sword of that dutchy.

*Arthur* took possession of great part of *Normandy*, and *John* besieged *Mans* and razed the walls of it.

May 25. *John* arrived at *Shoreham* where he landed, and came the next day to *London*.

May 27. King *John* is crowned at *Westminster*, by *Hubert*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, who, as a recompence for his fidelity made him chancellor of *England*, and he was the first archbishop vested with that office.

He divorces his wife *Alice*, and marries *Isabella*, by some called *Avis*, daughter of the earl of *Angoulême*, contracted before to *Hugh* earl of *March*.

*French* wine sold for twenty shillings per ton.

Surnames began to be used.

1200. The *French* king sets up prince *Arthur* against king *John*; but a treaty of peace is concluded between them.

A synod was held at *Westminster*, contrary to the King's orders.

June 19. *John* set sail for *Normandy* with a numerous army, from *Shoreham*, but soon after returned to *England*.

Oct. 8. King *John* crowned a second time, with his queen *Isabella*, at *Westminster*.

Nov. 22. The King held a famous parliament at *Lipcoln*, where *William*, king of *Scotland*, did him homage in the sight of all the people.

The clergy greatly encroach on the regal power.

1201, March 25. The King crowned a third time at *Canterbury*.

The barons refuse to attend the King in his wars abroad.

A war commenced against *France*.

1202, April 14. King *John* is crowned a fourth time at *Canterbury*.

Aug. 1. King *John* obtains a great victory, and takes his nephew, prince *Arthur*, prisoner, and his sister *Eleanor*. Prince *Arthur* soon after died in prison, whether a violent or natural death, is uncertain; but historians generally mention his being murdered by the King's own hand.

Affize of bread first appointed.

*Bewly* abbey built by king *John*.

He is summoned by *Philip*, king of *France*, to answer concerning the death of his nephew *Arthur*; and not appearing, is judged guilty of his murder, and as a traitor to *Philip*, to forfeit the dominions he held of the crown of *France*, which *Philip* endeavoured to seize.

1203. King *Philip* takes many of his towns in *Normandy*.

Five moons seen at one time in *Torkshire*.

1204.

1204. *Rouen*, the capital of *Normandy*, with the whole dutchy, conquered by the *French*, after having been 300 years separated from *Normandy*.

*Constantinople* taken by the *French* and *Venicians*.

The inquisition first established.

*John* laid heavy taxes on his subjects, which occasioned discontents.

*Main*, *Tourain*, *Anjou*, and *Poitou*, overrun by the *French*, the *English* refusing to assist king *John* in his foreign wars.

The ancientest writ of summons to parliament was this year directed to the bishop of *Salisbury*.

1205. King *John* levies a heavy tax upon the *English* barons, for deserting his service in *Normandy*.

Queen *Eleanor* died in a very advanced age.

This year died *Peter* of *Colchester*, who first began building *London-bridge* with stone, and he was buried in a chapel on the bridge.

A sixth resembling a man taken in *Suffolk*, and kept alive six months.

Upon the death of archbishop *Hubert*, the monks of *Canterbury* proceed to an election, without the King's leave, and chose *Reginald*, their sub-prior, for their bishop.

They afterwards, at the instance of the King, chose *John Gray*, bishop of *Northwich*, for their archbishop.

1206. A second tax levied upon the *English*, against their consent.

The Emperor visited *England*.

A synod held at *Reading*, and another at *Pipewell* in *Northamptonshire*.

Oct. 1. The Queen delivered of a prince named *Henry*.

1207. The Pope rejects both archbishops, and obliges the monks to choose cardinal *Stephen Langton*; whereupon king *John* drives the monks of *Canterbury* out of *England*, and confiscates their goods.

Jan. 5. Prince *Richard* born.

The first annual mayor and common council of *London* chosen this year.

1208. The Pope lays the kingdom under an interdict, whereupon all divine service ceases.

The King confiscates the lands and goods of all the clergy that obeyed the interdict, and banishes the bishops.

1209. The Pope excommunicates the King, and requires all his subjects to abandon him.

*John* grants peace to the *Scots*, who did him homage, as did the prince of *Wales*.

He caused all his vassals to renew their homage.

1210. The King subdues the *Irish*, and brings them under the *English* laws.

Going over to *Dublin*, he received the homage and fealty of twenty *Irish* princes.

He was successful also against the *Welsh*, and laid taxes on the clergy to the amount of 100,000*l*.

1211. The Pope absolved the King's subjects from their allegiance to him, and required them to avoid his presence and conversation.

Aug. 10. He arrived in *England* from *Dublin*.

1212, July 10. Great part of *London* was burnt down by a fire; it began in *Southwark*, and having consumed the church of *St. Mary Overy*, went on to the bridge, and whilst some were quenching the flames, the houses at the other end took fire, so that numbers were enclosed; many of them were forced to leap into the *Thames*, whilst others crowding into boats that came to their relief were the cause of their own destruction, the boats and people sinking together; near 3000 people perished by this accident, partly by water, and partly by fire.

The *Welsh* infected the *English* borders again, and the King hanged up twenty-eight of their sons whom he had taken as hostages.

He demanded hostages of the nobility for their keeping their faith and allegiance.

The Pope proceeds to depose king *John*, and give his kingdoms to the *French* king, which induced him to promise the king of *Morocco* to hold his kingdom of him, and to forsake his religion, if he would aid him.

*London* bridge finished, built of stone.

1213. The *French* king preparing to invade *England*, king *John* is compelled to submit to the Pope's terms.

The King resigned his dominions to the Pope, and submitting to hold his kingdom as tributary to him, at the yearly rent of 1000 marks, was absolved.

The bishops and barons enter into a confederacy against the King.

The King confirms the donation or resignation of his dominions to the Pope, in a solemn assembly of the clergy and laity.

1214, July 2. The interdict released, after it had continued above six years.

The King made an unsuccessful expedition into *France*.

1215. The barons made war upon the King.

He marched against the barons, and laid siege to *Rochester*, which he subdued. The

city of London, and all concerned against the King, were excommunicated by the Pope's second bull.

The barons became masters of London, and besieged the King in the tower, who was obliged to yield to them, and confirm their charter of privileges called *Magna Charta*, and the charter of forests, in *Runnymede*, between *Stanes* and *Windsor*.

The King procured the Pope to make the great charter void, and to join with him in his wars against the barons; when the Pope interdicts the barons and their adherents.

*John*, in disgust, retired to the isle of *Wight*, and his troops ravage the kingdom.

1216. The barons invite over *Lewis*, the dauphin of *France*, to their assistance, who had great success against the King's troops.

*Alexander* king of *Scotland*, entered *England*; he reduced *Northumberland*, passed into the heart of the nation, met *Lewis*, and did him homage.

The King being much harassed, proceeds into *Lincolnshire*, over the wastes between that county and *Northfolk*, where he lost many of his forces, with all his treasure, baggage and regalia, and himself narrowly escaped with life.

The barons did homage, and swore fealty to *Lewis*, as king of *England*.

Several of the barons grew disgusted with *Lewis*'s partiality to foreigners, and no less than forty made private assurances of their good intentions to *John*.

The twelfth council of *Lateran* held.

OE. 19. King *John* died (as some say, poisoned by a monk) at the abbey of *Swineshead* in *Lincolnshire*, in the fifty-first year of his age, and the nineteenth of his reign, and was buried, according to his own appointment, at the cathedral church of *Worcester*, between the effigies of *St. Oswald* and *St. Wulfstan* at the head.

He was the first king of *England* who coined sterling money, and gave the cinque ports their privileges.

#### TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1199. He had a scutage of two marks of every knight's fee.

1200. He had three shillings of every plow-land.

1201. He had two marks of every knight's fee, who had licence to stay at home.

1203. He took a seventh part of all the earls and barons goods that left him in *Normandy*.

At a parliament in 1204, a scutage of two marks and a half was granted him on every knight's fee.

1205. He levied a vast sum of money upon the earls and barons that refused to follow him beyond sea.

1207. He took a thirteenth part of all moveables, as well of laics as ecclesiastics.

1210. He forced from the abbeyes and monasteries 140,000*l*.

1211. He had two marks scutage of every knight's fee.

1214. He took three marks of every knight's fee that was not with him at *Poitou*.

#### H I S I S S U E.

1. *Henry*, his eldest son, afterwards *Henry III.* born OE. 1, 1207. 2. *Richard*, afterwards king of the *Romans*, born 1208. He had also three daughters, *Joan* the eldest, married to *Alexander* king of *Scots*; *Eleanor* the second, married to *William Marshall*, and after his death to *Simon Montfort*, earl of *Leicester*; *Isabel*, the third, married to *Frederic II.* emperor of *Germany*.

#### H E N R Y III.

1216. **H**ENRY, eldest son of king *John* and queen *Isabel*, being about nine years of age, succeeded his father in the throne; although *Eleanor*, the sister of prince *Arthur*, was then living.

He did homage to the Pope for the kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and swore to pay the annual tribute of 1000 marks to that see.

OE. 28. *William Marshall*, earl of *Pembroke*, summoned the nobility to attend him

at *Glocester*, and presented the young King to them, who was crowned there.

The nobility agreed that the said Earl should have the guardianship of the King, and the administration of affairs during the King's minority.

The Dauphin made great progress in *England*, besieged *Dover*, took the castles of *Cusam*, *Stasford*, *Northwich*, *Colchester*, and *Hertford*; but his partiality disgusted the *English* barons.

*Mag*

*May 19, 1217.* The Dauphin's troops, and the rebellious barons are defeated at *Lincoln*.

*Aug. 24.* A French fleet coming to the assistance of the Dauphin was defeated, and the greatest part either taken or sunk.

The Dauphin was besieged in *London*, whereupon a treaty ensued, and he agreed to quit the kingdom, upon having 5000 pounds for his voyage.

The order of Franciscans or Cordeliers settled in *England* this year, as did also the Dominicans.

*Henry* made his public entry into *London*, where he swore to maintain the people in their ancient privileges, and the Legate proceeded to punish the ecclesiasticks that had adhered to the Dauphin. The bishop of *Lincoln* paid to the Pope's use 1000 marks, and 100 to the Legate, whose example being followed by many other bishops and religious persons, vast sums were raised for the Pope. The king of *Scotland*, who had been excommunicated for doing homage to a foreign prince, was absolved by the Legate, on his coming to *Northampton*, delivering up *Carlisle*, and doing homage to *Henry*.

This year the Pope died, and *Honorius III.* was promoted to the papal chair.

*1218.* St. Peter's house in *Cambridge* founded by *Hugh de Balsam*, tenth bishop of *Elly*.

New troubles occasioned by the restitution of lands to the absolved barons, and the clergy complain of the Legate's exactions, but the Regent supports the Legate against the clergy, and ordered *John's* charters to be observed.

During the wars the *Welsh* prince, *Llewellyn*, had secured several places, which he restored on receiving absolution from the Legate, and an advantageous peace from the Regent.

The Legate returned to *Rome*, and carried with him 12,000 marks, and *Pandolph*, who formerly received *John's* submission, succeeded him in his office.

*1219, March 12.* The earl of *Pembrok* died, and the bishop of *Winchester* succeeded him as guardian to the King, and protector of the kingdom.

*March 16.* The late Regent was buried in the round part of the Temple church, where his effigy in a coat of mail is still to be seen.

*May 7.* The King was again crowned at *Gloucester*.

*1220.* *Thomas à Becket's* bones were enshrined in gold set with precious stones, by the then archbishop.

*1221.* The King marries his sister, the lady *Joan*, to *Alexander*, king of *Scots*.

King *Henry* laid the first stone of the new abbey church at *Westminster*, which remains a monument of the taste and architecture of that age.

*Aug. 1.* Some riotous citizens of *London* demolish the convent belonging to *Westminster* abbey, for which, *Constance*, the ringleader, is hanged, and other rioters have their hands and feet cut off; the magistrates of the city were turned out, and others appointed by the King.

*1222.* A provincial synod was held at *Canterbury*, when three impostors were condemned, and delivered to the secular power to be punished; one of whom, affirming himself to be *Jesus Christ*, was sentenced to perpetual imprisonment, and to be fed with only bread and water.

*1223.* The King resumes the crownlands, which occasions a conspiracy against him.

*Philip*, king of *France*, died, and his son *Lewis*, the Dauphin, succeeded him, who declared war against *England*, and took *Rochelle*.

The Pope declared *Henry* of age, which the barons opposed.

A synod was held, which forbid the marriage of priests.

*1224.* An insurrection by *Foult de Brent* suppressed, and *Redford* castle razed to the ground.

*1225.* A decree that the concubines of priests should be denied christian burial, and that the priests which kept concubines, should do penance.

The King knighted his brother *Richard*, and created him earl of *Cornwall* and *Positieu*, and kept his Christmas at *Northampton*.

Some attempts made towards recovering the King's territories in *France*, by prince *Richard* and *William Long-espée*, the King's uncle.

Two impostors were executed, the one for pretending to be the *Virgin Mary* and the other *Mary Magdalen*.

*1226.* The Pope demanded an annual sum from every cathedral church and monastery in *Christendom*, which was refused.

*Lewis VIII.* king of *France*, died, and was succeeded by his son, *Lewis IX.* an infant.

*1227.* King *Henry* declared himself of age, and cancels the great charter, and the charter of the forest, which he had formerly confirmed; which occasioned a conspiracy against him,

Pope

Pope *Honorius* died and *Gregory IX.* was chosen.

1228. The King marches against the *Welsh*.

1229. Archbishop *Langton* died, and the Pope promoted *Richard Grant*, chancellor of *Lincoln*, to that see, by his sole authority.

The Pope collects the tenths of the whole kingdom with rigour.

*Lombard* usurers sent over, to lend money to such as were not able to pay the tenth down.

The King raised money by unjust methods; among others he obliged the *Jews* to give him a third part of their substance.

April 30. He embarked at *Portsmouth* for *St. Malo*, with an army.

1230. The King was unsuccessful in the expedition against *France*, and returned to *England*.

OE 6. The *Irish* king of *Connaught* routed, and made prisoner by the *English* generals.

1231. Archbishop *Grant* died; the Pope refused to confirm the person elected by the chapter and approved by the King, but compelled them to elect *Edmund of Abington*.

1232. *Hubert de Burge*, chief justice and earl of *Kent*, was disgraced and imprisoned, and his treasure seized by the King.

The *Rolls* chapel, *Chancery-lane*, built for converted *Jews*.

This year the fortieth part of all goods were collected with such exactness, that all who were possessed of above eleven pence were obliged to pay their part.

1233. Five fairs appeared at once about *Hereford* and *Glocestershire*.

The King preferring the *French*, occasioned the rebellion of the earl of *Pembroke*, and his *English* subjects, [Sept. 28] who released *Hubert de Burge*.

1234, April 1. The earl of *Pembroke* is killed, and the King and barons reconciled.

1235, Feb. 3. *Isabella*, the King's sister, is married to *Frederick* the emperor.

1236, Jan. 14. The King marries the lady *Eleanor*, second daughter to *Raymond*, earl of *Provence*.

The king of *Stratland* demanded the county of *Northumberland*, and *Henry* made no scruple to purchase a peace by granting him a yearly pension of 20 marks.

A synod was held this year at *London*.

The method of conveying water to the city of *London* was first brought into use this year.

1238. A quarrel between the scholars

at *Oxford* and the Pope's Legate: the university was laid under an interdict.

*Henry* narrowly escaped being assassinated by a pretended madman, named *Ribald*, who secreted himself in the King's chamber, (but he fortunately laid with the Queen that night in her apartments) and stabbed the bolster in several places with a dagger, for which act he was drawn in pieces by horses.

The Pope's Legate demanded great sums from the clergy, which they refused.

Prince *Richard*, earl of *Cornwall*, and the rest of the nobility, enter into a conspiracy against the King, and compel him to submit to their terms.

1239, June 16. The Queen was delivered of a son, afterwards *Edward I.*

1240. Prince *Richard* entered into the holy war.

Princess *Margaret* born.

The scholars removed from *Oxford* to *Cambridge*, on account of the ill usage they received from the townsmen.

The empress *Isabella* died.

The tower of *London* repaired and fortified.

It thundered for fifteen days successively, with scarce any intermission.

Three hundred *Romans* sent into *England* by the Pope, to be benefited in the first cures that should become vacant.

The Pope died, which caused a schism for eighteen months.

The clergy steeled of all their money by *Ottobon*, the Pope's legate; and 300 rich benefices and prebendaries appropriated to the use of the Pope and his legate, who in his return was stripped of all his riches by the Emperor.

Tin mines were first discovered in *Germany* this year, which much abated the price in *England*; for before that time, none had been heard of out of *England*.

The *Romans* and *Italians* were possessed of revenues in *England*, to the value of 70,000 marks per annum at this time, and the King's revenues scarce amounted to one third of it.

A synod held at *Reading*.

1241. *Eleanor*, sister to *Arthur*, duke of *Britaine*, to whom the crown belonged by lineal descent, died this year unmarried, having been a prisoner thirty-nine years in the castle of *Bristol*.

This lady always insisted on her right to the crown till her death, by which *Henry's* title was something mended.

The parliament refused an aid to the King.

A great

A great dearth, preceded by an earthquake.

1242, May 19. Henry with his Queen, and his brother Richard, embarked at *Portsmouth* for France.

Aldermen first elected in London.

An unsuccessful war carried on in France.

A great plague in France, Italy and Greece, that carried off near 100,000 persons.

1243. A five years truce agreed on between England and France.

The King returned to England.

His brother Richard married to *Sanchea*, third daughter to the count of *Provence*, the barons of London officiating at the dinner as at a coronation.

Innocent IV. elected Pope.

The King finds upon examination, the Pope drew yearly out of the kingdom 60,000 marks.

1244. The English expelled France, and Henry confiscated the lands of the French.

The parliament refused the King an aid.

1245. Edward, the King's eldest son, created earl of Chester.

War against the Welsh.

The Pope commanded the English bishops to seal the charter, whereby king John made England tributary to Rome, which they complied with.

Prince Edmund born.

The King finished *Westminster* abbey in the manner it stands at present.

1246. This year died *Isabella*, the King's mother.

Tiles first brought into use.

1247. The heavy exactions of the court of Rome occasions resistance from the clergy and barons.

1248. The King not being satisfied dissolves the parliament, and for want of money sold his plate and jewels to the citizens of London.

Alexander II. king of Scotland, died, and was succeeded by a son of the same name.

Henry extorted money from the Jews by a heavy tallage.

1251. Wales wholly subdued, and received the English laws.

The city of London purchased for 500 marks, the privilege of having her mayor sworn in before the barons of the exchequer.

The earl of Leicester upon high words with his sovereign, gave him the lie to his face, a fact which would hardly be credible, if not attested by all historians.

*Magna Charta* solemnly confirmed.

1253. The King married his daughter Margaret to Alexander king of Scots, at York.

The King recovered what he had lost in *Glasgow*.

He departed for France with a fine army, and appointed the Queen and his brother Richard co-regents.

The charges of his expedition amounted to 2,700,000*l*.

Fine linen first made in England.

The revenue of foreigners exceeded that of the crown.

Dec. 29. Henry arrived in England at Dover, and the next day made his entry into London with extraordinary pomp, and extorted a large sum of money from the city.

1254, May. He married his son, prince Edward, to Eleanor, the king of Castile's sister, and settled Ireland, Gascony and Wales upon them.

Pope Innocent IV. died, and Alexander IV. elected.

Oct. 14. Edmund, the King's second son, made nominal king of Sicily by the Pope, but the nation refused to contribute to the recovery of it.

The King and the Pope committed great extortions on the clergy as well as the laity of the kingdom.

1255. Henry visited Scotland to redress some complaints of the Queen his daughter there.

All that had fifteen pounds a year were obliged to be knighted, or fine to be excused.

Oct. Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester, created earl of Chester; after whose death, Chester was laid unto the crown, and hath been since united to the principality of Wales.

Eleanor, the wife of prince Edward, arrived in England, and introduced tapestry as furniture.

1257, May 27. Richard, earl of Cornwall, the King's brother, was crowned king of the Romans, at Aix la Chapelle.

He, at his quitting England, carried with him above 700,000*l*. sterling, an immense sum in those days, which, added to what the Pope had drawn out of the nation, made so great a scarcity of money, that many of the poorer sort died through want; notwithstanding which, the King and the Nuncio compelled the clergy to grant 40,000*l*.

The wars in Wales were continued with vigour by the Welsh, but with coolness by the English.



1258. The barons conspire against the King, and compel him, at a parliament at *Oxford*, to delegate his royal power to twenty-four persons, twelve to be chosen by himself, and the rest by the peers, reserving only to the King the chief place in all public assemblies, and to swear the expulsion of foreigners from the kingdom. This was the first meeting where representatives of the commons were present.

*Matthew Paris* died this year.

1259. The King releases his right of *Normandy and Anjou* to the French king in person, for 3000*l.*

The king and queen of Scotland visited England.

Pope Alexander IV. died, and Urban IV. was elected.

The barons rise against the King.

1260. He procured a dispensation of his oath, for observing the provisions made at *Oxford*, and levied forces to compel the barons to return to their duty.

1262. The war began between the King and his barons.

Prince Edward, who had been at *Paris*, returned.

The barons addressed the King to adhere to the *Oxford* provisions, who gave them no answer, which conduct the Prince disapproved, and an accommodation was set on foot, which the King's indifferction prevented.

The cinque-ports declared in favour of the barons, which frightened the King into a promise of compliance.

Aug. 5. Henry during this calm went to *Bordeaux*, where he fell ill of a quartan ague.

The barons again unite, and the King returned to England, to whom they presented an address, for him to conform to his agreement, which he resented and returned a haughty answer.

Sept. 7. Prince Edward arrived in England with some forces, and suddenly came to London, where he took out of the treasury of the *Templars* 10,000*l.* deposited there by the citizens of London.

The earl of *Leicester* chosen general of the barons forces, who determined to force the King to a compliance.

The foreigners dispersed throughout the kingdom were the first who felt the sad effects of the rupture, and the barons plundered without mercy the estates of the King's adherents.

The barons became possessed of *Glocester, Hereford, Bridgenorth, Worcester, &c.* and the *Londoners* declared against the King.

He entered into a treaty with the barons, which he concluded contrary to the will of his queen.

The citizens of London insulted the Queen as she was passing by water through London bridge, by pelting her with mud and stones, and giving her opprobrious language, which highly incensed the King, who soon after collected arms and provisions into the castles in his possession, and this giving umbrage to the barons, each party was ready to take the advantage of the other.

Prince Edward demanded provision of the inhabitants of *Bristol* to furnish that castle with, which they refused; on which he shut himself up in it, and was blockaded by the inhabitants, but escaped from it by stratagem.

He arrived at *Windsor* and there shut himself up, till the barons obliged him to surrender it, and himself was taken prisoner.

A truce was agreed upon, and peace concluded between the King and the barons, but it did not restore tranquility to the nation; for as the King was forced to it, he soon broke it, by endeavouring to surprise *Dover* castle.

The earl of *Leicester* endeavoured to get possession of London in behalf of the barons; he was obstructed by the King, but with the assistance of the inhabitants, after a skirmish, wherein he was successful, he entered London.

1264, Jan. 23. The case between the King and his barons is referred to the French king, who determined in favour of the king of England, [Feb. 3] but the barons refused to obey his award, whereupon the war was renewed.

April 3. The King seized *Northampton*.

Henry attended by prince Edward, having left England to meet Lewis, king of France, at *Amiens*, returned to England, and called a parliament at *Oxford*; but the barons recommenced hostilities, [April 3] when the King gained several advantages, and marched to London, but was refused any assistance. Thence he went to *Lewes* in *Sussex*, where the earl of *Leicester* presented him a respectful petition, which he rejected with contempt, and the barons renounced their fealty, May 12.

May 14. *Montfort*, earl of *Leicester*, and the barons, defeated the King's forces, and took Henry, the king of the Romans, and prince Edward prisoners; 5000 men were slain.

1264. Earl *Montfort* called a parliament at *Winchester* in the King's name, which

is shewn by Dr. Brady to be the first, wherein two knights for each county, and two burgesses for each borough, were summoned, and was the original of the House of Commons.

A Legate being appointed by the Pope to visit *England*, the earl of *Leicester*, in the name of the barons, by letter, refused him admittance.

A synod was held at *Northampton*.

Some of the barons opposed the government of the others, but the earl of *Leicester* reduced them.

An invasion intended by a very numerous ~~armament~~, under the management of the Queen, but contrary winds rendered the project fruitless.

The earl of *Leicester* suspected of aspiring to the crown, which occasioned a division among the barons.

1265, Jan. 28. A parliament summoned to consider of the releasing of prince *Edward*, to which were summoned two knights for each county, and two burgesses for each borough, when the Prince was ordered to be delivered to the King, who continued still a prisoner.

The earl of *Glocester* declared openly against *Montfort* earl of *Leicester*.

Prince *Edward* made his escape, and joined the earl of *Glocester*'s party, which defeated *Montfort* at *Evesham* in *Worcestershire*, [Aug. 4] who was killed with his eldest son upon the spot, and king *Henry* was released.

The confederate barons were greatly persecuted, and their estates confiscated; and *London* was severely chastised, and obliged to pay 20,000 marks.

1266, Dec. 29. The Queen arrived in *England*, after two years absence, with whom came the Pope's Legate, who excommunicated the disaffected barons.

Nov. A parliament was held at *Northampton*, wherein the late earl of *Leicester*'s adherents were disinherited.

Dec. 28. The barons rose again, but were reduced.

1267, Jan. 25. The discontented barons seized the isle of *Ely*, and *Henry* besieged *Keneworth* castle, during which time he held a parliament there, Aug. 24, and the decrees there made were published in the camp, Oct. 31.

Dec. 10. *Keneworth* castle surrendered.

*Henry* went from *Keneworth* to *Windsor*, where he kept his Christmas, and from thence to *London* [Feb. 10, 1268] where

he held a parliament, which granted him a subsidy but refused the demands of the Pope's Legate. At this parliament the earl of *Glocester* refused to attend, having retired to *Wales* in disgust at the King's conduct, where he raised troops.

A synod was held this year at *London*.

The King marched at the head of his army to *Cambridge*, to reduce the rebels of *Ely*, where he met with great opposition, which induced him to quit it, and he went to *Ipswich*, *Dunwich*, *Yarmouth*, and *Lynn*.

The earl of *Glocester* ejected the Legate from the tower of *London*, which he took possession of, and published a manifesto against the King, but soon after made peace with him.

July 25. The rebels at *Ely* surrendered.

Aug. 5. A peace concluded with the *Welsh*.

*Baliol* college in *Oxford* founded by Sir *John Baliol* of *Yorkshire* (father to *John Baliol*, king of the *Scots*) and *Devoignilla* his wife.

1269, April. A parliament held at *Northampton*, when the Pope's Legate published a crusade.

Oct. 17. The bones of *Edward* the Confessor enshrined in gold and set with precious stones.

Nov. 18. Another parliament held at *Marlborough*, where a body of statutes were enacted, which make a considerable figure among the *English* laws.

This year died pope *Clement IV.* which was followed by three years vacancy in the popedom.

The parliament granted the King the twentieth part of the moveables of the kingdom.

1270, May. Prince *Edward* embarked at *Portsmouth* on a crusade to the *Holy-Land*.

June. A parliament was held this year at *London*.

Aug. 25. *Lewis* king of *France* died, and is succeeded by *Philip*, surnamed the Fair.

1271, June 17. Prince *Edward* had great success against the infidels, but was wounded with a poisoned dagger by an assassin, the venom of which was extracted by his queen, who, by sucking it, effected a cure that could not be procured by medicine.

1272, April 2. The King's brother *Richard*, king of the *Romans*, died at *Berkhamstead* and was buried in *Hailes* abbey.

1272. Prince Edward's army daily diminishing in *Palästine*, he made a truce with the Sultan, and prepared for his return to *England*.

*June*. The cathedral of *Norwich* and the adjoining monastery were burnt by the riotous citizens, for which they were excommunicated; the city condemned to pay 3000 marks, and the ringleaders convicted and executed; the King going thither in person, to see justice done on the rioters.

*Nov.* 16. King Henry died in the 66th year of his age, and the 57th of his reign, and was buried in *Westminster-abbey*.

### H I S I S S U E.

Edward, his eldest son, by queen Eleanor of *Provence*, who was king of *England* after his death.

Edmund surnamed *Crouchback*, who was afterwards earl of *Lancaster*, born 16th *Jan.* 1245.

Richard, John, William, and Henry, who all died in their childhood.

He had three daughters:

Margaret married to Alexander the III. king of *Scots*.

Beatrice to John the first duke of *Britany*. And Katharine, who died an infant.

### T A X E S I N T H I S R E I G N.

1224. Two shillings granted on every plow-land, and a fifteenth on all moveables, for the confirmation of *Magna Charta*.

A fortieth part of moveables granted.

1226. A fifteenth of the clergy; 5000 marks levied on the citizens of *London*.

1230. The bishops and abbots gave the King large sums.

The Jews pay a third part of their treasure and effects.

1231. A scutage of three marks on every knight's fee.

1232. A fortieth part of all moveables.

1235. Two marks on every plow-land, and a thirtieth of moveables.

1237. A thirtieth part of all moveables was granted to the King.

1242. Three marks on every knight's fee.

1244. Twenty shillings on every knight's fee, for the marriage of his daughter. A tenth of all the ecclesiastical revenues for three years; and the nobility and knights three marks on every knight's fee, for relief of the holy land, on the confirmation of *Magna Charta*.

51 H. 3. Three years tenths of all church revenues, granted by the Pope.

54 H. 3. A twentieth part granted to the King by the laity.

### E D W A R D I.

1272. EDWARD surnamed *Longshanks*, eldest son of Henry III. by Eleanor his queen, is proclaimed King, on the death of his father, though he was then absent in the *Holy-Land*; and the nobility swore fealty to him at the high altar at *Westminster*.

*Nov.* 20. They assembled at the Temple, and ordered a new seal to be made.

Walter Giffard, archbishop of *York*, Edmund Plantagenet, son to Richard Plantagenet, brother to king Henry III. earl of *Cornwall*; and Gilbert de Clare, earl of *Glocester*, by the consent of the nobility, take upon them the administration of the government in the King's absence; and all processes are issued in the King's name, the same as when he was returned to *England*.

1273. King Edward being in *Sicily*, on

his return home, has news of his father's death.

*June* 12. The *Scots* swear fealty to Edward, at *Berwick*.

*July* 12. He comes into *France*, and does homage to the *French* king, for the lands holden of him.

1274, *July* 25. He arrives in *England*; is crowned with queen Eleanor at *Westminster*.

Immediately after his coronation he sent commissioners into the several counties, to punish the misdemeanors of the magistrates.

*Aug.* 19. *Merton* college in *Oxford* founded by Walter de *Merton*, bishop of *Rochester*.

1275. Richard Plantagenet, (second son of king John) king of the *Romans*, created duke of *Cornwall*.

A war with the *Welsh* resolved on.

Oct. 6. A parliament was held this year at *Westminster*, for restraining usury, and obliging all *Jews* to wear a badge.

The King reduces the power of the clergy, and deprives several of the monasteries of their privileges.

1276. The King at the head of his forces goes against *Wales*, and obliges *Llewellyn* to do homage to him in the *English* court.

1277. He brings *Wales* under a very heavy tribute.

1279. *Edmund* earl of *LANCASTER* (surnamed *Crouback*) created earl of *Derby*.

*Edward* procured the first statute of *Mortmain* to be enacted.

King *Edward* relinquished his right to *Normandy*.

This year the King adorned the tomb of his father in *Westminster-Abbey*, with some curious marbles brought from abroad.

Two hundred and eighty *Jews* hanged for clipping and coining.

1280, Nov. 7. A parliament held, when the statute of *quo warranto* passed.

1281, June 24. Another parliament held at *Worcester*, and the courts of justice were moved from *Westminster* to *Shrewsbury*, to be near the King in his expedition against the *Welsh*.

He assembled his forces against the *Welsh*.

*Rhodlan* castle built.

1282. The Rolls in *Chancery-lane*, given to the *Jewish* converts.

March 30. This year was the massacre of the *Sicilian Vespers*, when above 8000 *French* were destroyed.

Dec. 11. *Llewellyn*, prince of *Wales*, is killed at *Llundwyr* near *Bealby*, and *Wales* reduced, after preserving their liberty 800 years against the efforts of the *English* monarchy, and are made subject to the laws of *England*.

*Abercromway* castle built.

1283, Aug. 18. The King's son *Alphonso* died, aged twelve years, being the third son the King lost in three years.

1284, April 25. *Edward* II. born at *Caernarvon*, and styled Prince of *Wales*, being the first that had that title.

Oct. A parliament was held this year, at *Abou-Burnel*, in *Shropshire*.

A statute passed making the hundreds sweare for all robberies committed in day-time, usually styled the statute of *Winchester*.

Dec. 14. The King returned from *Wales* to *Bristol*, where he kept his Christmas and

held a parliament, and from thence returned to *London*; where, soon after, he received a summons from the king of *France* to attend him on an expedition; but as a truce was concluded between *France* and *Aragon*, *Edward* went into *Norfolk*.

1285. The abbey church of *Westminster*, which had been sixty years in building, was finished this year.

The King took away the charter of the city of *London*, and turned out the mayor, *George Brookeby*, for taking bribes of the bakers to permit them to make their bread short of weight; but the city soon after recovered it, by making concessions and presenting the King with a purse of money.

*Philip* king of *France* died, and was succeeded by his son *Charles* II.

*Pope Martin* IV. died, *Honorius* IV. succeeded, but died the same year, and is succeeded by *Nicholas* IV.

1286. The King visits his dominions in *France*, where he resides three years, and appoints *Edmund* earl of *Pembroke*, guardian to the realm during his absence.

May 2. The *Jews* were all seized by order of the King, who extorted large sums of money from them, to the amount of 12,000 pounds of silver.

This year *Eleanor* the King's mother was veiled a nun at *Ambresbury*, but obtained a licence from the *Pope* to retain her jointure. And the same year, *Mary* the King's daughter, was veiled a nun in the same monastery.

*Alexander* III. king of *Scotland*, taken off by a premature death: this prince bore a most amiable character.

1289, Aug. 12. The King finds such a general corruption among his judges and ministers at his return, that they were most of them displaced, and fined in large sums.

A great earthquake in *Europe*.

The *Jews* are banished the kingdom, to the number of 15,000.

1291, June 24. Great disputes arise about the succession to the crown of *Scotland*, between *Bruce* and *Balliol*.

King *Edward*, as superior lord of that kingdom, claims the power of determining it, to which the competitors submit.

*Edward* bestows his daughter *Jane*, on the earl of *Glocester*.

Nov. 28. *Eleanor*, queen of *Edward*, died at *Herdby* in *Lincolnshire*, in whose memory he erected a cross wherever her corpse rested in the way from thence to

*Westminster*, viz. *Waltham*, *St. Alban's*, *Dunstable*, &c. and particularly *Caring-Crofs*.

1292, Nov. 6. *Edward* declared *John Baliol* king of *Scotland*, who swore fealty to him.

1293. He summoned the king of *Scotland* before him, to answer the complaint of *Magdulphe*, for debt, who pleaded his own cause in *Westminster-Hall*.

1295. The *Scots* enter into a confederacy with the *French*, against *England*.

*Anglesea* subdued by the *English*.

*Edward* enters into a war with *France*, which is carried on with various success.

1296. *Baliol* revolts, and a war is commenced against *Scotland*, wherein king *Edward* obtains a signal victory, takes possession of *Edinburgh*, and makes the king of *Scots* prisoner.

The king of *Scotland* made a resignation of his crown to king *Edward*, who called a parliament at *Berwick*, and received the homage of the nobility, and at that time brought the chair out of *Scotland*, which is now in *Westminster Abbey*, (in which our kings are crowned) with the crown, scepter, &c.

The king of *Scots* was brought prisoner to *London*, with several others of the *Scotch* nobility; and the government of *Scotland* was committed to *John Warren*, earl of *Surrey*.

The King's daughter *Elizabeth*, married to *John* the count of *Holland*.

The *Scotch* records lost.

1296-7, Jan. 25. The *French* king overruns great part of *Gascogne*.

1297. The clergy refusing to grant the King any taxes towards his wars, he seizes upon their lay-fees, and puts them out of his protection; whereupon they submit, and grant the fifth of their goods.

The king taxes the nation, and seizes provision for his voyage arbitrarily; against which the clergy and barons remonstrate, and prohibit levying the taxes. Whereupon a parliament is called, and the charters are confirmed.

Three knights chosen in every county, to determine the infractions of the charters, by a particular statute; and the perambulations of the forests settled two years after.

From the twenty-second year of this reign, we have an uninterrupted series of parliaments down to the present times; and by a law made, [Aug. 1.] as an addition to *Magna Charta*, it was enacted, that no

tax should be levied without consent of the knights, citizens, and burgesses, assembled in parliament.

Aug. 24. He made a voyage to *Flanders*, to assist the earl of that country against the *French*.

Nov. 5. In this reign also, a statute of *Mortmain* passed, to prevent the increase of the revenues of the church and churchmen; and all grants of lands to religious houses were made void before, by *Magna Charta*.

Nov. 11. *Edward* forms a league against *France*, and embarks with an army of 1500 horse, and 50,000 foot, among whom were many *Scots* and *Welsh*.

1298. There being a new insurrection in *Scotland*, [March 14.] under *Wallace*, the King returns, having made a two years truce with the *French*.

July 22. The King obtains another victory over the *Scots*, at *Falkirk*, killing 40,000 of them upon the spot, amongst whom was *John Stuart* the third *Senechal* or High-Steward of *Scotland*, of that name. Another says 12,000 men.

A confirmed peace between *England* and *France*.

1299. *Baliol* released.

Spectacles first invented, by a monk of *Pisa*.

The King's palace at *Westminster* burnt, with the buildings of the monastery adjoining.

Sept. 12. King *Edward* married *Margaret*, the *French* king's sister.

The *Scots* rise and drive the *English* out of that kingdom.

1300. King *Edward* marching against *Scotland* a third time, they put themselves under the protection of the Pope.

Nov. 11. In his way to *Scotland* he held a parliament at *Tork*, and in his return kept his Christmas there.

A Prince born, christened *Thomas*.

The King creates his son *Edward* of *Caernarvon*, prince of *Wales*, and earl of *Chester*.

1301. The parliament of *England* declare, that *Scotland* is subject to the crown of *England*, and that the Pope has nothing to do with it.

1302, Feb. 24. The *Scots* gain an advantage of the King's general.

The magnetic needle first brought into use.

The King's treasury at *Westminster* robbed of 100,000*l.* in money, plate and jewels. The abbot and monks are suspected, for

for which fifty monks, and thirty laymen are committed to prison.

A treaty of peace signed between France and England.

Pope Nicholas IV. died, and Clement V. succeeded him.

1303. King Edward's fourth expedition into Scotland.

1304. The nobility of Scotland, submit again to king Edward.

1305. Sir William Wallace, the principal promoter of the insurrections in Scotland, [Aug. 15.] tried by the laws of England, condemned, and executed as a traitor, August 23.

Petitions of the parliament against the exactions of the Pope, (*viz.*) provisions for foreigners; applying the revenues of religious houses to the Pope's use; and first fruits; the increase of Peter-pence, and legacies to pious uses extorted.

Prince Edward imprisoned for an outrage against the bishop of Chester.

1306. The Pope absolves the King from his oath for maintaining the great charter, &c.

The Scots rebel again, and crown Robert Bruce king of Scotland.

King Edward sends an army into Scotland, defeats the Scots near St. John's town, and takes several of their great men prisoners, among them the brothers of Robert Bruce, who were condemned and executed in England as traitors.

1307. Piers Gavestone banished for seducing prince Edward.

Robert Bruce defeats the King's general, the earl of Pembroke.

Coals first in use.

Edward surprized at Bruce's success, summoned his vassals to meet him at Carlisle, and intended to destroy the Scotch kingdom from sea to sea, as he had drawn together the finest army ever seen in England. He was taken ill at Carlisle.

July 7. King Edward died of a dysentery at Burgh upon the Sands, in his march to Scotland, in the 68th year of his age, and the 35th of his reign, and was buried in Westminster abbey, Oct. 8.

This prince for the new model he gave the English law, deservedly has the name of the English Justinian; and proved to his countrymen of more advantage in his civil than his military capacity, great as it was.

Edward was the first sovereign of England, that quartered the arms of England

and France, and the first English sovereign that was called Lord of Ireland on his coin.

# HIS ISSUE.

By Eleanor his first wife, daughter of Ferdinando III. king of Spain, he had issue, John, Henry, and Alphonso, who died young; his fourth son was Edward, afterwards king Edward II.

He had also nine daughters, Eleanor, Joan, Margaret, Alice, Beatrix, Mary, and Elizabeth, and two others that died in their infancy.

He had by his second wife, Thomas, afterwards earl of Norfolk, and Edmund, afterwards earl of Kent, and one daughter named Eleanor.

# TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1276. In the fourth of this reign, parliament gave a fifteenth, and the bishops a free gift.

1277. In the fifth, the laity gave a twelfth part of their goods.

1283. In the eleventh, the laity gave a thirtieth, and the clergy a twentieth.

1290. In the eighteenth, he had a fifteenth of the clergy and laity.

1294. In the twenty-second, the clergy gave a moiety of their goods, and the parliament gave a tenth of their goods, the city of London a sixth of their goods.

1295. In the twenty-third, the clergy gave a tenth, the laity an eleventh, and the tenants of his demesne lands a seventh.

1296. In the twenty-fourth, the laity gave a twelfth, the tenants in demesne an eighth.

1297. In the twenty-fifth, an eighth, of the laity, a tenth of the clergy.

1301. In the twenty-ninth, a fifteenth of the laity.

1302. In the thirtieth, the laity gave him a fifteenth of all moveables.

1304. In the thirty-second, a tallage of the cities and burghs by poll, &c. and about the same time a fifteenth was granted him.

1305. In the thirty-third, they gave him the thirtieth penny of all their moveables.

1306. In the thirty-fourth, the clergy and laity granted a thirtieth of their moveables, for the knighthood of his son, and the tenants in demesne a twentieth.

## E D W A R D II.

1307. **E**DWARD surnamed *Caernarvon*, the fourth but only surviving son of Edward I. by queen *Eleanor*, succeeded his father.

Aug. 6. He recalls *Piers Gaveston* from banishment, made him earl of *Cornwall*, lord of *Man*, guardian and treasurer of *England*, and heaps many other preferments upon him.

1308, Jan. 23. The King marries the lady *Isabel*, daughter to *Philip*, king of *France*, at *Bologna*.

There were present at the ceremony, the kings of *France*, *Navarre*, *Almain*, and *Sicily*, with the queens, *Mary* of *France*, *Margaret*, dowager of *England*, and the queen of *Navarre*. *Isabella* was between twelve and thirteen years old.

During *Edward*'s absence he left *Gaveston* guardian of the realm with unlimited power. He gave him also the treasures of the late King which amounted to 100,000*l*.

On the 24th of *February*, the King and Queen are crowned at *Westminster*.

The nobility being disobliged at the preferment of *Gaveston*, the King sent him to *Ireland*, and made him his lieutenant there.

He is recalled, and insulted the lords, who address the King, and propose hard terms to him, to which he complied.

1309. The nobility compel the King to delegate his power to certain prelates and temporal lords, for a year, giving them power to make constitutions for the government of his household and kingdom, which are confirmed in parliament.

Crockery-ware invented.

1310. *Piers Gaveston* being banished by one of the constitutions, the King recalls him.

1311. The Lords thereupon enter into a confederacy against the King.

1312, June 19. They take *Piers Gaveston* in *Scarborough-Castle*, and beheaded him *Blackwall* in *Warwickshire*.

*Piers* or *Peter Gaveston*, was the son of a *Gascon* knight, who had done the King's father good service in the wars of *France*: he had been educated with prince *Edward* (the now King) and contracted a great intimacy with him, or rather influence over him, and was thereupon commanded by the late King, to leave the kingdom, and swear never to return without the King's leave; the Prince also was sworn not to receive

him without such leave; but upon the King's death, neither of them thinking themselves obliged by that oath, *Gaveston* returned, and was made prime minister, at which the *English* nobility were so exasperated, that they broke out into rebellion, and cut off the favourite's head, though he surrendered upon articles.

Nov. 13. The King is reconciled to the lords.

1313, Nov. 13. Prince *Edward* was born, afterwards king *Edward III*.

The war is renewed against the *Scots*. *Edward* marched against them, but returned without doing any thing.

1314. *Philip* the Fair, king of *France*, died this year.

June 25. The King receives a great defeat by the *Scots* at *Bannocks Burn*.

*Edward* levied an army of 100,000 men, to raise which he borrowed money from all the bishops and monasteries in *England*.

An impostor pretended that he himself was the son of the late King, and that *Edward* was a child imposed on the late Queen by her nurse.

1316. A great famine and sickness in *England*, for three years.

*Exeter* College in *Oxford*, founded by *Walter Stapledon*, bishop of *Exeter*.

The famine increased to a degree beyond credit, and occasioned an order from the parliament to limit the price of provisions as follows: an ox for sixteen shillings, a cow twelve shillings, a hog two years old three and four pence, a sheep unshorn one shilling and eight pence, if shorn one shilling and two pence, a goose two pence half penny, a capon two pence, a hen one penny, twenty-four eggs one penny, a quarter of wheat, beans or pease, sold for twenty shillings, and whoever did not comply to this order, forfeited the provisions to the King.

1317. The King deprived the earl of *Lancaster* of his lady, and gave her to another, which occasioned great murmurings against the King.

Jan. 28. A parliament was held at *Lincoln*, where they granted the King a fifteenth of all moveables.

June. The King received a letter from a woman, as he sat at dinner in public in *Westminster*, which he ordered to be read aloud, as he imagined it contained something

thing to divert him and the company, but was mortified at finding all his misconducts exhibited, and all the grievances mentioned that the nation had laboured under since his accession to the throne.

Aug. 15. The Queen brought to bed at *Eltham* of a Prince named *John*.

1318, Aug. 19. The King and barons are reconciled.

The king of *Scotland* with an army ravaged the borders of *England*.

The *Scots* pass into *Ireland*, and make *Edward*, the brother of *Robert Bruce*, king there; but they are defeated and driven out of the country, and their new king *Edward* killed, after three years reign.

*Berwick* is taken by the *Scots*.

1319. A truce for two years, concluded between them.

The university of *Dublin* founded.

1320. The two *Spencers*, father and son, engrossing the King's favour, the nobility compel the King to banish them.

Nov. 14. The greatest earthquake that had been ever known in *England*, to the unspeakable terror of all degrees of people.

1321. The Queen was insulted by one of the confederate barons at *Leeds* castle, in her journey on a pilgrimage to *Canterbury*, and she stirred up the King to a revenge, who levied troops and took the castle.

*Warwick* castle taken by the King from the barons.

A war commences between the King and the lords; and the King reverses the banishment of the *Spencers*.

1322. The earl of *Lancaster*, and the lords being defeated, the Earl and many others are condemned as traitors, and executed the 18th of *March*.

The order of the knights templars was, abolished by pope *Clement* the first.

The knights templars, were an order of knights instituted by *Baldwin*, king of *Jerusalem* (about 200 years before this time) for the defence of that city, and of the pilgrims that travelled thither; and were afterwards dispersed through all the kingdoms of christendom: they were enriched by vast donations of the superstitious world, having no less than sixteen thousand lordships, besides other lands, conferred upon them; and neglecting to observe the first institution of their order, and being charged with the most detested crimes, particularly sodomy, and denying our Saviour; all the princes of *Europe*, with the concurrence of the Pope, agreed to imprison their persons, and seize all their lands and effects at once,

and abolish their order. Their revenues being afterwards transferred to the knights hospitallers; but whether their immense riches, and their insolent behaviour, were not the grand motives for suppressing this order, is much doubted; for none of the crimes they were charged with were proved against the *English* templars; and the confessions of those in *France* were extorted by torture. The *English* templars were only sent into other monasteries.

1323. The King made an unsuccessful expedition into *Scotland*; and a truce is concluded for thirteen years.

1324. The Queen being disoblged by the *Spencers*, takes part with *Mortimer* and the lords, against the King, and goes into *France* with her son, prince *Edward*.

1325. The Queen and all her adherents, are declared enemies to the kingdom.

1326. *Oriel* College in *Oxford*, founded by the King, or by his almoner *Adam de Blome*.

The Queen removes into *Hainault* with her son thirteen years of age, whom she marries to *Philippa*, the earl of *Hainault's* daughter, and raises an army of 2000 men against the King.

Sept. 22. She lands in *Effex*, and drives the King into *Wales*. The elder *Spencer* is taken by her at *Bristol*, and hanged.

King *Edward* concealing himself with the younger *Spencer* in *Wales*, prince *Edward* was declared *Custos*, or guardian of the kingdom.

The King and the younger *Spencer* are taken at *Caerfilly* in *Glamorganshire*. The King is imprisoned at *Keneleworth*.

Great cruelties committed by the Queen on the prisoners.

1327. *Spencer* is hanged and quartered.

The younger *Spencer* was made Lord Chamberlain by the barons, because they thought him unacceptable to the King; but as he insinuated himself into the King's favour, they were as impatient to remove him, raised forces, plundered the estates of both father and son, destroyed their corn and cattle, abused and murdered their tenants and dependants, and compelled the King to banish them: but the King afterwards recalled the *Spencers*, defeated the barons forces, and executed the earl of *Lancaster*, and some other chiefs; but the Queen and her adulterer, *Mortimer*, retiring into *France*, and bringing over with them a foreign force, and having prepared the people to depose the King, the *Spencers* were murdered publicly without any forms of law, and the King himself, not long after,



in a more private manner. The character of the elder *Spencer* is, *That he was a person of great integrity, wise in council, stout in arms.* And the barons themselves looked upon the younger *Spencer* as an able minister, when they placed him near the King, and yet the retaining these two noblemen in the ministry, was looked upon a sufficient reason for deposing their sovereign.

*Jan.* The Queen and Prince called a parliament in the King's name, where six articles are drawn up against him for maladministration.

The nobility send these articles to the King, and by their deputies renounced all homage and fealty to him.

They judged him unfit to rule, and deposed him; but the Prince refused to accept the crown, unless his father would resign it; whereupon a formal resignation is extorted from him in the 19th year of his reign, and 43d of his age, and *Edward* his son is declared King, 20 *Jan.*

One of the principal events in this reign was the dissolution of the knight's templars, which *Edward* complied to, at the earnest solicitation of the Pope and the king of *France.* Their prodigious riches and insupportable pride rendering them odious. They were possessed at their dissolution of above 16,000 lordships, besides other lands. The grand master of the order was then in *Paris* where he was seized, and with fifty-seven others, burnt. Under the accusation of heresy, sodomy, and numberless other crimes. *Edward* caused all in *England* to be seized

on one day, *Jan. 7, 1322,* and soon after held a national synod at *London,* where they were condemned, but not treated with that rigour they were in *France.* They were only dispersed in the monasteries to do penance, with a moderate pension paid out of the revenues of the order. The Pope reserved to the holy see the disposal of the estates of the order, and shortly after assigned them to the hospitallers or knights of *St. John of Jerusalem,* now called the knights of *Malta.*

#### HIS ISSUE.

*Edward,* his eldest son, who succeeded him.

*John* surnamed of *Eltham,* his second son, afterwards earl of *Cornwall,* who died unmarried.

He had two daughters, *Joan* married to *David* prince of *Scotland,* son and heir of *Robert Bruce;* and *Eleanor* married to *Reginald,* second earl of *Gelder.*

#### TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

First of *Edward II.* the laity gave a twentieth part of their moveables. In the second, a twenty-fifth. In the seventh, a twentieth. In the eighth, a twentieth. In the ninth, the citizens, burgesses, and tenants in ancient demesne, a fifteenth. In the fifteenth year, a tenth of the community, and a sixth of the citizens, burgesses, and tenants in ancient demesne.

#### EDWARD III.

1327. **E***DMUND* surnamed *Windzor,* eldest son of *Edward II.* and queen *Eleanor,* being under 14 years of age, succeeded to the crown, *Jan. 20,* in his father's life-time, in the manner above related.

*Jan. 26.* The King was crowned at *Westminster,* and a general pardon proclaimed, which was afterward imitated by succeeding kings at their coronation.

*Feb. 2.* The King received the order of knighthood from the hands of the earl of *Lancaster.*

The archbishop, and eleven others of the nobility, are appointed guardians to the young King; but the Queen and *Mortimer* take upon them the administration of the government.

*Roger Mortimer* had as great an influence over the Queen as *Spencer* had over the late King. He executed the office of prime minister, and managed the affairs of the kingdom according to his pleasure.

As the parliament was at the Queen's devotion, she procured the grant of a dower, exceeding two thirds of the revenues of the crown.

The parliament assigned a hundred marks a month for the maintenance of the King; a sum more than sufficient for the expences of that unfortunate prince, who was treated in his confinement after a very unbecoming manner.

The same parliament annulled the sentences passed in the late reign, as well against

against the late earl of Lancaster and his adherents, as against those that favoured the designs of the Queen.

The Scots invade England.

Sir James Murray and Sir James Douglas with 20,000 men, ravaged the borders of England, and on Feb. 2, endeavoured to surprise Norham castle, but the governor took several of them prisoners and slew a great number.

The Scots ravaged the borders of the Tyne between Carlisle and Newcastle; they were pursued by the King's army but with little success. The Scots having kept their inaccessible posts above a fortnight, retired in the night to their own country, too far for Edward's pursuit.

April 14. The deposed King, who had for some time been confined at Kenilworth castle, was removed to Berkeley castle, to be treated with greater severity than his late keeper chose to comply with. In his removal thither, he was carried first to Corfe castle, and then to Bristol, under the conduct of Sir John Malthavers and Sir Thomas Garney, both of very brutish tempers.

In the journey they made him suffer a thousand indignities, even to the crowning him with straw, riding all night and not suffering him to sleep, being scarcely covered with clothes that he might feel the damps of the night; they caused him to be shaved in an open field, with water taken from a stinking ditch, which made him shed a torrent of tears, and in spite of them said he would be shaved with warm water. The goodness of his constitution prevented him from being poisoned, which his keepers several times attempted. These wretches finding their attempts ineffectual, sent for fresh instructions, and received an equivocal order from Orleton bishop of Hereford, one of the Queen's creatures, wherein he advised them, at the same time, to murder Edward, and exhorted them to refrain from such a crime; and indeed the words ascribed to him, are capable of both these senses, according to the difference of the pointing:

*Edwardum occidere nolite timere, bonum est.*

*Edwardum occidere nolite, timere bonum est.*

Sept. 22. Edward's keepers laid a pillow on his face, and thrust a horn pipe up his body through which they ran a red hot iron, and burnt his bowels. His body was privately buried in the cathedral of Gloucester, where soon after his son caused a stately tomb to be erected.

1328. John of Eltham, second son of Edward II. created earl of Cornwall.

VOL. I.

Jan. 24. King Edward III. solemnizes his marriage with Philippa, the earl of Hainault's youngest daughter, at York.

Charles the Fair, king of France, died Feb. 1, without male issue, leaving his Queen big with child. Edward claimed the regency of the kingdom of France during the Queen's pregnancy, as nephew and nearest relation to the late King; but it was claimed and adjudged to Philip de Valois, cousin german of the late King.

March. A parliament held at York, when several of the lords did not attend, through their dissatisfaction of the Queen dowager's conduct.

April. The queen of France was delivered of a daughter, and Philip caused himself to be crowned king.

Edward restored Scotland all that Edward I. had taken from them, which occasioned great murmuring in England.

June 17. He renounces all pretensions of superiority over Scotland.

The lady Juan, sister to king Edward III. is married to David Bruce, the son of Robert, king of Scotland, being but seven years of age.

The earl of Lancaster is attacked by the Queen-mother, who stirred up the young King against him, which induced preparations for his defence against the court; and a manifesto was published, containing complaints against the Queen dowager and Mortimer.

1329, April. Philip regent of France summoned Edward to appear before him, and do him homage for Guienne and Pontieu.

Edward privately protests against the homage.

June 6. Edward sailed from Dover for France, (having appointed his brother John of Eltham, regent in his absence) with a retinue of 1000 horse, and arrived at Amiens, where he did homage to Philip in the presence of the kings of Navarre, Majorca, and Bohemia, and promised to ratify the homage under his great seal on his return to England, which he did not comply with, but used every delay, so as to occasion Philip's demolishing the castle of Xaintes and plundering the town.

July 9. Robert Bruce king of Scotland died, and was succeeded by his son David.

1330, March 19. Edmund earl of Kent, king Edward's uncle, is beheaded at the instigation of Mortimer, aged 28.

April 29. Queen Philippa crowned with great magnificence.

H

May

May 8. The unexpected resentment of Philip produced a new treaty between the Kings, and Edward sent letters patent under the great seal to confirm the homage.

June 15. This year prince Edward afterwards stiled the *Black Prince*, was born at Woodstock.

Oct. 19. The King being made sensible of Mortimer's familiarity with his mother, and taking umbrage at his arbitrary proceedings, seized his person in Nottingham castle.

Gunpowder was invented this year by Swarib, a monk of Cologne.

The King dissolved the parliament and called another to meet at Westminster, Nov. 25, when he assumed the reigns of government, though he was not arrived to the age prescribed by law.

The Queen dowager seized, confined, and her dower reduced to 3000*l.* per annum.

The earl of March was treated with the just rigour he deserved, and the impeachment brought before the parliament contained several heavy charges, viz. that he had assumed the government of the kingdom without authority, contrary to the express regulation of parliament; that he had placed spies about the King; that he had procured the death of Edward II. by his express order; that by his contrivance the late earl of Kent, the King's uncle, lost his life; that he had appropriated to his own use 20,000*l.* of the King's money; and that he lived in a too familiar manner with the Queen-mother. For all which he was condemned as a traitor, to be hanged and drawn, on the common gallows at Tyburn, Nov. 29, where his body hung two days and nights.

1331. This year the art of weaving cloth was brought from Flanders to England, by John Kemp, to whom the King granted his protection; and at the same time invited over fullers, dyers, &c.

Sept. 30. A parliament was held this year at Westminster.

King Edward formed the project of conquering Scotland, and made use of Baliol to accomplish his end; and at the same time pretends friendship to David.

1332. Baliol embarked with an army of 2500 men and landed at Kinghorn, March 5, near Perth, and defeated David's troops in four battles, one of which was at Gladesmore [Aug. 11.] near St. John's town. David of Scotland retired to France for protection.

Edward countenanced the sending out

ships by private persons in their own name, who gave chase to a fleet provided by David's adherents, and which was his last refuge. This fleet they destroyed, and David's hopes vanished.

1333, July 19. Edward defeats the Scots at Halidon, which ended in the entire rout of the Scotch army. Seven Scotch earls were slain on the spot, with 900 knights, 4000 gentlemen, besides 15,000 common soldiers; which defeat was followed by the surrender of Berwick, which king Edward annexed for ever to the crown of England.

Edward Baliol son of John Baliol late king of Scotland, was crowned King thereof at Scone, Sept. 27, 1333.

1334. Baliol held his first parliament at Edinburgh, February 10, to which Edward sent his commissioners. Baliol caused all he had done in favour of Edward to be ratified and confirmed, and he gave up to Edward several places, viz. Gedburgh, Selkirk, Roxburgh, Dumfries, and the castle of Edinburgh, in reward, as he said in his letters, for the assistance received from Edward, to whom at the same time Baliol did voluntary homage for the kingdom of Scotland, with all the circumstances denoting an entire subjection.

By this submission Baliol forfeited the esteem and affection of his subjects, which induced them to rebel against him.

Dec. 24. Lord Archibald Douglas, with the earl of Mar, improved this discontent and headed the party of makecontents, who attacked and defeated Baliol, forcing him to escape on an horse without a saddle to Carlisle, from whence he sent Edward word of his situation.

Baliol being defeated by the party that adhered to David king of Scotland, king Edward marched into Scotland to his assistance, but returned without effecting any thing in favour of Baliol; he ravaged the country and returned to England; in the mean time the Scotch army retook some of the places from the English.

1335. Edward in the spring attacked Scotland by sea and land, and advanced as far as the northern ocean, and in the mean time his brother the earl of Cornwall ravaged the western counties of the kingdom. The earl of Murray regent of Scotland taken prisoner by the English.

The Pope and king of France endeavoured to divert Edward from his war in Scotland, but without effect. The Scots submit to Edward, and he returned in triumph to England.

1336. The *English* troops left in *Scotland* defeated, and their leader, the earl of *Arbol* slain, which revived the courage of the *Scots*.

Two parliaments were held this year, the first at *Northampton* in *May*, and the other at *Nottingham*, on *Sept. 25*, which granted him large supplies. It laid a tax on every bag of wool transported by *English* merchants 40s. and by foreigners 3l.

Oct. 5. *John of Elham*, the King's brother, died at *Perth* in *Scotland*, and was buried at *Westminster*.

1337, Jan. *Edward* returned to *Scotland*, and ravaged the country with great fury; he burnt the town of *Aberdeen*, and some other places of less note, and leaving a small army with *Balial*, returned to *England*.

His successes in *Scotland* made him form a design on *France*, pretending the *salic* law, in excluding females from the succession to that crown, did not exclude their male issue, and on that founded his pretension to the crown.

*Edward* formed several alliances with foreign princes, viz. the emperor *Lewis of Bavaria*, the duke of *Brabant*, the earls of *Guelder* and *Hainault*, the archbishop of *Cologne*, &c. but more particularly the great *James d'Artois*, a brewer of *Ghent*, whom *Edward* assisted with troops till he could collect all his army together.

The *English* troops gained great advantages in *Flanders*.

This year was remarkable for the King's commission for seizing the estates of the *Lombards* or usurers, who were grown odious on account of their extortions; and for his seizing the revenues of alien priories, especially those of the *Clunio* and *Cisterian* order; both which proceedings the parliament countenanced, and they produced the King large supplies for the war.

While *Edward* was making his preparation for this important war, he summoned a parliament in the middle of *March*, wherein it was enacted, that no wool of *English* growth should be for the future transported beyond sea, and that all clothworkers should be received, from whatever foreign parts they came, and encouraged. It was also ordained, that none should wear any cloaths made beyond sea, except the King, Queen, and their children; also that none should wear foreign furs or silks, unless he was worth 100l. per annum. In this parliament the King created prince *Edward*, his eldest son, duke

of *Cornwall*, being the first in *England* that bore the title of Duke. He was vested with the dukedom by a wreath on his head, a ring on his finger, and a silver verge in his hand; since which time the eldest son of the king of *England* is born duke of *Cornwall*. At this solemnity he created six earls and twenty knights.

*Edward* wrote to the Pope and cardinals to justify his claim on *France*, and demanded the crown of *Philip*, by the duke of *Brabant*, whom he made his lieutenant-general for that kingdom, with orders to the *French*, whom he called his subjects, to pay him obedience.

*Benedict XII.* who filled the papal throne, used all his influence with the two kings to prevent a war, and for that purpose sent two legates into *England* to persuade them to peace, but without any other effect than a short truce.

1338, Feb. 3. There was a parliament held, in which the laity granted the King one half of their wool, for the next summer, and at the same time he took the whole from the clergy, making them pay nine marks for every sack of the best wool.

July 15. *Edward* set sail from *Orwell* in *Suffolk*, with a fleet of 500 ships, for *Antwerp*, where he arrived July 22.

He was made vicar of the empire, and had an interview with the Emperor at *Cologne*, where two thrones were erected in the public market place for their reception.

*Edward* visited *Ghent*, and granted the principal cities several privileges, in order to encourage their trade with *England*.

1339, May 7. *Edward* whilst abroad created the duke of *Juliers* a peer of *England*, by the title of earl of *Cambridge*, with a grant of 20l. a year, payable out of the issues of *Cambridgeshire*, with a pension of 1000l. per annum, but he never had a summons to parliament. He was queen *Philippa's* nephew, and died without issue.

July 21. *Edward* gave the duke of *Brabant* no less a sum than 60,000l. to be assured of his assistance.

Aug. 8. The expence daily encreasing on *Edward*, it compelled him to borrow money from all the foreign princes that could supply him, nor did he scruple the assistance of private persons, and took up such sums as they were willing to lend, though never so small. He even pawned his crown to the archbishop of *Triers* for 50,000 florins. His expences may be seen by the following account.

The Prince each day	20s. 0d.
The bishop of <i>Durham</i>	6 8
13 earls	6 8
44 barons and bannerets	4 0
1246 knights	2 0
4022 esquires, captains, &c.	1 0
5104 the same as our sergeants	0 6
355 pauncenars	0 6
500 hobelars	0 6
15480 archers	0 3
Masons, carpenters, smiths, engineers, tent makers, gunners, &c. 314, some at 1s. others 10d. 6d. and 3d. each day,	
4470 Welshmen	0 2
200 the same as sergeants	0 4

The whole of the men of the army was, besides the lords, 31,294, masters, captains, mariners and boys; for 700 ships, barges, balingers, and victuallers, 16,000.

*Nov. 29.* Queen *Philippa* was brought to bed at *Antwerp* of a prince called *Lionel*.

*Sept. 21.* *Edward* put himself at the head of 40,000 men, and [*Oct. 22*] offered battle to *Philip*, who retired.

The adherents of *David* king of *Scotland* besieged and took *Perth*.

1340. *David* took *Sterling*,

Copper money was this year first used in *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

*Edward* takes on him the title of King of *France*, and quartered with his own arms the *Fleurs de luce* of *France*. He at the same time used the motto, *Dieu et mon droit*.

*Feb. 8.* The King published a declaration addressed to the *French*, and a manifesto against *Philip*, whom he only styled the earl of *Valois*.

*Feb. 21.* He embarked for *England*, when he summoned a parliament, which met, *March 29*, and made him large grants.

This year *Thomas Blanket*, and some other inhabitants of *Bristol*, set up looms in their own houses, for weaving those woollen clothes that yet bear that name.

The Pope exhorted *Edward* to quit his title and pretensions to *France*, which he treated with indifference.

About this year the isle of *Man* was conquered by *William Montacute*, earl of *Salisbury*, who thereupon was honoured with the title of king of *Man*. This island was subject to *Scotland* before.

*Edward* in person obtained a victory over the *French* at sea. He took and sunk all their ships, being 400 sail, and killed 30,000 men.

The King entered *France* with an army of 150,000 men, but a truce for a year was agreed on.

As soon as the truce was signed, *Edward* with his queen *Philippa*, who had lived three years in the low countries, returned to *England*. She had been delivered there of two princes, the last of whom was *John of Gaunt*. She landed at the tower, *Nov. 30*. *John of Gaunt*, third son of *Edward III.* created earl of *Richmond*.

The Emperor and the duke of *Brabant* withdrew their troops from *Edward*, and the Emperor revokes the grant of vicar general to *Edward*.

*Edward* returned to *England*, and quarrelled with the archbishop of *Canterbury* for his misconduct in his absence.

*April 23.* A parliament met and granted *Edward* further supplies.

1341. The King and the Archbishop were reconciled.

The Pope shewed great partiality to *France*, and put *Flanders* under an interdict.

1342. During this year *Edward* was in *Bretagne*, assisting the earl of *Montfort* against the king of *France*, where he besieged and took *Nantes*, *Rennes*, *Vannes*, and *Guin-gamp*, but by the mediation of the Pope a truce was granted for three years, and *Edward* returned to *England*, *Mar. 2*.

1343. The *English* fleet destined against *Scotland* was rendered unserviceable by a violent storm, and *Edward* granted a truce.

*David*, assisted by the *French* king, marched against *England*, and penetrated to *Durham*, which he took, and put all the inhabitants to the sword.

*Edward* marched towards *Scotland*, and relieved *Wark* castle, which the *Scots* had besieged.

He visited the countess of *Salisbury*, his cousin germain.

He concluded a truce with *David* for two years.

1343, *June 3.* *Balliol* quitted *Scotland*, and was restored after nine years absence.

1344, *April 23.* *Edward* called a parliament for the welfare and tranquility of the kingdom, when several good regulations were made; among others was the *statute of provisions*, which excluded foreigners from *English* ecclesiastical preferments, and reduced the papal authority in *England*; which act has since been frequently renewed and called the *statute of premunire*. *Edward* also very solemnly renewed the *Magna Charta*.

The *Madiera* islands discovered.

In this parliament the King created his eldest son *Edward*, prince of *Wales*, and invested him with a coronet and a ring of gold. This Prince was then 13 years old.

King

King Edward ordered tournaments to be published, and gave honourable invitation and reception to all persons of distinction, whether natives or foreigners, caring them with the greatest politeness, magnificence and liberality; and to avoid all distinction of rank, he erected a circular hall 200 feet in diameter, at *Windjor*, where [Jan. 1] he feasted all the knights at one table, which was called the round table, in memory of the great *Arthur*, who it is pretended first instituted an order of knighthood by that name.

Gold first coined in *England* this year.

*Philip of France* published a like tournament, and by that means got into his power several of the noblemen of *Bretagne*, who had sided with *Edward*, and beheaded some of them, which provoked *Edward* to send *Philip* a defiance, and made great preparation for renewing the war in *France*.

1345, June 7. A parliament was held at *Westminster*, who granted large supplies for carrying on the war with *France*.

July 3. *Edward* embarked for *Flanders* from *Sandwich*, and returned to *England* again in three weeks, leaving the earl of *Derby* to begin hostilities.

1346. The duke of *Normandy* made great progress in *Guienne*, in opposition to *Derby*; he engaged in the remarkable siege of *Aiguillon*.

*Edward* held a parliament at *Westminster*, where by the advice of the great council he took into his hands all the revenues in *England* enjoyed by alien ecclesiastics, and the cardinals of the *French* faction.

To relieve the brave defenders of *Aiguillon* *Edward* hastened his warlike preparations, and embarked July 4, but was driven back to *Cornwall* by a storm. He re-embarked with his army, which consisted of 1600 ships great and small, containing 4000 men at arms, 10,000 archers, 12,000 *Welsh* footmen, and 6000 *Irish*, besides a great number of the chief nobility, and the young prince of *Wales*, then but 15 years and one month old, all of whom landed in *Normandy*. The moment the King landed he knighted the Prince his son, and several of the young lords.

*Edward* with his army ravaged the country, burning and plundering whatever came in his way.

He, among many other successes, made the constable of *France* his prisoner.

*Edward* advanced to *Poissy*, where *Philip* endeavoured to enclose him between the *Saine* and the *Oyse*, but he took shelter in *Fontenoy*.

Aug. 24. *Edward* encamped at *Cressy*, and the same afternoon at four o'clock the battle began. The *French* army consisted of above 100,000 men. The king of *Bohemia*, who though blind, was present at the battle, having caused his horse's bridle to be fastened to those of two brave knights, was slain, and his standard, on which was embroidered in gold, three ostrich feathers, with these words, *Ich Dien*, that is, *I serve*, was taken and brought to the Prince of *Wales*, who, in memory of that day, bore three ostrich feathers in his coronet, with the same motto, which is still continued by all princes of *Wales*. The *English* in this battle gained a complete victory, and *Edward* the Black Prince immortal honour.

In this battle the *English* used cannon or great guns for the first time.

*France* lost in this battle the king of *Bohemia*, the earl of *Alençon*, the duke of *Lorraine*, the earl of *Flanders*, the earl of *Blais*, 11 princes, 8 bannerets, 1200 knights, upwards of 80 standards, and above 30,000 common soldiers.

The King published orders in his camp that the prisoners should not be insulted in their misfortunes, but that his troops should thank God for their victory.

*Edward* the day after the battle of *Cressy* defeated a body of militia that was coming to *Philip's* assistance, when he slew 7000 on the spot.

He proceeded to *Calais*, which he invested Sept. 8, 1346, and reduced to great extremities by famine; to alleviate which, the governor turned out of the place all useless persons, to the amount of 1700, whom *Edward* relieved, and let go where they pleased.

The king of *Scotland* entered *England* with an army of 50,000 men, with design to draw *Edward* from the siege of *Calais*. To oppose the *Scots*, who had advanced to *Durham*, queen *Philippa* took upon her the command of some troops, and proceeded at their head with great expedition, and gave him battle [Oct. 17] at *Nevil's-Cross* near *Durham*, where she totally defeated the *Scots* and took *David* prisoner, whom she brought to *London*. There were no less than 20,000 *Scots* slain. The *Scottish* king, though he had two spears hanging in his body, his leg almost incurably wounded, and his sword beat out of his hand, refused to surrender to the governor of *Roxburgh* castle, and at the same time struck him in the face with his gauntlet so fiercely as to knock out two of his teeth; however the governor,

governor, whose name was *Copeland*, conveyed him out of the field, but refusing to deliver his prisoner to the Queen, who stayed at *Newcastle* during the battle, he went to *Edward* at *Calais* to excuse his refusal, and was rewarded with 500*l.* a year in land, and made a knight banneret.

*Edward's* troops in *Normandy* defeated *Charles de Blois* and took him prisoner, near *La Roche de Rein*.

*Philip of France* tried to relieve *Calais* with an army of 150,000 men, and offered battle to *Edward*, but without success; he then challenged him to combat by six on a side, but was rejected.

*Edward* received a reinforcement of 17,000 men, and *Philip* retired.

1347, Aug. 4. *Calais* surrendered to *Edward* on the terms of life to the inhabitants and soldiers, except six of the burghers who were to be the victims of *Edward's* revenge. These six went barefooted, in their shirts, with halters about their necks, and presented the keys of the town to *Edward*, whom they found highly incensed against them; and notwithstanding the intercession of the Prince of *Wales* and other noblemen, he commanded them to be led to execution; but he could not resist the solicitations of the Queen, (who on her knees with tears intreated him in their behalf) and was overcome by her influence. The Queen ordered cloaths to be brought them, and entertained them in her tent, dismissing them with presents; an action which did then and ever will redound to the honour of that princess.

A few days afterwards *Edward* made his entry into *Calais*, he turned out all the native inhabitants and peopled it with *English*, which done, he returned in triumph to *England*, where he arrived Oct. 2.

Queen's college in *Oxford* founded by *Robert Eglesfield*.

*Clare* hall in *Cambridge* founded by *Elizabeth* countess of *Clare*, but had it its original from *Richard Padrew*, Ann. 1326.

*Pembroke* hall in *Cambridge* founded by *Mary* countess dowager of *Pembroke*.

King *Edward* elected emperor of *Germany*, but he refused it.

1348. This year was remarkable for the prodigious plenty which immediately followed *Edward's* victories.

St. *Stephen's* chapel, *Westminster*, was built, which then belonged to the King's palace, but now is used for the House of Commons.

Jan. 15. A parliament was held this

year at *London*, and another a few months after, when the King had very large supplies granted him.

The deanry of *Windsor* erected by this King.

1349. Was remarkable for corruption of manners in *England*, when the women gave vent to unbridled debauchery, laying aside their modesty, and seemed to glory in the loss of their virtue. The men's excesses were no less scandalous.

*Philip of France* endeavoured to corrupt the governor of *Calais* to deliver it to him, but was prevented, and his troops routed by *Edward* and his son, Jan. 1. The King generously treated his prisoners, and to *Enflace of Ribamont*, a knight of *Picardy*, he gave a string of pearls of great value, for his valour.

Feb. 8. *Edward* and the Prince returned to *England*, where he [April 23] instituted the Order of the Garter, which has never increased its number, being originally but 26, including the sovereign.

Aug. The plague, which had raged for some time in *Asia* and part of *Europe*, spread itself into *France*, and from thence into *England*, where it made its first appearance in *Dorsetshire*, and then spread all over the kingdom, and carried off one half of the nation: *London* especially felt its violence, where in one year 50,000 persons were buried in one church-yard, now called the Charter-house near *Smithfield*.

*Newcastle* nearly destroyed by a fire, A continual rain from Midsummer to Christmas.

1350. King *Edward*, in person, obtained a great victory over the *Spaniards* at sea.

*Philip de Valois*, king of *France*, died Aug. 22, and was succeeded by his son *John*, who renewed the truce with *Edward*.

*Corpus Christi* (vulgarly *Benedict*) college in *Cambridge* founded by the brethren of the gild or society of *Corpus Christi*, and the brethren of the gild of the Blessed Virgin *Mary*.

1351. The earl of *Derby*, honoured with the title of Duke of *Lancaster*, was sent to ravage the country from *Calais* to *Terouenne*.

The *Flemings* fall off from *Edward*.

1352. *Guines* surrendered to the *English*. *Mortimer's* attainder reversed, and his grandson restored to blood.

The largest silver coin in *England* was groats.

Trinity

1353. Trinity hall in Cambridge founded by William Bateman bishop of Norwich.

Conville and Caius college in Cambridge, founded by Edmund Conville, rector of Tirington and Rustworth in Norfolk, added to by John Caius, M. D. 1557.

Sept. 23. The parliament met and granted to the King the subsidy of wool and leather, and the staple of wool fixed, and other commodities.

1354, July 13. A treaty was set on foot with Scotland, wherein David king of Scots was to be ransomed for 90,000 marks of silver.

Sept. 8. The prince of Wales sent to France with a small army and appointed lieutenant general.

Nov. 2. The King also follows him with his two sons Lionel and John of Gaunt with 2000 men.

The king of Navarre made peace with John of France, upon which Edward dismissed his foreign troops and returned to England.

The Scots renew hostilities and take the town of Berwick. The parliament grants the King to the amount of 1,500,000l.

Nov. 17. The Scots having taken Berwick by surprize hastened the King's return, who called a parliament the 25th, which granted him a fresh subsidy of fifty shillings on every sack of wool for six years.

1355, Jan. 7. Thomas the King's seventh son was born at Woodstock.

Jan. 13. The King retook Berwick, and found the Scots had demolished all the fortifications and ruined Edinburgh.

Jan. 20. The King made Balis relinquinsh his right to Scotland for the yearly pension of 2000l.

There were two parliaments this year.

The war is renewed in France.

1356, May 16. The bishops held a synod at St. Paul's, and granted the King a tenth for two years and the inferior clergy for one year.

July. The prince of Wales made great ravages in Languedoc, Perigord and le Limousin with an army of 12,000 men and besieged Bourges, but the French king approaching at the head of 40,000 men, he withdrew from thence and intrenched himself.

The French king demands of the prince of Wales four of his noblemen to be at his mercy, and himself and troops to surrender prisoners of war, which was honourably rejected by the Prince.

Aug. Charles de Blois obtained his liberty for the sum of 700,000 crowns and left his

two sons in hostage for security. Edward forgave him half the sum to be punctual in the payment of the rest.

Sept. 29. Edward the Black Prince obtains a great victory over the French at Poitiers, where John the French king and his son Philip are taken prisoners.

At the battle of Poitiers the French had slain 6000 men, among whom were 800 nobles, the duke of Bourbon, the duke of Athens and fifty other great lords.

King Edward caused a public thanksgiving for eight days.

1357, April. A truce concluded for two years with France.

May. The Prince made his triumphant entry into London, with king John his prisoner, and was met by the lord mayor and aldermen in all their formalities; the citizens hung out their plate, tapestry, and armour, so that the like had never been seen in the memory of man.

The French king and his son were lodged in the Savoy, with all the freedom they could desire.

Coa's first imported at London.

1358. The earl of Harcourt died, and made Edward his heir, which estate he gave to the lord Holland.

A treaty was made between the two Kings for John's release, which was rejected by the States.

Nov. David king of Scots is released at the intercession of his queen, king Edward's sister, on paying 100,000 marks for his ransom, after eleven years imprisonment.

Nov. Queen Isabella, mother to king Edward, died, having been confined by her son twenty-eight years in the castle of Rising, for her familiarity with Hurstimer. Joan, the King's sister, also died.

1359. Edward resolves to carry the war into France, and confined John in the tower.

March 15. A body of Normans landed at Winchelsea and plundered the town, but the Londoners fitted out a number of ships and scoured the seas.

The duke of Burgundy obtained a separate truce for three years.

March. King Edward enters France again, and marches to the walls of Paris, which holding out against him, he ravages the whole kingdom, till 6000 of his men and horses, if we may credit our historians, were killed by a storm of thunder and lightning, which induced him, 'tis said, to hearken to terms of peace; and the treaty was concluded, May 8, 1360, when the king returned to England.



By this treaty king *John* was set at liberty after four years imprisonment, paying 3,000,000 crowns for his ransom.

*April 28.* The lord *Morley* had been killed outright, and lord *Guy de Beauchamp* died by the hailstones falling on him.

1360, *July 19.* The King equipped a fleet and sent *John* to *Calais*, where he was accompanied by prince *Edward*, the duke of *Lancaster*, and several other noblemen.

*Oct. 20.* The King sailed from *Sandwich* with an army of 100,000 men and 1100 ships; on his landing he divided his army into three bodies.

*Oct. 24.* The two Kings sign and swear to the treaty at *Calais*, where *Edward* came a few days before.

*Oct. 31.* The treaty being ratified by the king of *France*, *Edward* embarked at *Calais* and landed at *Dover* the next morning.

1361. *Edward* sent Sir *John Chandois* into *France* to command as lieutenant general in the countries belonging to the *English*, with a great salary.

*Jan. 20.* The parliament met at *Westminster*, and approved of the treaty of *Bretagne*.

*Edward* restored to the priories the lands taken from them twenty years before.

The prince of *Wales* married *Joanna* countess dowager of *Holland*.

A great plague in *England*, which between *January* and *July* took off in *London* 57,374 persons; and among them *Henry* duke of *Lancaster*; and in *Paris* 30,000.

*John* of *Gaunt*, Lord-Steward, fourth son to king *Edward* III. created earl of *Leicester*.

1362. An act is made in this year, that the counsel at the bar shall plead in the *English* tongue (the *French* being used before) but the pleadings to be entered in *Latin*.

The King in parliament declares *Lionel*, his third son, duke of *Clarence*; *John* of *Gaunt*, his fourth son, duke of *Lancaster*; and *Edmund*, his fifth son, earl of *Cambridge*.

The staple of wool is fixed at *Calais*.

*Edward* made *Guienne* a principality, and invested the prince of *Wales* with the same, obliging him to pay yearly an ounce of gold.

*Oct. 13.* The parliament met and granted the King a fresh subsidy on wool.

The King being arrived at his 50th year, granted a general pardon for all offences, and confirmed *Magna Charta*.

The prince of *Wales* married the earl of

*Kent's* daughter, relict of the late earl of *Hoiland*.

1363, *Feb.* The prince of *Wales* went to his government and resided at *Bordeaux*.

*Sept. 29.* The parliament met at *Westminster*, also afterwards *Nov. 8*, when it was dissolved.

1364, *Jan.* *John* king of *France* coming into *England* to settle the payment of the remainder of his ransom, died in *London* the 8th of *April*, his body was carried into *France*, and buried at *St. Denis*.

In the same year likewise came into *England*, *Peter* king of *Cyprus*, and *David* king of *Scots*.

*Jan.* The four Kings entertained by the city at the lord mayor's house, Sir *Henry Picard* then lord mayor.

*Sept. 29.* *John* de *Montfort* defeated *Charles* de *Blois* at *Avray*.

1365. The Pope's demand of the tribute granted by king *John*, was rejected by the King and parliament.

The *Englishmen* who accompanied the king of *Cyprus* against the *Infidels* gain great honour, in particular one *Thomas Hackwood* a taylor.

The King married his eldest daughter *Isabella* to the baron of *Courcy*, a *French* nobleman, and created him earl of *Albemarle*.

*David* king of *Scotland* died.

1366. The parliament met *March 30*.

*William* of *Bavaria*, earl of *Hainault*, married the lady *Maud* of *Lancaster*.

1367. *Peter* king of *Castile* being deposed by his subjects, the *Black Prince* marched into *Spain* to his assistance; and, having gotten a great victory over his enemies, restored him to his kingdom.

1368, *May 1.* The parliament met and granted the King a subsidy on wool and leather.

*Lionel* duke of *Clarence*, married a daughter of the duke of *Milan*, with a portion of 100,000 florins of gold; he died in *Italy* five months after, but was brought to *England* and interred at *Clare* in *Suffolk*.

*Charles* V. forms a design to break the treaty of *Bretagne*.

The prince of *Wales* lays a chimney tax on *Guienne*.

1369. The war with *France* renewed.

*Charles* summoned the prince of *Wales* to appear in the house of peers. He answered that he would appear at the head of 60,000 men.

The duke of *Bourbon* paid 12,000 crowns for his ransom, and many of the hostages got released.

The French take Pontieu, and several cities in Guianne revolt.

May 27. The parliament met, granted an aid to carry on the war, and advised the King to assume the title of king of France.

The King ordered the clergy to be armed, to which they readily consented.

Queen Philippa died, Aug. 16.

1370. Sir Robert Knolles was sent with an army into France, and wasted the country from Calais to Paris.

The duke of Chandos was slain in a skirmish.

The King is straitened for money, and borrows of his subjects.

Limeges revolts, but the duke of Lancaster besieged the town and took it by storm, and put the revolters to the sword.

David king of Scotland died.

Robert Stuart crowned king, being the first of that surname.

The Black Prince returning into England for his health, the French are successful in Gascony.

1371. The Flemings are defeated at sea, by the English.

The duke of Lancaster, and the earl of Cambridge, his brother, marry two of the daughters of Peter late king of Castile; whereupon the duke of Lancaster takes upon himself the title of King of Castile and Leon.

The charter-house in London finished by Sir Walter Menny.

1372. The Spaniards defeat the English fleet before Rochelle.

The King and prince of Wales embark for France with an army, but were put back by a storm.

June 23. The King endeavoured to relieve Pontieu with an army and fleet, but was at sea for six weeks and obliged to return.

Nov. 3. The parliament met, and granted the King a subsidy on wool for two years.

1373. The duke of Lancaster marches with an army of 30,000 men through France, from Calais to Bourdeaux, ravaging the country.

1374, July. The duke of Lancaster returned, a truce being made to April 1377.

The King falls in love with Alice Pierce; and she wastes the King's money.

Nov. The parliament met, and granted the King two fifteenths, and also the subsidy of wool for two years.

VOL. I.

A tournament was held in Smithfield.

Great part of Gascony revolts to the French; and several other provinces which had been yielded to England, by the treaty of Brittany.

1375. The old King governed by his concubine, Alice Pierce.

1376. The parliament insist upon the King's removing the duke of Lancaster and Alice Pierce from court, with which he complies, but she is soon after recalled.

The chancellor and vice-chancellor of Oxford are made superior to the mayor of Oxford, in the government of the city.

April 23. The King called a parliament and demanded a subsidy, which was granted.

Edward being in the fiftieth year of his reign, caused a general pardon to be published.

The King caused Peter de Lamere to be imprisoned at the desire of Alice Pierce.

Edward restores the duke of Lancaster to his honours, and established the dutchy court.

The King's last public action was creating his grandson Richard, knight of the garter, at an assembly held at Windsor.

June 8. Edward the Black Prince died in the 46th year of his age, and was buried at Canterbury, agreeable to his will.

1377, Jan. 27. A parliament was held which granted the King four-pence a head on every person in the kingdom, above the age of fourteen.

Richard of Bourdeaux, son of the Black Prince, declared heir to the crown, and created prince of Wales.

Dr. John Wickliff preaches against the Pope's supremacy, the infallibility of the church, and transubstantiation, at Oxford.

June 21. King Edward dies at his manor house at Sheen (now Richmond) in the 65th year of his age, and the 51st of his reign, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

He founded the abbey of Westminster by the tower; a nunnery at Deptford; the King's hall in Cambridge; an hospital at Calais; and St. Stephen's chapel at Westminster.

At the King's giving up his last breath every body forsook him, and Alice Pierce robbed him of his jewels, and the rings off his fingers and then withdrew; he was only attended by one priest, who came in by accident.

Edward rebuilt Windsor castle of which structure William of Wickham was surveyor.

I

HIS

## HIS ISSUE.

He had by his queen *Philippa*, 1, *Edward of Woodstock*, his eldest son, born July 15, 1329.

2. *William of Hatfield*, his second son, born anno 1335.

3. *Lionel*, afterwards duke of *Clarence*, born at *Antwerp*, Nov. 29, 1338.

4. *John of Gaunt*, afterwards earl of *Richmond* and duke of *Lancaster*, born anno 1340.

5. *Edmund of Langley*, afterwards earl of *Cambridge* and duke of *York*.

6. *William of Windsor*, who died young.

7. *Thomas of Woodstock*, afterwards duke of *Glocester*.

He had five daughters, *Isabel*, *Joan*, *Blanch*, *Mary* and *Margaret*.

## TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

Fifteenths or tenths on movables were granted almost every year after the wars with *France* and *Scotland* commenced.

In his thirteenth year, the tenth sheaf, the tenth fleece, and the tenth lamb were granted, besides 30,000 sacks of wool.

In his fourteenth, the ninth sheaf, fleece and lamb.

In his thirty-sixth, a grant of 20s. for every sack of wool, and every 300 wool fells exported, and 40s. for every last of leather.

In his forty-third, on every sack of wool, 43s. 4d. and on every last of leather 4s. besides the annual customs.

In his forty-fifth, a subsidy of 50,000*l.* was granted, to be raised on every parish proportionably, and computed that 5*l.* 16s. on each parish, one with another, would raise it: *This seems to have been a land-tax.*

In the forty-sixth, granted 2s. on every tun of wine, and 6d. in the pound for all merchandize, in consideration of the protection of merchant ships and foreign trade: *This seems to be the original of tunnage and poundage.*

In his fifty-first, granted a poll of 4*d.* on every head above 14 years of age.

## RICHARD II.

1377. **R**ICHARD, the only surviving child of *Edward* prince of *Wales* (called the Black Prince, eldest son of *Edward* III. by *Joan* his wife, daughter of *Edmund* earl of *Kent*) succeeded to the crown on the death of his grandfather, being about eleven years old.

July 16. The young King was crowned at *Westminster*.

The coronation oath of *Richard*, with some little alteration, was the same as that now used.

The champion at this coronation is the first mentioned in history, but was certainly of an older date, as it was claimed by virtue of a right annexed to *Scrivelly* manor in *Lincolnshire*.

Immediately after the solemnity, the young King conferred several dignities on his uncles and other noblemen, to whom he granted pensions of 1000 marks each.

The truce with *France* expired without being renewed or prepared against, and the *French* infested the coasts of *England*, and burnt *Portsmouth*, *Rye*, *Hastings*, *Dartmouth*, *Plymouth*, and several other places, and defeated some troops headed by the Prior of *Lewes* in *Kent*. They were repulsed at *Winchester*, but landed in the isle of *Wight*,

and made a fruitless attack on *Carisbrooke* castle.

Orders were issued for arming the clergy. The King's uncles governed the state.

Sept. 8. The earl of *Dunbar* seized *Roxborough* castle, but it was soon after recovered by the earl of *Northumberland*, at the head of 10,000 men, who ravaged the borders of *Scotland*.

*Thomas* of *Woodstock* was created earl of *Buckingham*.

*Henry* *Piercy*, lord constable, created earl of *Northumberland*.

*Guiscard d'Angoulême*, the King's governor, created earl of *Huntington*.

Oct. 13. The King held a parliament, which settled the administration during the minority, when the duke of *Lancaster* was disappointed of being sole regent, and *Alice* *Pierce*, the late King's favourite, had all her estates confiscated, and herself banished.

*Richard* confirmed *John*'s charters.

The parliament granted a subsidy; and that it might not be misapplied in the King's minority, stipulated that it should be lodged in the hands of *Philip* and *Walworth*, two aldermen of *London*, to be applied only to the war against *France* and *Spain*, who were at this time in confederacy

they against *England*; but the duke of *Lancaster*, the King's uncle, found means to get the treasure into his hands, and applied it to other uses.

*Alice Pierce* (the late King's concubine, by whose influence the duke of *Lancaster* had obtained so great a share in the administration, in the last reign) being banished, and her estate confiscated by the parliament, the Duke procured her to be recalled, and her fortune restored.

New college, in *Oxford*, founded by *William de Wickham*, bishop of *Winchester*.

1378. *John Philpot*, an alderman of *London*, fits out a fleet at his own charge, and takes abundance of prizes; and being called to account, by the duke of *Lancaster*, for annoying the nation's enemies without sufficient authority, he was honourably acquitted, and the administration censured for not protecting the trade of the kingdom.

The *English*, commanded by the duke of *Bucks*, *Sir Hugh Calverly* and *Sir Robert Knelles*, march from *Calais* through the north of *France*, with 8000 men, who defeated the *French* and restored the duke of *Brianiy*.

An army was sent to join the *Portuguese*, and assist in advancing the duke of *Lancaster* to the throne of *Castile*, but they did not succeed.

Oct. 20. A parliament was held this year at *Glocester*, when several heavy taxes were laid, but particularly on the clergy and the nobility; every abbot paid 10 marks, and every monk 40 pence.

Nov. 20. The *Scots* gained by the *French* suddenly broke the truce, and by surprise took *Berwick*; but it was retaken a few days after by the earl of *Northumberland*, with 10,000 men at arms, and 7000 archers, who defeated the *Scots*, when the celebrated *Halspar* was present and signalized his courage.

The plague raged in the north of *England*, which obliged the two nations to a better observance of the truce, without a new treaty.

The duke of *Lancaster*'s lofty spirit infringed the sanctuary of *Westminster*, where a knight and a monk were killed for resisting his orders.

The king of *Navarre* delivered *Cherbury* to the *English*, which the *English* garrisoned.

A great plague in the north of *England* which did great havock, and depopulated several parts.

The duke of *Lancaster* undertook to restore the duke of *Bretagne* to his dominions,

but could not accomplish it without the assistance of the court, who assisted them in consideration of having *Brest* delivered to the *English*.

*Greenland* discovered by a *Venetian*.

1379, April 25. A parliament met at *Westminster*, and laid a tax upon every man in the kingdom, from the highest to the lowest. Every justice of two benches, with the chief baron, was to pay 5*l*. an earl 4*l*. the lord mayor of *London* 4*l*. every alderman 40*s*. and a baron the same; every advocate at law 40*s*, &c. &c. every person being rated according to his station.

Aug. 4. The king of *France* confiscating *Bretagne*, they recalled their sovereign.

The war continued in *France*, but without any decisive battle.

Dec. 16. A fleet of *English* ships, with troops for the assistance of the duke of *Bretagne*, were for the most part lost in a violent storm, and above 1000 men drowned.

1380, Jan. 17. A parliament was held at *Westminster*, in which foreign ecclesiastics were rendered incapable of holding benefices in *England*, and it also expelled foreign monks.

Fourteen commissioners were appointed, to examine into the disposal of the revenues of the crown.

*Charles*, king of *France*, died, and was succeeded by his son *Charles VI.* a youth about twelve years of age, with whom the duke of *Bretagne* made a treaty, and the *English* troops returned to *England*, April 30. 1381, May. The truce with *Scotland* was renewed on account of the plague.

Bills of exchange are first mentioned as used this year.

A great earthquake in different parts of *Europe*.

Nov. 2. A parliament met at *Northampton*, when the King having a pressing occasion for money, and the treasuries of the rich having supplied the last grant, this was to be levied by way of poll tax, from which no person was exempt, not even the monks and nuns; all above 15 years old were to pay twelve pence each.

The severity with which the tax gatherers collected the money occasioned a rebellion, headed by *Walter*, a tyler of *Depeford*.

*Tyler*'s rabble consisted of above 100,000 men, and were spirited up by *John Ball*, a priest, whom the mob let out of *Maidstone* gaol, on May 3. He preached to the army upon this proverbial rhyme;

"When *Adam* dalfc and *Eve* span,  
"Who was then a gentleman?"

I 2

They

They first cleared the galls of all the prisoners, and then proceeded to London, where at first they met with resistance; but forcing their passage over the bridge, they plundered the city and seized on the tower, wherein were 600 warlike men and 6000 archers; they there found the archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Treasurer, with many other noblemen, who were immediately beheaded by the rebels; then they proceeded to the palace of the duke of Lancaster, at the Savoy, which they burnt, with the archbishop of Canterbury's palace, and the magnificent priory of St. John's, Clerkenwell, on May 24. This done, they divided themselves into three bodies; *Wat Tyler* remained about the tower with 30,000 men; *Jack Straw*, another of their leaders, advanced into the city with the rebels of *Essex*, to the number of 60,000; the rest, under the conduct of another leader, lodged themselves upon *Mile-End-Green*. The King published a general pardon, which the *Essex* men embraced and returned home. *Wat Tyler* rejected the offer, and the King proposed a conference with him in *Smithfield*, where *Wat* behaved with great insolence, and took hold of the King's horse's bridle, and threatened the King with his sword, which so exasperated *William Walworth*, lord mayor of London, who attended the King, that without considering the danger to which the King was exposed, he discharged such a blow on the rebel's head with his mace, that he laid him dead at the King's feet. The rebels were preparing to revenge his death, which the King prevented by crying out in a resolute and courageous voice, "Will you kill your King, who will then redress your wrongs?" which staggered their resolution, and they threw down their arms. On this occasion the dagger was added to the city arms, and the King knighted *Walworth* and several of the aldermen on the occasion, and granted them lands for ever.

There were other insurrections in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, where the rioters burnt all the ancient charters in the abbey of St. Edmundsbury, and of the university of Cambridge, but they were defeated by the bishop of *Norwich*, at *North Walsham* in *Norfolk*.

July 2. Upward of 1500 were hanged, the chief of whom was *Jack Straw*.

The duke of Lancaster, upon the first news of the insurrection, concluded a truce with the *Scots*.

The King, who had been desirous of

being married, demanded the daughter of *Barnabas*, duke of *Milan*, in 1379; but this not succeeding, he demanded, in 1380, a daughter of the late emperor, *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, and had no better success than in the former negotiation; at last, on May 2, 1381, his marriage with *Ann* of *Luxemburg*, sister of the emperor *Wenceslaus*, was concluded at *Nuremberg*, who arrived in *England*, at *Dover*, the latter end of *December*, and was married to the King in the chapel royal at *Westminster* on Jan. 14 following, and was crowned soon after. Instead of her bringing a dowry, king *Richard* gave the emperor no less than 10,000 marks, or 80,000 florins, for his alliance, and was also at the whole charge of bringing her over.

At the Queen's request the King granted a general pardon.

1382. *Edmund*, earl of *March*, grandson of *Roger Mortimer*, who was beheaded the beginning of the reign of *Edward III.* died in *February*, in his government of *Ireland*. He had married *Philippa*, only daughter of *Lionel* duke of *Clarence*, third son of *Edward III.* and by her had a son called *Roger*, who succeeded him in his honour and estate.

May 5. The parliament met, and passed an act, empowering bishops to imprison heretics without the King's license.

*Richard* made choice of flattering favourites, to whom he granted a considerable sum; but they were refused to be sealed by the chancellor, as being indiscreet grants, which the King repented and demanded the seal, and sealed them himself.

Oct. 6. A parliament met and revoked the late power given the bishops of imprisoning heretics.

The schism continuing in the church, *Urban* published a crusade against *Clement* and his adherents, of which the bishop of *Norwich* was made general, and the *English* nobles engaged in it with zeal.

1383, Feb. 24. A parliament was held at *Westminster*, when *Wickliff* presented seven articles, containing the substance of his doctrine. This parliament approved of the crusade and granted a supply.

April 23. The bishop of *Norwich* embarked with 50,000 foot and 2000 horse. When he arrived at *Calais* he attacked *Flanders* contrary to his directions, and was obliged to retire, after having in battle killed 10 or 12,000 of the *French*.

Oct. 25. The *French* and *Scots* in conjunction made descents into *England*, which obliged

liged Richard to call a parliament, who rated him a subsidy to continue the war. Thomas lord Mowbray, earl of Nottingham, was made the first earl marshal.

1384, Jan. 26. A truce with France, and the duke of Lancaster, with 2000 men and 6000 archers went and ravaged Ireland to the very gates of Edinburgh. There was an army assembled by the King at Newcastle, but by the mediation of the duke of Burgundy, a truce was granted, and the duke of Lancaster returned home.

April 25. A parliament met and granted the King further supplies.

The duke of Lancaster suspected and accused of conspiring the King's death, but was acquitted.

Edmund of Langley, fifth son of king Edward III. earl of Cambridge, created duke of York.

A parliament met November 12, at Westminster, which granted the King a large supply, and reversed the sentence past against *John Pierce* in a former parliament.

The truce with France and Scotland being expired, the duke of Lancaster went to Paris to prolong it for three months, where he spent 50,000 marks.

A project formed to destroy the Duke, which he avoided, and by the influence of the prince of Wales was reconciled to the King.

1385. The truce being again expired, France prepared to exert itself, and for that purpose sent succours to Scotland, in order to renew the intended descent on the south coast of England.

An army levied on the borders of Scotland consisting of 300,000 men. The duke of Lancaster with 60,000 marched into Scotland, and drove their army before him.

Berwick castle, lately taken by the Scots, recovered.

France deferred her expedition, and Richard entered Scotland in August, but neglected the opportunity of subduing that kingdom.

The Scots made a diversion in Cumberland, where they destroyed Penrith, made an attempt on Carlisle and cruelly ravaged the country. Richard returned to England, without attempting to resist the Scots in Cumberland, which gave great disgust to his subjects.

The lord Holland, the king's brother, quarrelled with and killed the earl of Stafford's eldest son, and took sanctuary in Bevelay abbey. The King refusing to pardon him at their mother's earnest solicitation; he died of grief at Wallingford castle, and

was buried in the church of the friars minors at Stanford, where the king afterwards built a chapel.

The King soon after pardoned his brother.

Sept. The duke of Lancaster being invited to accept the crown of Castile to which he laid a claim, solicited assistance from Richard.

Oct. 18. A parliament held at Westminster, and granted supplies for the expedition. The earl of March (grandson of Mortimer, executed as a traitor in the late reign) declared presumptive heir to the crown.

Before the parliament broke up the King conferred on the earl of Cambridge, his uncle, the title of duke of York; and on his other uncle, the earl of Buckingham, that of duke of Gloucester. The earl of Oxford, Robert de Vere, he created the marquis of Dublin, and soon after duke of Ireland. This favourite was the first that bore the title of marquis in England.

This year Dr. Wickliff died at his parish at Lutterworth in Leicestershire: he was dug up forty years afterward, and burnt for a heretic.

Some of his opinions condemned by the Pope and bishops as heretical, were these, (*viz.*)

That the material substance of bread and wine, remained after consecration in the sacrament of the altar; that Christ is not in the sacrament identically, and really, in his own corporeal presence.

That all external confession is unprofitable.

That if the Pope be an ill man, he has no power over the faithful.

That friars ought to get their living by labour, not by begging.

Many of Wickliff's disciples were imprisoned in this reign, for maintaining such doctrines.

1386. The king of Armenia, who had been expelled his dominions by the Turks, visited England for succour, when Richard granted him 1000*l.* per annum.

Aug. 1. The duke of Lancaster embarked for Spain, with an army of 20,000 men, to recover his kingdom of Castile, but is unsuccessful.

Oct. 1. A parliament met at Westminster, and as a great army had been levied to resist the French, the King wanted a supply; which the parliament not readily granting, and addressing him against his favourites, he retired in disgust to Eltham, and disputes arose between the King and parliament.

The first company of linen weavers settled in England this year.

OE. 31. The French prepare a vast fleet and army to invade England, but are dispersed by a storm.

The parliament oblige the King to discharge his favourites, *Michael de la P. le earl of Suffolk*, and *Robert de Vere duke of Ireland*; but they are restored to favour on the rising of the parliament.

1387. *William of Wickham*, bishop of *Winchester*, founds a college at *Winchester*.

The first high admiral of England appointed.

March 8. The earls of *Arundel* and *Nottingham* having taken a large fleet of French, Spanish, and Flemish merchantmen, and brought them to England, incurred the King's displeasure and resigned.

The duke of Ireland divorced his wife, first cousin to the King, and grand daughter to *Edward III.*

The King's favourites endeavour to make him absolute, and the King communicated his design to the sheriffs, who refuse to engage in the plot; but the judges determine that the King is above the law.

Proposals of reconciliation with the King and nobles rendered useless by the earl of *Suffolk*, upon which the confederate lords take arms.

The duke of *Glocester*, and the lords of his party, defeat the King's forces commanded by the duke of *Ireland*; whereupon the duke goes to *Flanders*, where he dies.

1388. Bombs were this year invented by a man at *Venlo*.

The King took refuge in the tower, when it was discovered he intended to sell *Calais* and *Cberburg* to *Charles of France*.

The confederate lords take possession of *London*, seize upon the judge, and compel the King to discard his ministers, and call a parliament, where they attain the archbishop of *York*, the duke of *Ireland*, the earl of *Suffolk*, chief justice *Tressilian*, and others; and afterwards hang up *Tressilian* (the *Jeffrey* of his time) and several other persons of quality, and banish the other judges.

The confederate lords, at a conference with the King, reproach him with his conduct, which *Richard* answered with tears; and upon his not meeting them at *Westminster* as required, they threatened to chuse a new one, which made him comply and consent to the banishment of his favourites; and the judges, who had favoured his designs, were taken off the benches in *Westminster-Hall* and sent to the tower.

They also compel the King to renew his coronation oath, and pass an act of general pardon.

1389, Feb. 3. The parliament met, and passed an act for a general pardon.

The Scots had taken the advantage of the troubles and were advanced to *Newcastle*, committing great ravages on the borders, when *Hosspur*, son of the earl of *Northumberland* marched against them, and with his own hand slew *Douglas* their leader, but he was defeated and taken prisoner.

The English high admiral, the earl of *Arundel*, took from the French 80 laden ships, and plundered the isles of *Ree* and *Oleron*, soon after which the two crowns agree on a truce for three years.

1390, Jan. 14. The king declares himself of age, and makes alterations in his ministry.

*William of Wickham* made lord chancellor.

*Edward Plantagenet*, eldest son of *Edmund of Langley*, duke of *York*, created earl of *Richmond*.

The King makes over *Gascogny* to his uncle the duke of *Lancaster*.

The Duke had met with better success in a second expedition to *Spain*, than he did in the first, for he compelled the King of *Castile* to pay him 600,000 livres, and give him security for an annuity of 40,000 livres, during his own and his duchess's life; and that King married his son to the Duke's daughter *Katherine*, settling the succession to the crown of *Castile* on the issue of that marriage.

1391. A terrible plague and a famine very severe in England.

The King was so extravagant in his expences, that in his kitchen alone he had above 300 domesticks, and is said daily to entertain 6000 persons.

Playing cards invented for the amusement of the king of France.

1392. As his revenues were not sufficient to support his expences, he attempted to borrow 1000*l.* of the citizens of *London*, but was refused, which he resented, and under colour of punishing a tumult of little consequence he stripped the city of her privileges, [May 25.] took away the charter, and removed the courts of justice to *York*; nor would he restore them till the *Londoners* had presented him with 10,000*l.* and two gold crowns. By this he entirely forfeited the affection of the citizens, who made him sensible afterwards, how dangerous it was for a king of England to have *London* for his enemy.

Nov. 3. A parliament was held this year at *Westminster*, which granted the King a subsidy.

1393. A rebellion in *Ireland*, and the King prepared for his journey, and called a parliament [Jun. 22.] at *Westminster*, for a supply for that purpose.

The mercers company in *London* incorporated.

1394. The King set out for *Ireland* on January 9, and from thence sent his uncle the duke of *Glocester* to solicit a further supply from parliament, who met January 25, 1395, which was called by the duke of *York*, who was then regent in *England*.

Sept. The King set out for *Ireland*, attended by the duke of *Glocester*, and the earls of *March*, *Nottingham*, and *Rutland*, &c. where at first he made some progress against the rebels, but as the season would not permit him to proceed, he went to *Dublin*, where he held a parliament.

1395, June 7. Queen *Anne* died at *Sheene*, in *Surrey*.

Soon after the death of the Queen, the duchesses of *York* and *Lancaster* both died.

*Wickliff's* doctrine gains ground in *England*, and his followers growing numerous made the clergy apprehensive of consequences; they solicited the return of the King, who left the earl of *March* to manage the war, and arrived in *England* in *May*, to suppress the *Lollards*.

1396. The duke of *Lancaster* married the lady *Katherine Swinford*, widow of Sir *Thomas Swinford*, by whom he had four children, in the life-time of his former duchess. These he afterwards procured to be made legitimate by act of parliament; and from *John Beaufort*, eldest son of *John of Gaunt*, by *Katherine Swinford*, *Henry VII.* of the house of *Lancaster*, derived his right to the crown.

This year died at *Louvain*, the duke of *Ireland*, the King's favourite, whose corpse was brought into *England*, where he was buried at *Earl's Coln* in *Essex*, with great pomp, at the King's expence, who attended the funeral in person, but the nobility refused to attend.

The *Gascans* refused to acknowledge the duke of *Lancaster* for their sovereign, and the King revoked the grant of that sovereignty.

*John Beaufort* (eldest son of *John of Gaunt*) created earl of *Rutland*.

Oct. 31. The King married *Isabel*, daughter of *Charles VI.* king of *France*, but seven years old, and a peace was made for 30 years.

They were married in *St. Nicholas' church* at *Calais*, by the archbishop of *Can-*

*terbury*, and she was crowned the January following.

*Richard* is said to have expended on his marriage not less than 300,000 marks, and received with the Queen but 200,000.

The duke of *Glocester*, who liked neither the marriage nor the truce, reproached the King.

*Richard's* excessive expences occasioned him to make use of illegal methods for a supply, so that almost all the nobles and rich men were obliged to lend the King money, though it was well known he never intended to repay it.

1397, Jan. 22. The King called a parliament at *Westminster*, which granted him supplies. In this parliament, the judges banished to *Ireland* obtained leave to return to *England*.

The King restored *Cherbury* and *Brest* to the *French*, which gave great umbrage.

The duke of *Glocester* again reproached the King with his conduct, which gave *Richard* great disgust, and the dukes of *Lancaster* and *York* quitting the court, the King determined to get rid of him.

He trappanned the Duke into his power and sent him to *Calais*.

Aug. 1. The King called a meeting of the peers at *Nottingham*.

*Blackwell-ball* purchased by the city of *London*.

*Richard* began repairing *Westminster-hall*, and caused the walls, windows, and roof to be taken down and new built, with a stately porch, as it now remains.

Sept. 17. The King called a parliament that repealed the acts which abridged his prerogative, and particularly an act which empowered eleven lords to inspect the public revenues, and call his ministers to account: and it was declared they were traitorously obtained.

The lords that had appeared in arms against the King were many of them attainted and executed.

The archbishop of *Canterbury* was impeached for being one of the Lords commissioners, appointed by parliament, in 1386, for the inspection of the administration of public affairs.

The earls of *Arundel* and *Warwick* were accused of the same, their estates confiscated, and *Arundel* executed, at which the King was present. The archbishop was banished as well as *Warwick*.

The duke of *Glocester* was smothered at *Calais*, as the King apprehended danger, should he publicly executed. His corpse



was brought to *England* and buried in *Westminster* abbey.

The King gratified several of the lords with the titles and estates of those who were executed.

1398, Jan. 29. The parliament met again, and strove to carry the prerogative royal to its greatest extent.

They passed an act, delegating their authority to a select number of lords and commons nominated by the King.

During this session, *Richard* brought into *Shrewsbury* a numerous guard of the militia of *Cheeshire*, who expressed so strong an inclination to serve him, that to gratify the county, he erected it to a principality, and added to the rest of its titles, that of prince of *Chester*.

*Edward Plantagenet*, duke of *Lancaster*, created duke of *Aumerle*.

*Henry of Bolingbroke* created duke of *Hereford*. He married *Mary*, daughter and coheir of earl *Humphrey de Bohun*; after the extinction of whose line, the *Staffords* sometimes used the stile of *Hereford*.

Oct. 6. Commissioners from *Scotland* met some others from *England*, at *Haudenshank*, on the borders of the two kingdoms, for settling an exchange of prisoners taken since the truce at *Leulingham*, 1389, and to regulate other affairs.

Nov. A rebellion broke out in *Ireland*, when *Roger Mortimer*, earl of *March*, governor of *Ireland*, was killed in battle. This Prince, who was declared by act of parliament presumptive heir to the crown, left two sons, both of whom died without issue; but the marriage of *Ann* their sister with the duke of *Tork*'s second son proved a fertile source of troubles, which long afflicted this kingdom.

The King prepared for his journey to *Ireland*, and for that purpose extorted money from his subjects in an arbitrary manner, which rendered him more odious than ever.

Dec. A quarrel between the dukes of *Hereford* and *Norfolk* proposed to be decided by duel, but prevented by the King, who banished both the dukes, contrary to the privileges of the nobility.

1399, Feb. 2. *John of Gaunt*, duke of *Lancaster*, died, and was buried in *St. Paul's* church, and his son the duke of *Hereford's* estate was seized by the King.

Seventeen counties charged with treason, in adhering to the duke of *Glocester* ten years before, and obliged to purchase their pardons of the King.

Large sums extorted from the subjects, by way of loan, and their provisions seized for the use of the army without paying for them.

The earl of *Northumberland* declared a traitor by the King, who also banished him and confiscated his estates.

The duke of *Tork* being appointed guardian of the kingdom, the King embarked for *Ireland*, where he arrived May 31, at *Waterford*, from whence he marched to *Dublin*.

He was attended by the sons of the duke of *Lancaster*, by his third wife, and by those of the late duke of *Glocester*, whom he carried like hostages, and took with him the best part of his jewels, as if he had foreseen he should never more return to his palace.

July 4. In his absence, *Henry*, late duke of *Hereford*, now duke of *Lancaster*, landed in *Yorkshire*, and was joined by the nobility and gentry.

The Regent endeavoured in vain to prevent a general revolt, but his counsellors retired to *St. Alban's*, and *London* declared for the duke of *Hereford*.

The Duke published a manifesto, having taken the title of the duke of *Lancaster*, declaring he came to redress grievances, and that he had no design upon the crown.

The Regent endeavoured to levy troops, but without accomplishing his design, which occasioned the ministry to desert him and retire to *Bristol*, and the Regent threw up the care of public affairs, and retired to his his own house.

The duke of *Lancaster* marched to *London*, and was received with joy; from thence he went to *Bristol*, which surrendered to him immediately. The earl of *Wiltshire* and his companions he beheaded.

When *Richard* heard of these transactions, he imprisoned the Duke's brothers, with the duke of *Glocester's* sons, but was detained by contrary winds, which occasioned the dispersion of some troops raised in *Cheeshire* and *Wales* for his assistance.

*Richard* landed at *Milford-Haven*, and in the midst of his distress retired to *Conway* castle, and proposed an accommodation with the duke of *Lancaster*, when he offered to the duke of *Northumberland* to resign his crown, provided that life was promised him and eight others, and desired an interview with the duke of *Lancaster*.

The King and the Duke had an interview, and on Aug. 20 went together to *Chester*, and from thence to *London*, where *Richard* was confined in the tower.

*Richard*

*Richard's* treasure and jewels, to the value of 700,000*l.* fell into the hands of the duke of *Lancaster*, who summoned a parliament in the King's name.

Sept. 29. *Richard* made a public renunciation of his crown, by delivering it up, with the scepter, and other ensigns of royalty, and by an instrument signed with his own hand, confessed himself unworthy and unfit any longer to govern; which was the next day laid before the parliament, who ordered articles of accusation, and reasons for the deposition, to be exhibited; when the duke of *Lancaster* claimed the crown.

During this reign the custom prevailed of wearing piked shoes, tied to the knees with ribbands and chains of silver.

The ladies wore high dresses on their heads, piked horns, with long trained gowns, and rode on side saddles, after the example of the princess *Ann* of *Bohemia*, who first brought that fashion into this country, before which time they used to ride astride like men.

It is remarkable, that when *Richard's* second wife came from *Bohemia*, she had

no sooner set foot on shore, but such a violent tempest immediately arose, as had not been seen in many years; several ships were dashed in pieces in the harbour, and the ship in which the Queen came over was shattered and broken: which was the more observable, because his second wife brought a storm with her to the *English* coasts, in which the King's baggage was lost, and many ships of his fleet cast away.

#### TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

They were generally fifteenths and half fifteenths, or laid on wool, wool fells and leather, very moderately: but,

In his fourth year, there was a general poll-tax of three groats a head upon the laity.

In his eleventh, three shillings a tun was granted on wine, and one shilling in the pound on merchandize.

In his fourteenth, three shillings a tun was granted on wine, and one shilling in the pound on merchandize.

In his eighteenth, the same for three years.

### H E N R Y IV.

1399. **H**ENRY, surnamed of *Boling's* *Brook*, only son of *John* of *Gaunt*, (duke of *Lancaster*, and fourth son of *Edward* III. by *Blanch*, his first wife) claimed the crown, as is above related.

He ordered the last parliament, summoned in king *Richard's* name, to assemble, without issuing new writs.

The archbishop of *Canterbury* harangued the parliament in praise of the new King, and adjourned them, to the 14th of *October*.

King *Henry* filled several posts, and largely rewarded the earls of *Northumberland* and *Westmorland* for their assistance.

*Henry* gave the isle of *Man* to the earl of *Northumberland*.

Oct. 13. This being *Edward* the Confessor's day, *Henry* was crowned with all the usual formalities, being then 33 years old. He lodged the night before in the tower of *London*, where he made his three sons, with several sons of the nobility, and others, to the number of forty-six, knights of the bath. At his coronation, he was anointed with a pretended miraculous oil, said to be brought by the Virgin *Mary* to *St. Thomas* of *Canterbury*.

The dukes of *Exeter* and *Somerset*, the

earls of *Kent* and *Albemarle* (who had adhered to *Richard*) were deprived of their honours and estates.

Prince *Henry*, son to *Henry* IV. thirteen years old, was created prince of *Wales*, and the succession of the crown limited to him and his issue, remainder to his three younger brothers successively.

This parliament examined the proceedings of the former one, and reversed several acts of attainder, and repealed several laws for despotism, and the King granted a general pardon.

Among others, they reversed the attainders of his uncle, the duke of *Glocester*, and his friends, and revived the statutes passed in the 11th of *Richard* II. and reduced all treasons to the 25th of *Edw.* III.

Oct. 22. *Edmund Mortimer*, earl of *March*, considering it dangerous and fruitless to assert his right to the crown, retired to his estate near the borders of *Wales*.

*Thomas Marks*, bishop of *Carlisle*, made a speech in parliament against king *Henry's* usurpation, but it produced nothing in favour of *Richard*, and himself was committed prisoner to *St. Alban's* abbey, but was soon after released.

K

The

The parliament, however, determined that *Richard* should be kept in confinement during his life, with a princely allowance; but in case any person should attempt his deliverance, *Richard* should be the first man that should suffer death.

*Henry* promised the clergy his protection, and assured them he would extirpate heresy, and having had a large supply for his expenses, he dissolved the parliament.

He dispatched ambassadors to all the different courts, to give a plausible reason for *Richard*'s deposition and his own promotion.

The *Gascons* were prevented from a revolt.

The *Scots* broke the truce and took *Werk* castle which they razed to the ground. They soon after sign a treaty and return home.

*Goeffrey Chaucer* the poet, died this year.

A great conspiracy of the nobility to restore king *Richard*.

They are defeated, and more noblemen executed than in any preceding reign.

1400. King *Richard* was murdered in *Powesraff* castle, being attacked by eight persons, of whom he slew four. He was buried at *Langley*, and fourteen years after removed by king *Henry V.* and honourably interred in *Westminster* abbey. He lived thirty-three years and reigned twenty-two years and three months. He died without issue.

Aug. 23. King *Henry* marched against the *Scots*, and burnt *Edinlurgb*. He marched also against the *Welsh*, who had taken arms in behalf of king *Richard*.

He obtained a victory over the *Scots*.

The emperor of *Constantinople* visited *England*.

The King married his eldest daughter *Rianch* to *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, prince palatine of the *Rhine*, and gave her a fortune of 40,000*l.* some say but 40,000 nobles.

1401, Jan. *Henry* assembled a parliament which passed several acts in favour of the clergy.

Feb. 12. *A Lollard* was condemned, named *William Sawtry*, and burnt in *London*.

A negotiation was on foot about sending back king *Richard*'s widow. And at the same time a marriage proposed between her and *Henry*'s son, which did not take effect, and the Queen was sent home.

1401, Aug. 1. The duke of *York*, the King's uncle, died, and was buried at *Langley* abbey in *Hertfordshire*.

*Owen Glendower* taking advantage of *Hen-*

*ry*'s negligence, revolted; on which *Henry* published a pardon for the *Welsh*, provided they submitted by a certain time, which they neglected, and Oct. 2, *Henry*, marched against them, but they retiring to the mountains, *Henry* could only ravage the country, which he did, and returned to *London*.

A plot was discovered by the King himself, against his life, by means of an iron instrument, with three sharp spikes placed in his bed. The authors of it were never discovered, notwithstanding the strictest enquiry.

1402. The King levied a tax for the marriage of his daughter.

A rumour of *Richard*'s being alive occasioned a commotion, and he severely punished the authors.

*Philippa* the King's second daughter married to *Erie* king of *Denmark*, a minor.

Another marriage was proposed, but did not succeed, between the prince of *Wales* and the sister of *Erie*.

*Henry* married *Joanna*, the widow of the late duke of *Bretagne*, a daughter of the king of *Navarre*, but the King's marriage was not consummated till the next year.

The *French* court got into their power the person of the young duke of *Bretagne*.

*Henry* prepared to chastise the *Welsh*, headed his army and marched into *Wales*.

May 7. The *Scots* invade *England*, but are defeated at *Nisbet*, and about 10,000 of them slain.

July. Another battle at *Hallidown-Hill*, where the *English* were victorious.

The *French* and *English* ambassadors contend which nation had violated the treaty by some late inroads on the coasts, but it terminated in a renewal, without examining too strictly.

The *French* demand a restitution of the portion of the widow of *Richard*; to balance which, the *English* demanded the ransom due for their king *John*, taken by *Edward III.*

Sept. 30. A parliament met at *Westminster* and granted the King some supplies.

1403, Feb. 7. The new Queen arrived in *England*, and the King received her at *Westminster*, where the marriage was consummated, and she was solemnly crowned, the 27th of the same month.

The *French* under *Waleran* earl of *Pal*, who married the sister of *Richard II.* made a descent on the *Isle of Wight*, which *Henry* took.

took little notice of; and soon after the duke of Orleans sent him a challenge, in revenge for the death of Richard II. which ended in abusive messages to each other.

The earl of Northumberland at the battle of *Hallidown* had taken several prisoners of great quality, which Henry demanded of him, and obliged him to resign. This gave the Earl great disgust and he determined to resent it, by forming a conspiracy in favour of *Merrimer* earl of *March*, then a prisoner in *Wales*, whom Henry refused to release.

The conspiracy was formed by the duke of *Surry*, the earls of *Northumberland* and *Salisbury*, *Owen Glendower*, and others.

July 22. They are defeated by king Henry at *Sbrensbury*, and young *Piercy*, furnished *Hotspur*, killed.

Young *Piercy* and *Douglas*, sensible of the superiority of their enemies, depended chiefly on taking off the King in the beginning of the engagement. They charged with the utmost fury the troops which defended the royal standard, and killed the standard-bearer, and several other knights habited in the King's coat armour. The King himself was once dismounted, and his son the prince of *Wales* wounded in the face, in the violent charges made by *Piercy* and *Douglas*. In this battle fell most of the gentlemen of *Cheshire*, and 5000 of the common soldiers on the part of the malecontents, with about 1500 on the King's side.

The *Bretons* made a descent on the western coasts of *England*, burnt *Plymouth*, and committed other acts of cruelty, which the regency of *Bretagne* disclaimed, but the inhabitants of *Plymouth*, without the King's commission, revenged the injury they sustained, on the coasts of *Britanny*.

1404. Jan. 15. The parliament met and granted the King a subsidy, which must have been a very extraordinary one, as all the records relating to it were ordered to be destroyed.

The people crave reformation of the King's house, and that he would dismiss some number of the retinue, seeing that it is now more chargeable, and less honourable, than his progenitors; and that the ancient ordinance of the household, in case of the people, might be kept; and that the officers of the household be sworn to put the ordinance and statutes in due execution, and to consider the grief of his subjects, by unjust purveyance, contrary to the statutes, which by an ordinance in council the King doth willingly condescend unto; whereby

the charge of the house was limited to 16,000 marks. And to ease the charge of the King's house, the Queen did allot a portion of her jointure, besitting her own expences, to the treasurer of the house.

The King granted a general pardon.

*William of Wickham*, bishop of *Winchester*, died this year, who founded *New College* in *Oxford*, and another at *Winchester*.

A counterfeit king *Richard* set up against Henry.

Henry discovered the impostor, and punishes the promoters.

Another descent of the *Bretons* who landed at *Portland*, but they were repulsed; they then landed at *Dartmouth*, where the women signalized themselves, drove them back to their ships, and took several prisoners of distinction. Notwithstanding these frequent landings the nations were not at war with each other.

July 20. A truce was concluded with *Scotland* for a year. *Owen Glendower* not only continued in his rebellion, but had taken several places.

Oct. 6. The parliament met, which consisted of such as were not skilled in the laws, and to which the clergy afterwards gave the epithet of the *illiterate parliament*, for their petitioning the King, who demanded a supply, to seize part of the revenues of the clergy, as they possessed a third part of the lands of *England*, and did him no personal service, but spent their revenues in luxury and idleness, instead of applying them to the uses their founders intended them, but the motion was rejected.

Toward the end of this year *Innocent VII.* notified to the King his promotion to the papal throne.

1405, Feb. 1. The King had information of a combination against him.

The children of *Mortimer*, earl of *March*, who had been confined in *Windfor*, as pledges of their father's allegiance, were conveyed away, but the King caused such diligent search to be made after them that they were discovered and brought back; and the duke of *York* being suspected, was taken up and committed to *Powensy* castle, but soon after released for want of evidence.

The prince of *Wales* with a numerous army went against the *Welsh*, and defeated them at *Monmouth*, *March* 11, and soon after again, *May* 14, when *Glendower's* son was taken prisoner. The *Welsh* however persist in their revolt.

The *Welsh* relied on the assistance of France, who regarded not the treaty of peace, as they this year had taken from England above sixty places in Guienne.

Great guns first used in England this year, at the siege of *Berwick*.

The King called a council of the lords, and desired an aid of money, being ashamed to ask the parliament who had lately granted him a considerable subsidy. But the lords flatly refused to comply with his desires without the consent of parliament. The clergy made the same denial, and the King dismissed them with signs of displeasure.

A new insurrection against king Henry in the north, by *Thomas Mowbray*, earl marshal, the archbishop of York, and *Henry Percy*, earl of *Northumberland*, &c. which is suppressed.

The archbishop of York and the earl marshal were taken by stratagem by the earl of *Westmoreland*, but the earl of *Northumberland* escaped to *Berwick*.

The King arrived at *Pontefract*, where the two noble prisoners were tried, condemned, and beheaded. This is the first instance of a bishop suffering death in England upon the sentence of a civil judge.

The Pope excommunicated all concerned therein, which cost Henry large sums to procure absolution.

From *Pontefract* the King went to York, where the lords *Hastings* and *Falconsbridge*, met with the same fate.

The earl of *Northumberland* retired into Scotland, but Henry became master of *Berwick* and several other castles of the Earl's after which he returned to London.

Aug. 7. The French landed in Wales, with 140 sail and 12,000 men, but the lord *Berkley* and *Henry Pay* took fourteen and destroyed fifteen of their ships in *Milford Haven*.

The King marched against them, but being retarded by severe weather, the French re-embarked.

Sept. 8. This year the Scots made inroads but were repulsed.

Oct. 3. The King made a grant of the *Isle of Man* to Sir *John Stanley*, ancestor of the earls of *Derby*.

1406, Oct. 10. *Philippa* the King's daughter embarked for Denmark, and her nuptials were not consummated till next year, Oct. 25.

A parliament met at *Westminster*, but as they refused any supplies, and only passed an act for the freedom of elections, the King kept them assembled till they complied.

This parliament gave the merchants of

England a remarkable commission, viz. that they should guard the seas from May 1, till Michaelmas 1406, and in consideration thereof have three shillings from every tun of wine imported or exported, twelve pence in the pound, and the fourth part of the subsidy of wools, leather, &c.

The King endeavoured to get the earl of *Northumberland* delivered him by the Scotch lords, but was disappointed by his retreat into Wales, where he joined *Glendower*.

James a prince of Scotland, son of King Robert, goes to France for education, but putting on shore in Norfolk was detained by king Henry, and confined in the tower of London.

Robert, king of Scotland, died of grief, three days after receiving the news of his son's confinement, and James became king. His uncle, the duke of Albany took on him the regency, during the imprisonment of the young King.

The French attempted to land in Wales, with thirty-eight ships, in order to assist *Glendower*, but a violent storm destroyed their fleet.

1407. A conspiracy in London suppressed before it was carried into execution.

A terrible plague raged in London this year, which swept away above 30,000 inhabitants.

The King not daring to stay in London whilst the plague raged, retired to the castle of *Leeds* in Kent, but being desirous of removing to *Plehy* in Norfolk, he took shipping at *Queensborough* in the Isle of *Sheppey* to cross over to *Lea* in Essex, but narrowly escaped being taken by some French pirates, who took all his baggage and most of his attendants.

Aug. 5. Robert Knolles, who had signalized himself in the wars with France under Edward III. died at his seat at *Scenethorp* in Norfolk, and was buried in *White Friars* church, London, which he had built. He likewise built *Recluse* bridge, and founded a college for secular canons at *Pontefract*.

Oct. The French attempted to take *Guienne* and *Calais* but without success.

Nov. The duke of Burgundy caused the duke of Orleans to be assassinated for obstructing his taking *Calais*, and was so powerful as to procure his pardon from the king of France, who was brother to the duke of Orleans.

The collars of SS first worn in England.

1408, Feb. 19. The earl of *Northumberland* raises another insurrection in the north,

at *York*, but was killed before he could assemble his forces.

The abbot of *Hales* was taken fighting by the Earl's side, and was hanged soon after.

A truce with *Bretagne*.

Oct. 20. A parliament was held at *Gloucester*, and in *Nov.* was removed to *Westminster*, where it granted supplies to the King.

The earl of *Kent* attacked the *French* pirates and was killed, but they were all put to the sword.

Nov. 7. The truce with *Poitou* and *Guienne* renewed.

1409, March 25. The schism of the church ended by the council of *Pisa*, which commenced in 1378.

The *Lollards* increase in *England*, and the clergy condemn *Wickliff's* books to be burnt.

1410. The revenues and profits of the crown, together with the subsidy of wool, and tenths of the clergy amounted to no more than 48,000*l.* per annum, of which 24,000 marks were allotted for the expence of the household, and most of the rest to the guard of the sea, and defence of the kingdom.

Jan. 27. A parliament being summoned, the sheriffs were ordered to have no regard to the majority of voices at elections, but to return such members as would be most serviceable to the court. The commons, however, petitioned the King to pass an act for fining sheriffs that made false returns: prayed again, that part of the revenues of the clergy might be applied to the defence of the kingdom, and that the statute for burning hereticks might be repealed.

The petitions of the parliament were rejected by the King, through fear of the clergy, and he ordered *Thomas Badly* for execution; the prince of *Wales* attended the execution, and as the poor wretch gave sensible signs of the torture he endured, ordered the fire to be removed, and promised him a pension for life and a pardon, provided he would recant; but *Badly* recovering his spirits refused to comply with the offer, and suffered death with heroic courage. The commons considering his execution as an insult, refused to grant supplies, till it was obtained by force, May 3.

The duke of *Burgundy* formed a design to besiege *Calais*, but his preparations at *St. Omers* were consumed by fire.

A truce with *France*.

The *English* ravage *Scotland* near *Edinburgh*, and carry off a great booty,

1411. The duke of *Burgundy* desires king *Henry's* assistance against the duke of *Orleans*.

*Thomas*, second son to *Henry IV.* lord admiral, created duke of *Clarence*.

*Guildhall London* was rebuilt this year, at the city's expence.

The truce with *France* was prolonged for five years.

The university of *St. Andrew's*, in *Scotland*, was founded about this time.

Nov. 3. The parliament met at *Westminster*, petitioned the King for a general pardon, which he granted, excepting only *Glendower* and his adherents. This pardon was dated Dec. 22.

1412. King *Henry* takes the part of the duke of *Orleans*, and sends an army into *France* to his assistance.

*Thomas* duke of *Clarence*, created duke of *Albemarle*.

Whilst king *Henry* was endeavouring to recover his reputation, which had suffered since his accession, the prince of *Wales* was daily destroying his by vicious excesses. Nothing was talked of but the riotous and extravagant pranks of the Prince and his companions; and one of his favourites being arraigned for felony before *William Gascoigne*, the chief justice of the King's bench, the Prince was present at the trial, to over-awe the judge, but his presence not preventing the condemnation of the criminal, the Prince was so exasperated as to strike the judge on the face, who not regarding the quality of the offender, commanded him to be arrested on the spot and committed him to prison, to which the Prince as readily submitted. The judge's courage and the Prince's moderation were equally pleasing to the public.

1413, Jan. The King was seized with fits and he called a parliament in *Feb.* but being very ill could not attend to any business.

It was foretold by a monk that he was to die in *Jerusalem*, he therefore prepared to dedicate the remainder of his life to that glorious expedition. Accordingly he took the cross, called a great council, and communicated his design, and ordered all things for his voyage; but his fear of losing his crown made him always keep it on his pillow when he slept.

His last fit seized him as he was at his devotion in *St. Edward's* chapel in *Westminster* abbey; and from thence he was carried to the abbot's apartments. Some time after, recovering himself, and seeing a strange place,

place, asked where he was? He was informed, at the abbot of *Westminster*, in the *Jerusalem* chamber, which put him in mind of the prediction, and he sent for the prince of *Wales*, to whom he gave many excellent instructions, and a few moments after resigned his breath.

*March 20.* King *Henry* died in the 47th year of his age, and the 14th of his reign, and was buried at *Canterbury*.

## H I S I S S U E.

He had issue by *Mary de Bobun*, daughter of *Humphrey*, earl of *Hertford* and *Essex*,  
1. *Henry* of *Monmouth*, his son and successor.

2. *Thomas* duke of *Clarence*.

3. *John* duke of *Bedford*.

4. *Humphrey* duke of *Glocester*.

He had two daughters; *Blanch*, married to the duke of *Bavaria*, and *Philippa*, married to *Erie* king of *Denmark*.

By his last wife, *Jean*, daughter of *Charles I.* king of *Navarre*, he had two children.

## T A X E S I N T H I S R E I G N.

1399. Fifty shillings on every sack of wool from denizens, 4*l.* from strangers; a tenth and fifteenth for three years.

1401. One tenth, one fifteenth, 2*s.* a tun on wine, and 8*d.* in the pound on merchandize.

He had 40,000*l.* or as some say, 49,000 nobles, for the marriage of his eldest daughter, *Blanch*, viz. 20*s.* on every knight's fee, and 20*s.* on every 20*l.* per ann. land.

1403. A subsidy on wool and wool fells for three years, 3*s.* on every tun of wine, and 1*s.* in the pound on merchandize.

1404. Taxes so great they were ordered not to be recorded.

1405. Two tenths, and two fifteenths, subsidies on wool and leather, 3*s.* a tun on wine, and 1*s.* in the pound on merchandize.

1406. Three shillings a tun on wine, and 1*s.* in the pound on merchandize, given to the merchants for defence of the seas, with part of the subsidy on wool.

To the King, one tenth, one fifteenth, duties on wool continued.

1407. One tenth and a half, and the like subsidy on wool, &c.

1410. One fifteenth, with the usual duties on wool and leather, with tunnage and poundage, 20,000*l.* whereof given the King to dispose of at pleasure.

1412. The like duties continued, and every 20*l.* per ann. land paid 6*s.* 8*d.*

## A C T S P A S S E D I N T H I S R E I G N.

2 *Hen. IV.* Cap. 14. The most remarkable act that passed in this year was that for burning *Lollards* or hereticks.

Cap. 20. That no *Welshman* should purchase lands in *England*.

4 *Hen. IV.* Cap. 3. For confirmation of the liberties of holy church.

Cap. 12. That provision should be made for the vicar and the poor, where benefices are appropriated.

Cap. 15. That foreign merchants shall lay out the money they receive here, on the merchandizes of this realm.

Cap. 16. That no gold or silver shall be carried out of the realm.

5 *Hen. IV.* Cap. 4. That it should be felony to use the craft of multiplying gold or silver.

Cap. 5. Made felony to cut out the tongue or pull out an eye.

7 *Hen. IV.* Cap. 2. The realms of *England* and *France* limited to the King's heirs.

Cap. 3. That no provision shall be granted of a benefice that is full.

Cap. 14. That in elections of knights of shires, the names of the persons elected shall be returned in indentures sealed by the electors and the respective sheriffs.

11 *Hen. IV.* Cap. 4. That every sheriff making a false return shall forfeit 100*l.*

## H E N R Y V.

1413. **HENRY**, surnamed of *Monmouth*, eldest son of *Henry IV.* and *Mary de Bobun*, (youngest daughter of the earl of *Hertford*, &c.) succeeded his father.

*April 9.* He was crowned at *Westminster*, and the same day granted a general pardon for all crimes, except murder and rapes;

and before he applied himself to the affairs of state, he dismissed his profligate companions, did penance for his father's sins, particularly the murder of king *Richard II.* and removed his corps from *Langley* to *Westminster* abbey; but he countenanced the persecution of the *Lollards*.

He chose for his council, persons of the greatest gravity, abilities and repute among his subjects.

He removed some of the judges, and advanced such in their room, as to the knowledge of the law joined a perfect integrity; he did the same with regard to inferior magistrates, and took particular care to fill the vacant benefices with persons of sound principles and known merit.

He founded three religious houses at *Sheene*, now *Richmond*, one of *Carthusians*, another of *Celestine* monks, and a third of *Brigantine* nuns, to pray night and day for the repose of his father's soul.

May 15. The parliament met, who had been summoned in *Murcb*, and was well inclined to the new King; they passed several wholesome statutes, tending to the preservation of the public peace: among many others, an act was made to prevent frauds in the election of members of parliament; and in another it was enacted, that no under sheriff, sheriff's clerk, receiver or bailiff, should be an attorney in the King's court, during the time that he is in office under any such sheriff. This parliament granted the same subsidies as were granted to *Henry IV*.

A proclamation was issued against heresy, and particularly against the *Wickliffes* or *Lollards*.

May 15. A convocation of the clergy met, under the direction of *Thomas Arundel*, abp. of *Canterbury*, who was extremely incensed against the *Lollards*, and procured a proclamation, which forbid their holding any meetings, or to be present at their preaching, under penalty of imprisonment and the forfeiture of their effects.

Sir *John Oldcastle*, baron of *C. Ham*, was deemed a firm adherent to that sect, and was therefore ordered to be prosecuted, but being the King's domestic, they applied to his Majesty for permission, who suffered him to be cited before the court, but Sir *John* slighted the citation, and would not suffer it to be served on him, for which the King ordered him to be seized and committed to the tower.

June 15. The duke of *Burgundy* sent an embassy to *Edward* to form an alliance.

*Thomas* duke of *Clarence*, general of the forces sent to *France* by the late King, arrived in *England*.

July 14. The troubles in *France* increasing, *Henry* sent an embassy to *Paris* to adjust all differences; but the next month a new revolution took place in the

court of *France*, when the duke of *Burgundy* retired, and the *Orlean* faction issued an edict against him.

Sept. 26. A truce was agreed on between *France* and *England* for one year, in which the *Scots* were included.

Sept. 28. Sir *John Oldcastle* was brought before the Archbishop, two other bishops, and several ecclesiasticks, and evading to answer the questions asked him, was condemned to be delivered to the secular power to be burnt. His death would have immediately have followed, but he found means to escape, and retired into *Wals*, where his persecutors pursued him.

Sir *John*, at his examination before the bishops, declared, That he believed in the sacrament of the altar there was the very body of *Christ*, and real bread; the bread was the thing we saw with our eyes, and the body of *Christ* was hidden under it, and not seen: That confession was not necessary: That there was no obedience due to the Pope: That the worship of images was idolatry, and that there was no merit in pilgrimages.

The King had it insinuated, that the *Lollards* had conspired against him, and offered a reward of 1000 marks for taking Sir *John Oldcastle*, with a promise of perpetual exemption from taxes to any town that should secure him.

1414, *March*. *Henry* demanded the re-establishment of the treaty of *Breagne*; the ambassadors offered *Catherine*, the youngest of *Charles* the Fourth's daughters; this *Henry* did not reject, but prolonged the truce to *February*, 1415.

After the departure of the *French* ambassadors, *Henry* sent an embassy to *France*, to continue the negotiation and marriage.

The *French* king not thinking the power of the ambassadors sufficient, wrote to *Henry* to send fuller powers, upon which he sent five more, all eminent for their high birth and posts.

After several conferences, and many proposals on both sides, nothing was concluded, and the conferences ended *March* 23, 1414.

This year the greatest part of *Norwich* was burnt.

The King surprised the *Lollards* assembled in *St. Giles's* fields, killed some, and took others prisoners, among whom were Sir *Roger Acton*, *Beaverly* the preacher, and five more, who were condemned for heresy, and burnt alive; and an act passed soon after for confiscating the lands and goods of persons convicted of heresy.

*Feb.*



Feb. 20. Henry Chicheley made archbishop of Canterbury, upon the death of Arundel.

April 30. The King called a parliament at Leicester to obtain the necessary aids.

The parliament went upon prosecuting the Lollards; several were burnt alive, some left the kingdom, and others abjured their religion, to escape the torments prepared for them.

The commons petitioned the King to seize the church lands; they remonstrated, that the temporalities amounted to 320,000 marks yearly, and would suffice to maintain 15 earls, 1500 knights, 6200 esquires, and 100 hospitals, and 20,000*l.* be brought into the King's treasury; and besides that sum, divers religious houses possessed as many temporalities as would maintain 15,000 priests and clerks, allowing to each seven marks a year.

One hundred and ten alien priories suppressed this year, and their revenues given to the crown.

The French king sent ambassadors to England, to treat with Henry upon a truce and the marriage.

King Henry renewed the claim of the kings of England to the crown of France.

The commons approved of the King's claiming the crown of France, and granted him a subsidy of 300,000 marks.

Henry Percy, who was left as an hostage in Scotland, being now of age, he petitioned parliament that he might be restored to his father's estates and honours, which was granted.

The King conferred to his brother John the earldom of Richmond.

The Dauphin, in derision of Henry's youth, sent him a tun of tennis balls, thinking him fitter for play than war.

Sept. The duke of Burgundy was driven to great straits, and Charles went against him in person, but was seized with a fresh fit of lunacy, upon which the Dauphin was made Regent, who granted the duke of Burgundy a peace.

The duke of Burgundy sent the provost of St. Dennis to renew the treaty begun with Henry.

John Plantagenet, third son of Henry IV. lord admiral, created duke of Bedford.

Humphrey, fourth son of king Henry IV. created duke of Gloucester.

John duke of Bedford, third son to king Henry IV. &c. created earl of Kendal.

The King assembled his troops at Southampton.

1415, Jan. The truce was prolonged with France till June 8.

April 16. The King assembled the lords, and acquainted them with his intentions of going into France.

The truce was further prolonged with France to the 15th of July.

The archbishop of Bourges, one of the French ambassadors, had words with the King upon his determination of entering France.

Henry continues his negotiations with the duke of Burgundy.

May 28. The King issued orders to the bishops to put all the clergy in a condition of array suitable to their estates and income.

Henry enters into indentures with his officers, for their own and their soldiers pay: every duke was to have 15*l.* 4*d.* per day, every earl 6*l.* 8*d.* every baron 4*l.* every esquire or man at arms 1*l.* and every archer 6*d.* each squire had four horses, and each archer one.

August 11. The King embarked with 50,000 men for France, and landed in Normandy, having appointed his brother, the duke of Bedford, regent.

Aug. 21. Henry landed with his troops at Havre de Grace.

A conspiracy against king Henry, by Richard Plantagenet earl of Cambridge, and others. The conspirators were taken.

Sir Thomas Grey was tried and condemned by a common jury.

The earl of Cambridge, Sir Thomas Grey, and lord Scroop were executed.

Sept. 16. Henry sent a challenge to the Dauphin, to decide by single combat the difference between France and him, but he received no answer.

Sept. 22. He took Harfleur, and made it an English colony, appointing his uncle, Thomas Beaufort, earl of Dorset, governor: the siege lasted five weeks.

Henry, after taking Harfleur, issued a proclamation throughout England, that such persons as would settle there, should have houses secured to them and their heirs, upon which numbers went over to reside there.

The constable of France carried the French king to Roan, where the earl of Dorset, governor of Harfleur, made an incursion to the gates of the city, and carried away a great booty: on his return he was pursued by the French, who, though superior to him in number, were made to retire.

The Constable besieged Harfleur, and a fleet of French ships blocked up Portsmouth and

*Thampton*, and made an attempt to take of *Wight*, but were repulsed. At flux raged in the *English* army, above a fourth part were able to stand; the bishop of *Norwich* and the *Suffolk* died.

is much harrassed in his retreat; he passed the *Somme* on the 19th, and at a village near *Corbie*, a command by *Hugh Stafford*, lord, endeavouring to disperse a party accepted their march, had many of killed and the standard taken, but covered by a *Staffordshire* gentleman. offered to restore *Harfleur*, seeing so inferior in number to the *French*, was rejected.

as the *French* army, who offered him by a herald, *Oct. 22*, which he, and presented the herald with a 100 crowns value.

sent *David Gam*, a *Welsh* captain, the strength of the enemy, who, "There were enough to be killed, to be taken prisoners, and enough way."

*French* were three times in number *English* troops. The two armies drawn up in order of battle on; the King put himself at the head second line, with a gold crown on set for a crest, and near him the of *England*.

the battle, *Henry* sent to the *French* a second offer of accommodation; it were, that *Henry* should renounce claims to the crown of *France* and *Harfleur*; *Guienne* and *Pontieu* to send to him, and the princess *Ca-* (with 300,000 crowns) to be given age.

*English* perceiving the *French* not, began the charge; *Henry* fought at the head of his troops, with courage. The *French* employed eight-aliens to charge the King, who was shed, and would probably have been had not *David Gam*, the *Welsh* captain two other officers, saved him, expense of their lives; the eight-men were all killed upon the

King supported his brother the *Gloster*, who was knocked down, ght over him, till he received a at he fell upon his knees, but his saved him.

duke of *Alençon* having found the battle, attacked him in person; 1.

*Henry* knocked him down, and though he wished to save him, the *English* troops surrounding him, put an end to his life.

The *French* left in this battle, which was near the castle of *Axin-court*, many officers of note and 10,000 private men.

The *English* had killed, the duke of *Tork*, the young earl of *Suffolk*, and near 1600 men.

The duke of *Burgundy* challenged the King to single combat, which he thought proper to reject.

*Nov. 16.* *Henry* returned to *England*, taking with him the principal prisoners; he met in this passage a great storm, which destroyed several of his ships.

*Nov. 23.* The King made his entry into *London*, and was met by the mayor and aldermen, who presented him with 1000*l.* in gold, in two gold basons, each valued at 500*l.*

The King ordered a public thanksgiving.

*Nov. 30.* He caused the bodies of the duke of *Tork* and the earl of *Suffolk* to be honourably interred.

The church service was changed from the use of *St. Paul* to the use of *Saram*.

Seven dolphins were discovered playing in the river *Thames*, when four were taken.

1416, *March 16.* The parliament met, and ordered the subsidy to be paid sooner than it was appointed.

*April 16.* The Dauphin was poisoned at *Compeigne*, and the king of *Sicily* was suspected of the deed, to make way for his son; but his brother *Charles* succeeded him, who with the Constable persecuted the *Burgundians*.

*August 13.* The King sent the duke of *Bedford* with 20,000 men into *France*, to relieve *Harfleur*, the *English* met the *French* fleet before that place, obtained a victory, and sunk several of their ships; the constable raised the siege and retired.

*Sept. 4.* The King embarked at *Sandwich*, with a fleet of 40 sail, and arrived at *Caleis* the next day.

*Oct. 10.* The King concluded a truce with *France* till *Feb. 2*, and returned to *England* to meet the parliament.

The commons granted him two tenths and two fifteenths on the laity, and the clergy gave two tenths.

The duke of *Dorset* was made duke of *Exeter*, with a pension of 1000*l.* a year for life.

*Nov.* The emperor *Sigismund* came into *England*, and entered into an alliance with *Henry* against the *French*, and was installed a knight of the garter.

A negociation was entered upon between *Henry* and the *French* prisoners, and the duke of *Bourbon* was allowed to go to *France* to fulfil the engagements he made with *Henry*, which afterwards came to nothing.

The duke of *Burgundy* entered into an alliance with the king of *England*.

The King pawned his crown and jewels to push his conquests, to the bishop of *Winchester*, his uncle, for 100,000 marks, and part of his jewels to the city of *London* for 10,000*l.* sterling.

The *English* gained a great victory over the *French* at sea.

The council of *Constance* called for the election of a Pope, three aspiring after the papacy at once.

1417, *March* and *April*, *Henry* made himself master of *St. Loo*, *Carentum*, *St. Saviour le Vicomte*, and many other places in *Normandy*, and laid siege to *Chebourg*, which lasted three months.

*April* 14. The King ordered *Halborn* to be paved, it not being so before.

*July* 28. King *Henry's* second expedition to *France*, with an army of 26,000 men, on board a fleet of 1500 sail; he took *Caen*, *Calais*, and several other places.

The duke of *Burgundy* dissatisfied with the Constable's conduct, took up arms and marched toward *Paris*.

*Aug.* *Henry* continued his conquests, and made himself master of *Bayeux*, *Argentan*, *Chateau de l'Esle*, *Alençon*, and some other places.

The *French* queen, *Isabella*, who had been confined by the Constable, joined the duke of *Burgundy*, and styled herself Regent.

*Nov.* 16. The parliament met, and granted the King one tenth and a sixteenth, and the clergy two tenths.

*Nov.* 28. A conference was held between the two crowns, which was broke up without effect.

*Dec.* 20. *Henry* took the town of *Falaize*.

The duke of *Britagne* came and made a truce with *Henry* for one year, and also in the name of the queen of *Sicily*, for *Anjou* and *Maine*.

Queen *Joanna* of *Navarre*, widow of *Henry IV.* and mother in law to the present King, was accused of conspiring against him.

The *Scots* invaded *England* but were forced to retire, and the *English* returned their visit.

1418, *Feb.* Sir *John Oldcastle* is taken, and burnt in *St. Giles's* fields.

*May* 18. The *Burgundians* made themselves masters of *Paris*, and murdered many of the Constable's party.

*June* 12. The massacre was renewed, and the Constable murdered, with the Chancellor and others, to the number of 2000.

*June* 14. The Queen and duke of *Burgundy* entered *Paris*.

A plague broke out in that city that carried off in three months above 40,000 persons.

*John Plantagenet*, third son of *Henry IV.* created earl of *Carlisle*.

The *English* took *Chebourg*, and several other towns in *France*, and laid siege to *Rouen*, the capital of *Normandy*.

1419, *Jan.* 19. *Rouen* surrendered upon articles.

*Henry* continued to them all their privileges, for the sum of 300,000 crowns, and established there his exchequer and chamber of accounts of the revenues of *Normandy*.

*Feb.* 12. A conference was held with the Dauphin at *Louviers*, and *Henry* granted him a truce till *Easter*, for all the country between the *Loire* and the *Seine*, *Normandy* excepted.

*June* 30. A treaty was set on foot between *England* and *France* at *Melun*, but proved ineffectual.

*July* 28. *Henry* took *Pontoise*, and made a great booty, to the amount of 2,000,000 of crowns.

*Aug.* 18. The Dauphin murdered the duke of *Burgundy*.

He sent the duke of *Vendome* into *Scotland* to demand assistance, when 7000 men were levied and sent over, under the command of the earl of *Buchan*.

*Oct.* 16. A parliament was held at *Westminster*, which granted the King one sixteenth and a half, and one tenth and a half.

*Nov.* The King granted the *Parisians* a truce till *Dec.* 4.

*Dec.* 24. A second treaty of peace between the *French* king and the king of *England*, wherein it was stipulated, that king *Henry* should marry the princess *Catherine*, the *French* king's daughter; that he should have the regency of *France* during the *French* king's life, and succeed him in his throne after his death. The *French* nobility swore fealty to him.

1420, *Jan.* 5. A treaty was made between *Henry* and the duke of *Burgundy*.

The

The Dauphin still opposed king *Henry*, whereupon the king laid siege to *Melun* and took it, with several other towns.

April 13. *Henry* takes the title of King of *France* on a new coin.

May 21. The agreement between the kings of *England* and *France* was ratified by the *French* parliament at *Paris*, and sent to *England* to be recorded in the court of *Exchequer* at *Westminster*.

June 2. *Henry* married *Catherine*, the daughter of *Charles VI.* of *France*, at *Troyes*.

*Lincoln* college in *Oxford*, founded by *Richard Fleming*, bishop of *Lincoln*, and finished by *Thomas Rotberam*, his successor.

The Dauphin is attainted for the murder of the duke of *Burgundy*, and made incapable of the crown of *France*.

The kings of *England* and *France* make a magnificent entry into *Paris*.

King *Henry* first instituted *Garter* principal king at arms, at the siege of *Sens*.

Vines and sugar canes were planted this year in *Madeira*.

Dec. 2. A parliament was called by *Humphrey* duke of *Glocester* at *Westminster*.

1421, Jan. 16. *Henry* granted a peace to the *Gascon* rebels.

Feb. 9. King *Henry* being arrived in *England* with his Queen, she is crowned at *Westminster*.

*Henry* appointed the duke of *Clarence* commander of the troops in *France*.

He called a parliament, and obtained fresh supplies, though the nation complained they were already impoverished.

May. The parliament confirmed the peace of *Troyes*, and granted the King a fifteenth from the laity and a tenth from the clergy.

The bishop of *Winchester* lent the King 20,000*l.* by way of advance.

The parliament present a petition to the King respecting *France*.

The duke of *Clarence*, and a great body of *English* are defeated by the earl of *Bucchan*, general of the *Scotch* troops in *France*, and the Duke is killed upon the spot, at *Anjou*, 1500 *English* were slain.

June 10. King *Henry* goes to *France* again, and takes several towns from the Dauphin.

The King carried over a new raised army with him of 28,000 men, for the payment of which, he borrowed money of the most noted men of property.

Aug. 30. *Henry* attacked *Dreux* which surrendered upon terms.

The army being seized with a flux, *Henry* sent them into quarters and went himself to *Paris*.

Dec. 1. *John* duke of *Bedford* summoned a parliament having been left regent, and the convocation of the clergy met and granted the King a tenth, as did the laity a fiftieth.

Dec. 6. Prince *Henry* is born at *Windfor* (afterwards *Henry VI.*) and created duke of *Cornwall*.

1422, April. Queen *Catherine* arrived in *France* attended by the duke of *Bedford*, who had left the regency to his brother, the duke of *Glocester*.

The two courts of *England* and *France* were held at *Paris*, and on *Whituesday* the two Kings and Queens dined together in public.

*Henry* imposed a tax for a new coin, which caused much murmuring to no purpose.

May 2. The city of *Meaux* surrendered to the *English*.

The earl of *Worcester* and lord *Clifford* was killed at the siege of *Meaux*, [May 2.] which lasted seven months.

Aug. The Dauphin took *la Charrie* and besieged *Cosne*. The King marching to the relief of *Cosne* was seized with a flux at *Soulis*; he sent the duke of *Bedford* with the troops to join the duke of *Burgundy*, upon which the Dauphin raised the siege and retired.

The King's illness increasing, he returned to *Vincennes*.

Aug. 31. The King died in *France*, in the 34th year of his age, and the 10th of his reign, and was buried at *Westminster*, leaving the duke of *Bedford* regent in *France*, and the duke of *Glocester* regent of *England*, during his son's minority.

The physicians having notified his death, the King received it with great composure of mind; he sent for his confessor and ordered the chaplain to read the seven penitential psalms, and declared he designed to have warred against the Infidels.

The Queen, in honour to the King's memory, caused a statue of silver, gilt, to be laid on his tomb, as large as life, which in the latter end of *Henry VIII.* was conveyed away. He was buried at the feet of *Edward the Confessor*.

The first commission of array which occurs in *English* history was issued in the course of this reign.

King *Henry* rebuilt the royal palace of *Stene*, now called *Richmond*.

## H I S I S S U E.

He had issue by queen *Catherine* his wife, one child, viz. *Henry of Windsor*, who succeeded him by the title of *Henry VI.*

## STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1. *Hen. V. Cap. 5.* Enacted that knights of shires, citizens, and burgeses, should be resident in the places for which they were chosen.

*Cap. 7.* The act restraining aliens from taking benefices in *England* confirmed, and the lands of the aliens priors granted to the crown.

2. *Hen. V. Cap. 7.* Enacted that all officers assist in extirpating heresy, and that hereticks should not only be burnt, but their lands and goods confiscated.

3. *Hen. V. Cap. 4.* Enacts that all provisions, licences, and pardons, relating to the disposal of benefices full of incumbents, should be void.

## TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1413. Two tenths and two fifteenths, besides a subsidy on wool and leather, three

shillings for every tun of wine, and one shilling in the pound for merchandize.

1414. Two tenths and two fifteenths, computed to amount to 300,000 marks.

1416. Two tenths and two fifteenths.

1418. One tenth and one fifteenth.

1419. One tenth and half, and one fifteenth and half.

1421. A fifteenth by the laity and a tenth by the clergy; and in every year almost the clergy gave one third more than the laity in proportion to their revenues, and the bishop of *Winchester* lent the King 20,000*l.* this year.

1422. In the last year of this reign, a petition being presented to the parliament, shewing that the people were beggared by the war with *France*, the parliament gave but a fifteenth, and the clergy a tenth, being of opinion, that the conquered provinces ought to maintain the war, and that his own kingdom was no longer able to bear the burden: whereupon the King pawned his crown and jewels again to raise money, and above 100 convents of the aliens priors, which, the parliament had given the King, were converted into money.

## H E N R Y VI.

1422. **H**ENRY, the only child of *Henry V.* by his queen *Catherine of Valois*, youngest daughter of *Charles VI.* king of *France*, succeeded his father in the throne, being but nine months old.

*Henry VI.* was proclaimed heir to the crown of *France*.

*Oct. 21.* *Charles* king of *France* survived king *Henry* but 53 days.

*Henry* was proclaimed king of *France* at *Paris*, and the duke of *Bedford* takes the title of regent and caused the *French* lords to swear allegiance to *Henry*.

The Dauphin takes upon him the title of king of *France*, by the name of *Charles VII.* and formed several alliances with foreign princes to support his pretensions to his father's throne, notwithstanding he had been disinherited for the murder of the duke of *Burgundy*.

*Nov. 9.* A parliament was called to settle the regency of the kingdom.

*John* duke of *Bedford* is appointed regent of *France*, and *Humphrey Plantagenet*, duke of *Glocester*, regent of *England*; and *Thomas*

duke of *Exeter*, and *Henry Beaufort*, bishop of *Winchester*, and chancellor of *England*, were appointed guardians to the King.

Commutations were raised in *Wales*.

A deputation was sent to *England* from the council of *France* to congratulate the young King's accession to the crown.

*Nov.* The parliament nominated the members of the council, filled the offices of the crown, and gave the great seal to the bishop of *Durham*; the duke of *Glocester* was appointed chamberlain and high constable of *England*, and protector of the kingdom in the absence of the duke of *Bedford*, who was nominated protector of *England*, defender of the church, and first councillor to the King, with a salary of 8000 marks a year.

The parliament granted the King a subsidy of staple-ware, viz. thirty-three shillings and four-pence on every sack of wool exported, and also tunnage and poundage for two years.

A jealousy took place between the duke of *Glocester* and the bishop of *Winchester*.

The

The *English* make themselves masters of *St. Valery*.

The *French* king has near 15,000 *Scots* in his service.

1423, Jan. 4. *Meulan* was taken by *Born* from the *English*.

Feb. The Regent again besieged *Meulan* and caused the town to capitulate, *March 2*, *Sir Henry Mortimer* and *Sir Richard Vernon* were made governors.

March 28. A truce was signed for seven years between *Scotland* and *England*.

April. The dukes of *Bedford*, *Bretagne*, and *Burgundy*, and earl of *Richemont* had an interview at *Amiens*, and entered into a league against king *Charles*.

April 8. To render the union more firm, the duke of *Bedford* married *Ann*, the fifth sister of the duke of *Burgundy*.

Many places were taken by the *French* and *English*.

Battles were fought at *Crevant*, where there were 3000 *Scots* slain in the service of *France*, and many *French* noblemen.

The duke of *Milan* assisted the *French* king with 1500 men.

*John de la Pole*, brother to the earl of *Suffolk*, was defeated in a battle at *Grevelle* in *Maine*, he lost 300 men, and was taken prisoner, with 600 more.

*Charles* received an aid of 5000 men from the *Scots*, under the command of the earl of *Douglas*.

July 4. *Charles* had a son born, whom he named *Lewis*, with the title of Dauphin.

Oct. 20. The parliament met, and granted the King a subsidy.

A reinforcement of 10,000 men, was sent to the duke of *Bedford* in *France*.

The parliament passed an act, that no money should be carried out of the kingdom, only for the necessary payment of the war.

Dec. 4. A conference was held to release *James* king of *Scotland*.

1424, Feb. *John Mortimer*, uncle to *Edmund* earl of *Marche*, is charged with treason, tried, condemned, and executed.

The king of *Scots* married *Joanna* sister to the duke of *Somerfet*, and was set at liberty the beginning of *March*.

The king of *Scots* does homage to the king of *England*, for *Scotland*, after sixteen years imprisonment.

The king of *Scotland* was to pay 30,000 marks for his ransom, and delivered twenty-eight hostages till paid.

The duke of *Glocester* married *Jaqueline*, (wife to the earl of *Brabant*) by licence of the Anti-Pope.

A truce was concluded between *England* and *Scotland* for seven years.

July 16. The bishop of *Winchester* was made high chancellor.

The earl of *March* died in *Ireland* without issue, his title and right to the crown of *England*, from which he was excluded by the election of *Henry IV.* descended to his nephew, *Richard* duke of *Tork*, son of the earl of *Cambridge*, that was beheaded.

Aug. 15. *Livy* having been taken by the *French*, the Regent besieged it, and the town capitulated.

The *French* army assembled to the amount of 20,000 men, and takes *Vernuil*.

The Regent was reinforced with 3000 men, which made the *English* army amount to 15,000 men.

The Regent approached the *French* army and resolved to wait and give them battle.

A dispute arose in the *French* council of war, concerning the consequence of a battle, and the viscount of *Narbonne* forced the general *Douglas* to give battle to the *English*.

The loss of the *French* and *Scots* amounted to 9700 slain, amongst whom was the duke of *Narbonne*, who died of his wounds.

The *English* lost 2100 of their bravest soldiers.

The *French* surrendered *Vernuil* to the *English*, *Sir William Hall* was made governor. *Narbonne* being one of the dukes of *Burgundy*'s murderers, his body, which was going to be interred, was hung on a gibbet in the town.

The earl of *Salisbury* entered *Maine* at the head of 12,000 men, took *Maui*, *St. Suvanne* and other places. He took *la forte Barnard*, after a four months blockade; the Regent gave it to *Montacute* earl of *Salisbury*.

The duke of *Bedford* gains a victory over the new King's forces, and takes his general, the duke of *Alençon*, prisoner at *Vernuil*.

Oct. The duke of *Glocester* went to *Calais* with his duchess and a body of 5000 men, and staid till *Nov.* when he marched towards *Hainault* and made himself master thereof, who swore fealty to him.

1425, Jan. The duke of *Burgundy* wanting to dispossess *Glocester* of *Hainault*, gave orders for levying an army; he challenged the duke of *Glocester* to single combat, which the Duke accepted, and appointed *St. George*'s day for the combat.

April 30. A parliament was held, which granted the King the subsidy of wool: the young

Young King attended this parliament in person.

Disputes between the duke of *Glocester* and the bishop of *Winchester*, hinder the progress of the *English* arms in *France*.

The earl of *Cambridge*, who was next in blood to the crown, made duke of *York*.

*Oct.* The duke of *Glocester* returned to *England*, having made a truce with *Brabant*; he left 2000 of his troops and his *Duchess* behind him.

*Charles* took occasion from the *Hainault* differences, to gain the earl of *Richemont* and the duke of *Bretagne*.

*Oct. 7.* The duke of *Bretagne* does homage to *Charles*, and joins him against the *English*.

The quarrel of the bishop of *Winchester* and the duke of *Glocester* still subsisting, they proceed to great lengths, and in a skirmish the bishop had several of his domestics killed.

*Dec. 20.* The duke of *Bedford* arrived in *England*, and left the earl of *Warwick* to command in his room.

1426. The duke of *Exeter*, one of the King's guardians, died, and is succeeded in that place by *Beauchamp* earl of *Warwick*.

A great earthquake this year at *Naples*.

*Jan.* The Protector caused war to be proclaimed against *Bretagne*.

*Feb. 18.* The parliament met at *Leicester*, and continued the subsidy of wool, tunnage, and poundage for two years.

The duke of *Glocester* exhibited articles against the bishop of *Winchester*, in parliament, who declare him innocent.

The great seal was taken from the Bishop and given to the bishop of *London*.

The Constable *Richemont* took *Pontorson*, also *la Fliche* and *Galerand* belonging to the *English*.

The Constable caused *de Giac* to be strangled, also *Beaulieu* to be assassinated.

The *English* is defeated at *Montargis*, by an inferior number of *French*, under the command of the bastard of *Orleans*.

*Mowbray* was restored to his title of duke of *Norfolk*, and the duke of *York*, with forty others were knighted.

*June.* *Jaqueline*, the duke of *Glocester's* *duchess*, was delivered up to the duke of *Burgundy*, and all *Hainault* received the duke of *Brabant* for their sovereign.

*Sept.* She found means to escape into *Holland* in man's cloaths, where the duke of *Burgundy* carried the war, which lasted during 1427, and part of the next year.

1427. In the beginning of this year, the duke of *Suffolk* was surprized at *Man*, and relieved by *Talbot*.

*Feb.* The duke of *Bedford* returned to *France* with an army, accompanied by the bishop of *Winchester*, who had received a cardinal's cap.

1427. The duke of *Bedford* having laid siege to the town of *Pontorson*, the lord *Stale* was sent with 3000 men to get a recruit of provisions, but in their return were encountered by 6000 of the enemy, whom they defeated, and killed 1100 of the *French*.

*Sept. 8.* The duke of *Bretagne* sues for peace, and the Regent made him swear to the peace of *Troye*.

The duke of *Glocester* procured an aid from the King, to assist his *Duchess* with a reinforcement of *English* troops, which he sent to *Holland*.

The Pope annulled the Duke's marriage with *Jaqueline*, and confirmed her former marriage with the duke of *Brabant* who died soon after.

*Oct. 13.* The parliament met at *Westminster*, and granted the King tunnage and poundage for two years, and six shillings and eight-pence on every person who held a knight's fee.

1428, *July.* The earl *Salisbury* raised 6000 men and went to *France*, for which the council allowed him, for himself six-pence and eight farthings per day; for each knight banneret four-pence, for each knight bachelor two-pence, for every man at arms twelve-pence, and for every archer six-pence. On the Earl's arrival in *France*, the Regent gave him command of 16,000 men.

*Oct.* The *English* took *Yanville*, *Meun*, *Bangenci*, *Gergerau*, *Clery*, *Sully*, and some other towns.

The *English* besiege *Orleans*; the *French* laid in stores, and pulled down in the suburbs twelve churches and several monasteries, that the *English* might not make use of them.

The *English* raise batteries round the town, to prevent succours going in.

*Nov. 3.* *Thomas Montague*, earl of *Salisbury*, is killed by a canon-shot before the place.

1429. The siege is continued by the earl of *Suffolk*, and the lord *Talbot*.

*Feb. 12.* The siege having been laid four months, the Regent sent a convoy of artillery, ammunition, and provisions, being

ing salt-fish, from *Paris*, under general *Faßiffe*, the earl of *Clement* intercepted him, the *English* routed him, and slew between five and six hundred of the *French*: this was called the battle of *Herrings*.

*May 12.* The famous *Joan of Arc* pretends to be sent from God to save the kingdom of *France*; she relieves *Orleans*, and obliges the *English* to raise the siege.

*April 29.* *Joan* puts succours into *Orleans*, she headed several parties from the town, and took four of the *English* forts, and killed 1000 men.

The earl of *Suffolk* was made prisoner in *Gregeau*, and had 200 men killed, among whom was his brother, Sir *Alexander de la Pole*.

The *English* lost 1500 men at the battle of *Patay*, and 200 made prisoners, amongst whom was lord *Talbot*, *Seals*, and *Hungerford*. Sir *John Faßhoff* run away with the flying troops, and had the garter taken from him, of which he was knight, but it was afterwards restored to him.

The duke of *Bedford* shut himself up in *Paris*.

*June.* Cardinal *Winchester* was made general of a crusade against the *Bohemian* heretics.

*July 6.* *Charles* marched to *Rheims*, and took several towns from the *English*; afterwards he entered *Rheims* in triumph, and was crowned on the 17th.

*July 16.* The duke of *Bedford* sent *Garter* king at arms into *England*, to hasten a reinforcement.

*Sept. 22.* The parliament met, and granted the King the subsidy of wool and tannage and poundage.

The Regent having received supplies, marched against *Charles* with 10,000 men.

*Aug.* The two armies came very near to each other, and continued two days in the same situation, but neither thought fit to hazard a battle.

*Charles* had several towns surrendered to him; at last he approached *Paris*, and attacked the suburbs of *St. Honorius*, but was repulsed.

The *English* take *St. Dennis* and *Lagni*.

*Nov. 6.* King *Henry* crowned at *Westminster*, and the protectorship suppressed.

1430. The King embarked for *France*, the duke of *York* being appointed regent; for want of money, the King was obliged to pawn his crown and jewels.

*Jan. 12.* A parliament met and granted the King tannage and poundage for

two years, and a subsidy of like value on merchant strangers, also one tenth and one fifteenth, and a third of both.

Orders were issued for every person worth 40*l. per annum* to take the order of knight-hood.

The duke of *Burgundy* is secured to *England*. He married *Isabella*, daughter of the king of *Portugal*, and on this occasion instituted the order of the golden fleece.

*May.* The Regent took several places, and the duke of *Burgundy* entered *France*, and laid siege to *Campaigne*.

*May 25.* The maid of *Orleans* threw herself into the town.

*Nov. 8.* A truce was concluded with the king of *Castile*, to last for one year; also with the *Scots* for five years.

The *English* defeated a party of *French*, and took *Xaintrailles* prisoner.

*May 25.* *Joan of Arc* taken by the *English*, and afterwards burnt for a witch at *Roan*, *May 30, 1431*.

*Dec. 17.* King *Henry* was crowned King of *France* at *Paris*.

1431. An attempt was made by the Regent to deprive the cardinal of *Winchester* of his bishop's see.

1432. *Feb. 21.* *Henry* returned into *England*, being then ten years of age.

Lord *Talbot* was released by the *French*, in exchange for *Xaintrailles* their general.

*May 12.* The parliament met and continued the subsidy of wool, tannage and poundage, and granted a tenth and a fifteenth.

The quarrel between the duke of *Glocester* and *Winchester* still subsisted, and was carried to great lengths.

*Nov. 14.* The duchess of *Bedford* died, which broke the bond of union between the dukes of *Burgundy* and *Bedford*.

1433. *March.* The duke of *Bedford* married *Jaqueline of Luxemburg*, which much offended the duke of *Burgundy*.

*July 8.* A parliament met and granted the King a tenth and fifteenth on the laity, and a subsidy on wool; also other taxes were laid on merchandizes.

The parliament was adjourned till the 13th of *October*, by reason of the plague.

The duke of *Orleans* offered to mediate a peace, which was accepted, and he was admitted to visit *France* for that purpose.

*France* is perpetually ravaged and harassed by the contending parties, and *England* extremely impoverished by taxes to support the war.



1434, May 13. Many skirmishes happened with the enemy, and the earl of Arundel was killed in a battle near Beauvais.

Lord Talbot went to France with a small army and retook several places.

The people of Normandy took arms against the English, but were suppressed.

The duke of Bourbon, a prisoner in England, died.

A ten weeks frost.

1435. The duke of Burgundy deserted the English interest and joined the French.

Aug. 6. A congress was held at Arras to treat of a peace, from which the English withdrew with indignation.

Sept. 13. John duke of Bedford, regent of France, died, and was buried at Roan.

The duke of York made regent of France.

Sept. 21. The duke of Burgundy made a separate peace with France.

Sept. 30. Isabella, queen dowager of France, died.

Oct. 10. A parliament met and granted the King great aids.

The duke of Burgundy sent two ambassadors to England, to offer his mediation with France, which was rejected, and the Duke declared war against England.

1436, Feb. 27. Paris is taken before the duke of York's arrival in France.

The Duke went to France with 1000 men, and drove the French out of Normandy.

June. Lewis the Dauphin married Margaret of Scotland, daughter of James I. twelve years of age.

Owen Tudor had issue by queen Catherine three sons, Edmund, Jasper and Owen; the eldest was made earl of Richmond, and married a daughter of the duke of Somerset, by whom he had Henry earl of Richmond, who ascended the throne as Henry VII.

Oct. Calais was besieged by the duke of Burgundy, but relieved by the duke of Gloucester with 15,000 men.

1437. The duchess of Bedford married Sir Richard Woodville.

Lord Talbot took Pontoise on Shrove Tuesday.

All this year the war was carried on with vigour on both sides; Charles headed his own army.

Queen Catherine, mother to king Henry, died, also queen dowager Joan of Navarre, relict of Henry IV. who had married Owen Tudor, for which he was committed to Newgate.

Feb. 19. James Stuart (the first of that name) king of Scotland, murdered by his subjects, and his son James, but seven years old, succeeded him.

A great dearth; wheat sold for 2s. 6d. the bushel, and bread was made of fern roots and ivy berries.

A truce for nine years with Scotland.

The duke of York recalled from his regency of France, and the earl of Warwick sent in his room.

All-Souls college in Oxford founded by Henry Chicheley, archbishop of Canterbury.

June 23. The Cardinal had a general pardon granted him for all offences, and was discharged from paying taxes; he lent the King great aids.

1438. Both England and France afflicted with plague and famine.

The governor of Montargis surrendered the town to the French, for 10,000 salutes of gold.

The duke of Somerset's brother being prisoner, was exchanged for the earl of Eu.

1439, March. The famine and plague ending, both nations took to arms again; the constable Richemont besieged Meaux and took it by storm.

The dukes of Orleans and Bretagne were chose as mediators for a peace between the two crowns.

Nov. 12. The parliament met and granted the King great aids.

The duke of Gloucester is against the release of the duke of Orleans, and made a protest against the council.

The earl of Warwick died at Roan, and the duke of York is made regent of France again.

John Beaumont was created viscount Beaumont, being the first of that title in England.

1440. Henry and the duke of Bretagne entered into an alliance, not to suffer any naval armaments to be made in their ports.

The duke of Orleans is ransomed for 120,000 crowns, after 26 years imprisonment, and engaging not to bear arms against Henry.

1441. Great dissensions between the duke of Gloucester and the cardinal of Winchester.

King's college in Cambridge, and Eaton college founded by king Henry VI.

The dutchess of Gloucester prosecuted for witchcraft and treason, and, though not convicted, was compelled to do public penance.

A congress was held at St. Omer's about a peace, but to no purpose.

May. Charles laid siege to Pontoise with 12,000 men, and in July the duke of York was reinforced, made Charles raise the siege and offered him battle.

Charles

Charles returned to *Pontaise* and took it by storm; the English lost 500 men, and had 400 taken prisoners.

The duchess of *Gloucester* was condemned to do public penance for three days in *St. Paul's* church, and to be imprisoned for life, and one *Bishbrooke*, a priest, was hanged and quartered.

The English laid siege to *Tartus*, a town in *Guienne*, afterwards relieved by Charles, who takes several towns in *Guienne*, and killed 800 English at *St. Sever*.

1442. The lord *Talbot*, now earl of *Sherburn*, sent over to *Normandy* with 3000 men.

Jan. 25. A parliament met, and enacted that no officer of the customs should carry on any trade.

The English gain many places in *France*. The duke of *Gloucester* accused the cardinal of *Winchester*; his accusation consisted of fourteen articles: that he had defrauded the King of the jewels that were pawned to him; that he had accepted of the dignity of a cardinal without the King's permission; that he had assumed too great authority, and had disposed of commissions to improper persons, &c. but the Cardinal was acquitted by the council.

*Gloucester* loses ground with the King.

August 28. The duke of *Bretagne* died, and was succeeded by his son.

Sept. The duchess of *York* was delivered of a son, who became king of *England*, by the name of *Edward IV*.

1443. King *Henry* contracted by proxy to the daughter of the earl of *Armagnac*; but the marriage was never completed.

Aug. 28. *John V.* duke of *Brittany* died, and was succeeded in the sovereignty of that duchy by his son *Francis*.

April 23. *Henry* concluded a treaty with the duke of *Burgundy*.

The Dauphin was sent to relieve *Dieppe*.

The earl of *Armagnac* having taken possession of *Cambray*, the Dauphin routed him, and took him prisoner.

The truce between *England* and *Scotland* is prolonged.

1444, May 28. A truce concluded for eighteen months, between the English and French.

The earl of *Suffolk* proposed a marriage between *Henry* and *Margaret* of *Anjou*, he was sent to conclude the affair, and engaged to deliver up *Maine* to the king of *Sicily*.

The duke of *Gloucester* opposed the match.

The truce prolonged between *Scotland* and *England* for seven years.

VOL. I.

1445, April 18. King *Henry* married *Margaret* of *Valois*, the daughter of *Regner* duke of *Anjou*, titular king of *Sicily*, *Naples* and *Jerusalem*: it was solemnized in the presence of the king and queen of *France*, the dukes of *Orleans* and *Brittany*, 12 knights, 20 bishops, and an innumerable company of spectators.

May 30. The Queen arrived in *England* and was crowned; she formed an union with the King's ministers, and made a league against the duke of *Gloucester*.

A great promotion was made amongst the English nobility.

Sir *Simon Eyre*, mayor of *London*, built *Leadenhall*.

The truce with *France* was prolonged till Nov. 1, 1446.

*Henry Chicheley*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, died, and was succeeded by *John Stafford*, bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*.

1446, Jan. 24. The parliament met, and granted the King a large subsidy for carrying on the war.

The truce with *France* was again prolonged to April 1, 1447.

The duke of *York* is recalled, and the duke of *Somerſet* made regent of *France*.

1447. The duke of *Gloucester*, by the direction of the Queen, is arrested at a parliament at *St. Edmundsbury*, and afterwards murdered. His body was conveyed to *St. Alban's*, where it was buried, and over it a splendid monument was afterwards erected, which still remains. The vault wherein he was buried was discovered in queen *Anne's* reign, before which time it was uncertain.

He laid the first foundation of the *Bodleian* library at *Oxford*, afterwards increased by Sir *T. Bodley*, from whom it is named.

Thirty-two of the Duke's domesticks were apprehended and condemned to die, but were all pardoned: of this number, five were drawn to *Tyburn*, hanged, let down alive, stript naked, marked with a knife to be quartered, and then pardoned.

The cardinal of *Winchester* died the same year, and was buried at *Winchester*.

May 4. The duchess of *Burgundy* prolonged the truce with *England* till 1459.

The nation murmured against the Queen and duke of *Suffolk*; the Duke made his defence before the King, who gave him an authentic discharge and pardon for all crimes.

*John* duke of *Somerſet* died, and his brother *Edmund* succeeded him.

Aug. 17. A twelve years truce was concluded between *England* and *Flanders*.

The parliament gave the marquis of *Suffolk*

M

felt thanks for negotiating the King's marriage, and granted the King a subsidy.

1448. The duke of York begins to assert his title to the crown of England.

Queen's college in Cambridge begun by queen Margaret, finished by Elizabeth, queen to Edward IV. Anno 1465.

The Cape de Verd islands discovered.

Feb. 12. The parliament met and granted the King a tenth and fifteenth, tunnage and poundage for five years; and three shillings tunnage of aliens; a subsidy of wool, and sixpence a head on every person; six shillings and eight pence on every merchant stranger, and twenty pence on their clerks.

March 15. Mons delivered up to Charles of Anjou, agreeable to the treaty of marriage.

March 24. An English governor, one Surienne, surprised and took Fougeres, belonging to the duke of Bretagne. The Duke demanded restitution; upon which a conference was held at Louviers, and broke up without any effect.

May 16. Charles took several places from the English, by way of reprisals for Fougeres.

1449. Charles with 40,000 men entered Normandy, invested Roan and Harfleur, which two places he took.

A rebellion happened in Ireland; the duke of York was sent thither, and suppressed it by his mild behaviour.

The French king declared war.

1450. The people murmured against the conduct of the Queen and the duke of Suffolk.

Jan. The parliament met at Westminster after several adjournments from Nov. 1449, and granted the King an unusual subsidy.

The commons presented to the lords an indictment against the earl of Suffolk, who was sent to the tower.

The duke of Suffolk was released. and a sedition thereupon was raised in Kent, by one Thencey, nicknamed Bluebeard: the ringleaders being taken and executed, it was stifled in its birth.

April 18. The Queen sent a supply of men to the duke of Somerset in Normandy.

The English in marching to join the Duke were attacked by the French, who defeated them and took the English general prisoner, who lost 1500 men.

April 29. The parliament met at Leicester, where the duke of Suffolk attended their Majesties in person, at which the commons petitioned the King for his removal.

William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, the

prime minister, was impeached by the commons, and banished, and afterwards murdered in his passage beyond sea.

May. The duke of York, underhand, fomented the insurrection of Jack Cade in Kent, who assumed the name of Mortimer.

The King assembled 15,000 men, and marched against the rebels near Sevenoak.

Cade defeats the King's forces; whereupon the King retired to Warwick, and Cade entered London.

Cade caused the lord Say, high treasurer, to be taken and beheaded, they hanged his body up and quartered it in Southwark.

Cade's foldiers committing great riots, were refused entrance into London; and a pardon being proclaimed by the King, Cade was abandoned by many of his followers.

Jane. Cade was killed and his followers dispersed.

There were many insurrections in Hampshire and Wiltshire, where the bishop of Sarum was murdered by the mob.

Aug. The French became masters of all Normandy; upon which the duke of Somerset returned to England, and was blamed by the people for the loss of Normandy, and sent to the tower, when the people plundered his palace.

Nov. 6. The parliament met at Westminster.

This year was attended with great success on the side of the French.

1451. The duke of York comes over from his government of Ireland, and has recourse to arms, upon pretence of male administration.

He retired into Wales, and wrote to the King to reform the government and displace some of his ministers, when the King returned him a mild answer.

The whole province of Guienne falls under the dominion of Charles, after its being united 300 years to the crown of England, who is dispossessed of every town but Calais and its dependances.

The duke of Somerset was committed to the tower for surrendering Caen in Normandy.

The parliament was no sooner broke up, but the duke of Somerset was released and made prime minister.

Charles took several places in Guienne.

All Guienne surrendered to Charles, except Bayonne, which at last was obliged to capitulate on Aug. 19.

1452. The duke of York marched towards London, but afterwards comes to a treaty with the King, and dismissed his army.

The

The dukes of York and Somerset accuse each other.

Feb. 16. The duke of York is apprehended, but the court, fearful of his interest, soon released him, and the Duke retired to his seat at Wigmore.

The duke of York solemnly, at St. Paul's, swore to be faithful, and bear true allegiance to king Henry.

Jasper of Hatfield, half brother, to king Henry VI. created earl of Pembroke, afterwards duke of Bedford.

The Gascons offer to return to the king of England, which was accepted.

1453, July 31. Talbot earl of Shrewsbury, was sent with a reinforcement of troops to Gascony.

This year was the first lord mayor's show at London.

Talbot landed at Bourdeaux, which city surrendered to him, and he took several places in Guienne.

Charles sent 10,000 men to oppose him, and besieged Castillon, where Talbot attacked him [July 7] with 7000 men, was defeated, and himself with 2000 men killed.

July 15. Castillon surrendered.

Thus, of all the conquests made in France since Edward III. there remained only Calais and Guisnes.

Oct. Henry was seized with a dangerous sickness at Charendon, in Wiltshire, and was removed to London.

Oct. 13. Edward, the only child of king Henry and Margaret, born at Westminster.

Dec. Cardinal Kemp, archbishop of Canterbury, died, and Thomas Beuchier elected.

Constantinople was this year taken by the Turks.

1454, Feb. 14. The parliament met and granted the King a subsidy, and tunnage and poundage during life.

The duke of York made protector of the realm by the parliament, and governor of Calais.

He renewed his complaints against the duke of Somerset, and took him prisoner [April 3] in the Queen's lodgings.

1455. The King recovering from his illness, resumes his authority, and released the duke of Somerset.

The King took from the duke of York the governorship of Calais.

The Duke retired to Wales in disgust with the court.

March 4. He raised an army in Wales, and marched towards London.

May 23. He gave battle to the King's forces near St. Albans, and routed them,

killing the duke of Somerset, the earls of Northumberland and Stafford, and the lord Clifford, upon the spot, and made the King his prisoner, who lost 5000 men, and the duke of York 600.

July 9. The parliament met, and the King being relapsed, the duke of York held it in the King's name.

The parliament petitions the King to name a protector, who appointed the duke of York, with a salary of 4000 marks per annum.

The Duke prevailed with the King to make the lord Salisbury lord chancellor, and the earl of Warwick governor of Calais.

The parliament was prorogued to the 14th of January.

1456, Feb. 25. The earl of Warwick was deprived of his being governor, and with the duke of York retired into the country.

A quarrel happened in London between some Englishmen and Italians, and the English rifled several Italian houses, for which many were taken and executed.

The Queen took the King into the north, under pretence of his health, and endeavoured to ensnare the dukes of York and Warwick, who had notice of her designs.

The earl of Warwick returned to Calais to secure his government.

1457. The French infested the sea coasts, and the Scots the borders.

The Queen attempts to surprise the duke of York, and his adherents at Coventry, but was disappointed.

1458, March 24. An accommodation between the King and the Yorkists at London.

July 6. The truce with Scotland was renewed to 1459, and afterwards to the 6th of July, 1463.

Aug. 28. The French landed 4000 men at Sandwich, and plundered the town; also at Foy in Cornwall, which they plundered.

Printing was practised publicly about this time, but said to be invented by John Guttentburgh, of Mentz in Germany, about ten years before. It was brought into England by William Caxton, a mercer of London, A. D. 1471.

The earl of Warwick seized some foreign ships at Calais, and he came to England to justify his conduct therein.

The King invited the duke of York and his adherents to court, which he accepted, and came, joined by his friends, with a numerous retinue.

Both parties go in procession to *St. Paul's*, and the Queen walked with the duke of *York*.

The Duke retired from court.

1459. A quarrel happening between a servant of the King's and another of the earl of *Warwick's*, the war broke out afresh, and the earl of *Salisbury* defeated the King's troops under the lord *Audley* at *Blerebeatb*, [Sept. 23] lord *Audley* himself being killed in the engagement.

The *Yorkists* being about to engage the King's forces again, were deserted by one of their generals, *Andrew Trollop*, whereupon they dispersed, and the duke of *York* and his sons, with the earls of *Warwick* and *Salisbury*, are attainted in parliament.

The duke of *York* went to *Ireland* with his son, the earl of *Rutland*; the earls of *Warwick*, *Salisbury* and *March* fled to *Calais*.

Oct. The King marched to *Worcester*, and made an offer of pardon to the rebels.

He made the duke of *Somerset* governor of *Galaix*.

Nov. 20. The parliament met.

The duke of *Somerset* in endeavouring to get to his government was repulsed by the earl of *Warwick*.

The *Yorkists* assemble their forces again, and land in *Kent*, whereupon the King left *London*.

*Magdalen* college in *Oxford* founded by *William de Wainfleet*, bishop of *Winchester*.

*St. Catherine's* hall in *Cambridge* founded by *Robert Woodlark*, provost of King's college.

The Queen having sent supplies to the earl of *Somerset*, the earl of *Warwick* surprised them at *Sandwich*, took the Admiral and the fleet, and carried them to *Calais*.

The ships that carried the earl of *Somerset* to *Flanders* revolted and went to the earl of *Warwick*.

*Warwick* went to *Ireland*, and on his return met with the King's fleet, who chose not to attack him.

The ministry appointed a commission to try those adhering to the duke of *York*.

Engraving and etching invented this year.

The inhabitants of *Kent* alarmed at it, sends over to the lords for protection.

The lords publish a manifesto in *Kent*.

The *Yorkists* assembled at *Sandwich*, to the number of 40,000 men, and marched to *London*.

The archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the bishops of *London*, *Lincoln*, *Ely* and *Exeter* declare for them.

The Queen assembled her forces at *Corweny* and marched toward *London*.

1460, July 9. The *Yorkists* follow the King to *Northampton*, where a battle was fought; the King's army was routed, the duke of *Buckingham* and the earl of *Salisbury* killed, and the King made prisoner.

Aug. 16. The King was carried to *London*, and the Queen, with the Prince her son, fled to *Scotland*.

Oct. 8. The earls of *March* and *Salisbury* advanced to *London* and called a parliament, and the duke of *York* arriving from *Ireland* claimed the crown.

The parliament being called, the King was made to declare the duke of *York* and his adherents good and faithful subjects.

The parliament settled on the duke of *York* 10,000 marks per annum.

A statute was made that females of fourteen years of age, at their ancestors decease, should have livery of their lands and tenements.

The duke of *York* was proclaimed, by the sound of trumpet, heir-apparent to the crown and protector of the realm.

The King sent orders for the Queen to attend him; she levies an army of 20,000 men and marched towards *London*.

The *Scots* take to arms; *James II.* was killed laying siege to the castle of *Roxburgh*, and was succeeded by his son *James III.*

*Charles VII.* king of *France*, died, and was succeeded by his son *Lewis XI.*

Nov. 8. It was agreed in parliament, that king *Henry* should enjoy the crown during his life, and that the duke of *York* should succeed him.

*Henry's* letters patent passed, appointing the duke of *York* protector of the realm and heir-apparent to the crown.

Dec. 2. The duke of *York* marched against the Queen with 5000 men only, leaving the King to the care of the duke of *Norfolk* and lord *Clifford*.

The Duke shut himself up in his castle of *Sandall*, where the Queen provoked him to come out and give battle, when 2800 of his men were slain, and himself killed in the engagement, Dec. 31.

The earl of *Rutland*, the Duke's second son, aged twelve years, flying with his governor, was taken by lord *Clifford*, who cruelly murdered him.

The earl of *Salisbury*, taken prisoner by the Queen, was beheaded at *Pontefract*.

1461, Feb. The Queen demanded provisions of the mayor of *London*, which the mob opposed.

Feb.

*Feb. 2.* Edward earl of March, engaged the King's forces, under the earl of Pembroke, and routed them at *Mortimer's cross*, near *Ludlow*, killing 3800 of their men, and *Owen Tudor* being taken prisoner was beheaded.

*Feb. 17.* The Queen defeated the duke of Norfolk and the earl of Warwick at *Bernard's Heath* near *St. Albans*, and set the King at liberty; but the earl of March, now duke of York, advancing toward London with a superior force, she retired northwards.

*Feb. 28.* The earl of March entered London, and his friends, in particular the earl of Warwick, gained the people to proclaim him King.

*March 2.* The duke of York was proclaimed King, in the camp; and this is reckoned the last day of king Henry's reign.

### H I S I S S U E.

He had by *Margaret* (daughter of *Reyner*, duke of *Anjou*, and titular king of *Jerusalem*, *Sicily* and *Aragon*) one son, named *Edward*, who was killed at the battle of *Tewkesbury*.

### T A X E S I N T H I S R E I G N.

1422. A subsidy of 3*s.* 4*d.* on every sack of wool exported, with the usual tunnage and poundage, for two years.

1423. The same duties as the year before, for two years.

1425. The like duties granted.

1427. Tunnage and poundage for two years; and on every parish, 6*s.* 8*d.* for every twenty nobles annual rent; and 6*s.* 8*d.* on every person that held a knight's fee, and so proportionably.

1429. The subsidy on wool, tunnage and poundage, continued with one tenth and one fifteenth. Every person that held a knight's fee was to pay 20*s.*; and all persons having land to the annual value of 20*l.* to pay 20*s.*

The clergy to pay for all lands purchased since 20th *Ed.* 1.

1432. The subsidy on wool, and tunnage and poundage continued, and half a tenth and half a fifteenth granted.

1433. One tenth and one fifteenth, a subsidy on wool, tunnage and poundage for two years.

1435. The like duties, and 6*d.* in the pound on land.

1439. One tenth, one fifteenth, and

half a fifteenth, a subsidy on wool, tunnage and poundage; aliens to pay 16*d.* for every house, every other alien 6*d.*

1445. One tenth and a half, and one fifteenth and a half; a subsidy on wool, tunnage and poundage.

1448. One tenth, one fifteenth, tunnage and poundage, for five years; a subsidy on wool for four years; 16*d.* on every alien house-keeper; 6*d.* on other aliens; 6*s.* 8*d.* on every foreign merchant, and 20*d.* on each of their clerks.

1449. Every person having lands, annuity, or office, of the annual value of 20*s.* to pay 6*d.* and under 20*l.* to pay 20*d.* in the pound; from 20*l.* to 200*l.* *per annum*, 12*d.* in the pound; all above 200*l.* *per annum* to pay 2*s.* in the pound, as well clergy as laity.

1453. One tenth and a half and one fifteenth and a half, tunnage and poundage, (*first granted for the King's life*) a subsidy on wool, *viz.* 1*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* a sack on denizens, and 5*l.* on every sack exported by aliens; on every foreign merchant housekeeper, 40*s.* *per annum*, and on every foreign merchant, being no denizen, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *per annum*.

### S T A T U T E S I N T H I S R E I G N.

8. *Hen.* VI. Cap. 1. The clergy in convocation to have the same privileges as members of parliament.

Cap. 7. Knights of shires to be resident, and seized of freehold lands in their respective counties, of the value of 40*s.* *per annum*, and every elector to have 40*s.* *per annum* freehold.

Cap. 29. Juries for the trial of aliens to be one half foreigners.

11. *Hen.* VI. Cap. 1. No inhabitant of the shires in *Southwark* to be on a jury, or keep a public house.

18. *Hen.* VI. Cap. 11. A justice of peace must be seized of lands of 20*l.* *per annum*.

23. *Hen.* VI. Cap. 8. No man shall be sheriff, or under sheriff, more than one year.

Cap. 15. Method of electing members of parliament prescribed; the sheriff who makes a false return, forfeits 100*l.* to the party grieved.

39. *Henry* VI. Cap. 7. Recites, That whereas there were eighty attorneys and upwards, in the counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, there should be but six in *Norfolk*, six in *Suffolk*, and two in *Norwich* for the future.

E D W A R D

## E D W A R D IV.

1461. **E** **DWARD**, eldest surviving son of Richard duke of York (son of Richard earl of Cambridge and Anne his wife, who was daughter of Roger earl of March, the son of Edmund Mortimer, and Philippa his wife, who was daughter of Lionel duke of Clarence, the third son of Edward III.) succeeded to the crown, *ann. stat.* 19. His title, as descending from the third son of Edward III. was adjudged preferable to the Lancaster family, who descended from John of Gaunt, the fourth son of Edward III.

March 3. Edward was elected by the chief men, and sung *Te Deum* the next day in Westminster abbey; after which he returned to St. Paul's, and lodged in the Bishop's palace.

Henry's army consisted of 60,000 men, and Edward's of 48,000.

March 12. Edward put himself at the head of his army, and marched against the Queen.

March 29, Palm-Sunday. King Edward obtained a great victory over king Henry's forces at Towton in Yorkshire, where were slain 36,776; whereupon king Henry, with his Queen and son, retire into Scotland, and delivered up Berwick to the Scots.

The battle lasted from nine in the morning till night.

Lord Clifford was killed in defending a pass.

A tradesman was executed for saying he would make his son heir of the crown, aluding to the sign of his house.

The earl of Devonshire was taken by Edward, who caused him to be beheaded.

Edward marched to York, and had his father's head taken down from the walls, where it had been placed, and the duke of Devonshire's put in its room.

The Queen embarked for France, to solicit supplies of Lewis, and leaves her husband, Henry, in the Grey Friars, Edinburgh.

June. The King returned to London and was crowned at Westminster the 28th.

George Plantagenet, half brother to king Edward IV. created duke of Clarence.

Richard Plantagenet, brother to king Edward IV. created duke of Gloucester.

Nov. 6. The parliament met, and confirmed Edward's election to the crown,

and repealed all the laws made against the house of York.

The parliament pass an act of attainder against Henry, Margaret, the Prince their son, and their adherents.

Among others condemned of the Lancaster party, was John de Vere, earl of Oxford, and his son, who disputed, in a former parliament, the question about the precedence of temporal and spiritual barons, and by his arguments carried it for the lords temporal.

Edward confirms the privileges of the clergy; exempting them from being prosecuted in civil courts for felony and other offences.

The Queen is not able to raise in France more than 2000 men, and returns with them.

A truce was concluded with the French to the first of October, 1462.

Edward made a treaty with the earl of Rofs.

1462. The King pardoned the earl of Somerset and Ralph Percy.

Dec. Lord Fauconbridge was made high admiral of England.

A truce of commerce was made between England and the duke of Burgundy's dominions.

1463. Queen Margaret landed in the north of England, and went to Berwick.

The King sent lord Montacute into the north.

The dukes of Somerset and Percy joined the Queen's troops.

Feb. 20. The parliament granted the King an aid of 37,000 pounds.

The importation of woollen cloaths, laces and ribbons, and other articles manufactured in England, strictly forbidden.

Edward gives his friends the estates of the rebels, and makes himself very popular.

April 29. A parliament met at Windsor, and was prorogued to York.

June. Montacute defeated a body of Henry's troops at Hegley-Moor.

He attacked Henry's camp at Hexham and took Somerset, Rofs and Hungerford prisoners. Somerset is beheaded at Hexham, and Rofs Hungerford, with twenty other officers of note, suffered at York.

Edward

Edward returned to London, and left the earl of Warwick in the north, who recovered several places taken by Henry's forces.

Margaret fled to her father, at Anjou, taking her son with her.

Preparations were made in France to assist Henry's party, which were suspended by a treaty with Edward.

1464. King Henry is taken in disguise and carried prisoner to the tower, with his legs tied under the horse's belly.

Oct. 4. By the mediation of the duke of Burgundy, a truce was concluded on for fifteen years with the Scots.

The truce with the duke of Burgundy was likewise renewed.

Richard Nevil, earl of Warwick, is sent upon an embassy to propose a marriage between king Edward and the lady Bona, daughter to the duke of Savoy.

Edward grants a pardon to Henry's friends, excepting Ralph Grey and Humphrey Nevil.

1465, Feb. King Edward married the lady Elizabeth Grey, the widow of Sir John Grey, while the earl of Warwick was upon his embassy, which provoked the earl to desert the King's interest.

May 26. The Queen was crowned at Westminster.

Edward made a truce for one year with the duke of Bretagne, and concluded another treaty with James III. of Scotland for 40 years.

1466, Feb. 11. King Edward's queen was delivered of a daughter, named Elizabeth, afterwards married to king Henry VII. whereby the families of York and Lancaster were united.

Richard Woodville, lord treasurer, father of queen Elizabeth, wife of king Edward IV. created earl Rivers.

April 30. Edward made a truce with Bretagne, and June 7, with France.

Oct. 23. Edward signed a treaty of personal alliance and amity, with the earl of Charollis.

Edward also made alliances with the kings of Castile and Denmark.

The duke of Burgundy died, and was succeeded by the earl of Charollis, who ratified the treaty with Edward.

1467. The earl of Warwick incensed against the King, withdrew from court.

June. The earl went to France to make Lewis his friend.

July 8. King Edward marries his sister Margaret to the duke of Burgundy.

The parliament passed an act of resump-

tion of all grants and offices, to enhance the King's treasure, and grants the King a subsidy.

1468, July. A truce of commerce was prolonged between England and the duke of Burgundy, for thirty years.

Edward sent an aid to the duke of Bretagne under lord Seals.

Oct. 20. Edward renewed an alliance with the king of Arragon; and on this occasion Edward sent him a present of some ewes and rams, and gave liberty for the exportation of Cotswold sheep to Spain.

The earl of Warwick, with his two brothers, the archbishop of York, and the marquis of Montacute, enter into a conspiracy against king Edward.

The duke of Clarence who married the earl of Warwick's daughter, is drawn into the conspiracy.

An insurrection happened in Yorkshires.

Montague defeats the rebels, and beheaded their leader,

The earl of Pembroke is ordered to raise an army in Wales.

He assembled his army, and was joined by lord Stafford, in all to the amount of 20,000.

Lord Stafford in disgust quitted the royal party, and joined the malecontents.

1469. They break out into rebellion, and defeat king Edward's forces at Duns-moor, near Banbury, July 26.

July 26. The earl of Pembroke was taken, and beheaded at Banbury.

There were 5000 Welsh slain at the battle of Banbury.

July 28. They take the earl Rivers, the Queen's father, and behead him at Northampton.

Aug. 17. The King caused the lord Stafford to be beheaded at Bridgewater.

1470, Feb. Edward sent the duke of Burgundy the order of the garter.

The earl of Worcester was made high constable, vacant by the death of the earl Rivers.

March. The duke of Clarence and the earl of Warwick, who had been at Calais for some months past, returned to England, and were empowered by a commission to raise troops for the King.

The duke of Clarence and the earl of Warwick declare for the rebels, and levied troops against the King.

The earl of Warwick surprizes king Edward in his camp, takes him prisoner, and commits him to the care of his brother, the archbishop of York, from whom he escaped.

The



*Edward* went immediately to *London*, where he was received without difficulty.

*Edward* appointed the earl of *Worcester*, to the command in *Ireland*.

1470, *March*. *Lewis XI.* declared war against the duke of *Burgundy*.

*March 13.* King *Edward* after his escape, raised an army, and obtained a victory over *Warwick's* forces at *Stamford*; whereupon the duke of *Clarence*, and the earl of *Warwick*, fly into *Devonshire*.

A conference was held at *Westminster*, which had no desired effect.

The King retired to *Canterbury*, and the duke of *Clarence* and the earl of *Warwick* to *France*.

The lord *Wells's* son raised troops for *Warwick* in *Lincolnshire*, and refusing to obey the King, his father was beheaded with *Sir Thomas Dymock*.

The King took lord *Wells's* son prisoner at *Stamford*, and had him beheaded, the rebels lost 10,000 men.

*Vaclair* refused the earl of *Warwick* entrance into *Calais*, upon which the King made him governor.

*Warwick* visited the *French* king, who received him very kindly, and promised him assistance.

*Margaret*, *Henry's* queen becomes reconciled to *Warwick*, and *Clarence* is gained over to *Edward*.

*Edward*, prince of *Wales*, son of *Henry VI.* married *Anne*, daughter to the earl of *Warwick*.

*Aug.* The King appointed the duke of *Tork*, guardian to the west marches.

*Sept. 13.* The earl of *Warwick* landed at *Dartmouth*, from whence he had passed into *France* about five months before.

*Warwick's* army on his landing, amounted to 60,000 men, he caused *Henry VI.* to be proclaimed, and published an order in his name for his subjects to take arms and expel *Edward*.

*Edward* raised forces, and the marquis of *Montague* deserts him.

*Edward* retired into *Lincolnshire* and was pursued, where he embarked and went to *Holland*, to the duke of *Burgundy*, his brother-in-law, by whom he was well received; but in his voyage very narrowly escaped being taken by some *German* pirates.

*Oct. 1.* His Queen took sanctuary in *Westminster* abbey.

*Nov. 4.* A sedition broke out in *Kent*, and the populace marched towards *London*, but was met by the earl of *Warwick* who caused some of the leaders to be hanged.

*Nov. 4.* King *Edward's* queen is delivered of a son, named *Edward*; in the abbey of *Westminster*, where she took sanctuary.

*Nov. 6.* A parliament is called, by which king *Henry*, after three years imprisonment, is released from the tower, re-instated in the government, the succession settled in his family, and king *Edward* is attainted as a traitor and usurper.

At *Henry's* restoration, *Montague* was made president of the north.

An act passed confirming the crown on *Henry VI.* and his male heirs, but in default, the crown was to descend to the house of *Tork*.

The duke of *Clarence* and earl of *Warwick*, declared governors of the kingdom, which was a proof of the King's capacity for government.

The earl of *Worcester* was taken and beheaded.

1471, *Jan.* The earl of *Warwick* was made high admiral in his room.

A truce of ten years was made with *France*.

The duke of *Clarence* is restored to his government of *Ireland*.

On *Edward's* landing, he took only the title of duke of *Tork*, calling *Henry* king.

The duke of *Clarence* offers his mediation between *Edward* and *Warwick*, who rejected it.

This year printing was first brought into *England* by one *Caxton*, a mercer, and the first printing press was set up in *Isleip's* chapel, *Westminster* abbey, under the patronage of the Abbot.

*March 12.* King *Edward*, being assisted by the duke of *Burgundy* with 2000 *Dutch*, landed in *Yorkshire*, seized *Tork*, and marched to *Nottingham*, and the duke of *Clarence* came over to him on the 29th.

*April 11.* King *Edward* takes possession of *London* again (being about six months after his leaving it) and imprisoned King *Henry*.

*April 13.* *Edward* went out to meet *Warwick*, who advanced as far as *Barnet*.

*Easter Sunday, April 14.* King *Edward* obtained a great victory over the earl of *Warwick* at *Barnet*; in which battle the Earl himself, his brother the marquis of *Montacute*, were killed, and on both sides 10,000 men.

*Easter Day.* *Edward* returned to *London*, and returned thanks at *St. Paul's*: he pardoned the archbishop of *Tork*.

*April,*

*April 14.* King Henry's queen, *Margaret*, with her son *Edward*, landed at *Wynnewick*, and raised forces against king *Edward*.

*April 27.* *Edward* issued a proclamation against the Queen.

*May 4.* King *Edward* routs their army at *Tewkesbury*, and took prince *Edward*, king Henry's only son, prisoner, and suffered him to be killed in his presence.

In the battle of *Tewkesbury*, was lost, on the Queen's side, 3000 men.

The duke of *Somerset* and the prior of *St. Job's*, were made prisoners.

*May 6.* The duke of *Somerset*, and the Prior were beheaded.

*May 12.* The bastard of *Fauconbridge* raised an army, and attempted to surprise *London*; he submitted to the King, who pardoned him, but he was afterwards beheaded.

The earls of *Pembroke* and *Richmond* retired into *Wales*.

*Edward* endeavoured to get himself rid of them, but was disappointed, and they embarked for *France*, where the duke of *Bretagne* allowed them a salary.

*June 20.* King Henry is murdered in the Tower by the duke of *Glocester* (as 'tis said) in the 50th year of his age; he was buried first at *Chertsey* abbey, thence removed, and solemnly interred at *Windsor*. He is reckoned to have reigned 38 years; he left no issue behind him, his only son *Edward* being killed, as is above related.

Henry during his reign founded *Eaton* college, near *Windsor*, and King's college in *Cambridge*.

*Edward*, now in possession of the crown, created his son *Edward* prince of *Wales*, duke of *Cornwall*, and earl of *Chester*.

*Edward* renewed a truce for thirty years, with *Francis II.* duke of *Brittany*.

Queen *Margaret* being taken prisoner by king *Edward*, was ransomed by her father, *Regner* duke of *Anjou*.

*July.* *Edward* gets the Lords to take the oaths to his son.

The parliament met, and granted the King one tenth and a sixteenth.

*Edward* granted a pardon to seven bishops.

The parliament voted, that 14,000 archers should serve the King, at their own charge.

1472. *Edward* made a truce with the Scots at *Alnwick*.

The King confirmed the ancient alliance with *Portugal*.

*Feb. 15.* The earl of *Oxford* landing in

*Vol. I.*

*England*, was taken prisoner, and confined.

*Edward* caused the archbishop of *York* to be confined.

The duke of *Exeter* died, which was the only considerable enemy the King had left.

*Edward* persecutes the *Lancastrians*, and demands the earl of *Richmond* from the duke of *Bretagne*, who denies him.

*George* duke of *Clarence* created earl of *Warwick*.

A plague in *England* this year carried off more than the fifteen years war.

1473. Truces were confirmed with the several nations that negotiated the last year.

The parliament being called, repealed all the acts made after king Henry's re-adeption, and revived the acts of king *Edward* for establishing the succession in the house of *York*.

The royal chapel at *Windsor* was founded this year by *Edward*.

1474. The duke of *Burgundy* gained *Edward* to make war against *France*, and entered into a firm alliance upon the same.

*March.* The parliament granted the King 51170*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* 3 farthings, for payment of the wages to his archers, and also a subsidy; the parliament was then dissolved.

*Edward* gave his daughter *Cecilia* in marriage to the king of *Scot's* eldest son, and paid her a dowry of 20,000 marks sterling.

The King entered into a treaty with the duke of *Burgundy* to invade *France*; the Duke was to assist him with an army of 20,000 men.

He renewed the truce with *Scotland* for four years longer; this was cemented by a contract of marriage between *Edward's* daughter *Cecily* and *James's* eldest son; in case of the death of either, his or her place was to be supplied by another of the same sex respectively.

1475. *Edward* ordered his troops to assemble the 26th of *May*, at *Portsmouth*, to the number of 30,000, all *Englishmen*.

*June 20.* He embarked, and left his son, the Prince of *Wales*, guardian of the realm.

*July.* *Edward* having entered *France*, found the duke of *Burgundy* had deceived him.

*Aug. 13.* He called a council, and made proposals to the *French* king.

*Catherines* hall in *Cambridge* was founded this year.

N

*Aug.*

Aug. 29. The two Kings held a conference at *Pequigny*, and swore to the treaty.

Sept. The King and his army returned.

He raises money by way of benevolence.

Nov. *Margaret of Anjou* was released, for the ransom of 50,000 crowns, and quitting all claim to the crown of *England*.

1476. The King is apprehensive of the earl of *Richmond*, the pretended heir of the house of *Lancaster*, who was fled to the duke of *Bretagne*, but he could not prevail with the Duke to deliver him up.

*Richard* duke of *York*, second son of *Edward IV.* &c. created earl of *Nottingham*, duke of *Norfolk*, and earl of *Surrey*, and soon after was created earl marshal.

1477. The duke of *Burgundy* died, and left a daughter, *Maria*, who married *Maximilian of Austria*.

Jan. The parliament met and created *Richard*, the King's second son, duke of *York*.

The King made a circuit with his judges, and applied himself to the administration of justice and filling his coffers.

Jan. 11. *Richard* duke of *York* married to *Anne*, daughter of *John Mowbray*, duke of *Norfolk*, in their infancy.

1748. The duke of *Clarence* is attainted in parliament, and afterwards privately murdered in the tower. He had the choice of his death, and chose to be drowned in a but of *Malmsey* wine, and was buried at *Tewkesbury*, March 11.

A treaty of trade and commerce was concluded between *England* and *Burgundy*.

The King gave himself up to pleasures, and raised money by illegal methods.

A treaty was concluded between *Edward* and *Lewis*, wherein *Lewis* was to pay *England* 50,000 crowns yearly.

A great plague in *England* this year, which began in *September* and ended in *November*.

1479. *Edward*, eldest son of *Edward IV.* created earl of *March* and marquis of *Pembroke*.

*Lewis* persuaded the king of *Scotland* to take arms against *Edward*.

1480. *Edward* sent an embassy to *Castile* to secure that King in his favour.

*Edward* married his daughter *Anne* to *Philip* earl of *Charollis*, son of *Maximilian* and *Maria*.

*Edward* sent an embassy to *France*, to conclude a marriage for his daughter *Elizabeth*.

He sent a fleet to the aid of *Maximilian*.

1481. *James* king of *Scotland* caused one of his brothers to be murdered for speaking too freely of his conduct; and imprisoned another.

*James* entered *England* and carried off some booty.

The duke of *York* was made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*.

*Thomas Parr* was born this year, noted for his extraordinary great age. He lived till he was 152 years old.

A project of a marriage was formed between the Prince of *Wales* and *Anne* of *Bretagne*.

1482, Jan. 29. *Edward* renewed his alliance with *Portugal*.

The princess *Anne*, daughter of *Edward*, was allowed for herself and household only 68*l.* 1*s.* per annum.

The parliament met, and granted the King a tenth and fifteenth, and allotted him 11000*l.* for his household expences.

Aug. King *Edward* entered into a war with *Scotland*, took *Barwick*, and marched to *Edinburgh*, whereupon a peace ensued.

*Edward* sent his son, the Prince of *Wales*, with the earl of *Rivers*, into *Wales*, to quell some commotions that were raised there.

1483. *James* renewed his treaty with *Edward*; he attempted his brother's life, who flying to *France*, was killed in a tournament by the duke of *Orleans*.

The Dauphin was married to *Margaret*, the daughter of *Maria*, duchess of *Burgundy*, who was killed by a fall from her horse in *March*, 1483.

April 9. King *Edward* died of a surfeit at *Westminster*, in the twenty-third year of his reign, and the forty-second of his age, and was nobly interred at *Windsor*, in the new chapel, the foundation of which himself had laid.

## HIS ISSUE.

He had by his Queen, (the widow of *Sir John Grey of Grooby*)

1. *Edward*, his eldest son, born Nov. 4, 1471, who succeeded his father.

2. *Richard*, afterwards created duke of *York*.

3. *George*, who died young.

He had also seven daughters,

1. *Elizabeth*, his eldest daughter, afterwards married to *Henry VII.*

2. *Cecilia*. 3. *Anne*. 4. *Bridget*, a nun.

5. *Mary*. 6. *Margaret*. 7. *Katherine*.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1465. Tunnage and poundage granted the King for life, and a subsidy on wool and leather.

1468. Two tenths and two fifteenths granted.

1471. The commons granted that 14,000 archers should serve the King at their own charge, one tenth and one fifteenth also granted.

1473. One tenth and one fifteenth, and 51,170*l.* for the payment of the wages of the 14,000 archers, which was levied proportionably on every county, city and town.

1482. One tenth and one fifteenth, and a subsidy to be levied on strangers and denizens, also an annual revenue of 11,000*l.* out of the customs. This King had a great many other ways of raising money, particularly, by confiscating the estates of

the noblemen of the opposite party; by resuming the grants of former kings; by prosecuting the subject upon penal statutes, and extorting large sums from delinquents. He also raised great sums by privy seals and benevolences, borrowing from those who had any reputation for wealth, according to their respective abilities. He received also large sums from France, to induce him to withdraw his troops from that kingdom, and consent to a truce.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

3. *Ed. IV.* Cap. 3. An act prohibiting the importation of wrought silk.

Cap. 4. An act prohibiting the importation of all such manufactures as were made in England.

Cap. 5. An act for restraining the excess of apparel, and prescribing what every class of men should wear.

4. *Ed. IV.* Cap. 7. An act prohibiting the wearing of shoes with long piqued toes.

EDWARD V.

1483. **E** *EDWARD*, eldest son of king *Apr. 9.* *Edward IV.* by *Elizabeth* his Queen, (the widow of *Sir John Grey of Groby*, and daughter of *Sir Richard Woodville*, afterwards earl *Rivers*) succeeded his father at the age of eleven years, but was never crowned.

At *Edward's* accession to the crown there were two parties formed at court, the old and new nobility; the King protects the latter.

The duke of *Gloucester* seizes upon earl *Rivers*, the Queen's brother, and gets the young King into his power, whereupon the Queen, with her other son *Richard*, and five daughters, take sanctuary at *Westminster*.

*April.* *Gloucester* caused lord *Say* and two knights to be secured at *Pontefract*.

The duke of *Gloucester* carried the King to *Northampton*.

A tumult arose in *London*, which was appeased by lord *Hastings*.

*May 4.* The King was brought to *London*, and lodged in the Bishop's palace.

The duke of *Gloucester* and the lords did homage to him.

The Duke caused a grand council to be called.

The Protector moved in council to take the duke of *York* from the Queen.

The archbishop of *Canterbury* was sent to

the Queen; but he was against violating the sanctuary.

*May 27.* He prevailed upon the council to appoint him protector of the King and kingdom, and upon the Queen to deliver up her son *Richard* duke of *York*; whereupon he secured him, with the King his brother, in the tower.

The Protector took the great seal from archbishop *Rotherham* and gave it to the bishop of *Lincoln*.

*June.* The duke of *Gloucester* caused two councils to be erected, one to consult measures for the coronation, the other to retard it.

The Protector held a council in the tower, and caused the lord *Hastings* to be arrested.

*June 13.* The Protector cuts off the heads of lord *Hastings*, *Anthony Woodville* earl *Rivers*, the Queen's brother, and of her son lord *Richard Grey*.

He tried to justify himself to the Lord Mayor, and issued a proclamation for that purpose.

He also issued a proclamation, that the King's coronation was obliged to be deferred.

*June 17.* The duke of *Buckingham* harangued the people at *Guildhall* in favour of the duke of *Gloucester*; and the Duke waited upon the Protector with the Mayor, and

offered him the crown, which he at first refused, but at the duke of *Buckingham's* request he accepted it.

He declared his brothers, king *Edward* and the duke of *Clarence*, as well as the issue of *Edward IV.* bastards; and by the assistance of the duke of *Buckingham* usurped the throne, when his nephew, *Edward V.*

had reigned but two months and eighteen days.

*Jane Shore*, concubine to king *Edward IV.* and afterwards to lord *Hastings*, was obliged to do penance publicly in *St. Paul's*, for incontinence, in being false to her husband's bed.

## RICHARD III.

1483. **R**ICHARD III. the eighth *June 18.* and youngest son of *Richard* duke of *York*, and last of the line of *Plantagenet*, usurped the throne, under pretence that his brothers, *Edward IV.* and the duke of *Clarence*, as well as the issue of *Edward IV.* were illegitimate, *Edward* having, as it was alledged, been contracted and married to *Eleanor Talbot*, daughter to *Talbot* earl of *Shrewsbury*.

*June 19.* He married lady *Anne*, youngest daughter of *Richard Nevil*, the great earl of *Warwick*, and relict of prince *Edward*, son of *Henry VI.*

*June 28.* *Richard* made *John Howard*, duke of *Norfolk*, earl marshal, and made his son *Thomas Howard*, earl of *Surrey*.

The archbishop of *York* and lord *Stanley* are released, the latter was made lord steward of the household.

The bishop of *Ely* was committed to the custody of the duke of *Buckingham*.

*Richard* appointed *Sir Robert Brackenbury* governor of the tower.

The King sent embassies to *Castile*, *Bretagne* and *France*, to renew his alliance with them.

He went to *Gloucester*, in order to be absent at the time of the murder of the young princes.

The King caused his two nephews, *Edward V.* and *Richard*, to be murdered; after which they were buried obscurely in the tower.

In the time of *Sir Thomas Chicheley*, master of the ordinance, great heaps of records lying in the six clerks office, were removed to be deposited in the white tower; a new pair of stairs were made into the chapel, for the easier conveyance of them thither; the labourers in digging found a wooden chest, containing bones of consumed corps, supposed to be those of the young princes. King *Charles* caused them to be interred in *Henry the Seventh's* chapel.

The duke of *Buckingham* demanded the inheritance of *Hertford*, which the King

denied him, whereupon the Duke retired to *York*.

*July 6.* *Richard* was crowned at *Westminster* with *Anne* his queen.

At the ceremony of the coronation, seventeen knights of the bath were shaded.

Post horses and stages established.

*Aug.* *Richard* was crowned a second time at *York*.

*Edward*, his only son, created prince of *Wales*.

*Aug. 30.* *Lewis XI.* king of *France*, died, and *Charles VIII.* his only son, being a minor, succeeded him, under the guardianship of his sister *Anne*.

*Lewis* was so remarkably negligent in his dress, that he wore a greasy hat and the coarsest cloaths; and in his chamber of accounts is mentioned, two sols for a new pair of sleeves to an old doublet, and of half a denier for a box of grease for his old boots.

The duke of *Buckingham* and bishop of *Ely*, with the countess of *Richmond*, consult in what manner to dethrone *Richard*.

The marquis of *Dorset*, *Sir Richard Woodville*, the bishop of *Exeter*, and *Sir Richard Courtney* joined in the plot, and raised forces for *Richmond*.

*Sept.* The earl of *Richmond* was informed by express, of the proceedings in his favour; he acquainted the duke of *Bretagne* thereof, who promised to assist him.

*Richard* suspects the duke of *Buckingham's* conduct, and ordered him to court, which the Duke refused, and declared against the King.

The Duke took up arms, and was joined by numbers in *Wales*; he designed to go into *Cornwall*, but could not pass the *Severn*, by reason of the inundation of the waters, that was never so great before in that part, it lasted ten days, and men, women and children were carried away in their beds by the violence of it.

*Buckingham's* army was dispersed, and he

he was obliged to conceal himself in the house of one of his domesticks, who betrayed him for a reward that had been published by Richard.

The conspirators were obliged to disperse, and the marquis of Dorset and others went over to Richmond.

Oct. 12. The earl of Richmond with 40 ships and 5000 men furnished by the duke of Bretagne, sailed from St. Malo, but was dispersed by a storm; the Earl arrived at Poole, had like to have been surprised by a stratagem of Richard's, but he escaped and sailed back to Bretagne.

The Earl was joined by Dorset and others. He swore at Reims to marry Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV. or in case she died, Cecily her sister.

Richard put several of the conspirators to death, and appointed Sir Ralph Ashton, vice constable, to try, condemn and execute such as he should think suspicious.

1484, Jan. 23. The King summoned the first parliament.

Lord Stanley was made high constable. Sir William Collingburn, of Lydiard in Wiltshire, was hanged, drawn and quartered, as an adherent of Richmond's.

The parliament recognize Richard's title, and declare his two brothers, Edward VI. and the duke of Clarence, illegitimate.

He concluded a truce with Scotland for three years, and married his niece, Anne de la Pole, daughter of his sister, to the king of Scotland's eldest son.

King Richard's only son died, and he declared his nephew, John de la Pole, presumptive heir to the crown.

The duke of Buckingham was beheaded at Shrewsbury.

The earl of Richmond and his adherents were attainted in parliament.

March 16. King Richard's Queen died.

June. He secured Castile and Portugal in his favour, and also concluded a truce with Bretagne.

Richard treated with Leland, the duke of Bretagne's prime minister, for the delivery of the earl of Richmond.

Richmond made his escape from Bretagne, and went to Angers in Anjou.

The earl of Oxford, with the governor of Calais, goes to the earl of Richmond.

Richard obliges lord Stanley to leave his son in hostage at court for his peaceable behaviour.

He discovers the project of the marriage between Richmond and Elizabeth, and gets the Queen Dowager to deliver up her

daughters, when he endeavoured to marry Elizabeth himself.

The earl of Oxford having escaped out of Haumei, Richard ordered that castle to be reduced to obedience.

1485. The truce with Bretagne being prolonged, and Richard not fearing Richmond, laid his fleet up.

France resolved to aid the earl of Richmond, and the Earl repaired to Rouen to assemble his troops.

Aug. 6. The earl of Richmond landed at Milford Haven with 2000 men.

Aug. 8. The Earl marched to Shrewsbury, where he was received and joined by great numbers.

Lord Stanley raised 5000 men, as supposed for Richard, and his brother raised 2000.

Richard assembled his forces at Nottingham, and found they daily deserted to Richmond.

The Earl marched to Litchfield, and had an interview with lord Stanley at Atherston.

Lord Stanley refused to obey the King's orders, and Richard ordered his son's head to be struck off, but he was persuaded from it.

Aug. 22. The earl of Richmond engaged king Richard in Bosworth field, near Leicester, where Richard was killed and his army routed.

The King's army consisted of 12,000 men, and Richmond's of not above 5000.

Almost at the decision of the battle, lord Stanley declared for Richmond, and placed the crown on his head after the battle.

On the King's side were slain 2000 men, amongst whom was the duke of Norfolk.

Richmond lost but 100 men; Sir Richard Brandon was the only person of note slain.

The earl of Surrey was made prisoner, but afterwards released and pardoned.

Lord Catfry, Richard's chief counsellor, was executed at Leicester.

Richard is reckoned to have reigned two years and two months. He was buried in the Grey Friars church at Leicester, and left no issue behind him.

His wife was Anne, the second daughter of Richard Nevil, earl of Warwick and Salisbury (surnamed the Make-King) who was first married to Edward prince of Wales, son to Henry VI.

His issue was Edward, earl of Salisbury, created prince of Wales, the crown being entailed upon him by parliament, but he died before his father.

Richard

Richard left but one natural son, sur-  
named *John of Glocester*, a minor, whom  
he had appointed governor of *Calais*, *Guines*,  
and all the marches of *Picardy*, and a na-  
tural daughter, named *Catherine Plantagenet*,  
who died young.

Thus ended the reign of the *Plantagenets*,  
and the end of a civil war that lasted 30  
years, which destroyed above 100,000 *Eng-  
lishmen*, and a great number of princes of  
the two contending houses.

#### STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1. *Rich. III. Cap. 1.* Enacted, that no  
money should, for the future, be demanded  
of the subject by way of loan or benevo-

lence : it being frequently extorted by force,  
for the King named the sum, and it was  
dangerous to refuse it.

*Cap. 3.* Justices of peace were em-  
powered to admit people to bail that were  
suspected of felony.

*Cap. 4.* None to be impannelled on  
juries unless seized of 20*l.* *per annum* in  
lands.

*Cap. 9.* No alien shall exercise any  
handicraft, or trade by retail.

*Cap. 12.* No foreigners shall import any  
such manufactures as are made in *England*.

*Cap. 13.* Enacted, that a tun of wine  
or oil should consist of 252 gallons, a pipe  
126, a tierce 84, a loghead 63, a barrel  
31 and a half, and a rundlet 18 and a half.

#### HENRY VII.

1485. **H**ENRY, son of *Edmund of  
Hadham*, earl of *Richmond* (el-  
dest son of *Owen Tudor* and queen *Cathe-  
rine*, relict of *Henry V.*) by *Margaret* his  
wife, sole daughter of *John* duke of *Somer-  
set*, the son of *John* earl of *Somerset*, who  
was son of *John* of *Gaunt*, duke of *Lancaster*,  
by *Katherine Swinford*, his third wife, was,  
the same day he obtained the victory over  
king *Richard* at *Bosworth*, proclaimed King  
by his army.

He could derive no title from *John* of  
*Gaunt*, for two reasons : first, because there  
were descendants from *John* of *Gaunt*, by  
his former wife, then remaining ; secondly,  
because *Katherine Swinford* was not mar-  
ried to *John* of *Gaunt* when she had *John*  
earl of *Somerset* by him, but his former  
duchess was then living. Nor did that act  
of parliament, which legitimated *John* of  
*Gaunt*'s issue by *Katherine Swinford*, make  
them capable of inheriting the crown ; but  
only gave them a capacity of inheriting  
any private estate descending to them from  
their ancestors.

*Aug. 23.* King *Henry* imprisoned the  
earl of *Warwick*, son of the duke of *Clare-  
nce*, in the tower.

*Aug. 27.* *Henry* came to *London*, and  
was met by the mayor and aldermen, and  
joyfully received by the people.

He assembled a council to meet at the  
Bishop's palace, where he was lodged ; and  
he ratified his former oath to marry *Eliza-  
beth*.

*Sept.* The earl of *Oxford* made governor  
of the tower.

*Henry* made a truce with *France* for one  
year.

*Oct. 30.* King *Henry* was crowned at  
*Westminster*, on which day he first instituted  
the yeomen of the guard.

*Nov. 17.* He called a parliament which  
settled the crown upon him and his issue.

The parliament passed an act of attainder  
against the late King, by the name of duke  
of *Glocester*.

A general pardon took place to all who  
would take the oath of allegiance.

Several of the members having been at-  
tainted of treason in the late reign, it was  
resolved they could not sit in the house till  
their attainders were reversed : but as to  
the King, it was resolved, his attainder  
need not be reversed, the crown purging all  
defects.

The parliament repealed the first act of  
*Richard III.* for settling the crown on that  
Prince, and ordered the record to be taken  
off and burnt.

*Nov. 25.* The parliament being dis-  
solved, *Henry* sent *Oliver King* to *France*,  
with money to repay *Charles* for his assist-  
ance, and to redeem his pledges.

A new disease (called the sweating sick-  
ness) reigned this year ; it began in *Septem-  
ber*, and, though it held little more than a  
month, carried off many thousands ; par-  
ticularly in *London*, two mayors successively  
and six aldermen died. It was cured, at  
length, by keeping the patient moderately  
warm, and giving him cordials that were  
not too strong.

The King would have borrowed 6000  
marks

marks of the city of London, but they lent him only 2000 pounds.

*Jasper Tudor*, earl of *Pembroke*, the King's uncle, created duke of *Bedford*, and Sir *Edward Courtesy*, earl of *Devon*, Oct. 27.

1486, Jan. A three years truce with France was concluded on.

The lord *D'Aubeny* was made governor of *Caiais* for seven years; the earl of *Derby*, high constable; and Sir *William Stanley*, lord chamberlain.

Jan. 18. King *Henry* married the princess *Elizabeth*, eldest daughter of *Edward IV.* by which marriage he united the houses of *York* and *Lancaster*.

April. The lords *Lovel* and *Stafford* raised forces in *Worcestershire*, but were dispersed by the duke of *Bedford*. *Humphrey Stafford* was taken and executed at *Tybrun*.

The King caused the earl of *Warwick* to be hewn in public, it having been reported that he had escaped out of the tower.

The earl of *Lincoln* goes over to the dukes of *Burgundy* to solicit assistance against *Henry*.

Sept. 20. The Queen was delivered of a prince, named *Arthur*.

*Lambert Symonel* personated *Richard* duke of *York*, and was set up against king *Henry*.

He was afterwards made to personate *Edward* earl of *Warwick*, prisoner in the tower; and going into *Ireland*, was proclaimed King, and was crowned by the name of *Edward VI.* at *Dublin*.

A truce with *Scotland* for three years.

The Queen Dowager of *Edward IV.* was confined to *Bermondsey* abbey in *Surrey*, and her estate seized by the King, who suspected her to be concerned in the contrivance of *Symnel*. She died soon after.

*Dr. Moreton*, bishop of *Ely*, (who had been very instrumental in the late revolution) made archbishop of *Canterbury*, on the death of cardinal *Bourchier*, the last archbishop.

Nov. The King granted an annuity of ten marks to *Bernard Andrews*, his poet laureate.

1487, Jan. The King concluded a treaty of commerce with the low countries.

He visited *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, and went in pilgrimage to our lady of *Walsingham*, after which he returned to *London*.

May. The earl of *Lincoln* arrived in *Ireland* with the lord *Lovel*, *Marion Stewart*, and 2000 *Germans*.

*Henry* assembled his troops at *Coventry*.

The King caused many suspected persons to be highly fined.

*Henry* sent an embassy to the Pope.

*Lambert*, with the earl of *Lincoln* and a body of *Irish* troops land in *England*.

June 16. They were defeated by king *Henry* at *Stoke*, near *Newark*. The earl of *Lincoln* was killed upon the spot, with 4000 of his party, and *Lambert*, with *Simon* his tutor, were made prisoners.

*Lambert* was made a scullion in the King's kitchen, and afterwards one of his falconers, in which post he died. His tutor, *Simon*, was committed to some obscure prison, and never heard of more.

Nov. 9. The parliament met and granted the King tannage and poundage, and the clergy granted the King a tenth.

Nov. 25. The Queen was crowned.

Nov. 28. A treaty was made with the king of *Scotland*.

The French King sent an embassy to *Henry* about *Bretagne*.

*Henry* offered his mediation to *Charles* and the duke of *Bretagne*, which the French King accepted, but the Duke rejected it.

Lord *Woodville* went with an aid of 400 men to the duke of *Bretagne*.

The court of starchamber was instituted this year.

*Henry* sent an embassy to *France* to treat of a peace with *Bretagne*.

1488, June. The Scots rebel against their King, *James III.* and killed him at *Brannockburn*.

An insurrection in the north on account of taxes, in which the earl of *Northumberland* was killed, but it was soon suppressed.

The King went to *York* and punished the ringleaders of the insurrection.

The French king and *Henry* concluded a truce, which was to end in 1490.

The French king prosecutes the war with *Bretagne*, and in a battle killed lord *Woodville* and most of his men.

This year the cape of *Good Hope* was discovered.

1489. *Henry* concluded a treaty with *Bretagne*, and engaged to send the Dukes 6000 men.

Maps and sea charts first brought into *England* by *Columbus*.

1490, Jan. 13. A parliament met and passed several wholesome acts, and repealed others.

The Dukes entered into fresh obligations with *Henry* without obtaining any succours.

*Henry* made several alliances this year.



1491. The King entered into a war with France.

Charles VIII. of France, married Anne duchess of Bretagne.

Greek first introduced in England.

1492. The parliament met and granted the King a benevolence.

The city of London paid 9682*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*

Henry sent 12 ships and 2500 men to the Archduke.

Oct. Henry assembled his troops, to the number of 27,000 men, and embarked and went to Calais, appointing his son Arthur guardian of the realm.

America was discovered this year by Christopher Columbus, a Genoese, for the Spaniards, Oct. 11.

Nov. 3. A peace was concluded with France, and a truce with Scotland.

Dec. 17. The King returned from France.

He put the supplies in his pocket that were granted for the war; and at the same time made his enemies purchase their peace with a large sum, and scarce an officer at court, or general in the army, but received a considerable bribe from France.

The Moors were driven out of Granada by the King of Spain.

1493. The duchess of Burgundy, Edward the Fourth's sister, set up Perkin Warbeck, to counterfeit Richard duke of York, second son of king Edward.

June 22. The Queen was delivered at Greenwich of her second son Henry, who succeeded his father.

The King sent the order of the garter to the duke of Calabria.

Sir Robert Clifford and Barley went over to Perkin, who sent word afterwards that the duke of York was alive.

Aug. The emperor Frederick died, and Maximilian his son, King of the Romans, succeeded him.

Henry demanded Warbeck of the Archduke who refused to deliver him.

Oct. 6. The King went to France with an army, and his title to the crown of England was acknowledged by that king.

Henry discovered Perkin's pedigree.

Feb. 16. He executed several that were in a conspiracy to bring in Perkin, and particularly Sir William Stanley, lord chamberlain, who set the crown upon his head.

Henry concluded a treaty of perpetual peace and amity with Ferdinand and Isabella, king and queen of Castile and Aragon, also marriage articles were confirmed between Arthur and Catherine.

Joan Broughton, a widow, was burnt for heresy.

1494, Sept. 11. The King's second son Henry made governor of Ireland, and Sir Edward Poynings appointed his deputy.

Alice Hackney, who had been buried 175 years, was dug up by accident at St. Mary Hill church; the skin was whole, and the joints of the arms pliable.

Sir Edward Poynings held a parliament in Ireland, and had passed, that the statutes of England concerning the public, should be observed in Ireland.

Libels were published against the King, for which five persons were executed.

1495. Perkin appeared upon the coast of Kent, where several of his followers were taken and hanged.

May 31. Cecily, reliet of Richard duke of York died, she lived to see three princes of her body crowned and four murdered.

Oct. The King called a parliament and passed several wholesome acts.

Perkin Warbeck married Catherine Gordon, daughter of the earl of Huntley.

Feb. A treaty was concluded of perpetual peace with Flanders.

The king of Scotland received Perkin, and marched with an army into England in his behalf, but soon retired.

Edmund, third son of king Henry VII. created duke of Somerset; he was born the preceding year, and died in this.

Charles VIII. of France, conquered Naples. A perpetual peace concluded on by Henry and Philip, archduke of Austria.

Jesus college, in Cambridge, converted into a college from a desolate nunnery, by John Alcock, bishop of Ely.

Sebastian Cabot was employed by the King to make discoveries on the eastern and north-eastern coasts of America.

Sept. 23. Henry entered into the league of Italy.

1497, Jan. The parliament met and granted the King a subsidy.

An insurrection happened in Cornwall, on account of taxes.

The rebels being headed by James lord Audley, marched up towards London, but were defeated, and lord Audley taken and executed, June 24.

Sept. 30. A seven years truce was concluded with Scotland, whereby Perkin was obliged to leave this kingdom.

The East Indies were discovered this year by a Portuguese; and Florida, Jamaica, Porto Rico, Trinado and Newfoundland by Cabot.

The

*Sept.* The *Cornish* men invited *Perkin* over from *Ireland*. He marched at the head of them, and besieged *Exeter*; but not being able to take the town, he took sanctuary, and his followers submitted themselves.

*Perkin* was brought up to *London* and shewn to the people.

The passage to the *Indies* by the Cape of *Good Hope*, found out by *Vasco de Gama*, the *Portuguese* admiral.

*Newfoundland* discovered by *Cabot*.

1498. *Sheen*, or *Richmond* palace, burnt down and rebuilt.

The *West Indies* discovered by *Columbus*.

*April.* *Charles VIII.* of *France*, died, and was succeeded by the duke of *Orleans*, as *Lewis XII.* who ratified the late treaties made with *Henry*.

The King marched to *Exeter* and hanged some of the rebels.

1499. *Perkin* made his escape, but was taken again and sent to the tower, where contriving with the earl of *Warwick* to make their escape, he was hanged at *Tyburn*, [*Nov.* 16] and the Earl (the last of the male line of the *Plantagenets*) was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, the 23th.

1500, *May*. There happened so great a plague in *England*, that it occasioned the King and court to move to *Calais*, and it swept off upwards of 30,000 people in *London*.

The Pope raised money in *England* and the rest of *Europe*, by proclaiming a jubilee, for he granted the same indulgence to those that remained at home, as to those who visited *Rome*, on paying certain sums of money.

The King extorts money from his subjects, on pretence of their disaffection, obliging them to purchase their pardons, though there was no evidence produced against them.

*Cardinal Moreton*, archbishop of *Canterbury* died, and was succeeded by *Doctor Henry Dean*, bishop of *Salisbury*.

*Henry* was chosen protector of the order of *St. John*, by the knights of *Rhodes*.

*July*. The Pope granted a dispensation for the marriage between king *James* and *Margaret*.

*Lewis XII.* and *Ferdinand*, king of *Aragon*, join their forces and subdued *Naples*, sharing the kingdom between them.

The king of *Naples* retired into *France*, upon a pension of 30,000 crowns.

1501. The earl of *Suffolk* having quarrelled with a man, killed him, when he

withdrew into *Flanders*; soon after *Henry* pardoned him, and he returned.

*Nov.* The marriage of *Arthur* with *Catherine* was consummated; the Princess arrived in *England* Oct. 2.

*Henry* made the emperor *Maximilian* a present of 10,000*l.* rather than engage himself against the *Turks*, and sent him and his son the order of the garter.

*Sir John Shaw*, lord-mayor, was the first that held his feast at *Guildhall*.

The King gave the title of merchant tailors to the company of tailors, of which himself was a member.

1502, *April* 2. Prince *Arthur* died at *Ludlow* castle.

Prince *Henry* being about twelve years old, was made prince of *Wales*, and contracted to the infanta *Catherine*, his late brother's wife.

*Sebastian Cabot* returned from his discoveries to the north-west, and brought over some of the natives clothed in skins. Others were employed to make further discoveries that way, for the crown of *England*, the following year.

The agreement of marriage was concluded between *Henry's* daughter *Margaret* and *James* king of *Scotland*, and a perpetual peace was concluded on.

1503. The Queen died in childbed, and the young Princess her daughter soon after. The King used her and her mother barbarously, out of prejudice to the line of *York*.

*Feb.* 11. *James Tyrrel*, supposed to be one of the murderers of king *Edward V.* executed as a traitor, was buried at *Westminster*.

*Margaret* was conducted to *Scotland*.

Pope *Alexander VI.* dying, *Pius III.* succeeded him, and granted a dispensation for the marriage of prince *Henry* with his late brother's wife, the princess of *Wales*.

1504, *Jan.* The parliament met, and granted the King a subsidy, and passed many good acts, and many tending to enhance the King's treasure.

The parliament countenances the King's extortions.

This year *Henry VII's* chapel, at the east end of *Westminster* abbey, was built.

*Henry* obliged the city of *London* to give 5000 marks for a confirmation of their liberties.

The prince *Henry* married to *Catherine* princess dowager of *Wales*.

The princess *Margaret*, king *Henry's* eldest daughter, was this year married to *James IV.* king of *Scott.*

The King gave her a portion of 30,000*l.* sterling, and king *James* made her a jointure of 2000*l.* per annum.

1505. *Henry* made an alliance with the duke of *Saxony*.

Shillings first coined in *England*.

1506. *Philip* and *Jane* take the title of king and queen of *Castile*, and in their passage thither, were forced into *England* by a storm.

They visited the King at *Windsor*, and concluded a marriage with the duchess of *Savoy*.

April 23. *Philip* and his Queen embark for *Spain*, where he died soon after, and his Queen lost her senses.

1507. *Henry* concluded a treaty of commerce with the *Low Countries*.

*Henry* raised money by extortion from his subjects, and is said to have amassed 1,800,000*l.*

The King by *Empson* and *Dudley*, extorted great sums of money.

Another conspiracy by the earl of *Suffolk*, the earl of *Devonshire*, and others, is discovered and defeated.

*Henry Pole*, great grandchild of *Richard Nevil*, the elder brother of *John* lord *Montacute*, created lord *Montacute*.

*Philip* king of *Spain*, being driven on the coast of *England*, king *Henry* obliged him to deliver up the earl of *Suffolk*, who was harboured in *Flanders*, and he was confined to the tower.

*Philip* died in September following.

The island of *Madagascar*, discovered by the *Portuguese*.

The *Dutch*, by treaty, excluded from fishing on the coast of *England*.

*Cbrist's* college in *Cambridge*, founded by *Margaret* countess of *Richmond*, mother to the King.

A sweating sickness raged this year.

Dec. 17. The archduke *Charles* was married by proxy to the princess *Mary*.

1508. *Henry* lent the Archduke 50,000 crowns, upon a jewel the Duke pledged, called the rich Flower-de-luce, which weighed in gold and precious stones two hundred and eleven ounces.

*Henry* thinks no more of his own marriage.

St. *John* the evangelist's college, in *Cambridge*, founded by *Margaret* countess of *Richmond*.

The princess *Mary* married by proxy to the archduke of *Austria*, heir to the crown of *Castile*, never consummated.

1509. The King, a little before his

death, published a general pardon to all his subjects, released all debtors out of prison, who did not owe more than forty shillings to any one man, paying their creditors out of his own purse; and by his will commanded his successor to make restitution to all men he had wronged by his extortions, to which his son paid no great regard.

1509, April 22. King *Henry* died at *Richmond*, in the 53d year of his age, and the 24th of his reign; and was magnificently buried in the chapel built by him at *Westminster*; leaving behind him 1,800,000*l.* which he had extorted from his subjects; but to make some amends, he converted the palace of the *Savoy* into an hospital, and built some religious houses.

### H I S I S S U E.

By *Elizabeth* his queen, eldest daughter of *Edward IV.* he had issue,

1. *Arthur*, his eldest son, married to *Catherine*, the infant of *Spain*, by whom he had no issue.

2. *Henry*, his second son, who succeeded his father.

3. *Edmund*, born anno 1495, who died a year old.

He had also four daughters.

1. *Margaret*, his eldest daughter, married to *James IV.* king of *Scots*, born Nov. 29, 1496.

2. *Elizabeth*, born in 1492, who died at three years of age, Sept. 14, 1495.

3. *Mary*, married first to *Lewis XII.* king of *France*, by whom she had no issue; and afterwards to *Charles Brandon*, duke of *Suffolk*, by whom she had issue *Henry Brandon*, her only son, and two daughters, viz. *Francis Brandon* and *Eleanor Brandon*.

4. *Catherine*, who was born in 1503, and died in his infancy.

### TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

Tonnage granted, being 3*s.* on every tun of wine by denizens, and 6*s.* by aliens; and 1*s.* in the pound on merchandize, except tin, for which aliens were to pay 2*s.*

A subsidy on wool, viz. 33*s.* 4*d.* a pack by denizens, and double that sum by aliens.

On every last of hides, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* by denizens, and 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* by aliens, and the clergy granted a tenth.

A tenth granted by the laity.

(*N. B.* A tenth raised about 100,000*l.*)

The parliament granted the King a benevolence, to be levied only on the rich; and

and he obtained of the *French* king near 150,000*l.* for consenting to a peace.

A subsidy granted for the *Scotch* war, amounting to 120,000*l.* besides two fifteenths.

A subsidy granted the King for the marriage of his daughter. He obtained a benevolence the same year.

The King levied a benevolence again.

Besides these taxes, this Prince had many extraordinary ways of raising money, particularly by causing his subjects to be prosecuted on penal statutes, and making them buy a confirmation of their titles, liberties, and privileges with great sums. The city of *London* paid him 5000*l.* on this account only. He acquired great sums also by calling in money, and recoining it, raising and lowering the coin at his pleasure. The people, says lord *Bacon*, were perpetually pilfered and prosecuted by an army of tax-gatherers and informers. Men were obliged to redeem their persons from prison by sacrificing their estates, till he had, in a manner, engrossed all the riches of the kingdom. His subjects, like slaves in the mines, had no other prospect than filling their master's coffers; and the parliament, either awed or bribed by the court, countenanced his extortions, and chose the infamous *Dudley*, the chief instrument of these oppressions, their speaker.

#### STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1 *Hen. VII. Cap. 4.* The ordinary was empowered to punish priests by imprisonment for adultery and fornication.

*Cap. 7.* Hunting in the night-time in disguise made felony.

3 *Hen. VII. Cap. 1.* The star-chamber empowered to punish several offences. An appeal given to the wife, or nearest relation, where a person was acquitted for murder, at the King's suit.

*Cap. 2.* Felony to carry away a woman against her will, having lands or goods, or

being heir apparent to her ancestor, and felony also in the abettors.

*Cap. 4.* Deeds of gift to defraud creditors made void.

*Cap. 14.* Felony in any of the King's servants, under the dignity of a peer, to conspire the destruction of the King, or any lord of the realm, or any of the King's council, steward, treasurer or comptroller of the household; the trial to be before the steward, treasurer, or comptroller of the household, and twelve of the household to be of the jury.

4 *Hen. VII. Cap. 8.* Enacted that no butcher should kill meat in any walled town, or in *Cambridge*.

*Cap. 13.* Enacted that the benefit of clergy shall be allowed but once.

*Cap. 24.* Fines shall conclude all persons after five years nonclaim, if they are of age, at liberty, &c. but not barred till five years after their respective rights accrue, nor where the parties levying having nothing in lands.

11 *Hen. VII. Cap. 1.* Enacted that all men shall be indemnified, who shall serve a King *de facto* in his wars.

*Cap. 4.* Enacted, that weights and measures according to the standard shall be kept in every market town.

*Cap. 12.* Enacted, that poor men admitted paupers in any court shall pay no fees, but their counsel and attornies shall dispatch their business *gratis*.

*Cap. 13.* Enacts that no horses shall be exported without the King's licence.

*Cap. 17.* Inflicts a penalty of 10*l.* on persons who take a pheasant or partridge in another's freehold, and the taking the eggs of hawks or swans, was punished by a fine or a year's imprisonment.

19 *Hen. VII. Cap. 10.* Enacts that the sheriff shall have the custody of the county goal, and ascertain the penalty of escapes.

*Cap. 21.* The importation of such silk manufactures as are made in *England* prohibited.

#### H E N R Y VIII.

1509. **H**ENRY, the second but only April 22 surviving son of *Henry VII.* by the lady *Elizabeth*, eldest daughter of *Edward IV.* succeeded to the crown, whose right is hitherto uncontested, though he must derive it from his mother; for his father was heir neither to the house of *York* nor *LANCASTER*.

He confirmed the general pardon his father had granted, and published a proclamation, declaring, That if any of his subjects had been wrongfully deprived of their goods, under colour of commissions for levying forfeitures in the last reign, they should receive satisfaction. The inferior agents of *Empson* and *Dudley* being set in the pillory,

lory, were knocked on the head by the rabble.

Henry caused lord *Stafford* to be sent to the tower upon suspicion, but he was shortly after created earl of *Wiltshire*.

Henry the Seventh's executors made restitution this year of great sums of money extorted by *Dudley* and *Empsom*.

The countess of *Richmond*, the King's grandmother, died this year.

June 3. He solemnized his marriage with the princess *Catherine*, his brother *Arthur*'s widow.

June 24. The King and Queen were crowned at *Westminster*.

Henry made made a league with the emperor *Ferdinand* of *Naples*, and king of *Spain*.

This year gardening was introduced from the *Netherlands*.

1510, Jan. The parliament met and passed an act of attainder against *Empsom* and *Dudley*.

March. Henry made a new treaty of alliance with *Lewis XII*.

April. Pope *Julius II*. sent Henry a consecrated rose.

Henry made *Wolsey* last year dean of *Lincoln*, and presented him with *Empsom*'s house in *Fleet-street*.

Aug. 18. He caused *Empsom* and *Dudley*, the instruments of his father's extortions, to be convicted and executed as traitors.

The money hoarded up in the last reign was squandered away in the beginning of this, and little or no satisfaction given to those it had been extorted from.

1511, Jan. Henry had a son born, which died the following month.

May. *Ferdinand* demanded an aid of Henry, who sent him 1000 archers under Sir *T. Darcy*, and they returned in August.

July. Henry sent 1500 men into *Flanders*, to assist the duke of *Burgundy* against the duke of *Gelders*.

Henry engaged in the *Italian* league to oppose the *French*.

Nov. 17. He concluded with *Ferdinand* a league for the conquest of *Guienne*.

1512, Jan. 25. Henry declared war against *France*.

Sir *Edward Howard*, the first lord high admiral appointed.

A royal navy office was established, and we find nineteen ships manned and victualled by the government.

Jan. 26. The parliament met and granted the King two fifteenths, and two tenths on the clergy;

Feb. Henry sent ambassadors to the council of *Lateran*.

He sent the marquis of *Dorset* with an army into *Spain*, and appointed Sir *Edward Howard* to command the fleet.

May. The Admiral having landed the troops, returned to the coast of *Bretagne*.

The duke of *Alva* over-runs *Navarre*.

*Ferdinand* ordered the marquis of *Dorset* to join the duke of *Alva*, which he refused, and returned to *England* with his army.

August. The Admiral met the *French* fleet in the *English* channel, and engaged them, the Regent was blown up; the *English* had 45 ships, and the *French* 39.

Nov. 4. A parliament met and granted the King a subsidy and poll tax.

James king of *Scotland* entered into a league with *Lewis XII*. against *England*.

Part of the King's palace at *Westminster*, and the chapel in the tower of *London*, were burnt.

The Pope, Emperor, and king of *Arragon*, entered into a league against *France*.

1513. *Wolsey*, bishop of *Winchester*, was introduced at court, became a privy counsellor.

April. Admiral *Howard* put to sea with 32 ships of war, and engaged six galleys of the *French*, one of which he boarded, and was knocked overboard and drowned.

*Thomas Howard*, his brother, was appointed lord high admiral in his room.

The *French* afterwards made a descent upon the coast of *Suffolk*, and carried off some booty.

April 30. *Edmund de la Pole*, earl of *Suffolk*, upon account of his near relation to the house of *York*, was beheaded.

*Brazen-Nose* college in *Oxford*, founded by *William Smith*, bishop of *Lincoln*, and finished by *Richard Sutton*, Esq.

May. The King and most of his troops went to *Calpis*.

June. The troops under the command of the earl of *Sbrowsbury* and lord *Herbert* began to march, and besieged *Trouenne*, where Henry soon joined them.

A war was declared against *Scotland*.

June 30. The King having made queen *Catherine* regent, invaded *France* with a great army in person.

Aug. 16. Henry defeated the duke of *Longueville* in a battle at *Guinegast*.

Aug. 18. He retained the emperor *Maximilian* in his pay.

Aug. 21. The Scots took *Norham* castle.

Henry defeated a great body of *French* troops, and took *Trouenne*.

Sept.

Sept. He took *Tournay*, in which place was 80,000 inhabitants.

He gave *Tervuerne* to the Emperor, who demolished it.

Sept. 9. The earl of *Surrey*, the King's general, gained a great victory over the Scots at *Flodden* field, where king *James IV.* of Scotland was killed upon the spot. *James V.* succeeded him; during his minority, the Queen was made Regent, and a truce was concluded on.

Oct. 24. The King returned and passed an act, taking away the benefit of clergy from all who committed murder or felony in any consecrated place or elsewhere.

1514, Jan. The parliament met, and passed an act that no surgeon should sit on juries, and be discharged from serving all parish offices, by reason of their constant call on patients.

The Pope sent *Henry* a consecrated hat and sword.

A body of French landed and burnt *Brightelmston*, whereupon Sir *John Wallop* went to *Normandy* and burnt 21 villages and towns.

*Lewis* sent ambassadors to *England* to treat of a peace, and a truce was made.

The queen dowager of *Scotland* having married the earl of *Angus*, the duke of *Albany* was elected Regent.

Oct. 9. The princess *Mary*, the King's youngest sister, was married to *Lewis XII.* king of *France*, who died the first of Jan. following, and was succeeded by *Francis I.*

The Princess, before her marriage with the French king, renounced her espousals with *Charles* prince of *Castile*, and archduke of *Austria*.

1515, Feb. The parliament met and passed several laws.

April. *Francis I.* renewed his alliance with *Henry*.

*Henry* sent ambassadors to the archduke *Charles*, which were coldly received.

May 2. The queen of *France* and duke of *Sussex* arrived in *England*, and were publicly married at *Greenwich* on the 13th. She brought over with her to the value of 200,000 crowns.

Sept. *Wolsey* obtained a cardinal's cap.

Nov. 12. The parliament met, and the Pope having demanded a supply, the clergy refused it.

Dec. 22. Cardinal *Wolsey* was made lord chancellor, whom the King loaded with favours.

Cardinal *Wolsey*, the Pope's legate, arch-

bishop of *York*, and lord chancellor of *England*, becomes prime minister of state. He held at once the bishopricks of *York*, *Winchester* and *Durham*, and the abbeys of *St. Alban* and *Linceln*; divers priories, and other great benefices in commendam, and held the bishopricks of *Bath*, *Worcester* and *Hartford* in farm, and had the disposal of all ecclesiastical benefices, so that his revenues were computed to equal those of the crown.

1516, Feb. 11. The princess *Mary*, *Henry's* eldest daughter, was born.

A great frost in *England*, that carts passed over the *Thames* on the ice.

*Corpus Christi* college, in *Oxford*, founded by *Richard Fox*, bishop of *Winchester*.

May 3. Queen *Margaret*, dowager of *Scotland*, the King's eldest sister, was forced by a faction to fly into *England*, and came through *London* to *Greenwich*.

*Ferdinand*, king of *Aragon*, died, and was succeeded by *Charles of Austria*.

*Henry* tried to have the duke of *Albany* removed from the regency of *Scotland*, but could not.

The truce with *Scotland* was prolonged.

1517, May 1. An insurrection of the *London* apprentices, on account of strangers being permitted to trade, which was suppressed.

Above 200 of the rioters were convicted of treason, of whom only fifteen were executed, the rest being pardoned, on the intercession of the Queens of *England*, *France* and *Scotland*, then residing at *London*.

The sweating sickness raged again this year, usually carrying off the patient in three hours. In some towns, half the people were swept away; and the terms were adjourned from *London* for a year and more.

*Oxford* was depopulated; supposed to proceed from a stagnation of the waters about that city.

The reformation in religion was begun this year in *Germany* by *Martin Luther*, a doctor in divinity, and reader of the university of *Wittenburg*, and was countenanced by *Frederick* duke of *Saxony*.

June. The Pope levied a tenth on the clergy of *England*, and appointed cardinal *Wolsey* collector.

*Martin Luther's* writings began now to appear.

The Pope solited a crusade, and demanded money of *Henry*, who denied him.

*Alexander Hume* and his brother were beheaded in *Scotland* for raising a rebellion.

1518. The streights of *Magellan* discovered by a person of that name.

*New Spain* discovered by *Fernandez Cortes*.

An embassy arrived from *France* to treat concerning the restitution of *Tournay*.

July 29. Cardinal *Campeius* was sent by the Pope as legate into *England*, to whom *Wolsey* was joined.

*Wolsey* losing the bishoprick of *Tournay*, was allowed by the *French* king an annual pension of 12,000 livres *Tournois*.

Oct. The college of physicians in *London* was instituted.

The preaching up indulgencies, (or remission of sins) promising eternal salvation to the most profligate of sinners that would purchase them, gave the first hint to the calling the Pope's authority in question.

1519, Jan. The emperor *Maximilian* died, upon which the electors met to chuse an emperor, and *Charles* king of *Spain* was elected.

Great honours were heaped on cardinal *Wolsey*.

*Henry* stood godfather to *Francis I.* king of *France's* son, afterwards *Henry II.*

*Wolsey* obtained a bull from the Pope as sole legate *a latere*, and exercised his commission with great pride. He tried to aspire to the popedom, by means of the Emperor.

The Emperor and king of *France* equally court *Wolsey's* friendship.

*Henry* being at *Calais* was visited by the Emperor, after which he returned into *England*.

*Scotland* was divided by two factions, headed by *Hamilton* and the earl of *Arran*.

Sept. 30. *Tournay* was delivered back to the *French*, on a treaty of marriage between the Dauphin and the princess *Mary*, neither of them two years old.

*Henry*, to shew an extraordinary zeal against the doctrines of *Luther*, or the reformation, caused six men and one woman to be burnt at *Coventry*, for teaching their children the Lord's prayer, the ten commandments, and the apostle's creed, in the vulgar tongue.

1520. *Charles* king of *Spain* was made Emperor, *an. etat.* 19.

He came over to *England*.

June 4. A famous interview this year between the kings of *England* and *France*, near *Guisnes*; he was attended by the Queen, the Queen Dowager of *France*, cardinal *Wolsey*, and a numerous train.

The earl of *Kildare* was discharged from

being lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, and it was conferred on *Thomas Howard*, earl of *Surrey*.

1521. King *Henry* writes a book against *Luther*, whereupon the Pope gave him the title of *Defender of the Faith*, which his successors retain.

May 17. *Wolsey* procured *Edward Stafford*, duke of *Buckingham*, to be attainted and executed for high treason; since his death, the place of high constable of *England* has never been conferred on any person, but upon particular occasions.

This year muskets were first invented.

*England* entered into an alliance with the Pope and the Emperor against *France*.

*Francis I.* entered *Spain* with an army, and the Emperor demanded assistance of *Henry*, upon which he sent ambassadors to *France*.

On the *French* king's representation, *Henry* offered to become mediator between him and the Emperor.

The *Ladrones* isles discovered, and soon after the *Philippines*.

Aug. A congress was held at *Calais*, where *Wolsey* was appointed to act for the King as mediator, and was appointed lieutenant general.

Aug. 12. *Wolsey* went to the Emperor at *Bruges*, and [Nov. 24] made a treaty against *France*.

Nov. 27. *Wolsey* returned to *London*.

*St. Alban's* abbey was given to *Wolsey*.

There was so great a dearth in *England* that wheat was sold at 20s. a quarter.

The sea overflowed the dikes of *Holland*, drowned 72 villages, and above 100,000 people.

1522. On the death of pope *Leo X.* *Wolsey* endeavoured to be made Pope, but was disappointed; and *Adrian*, cardinal of *Tortosa*, is elected.

March. A war with *France* and *Scotland* commenced this year.

*Henry* hearing the duke of *Albany* was returned into *Scotland*, endeavoured to get him sent from thence.

The Regent went back to *France*.

*Henry* sent six ships to sea to guard the coasts.

*Anne Bullen* returned to *England* from the *French* court.

The King raised money by a tax without a parliament; the laity made him a loan of a tenth, and the clergy a fourth.

The *London* merchants opposed the tax, and the people murmured against cardinal *Wolsey*.

*April*

*April 15.* A parliament met, chose Sir *Thomas More* their speaker, and granted a supply for the war with *France*; an army was sent over thither, commanded by the duke of *Suffolk*, which took some small places, and foraged the country almost as far as *Paris*.

*May 26.* The emperor *Charles* came a second time into *England*, landed at *Dover*, and was received with great honour and magnificence by *Henry* [June 6] who conducted him to *London*. He continued in *England* till *July 5*, and was made knight of the garter: he appointed the earl of *Surrey* admiral of his fleet, who made a descent on the coast of *France*, and brought off a rich booty. He lavished great bounties upon cardinal *Wolsey*.

The King ordered an exact survey to be made of the value of all the estates in the kingdom.

The *English* admiral convoyed the Emperor to *Spain*.

*Sept. 14.* *Wolsey* was a second time disappointed of being made Pope, on the death of *Adrian*; *Clement VII.* was elected.

*Wolsey's* legantine power was still continued to him, and he was empowered by the new Pope to suppress the lesser monasteries, to enable him to found a college at *Ipswich* and another at *Oxford*.

The damask rose was first brought into *England* by *Dr. Linacre*, the King's physician.

1523. The clergy granted the King one half of their annual revenue, to be paid in five years.

The college of physicians established.

The king and queen of *Denmark* was driven out of their kingdom by the malecontents, and hospitably entertained in the *English* court.

The *French* invaded the *Milanese*, whereupon the *English* and *Dutch* invaded *France*.

*April.* A parliament met, also a convocation of the clergy, from whom the King received a great subsidy.

The parliament also granted the King a subsidy.

A war with *France*, the charges whereof amounted to 300,000*l.*

An act of attainder was passed against the duke of *Buckingham*; also several other good acts passed, and the parliament was dissolved, *Aug. 13.*

*Wolsey's* legateship was prolonged for five years.

*Sept.* *Henry* sent 13,000 men, under the command of the duke of *Suffolk*, into *France*.

*Wolsey* caused the subsidy, payable in five years, to be paid at once.

The King invaded *Scotland*, and sent a fleet of 36 ships to cruise on the coast of *France*.

*Sept. 24.* The duke of *Albany* deceived the vigilance of the *English* and went to *Scotland*; he marched to the borders of *England*, but was forced back by the earl of *Surrey* [Nov.] who commanded in the north.

*Luther* wrote an answer to *Henry's* book.

1524. A truce was concluded with the *Scots*.

*Francis*, the *French* king, was taken prisoner by the *Imperialists*, carried to *Spain*, and confined in the castle of *Madrid*.

*Henry* engaged to pay the duke of *Bourbon* 100,000 crowns a month, on condition of his entering *Provence* with an army.

*July.* *James*, king of *Scots*, summoned the estates, and declared the regency now void. The Queen and earl of *Arran* governed in his name, upon which the earl of *Angus* was sent for and declared regent.

*Aug.* The Pope granted *Wolsey* a bull, to suppress as many monasteries as he pleased, to the value of 3000 ducats a year, for the maintenance of the colleges.

*Dec.* Commissioners were sent to *Ireland*, who reformed many abuses, and appointed *Fitz Gerald* deputy of the kingdom, and the earl of *Ormond* treasurer.

1525. *Henry* levied money on the subjects without a parliament, which occasioned an insurrection; but it was suppressed without bloodshed.

So severe a frost, after great winds and rains, that many lost the use of their limbs, and some perished with cold.

Divers things were imported into *England*, whereupon this rhyme was made,  
Turkeys, carps, hops, piccards and beer  
Came into *England* all in one year.

*June 18.* *Wolsey* gave his palace at *Hampton-Court* to the King.

*Whitehall* built by cardinal *Wolsey*.

*Henry Fitz-Roy* (base son of *Henry VIII.*) created duke of *Richmond* and *Somerset*.

*Henry* and the Emperor were dissatisfied with each other, and the King shewed a regard for *France*, and resolved to join with *Francis*.

The King receiving several complaints against the Cardinal, *Wolsey* removed from court those he mistrusted.

*Henry* restored him to his friendship, and gave him letters-patent for founding his college at *Oxford*.

*Dec.*



*Dec.* The truce with *Scotland* was prolonged.

*Francis Piccaro*, a *Spaniard*, discovered the fourth sea coast, and ransacked *Peru*, after which one of the ships returned to *Spain* by the cape of *Good Hope*, and so first compassed the globe.

*Pipins* brought to *England* this year, and first planted at *Plumstead* in *Suffex*.

1526, *Jan.* 14. The Emperor and *Francis* enter into a treaty at *Madrid*.

*Henry* made the Pope a present of 30,000 ducats.

*Wolsey* obtained grants for his colleges, and suppressed several little monasteries.

*March* 18. The Emperor released *Francis*, the *French* king, from his imprisonment, on certain conditions.

This year was fought the famous battle of *Mohatz* in *Hungary*, between *Lewis* II. king of that country, and *Soliman*, emperor of the *Turks*; *Lewis* with 20,000 men engaged 300,000 *Turks*, and was defeated, and most part of *Hungary* lost, with the lives of 200,000 *Hungarians* cut off by the *Turks*. This *Lewis* was born without a skin, had a beard at fifteen years of age, at eighteen his hairs were grey, and in his twentieth year he was drowned.

*Francis* and *Henry* deceived the expectations of the Pope and *Venitians*.

1527. A war commenced between the Pope and viceroy of *Naples*, but soon after ended in a truce.

The duke of *Bourbon* was killed before *Rome*; his army ransacked the city for a week, and killed above 5000 men, committing all manner of rapine and cruelty; the soldiers got above 1,000,000 of ducats, and a much greater sum for ransoms.

The Pope was taken prisoner.

The *French* king agreed to pay *Henry* a tribute for the kingdom of *France*.

*Henry* resolved to make a league offensive and defensive with *France*, which latter sent ambassadors to *England*, to treat on that head.

*July*. *Wolsey* was sent to the court of *France* with a splendid retinue, to negotiate for *Henry*; he bore the title of vicar-general.

*Sept.* *Wolsey* returned to *England*, having ratified the treaties made with *Francis*.

*Henry* made demands upon the Emperor.

*Henry* and *Francis* sent each other the order of the Garter, and order of *St. Michael*.

The Pope wrote to *Henry* to solicit the Emperor for his and the cardinals release.

The Emperor endeavoured to set *Francis* and *Henry* at variance, and offered *Wolsey* great bribes.

A great plague raged among the *Imperialists*, and carried off two thirds of their army.

1528, *Jan.* 21. *Francis* and *Henry* proclaim war against the Emperor.

*Feb.* The Cardinal assembles the great men, and tried to justify the war against the Emperor.

A truce was made between *England* and *Flanders*.

The plague raged greatly in *France*, as did the sweating sickness in *England*.

*Margaret* of *Austria* concluded a treaty for eight months with *England*.

The King entertained scruples as to the lawfulness of his marriage with the infant *Catherine*, his brother *Arthur*'s widow, and endeavoured to obtain a divorce by a dispensation from the Pope.

All the bishops of *England*, except *Fisher*, declared the marriage unlawful.

*Campejo* exhorted *Henry* to keep his Queen.

The King, in a public assembly of lords and judges at his palace, declared the reason of his divorcing the Queen, was to establish the succession of the crown in a right and undoubted line, and that he truly respected the Queen.

*James*, the young king of *Scotts*, assumed the reigns of government before he was of age, and called a parliament in *September*.

A truce was concluded with *Scotland* for five years.

The *Douglasses* retired into *England*.

Monasteries suppressed to endow King's colleges at *Cambridge* and *Eaton*.

A bull was procured for uniting the lesser monasteries to the greater; and another, for converting some of the larger monasteries into cathedral churches, and erecting new bishopricks.

1529. The proceedings before *Wolsey* and cardinal *Campejo*, the Pope's legate, concerning the divorce.

The name of Protestants began.

The Emperor protests, in the Queen's name, against the proceedings of the Legates.

Queen *Catherine* appealed to *Rome*.

The Pope gives *Wolsey* the bishoprick of *Winchester*, vacant by the death of *Richard Fox*.

The Pope sends a bull of avocation to *London*, which cited the King to *Rome*, and denounced

demounced heavy censures if he did not appear.

*Aug.* The Pope revoked his censures by a brief.

The King, in a progress into *Suffex*, met with Doctor *Cranmer*, for whom he entertained a great esteem.

*Campejo* returned to *Rome*.

*Oct. 9.* Cardinal *Wolsey* was indicted upon the statute of premunire, and was put out of the protection of the law.

The great seal was taken from him, and given to Sir *Thomas More*, and the Cardinal was ordered to withdraw to *Winchester*.

*Nov. 3.* The parliament met and passed several laws, one of which was an act exempting the King from paying the several sums he had borrowed.

*Wolsey's* affair was brought before the parliament; *Thomas Cromwell* spoke for him in the house of commons, and cleared him of the impeachment of high treason.

The parliament was prorogued to *April*.

*Henry* ratified the treaty at *Cambray* with the Emperor and *Francis*.

He behaved with great generosity to *Francis*, who had his sons restored to him, having paid the ransom for his liberty, by the assistance of *Henry*.

The Pope was averse to granting the divorce between *Henry* and his Queen.

1530. The parliament met and passed several bills for the reformation of the clergy.

Cardinal *Wolsey's* colleges at *Oxford* and *Ipswich* were seized by the King.

*Oct.* The King granted *Wolsey* a general pardon for all his offences, and ordered him to retire to his archbishoprick of *York*.

The palace of *St. James* built.

*Nov. 4.* *Wolsey* was apprehended at *York*, and charged with high treason; he died at *Leicester*, on his road to *London*, the 30th.

The first portable clock or watch made.

Secretary of state's office instituted.

1531, *Jan. 6.* The parliament met, and the clergy in convocation decided in favour of the King.

*March.* The parliament was prorogued to *Oct. 13*.

*May 30.* *Henry* sent several lords to press the Queen to consent to the divorce, but she persisted in appealing to *Rome*.

Several foreign universities declared the King's marriage with his brother's widow void.

The clergy were adjudged to have incurred a premunire, in applying to the see of *Rome*, and submitting to the legantine power, contrary to the statutes of provisors;

VOL. I.

but upon their submission, and advancing the King 100,000*l.* they were pardoned; The province of *Canterbury* and the province of *York* advanced 19,000*l.* In their petition, they styled *Henry*, protector and supreme head of the church and clergy of *England*. The laity also received a pardon for the same offence.

*July 14.* The King separated himself from queen *Catherine*, and never saw her more. She retired to *East Hamstead*, and afterwards to *Amptbill*.

The laws against heresy were put in execution, and several protestants burnt.

1532, *Jan.* The parliament met.

A statute was made against paying first-fruits to the Pope, and for consecrating bishops, though bulls were denied at *Rome*.

*April.* The commons addressed the King to redress the grievances occasioned by the clergy.

*Henry* was cited to appear at *Rome* to answer queen *Catherine's* appeal, or send proxy, but he refused both.

*May 16.* Sir *Thomas More* resigned the office of lord chancellor, and was succeeded by lord *Audley*.

An epidemical distemper broke out.

Six new bishopricks were erected on the suppressing some monasteries.

*June.* *Henry* and *Francis* enter into a league against the Emperor and the Pope; *Henry* sent by the French ambassador 50,000 crowns, to be employed in the defence of the rights of the empire.

*Sept. 1.* *Anne Bullen* was made marchioness of *Pembroke*, with a pension of 1000*l.* a year.

*Oct. 11.* The King visited *France* (in company with *Anne Bullen*) and agreed to a new treaty with the French king.

*Nov. 14.* The King returned and married *Anne Bullen*, second daughter of Sir *Tho. Bullen*, earl of *Wiltshire* and *Ormond*.

1533, *Feb.* The parliament met.

*Henry* ordered queen *Catherine* to be styled only princess dowager of *Wales*.

A statute passed, prohibiting all appeals to the court of *Rome*.

*Dr. Cranmer* made abp. of *Canterbury*.

*May 23.* The convocation declare the King's marriage with queen *Catherine* void.

The archbishop pronounced the sentence of divorce, and the King's marriage with *Anne Bullen* was confirmed; the Pope afterwards annulled the archbishop's sentence.

*June 1.* Queen *Anne* was crowned.

*June 23.* *Mary*, queen-dowager of *France*, wife of *Charles Brandon*, duke of *Suffolk*, died.

P

*Sept. 7.*

Sept. 7. The Queen was brought to bed of a daughter, christened *Elizabeth*, afterwards queen of *England*.

The Pope declared king *Henry's* marriage with queen *Catherine* good, and required him to live with her.

Currants, or *Corinthian* grapes, first planted in *England*, brought from the isle of *Zant*, belonging to *Venice*; the musk rose, and several sorts of plumbs from *Italy*, were brought and planted by lord *Cromwell*.

1534, Jan. 15. The parliament met, and repealed the statute of *Henry VI.* against hereticks.

A statute passed, whereby the King was empowered to name 32 commissioners to reform the canons.

*France* made war against the duke of *Savoy*.

April. *Cromwell* appointed chancellor of the exchequer, who with *Cranmer* supports the reformation, when they met with a strong party against them.

The parliament throw off all subjection to the see of *Rome*, upon receiving the Pope's sentence against *Henry*; the convocation declare their submission to the King's authority, and abolish *Peter-pence*.

April 20. *Elizabeth Barton*, called the Holy Maid of *Kent*, and five others, her accomplices, executed for treason. She pretended to foretell the King's death, if he proceeded in the divorce.

*Henry* made a final peace with his nephew, *James V.* king of *Scotland*.

Three priors condemned and executed for denying the King's supremacy.

*Cranmer* succeeded archbishop *Warham* in the see of *Canterbury*.

May 11. A peace was concluded with *Scotland*, to last till the death of one of the two kings.

Aug. The monasteries of observant friars were suppressed.

*Tindal's* translation of the Bible burnt.

Sept. Pope *Clement VII.* died, and was succeeded by cardinal *Farnese*, named *Paul III.*

Nov. The parliament enacted, that the King is supreme head of the church of *England*, and gave him the first fruits and tenths.

Nov. 3. The parliament met, and passed an act, debarring persons accused of treason the benefit of sanctuary; they prescribed an oath, concerning the succession, to be taken by all persons.

The King granted a general pardon, but which excluded Sir *Thomas More* and Bishop *Fisher*.

1535. Several embassies passed between *Francis* and *Henry*. The King demanded what *Francis* owed him.

Several monks and 25 other persons that opposed the King were executed.

*Henry* resolved to join the protestants in *Germany*, and sent an embassy thither.

He endeavoured to persuade the king of *Scotland* to renounce the Pope, and demanded an interview, which *James* refused.

May. *Henry* commanded all persons at court to cut their hair short; he shewed the example, and began to wear his beard knotted, and was no more shaved.

June 22. Bishop *Fisher*, and [July 6] Sir *Thomas More* were condemned and executed for high-treason, in denying the King's supremacy.

The King being excommunicated by the Pope, determined to suppress the monasteries, and ordered a severe visitation of them.

Brafs cannon first cast in *England*, by *John Owen*.

Oct. *Cromwell* was made vicar general, and visited all the churches and monasteries in *England*. Several monasteries surrender their charters to the King.

1536. All monasteries, under 200l. per annum, are given to the King by act of parliament, whereby 376 were suppressed.

Bishop *Burnet* observes, that the report of the visitation of those houses is lost, yet he saw an extract of it, concerning 144 houses, which contained abominations in it equal to any that were in *Sodom*. The yearly amount of those lesser monasteries was 32,000l. per annum.

*Tindal*, who translated the bible, was burnt for an heretick, at *Geneva*.

Ten thousand friars and nuns were turned out of the monasteries, with little allowance for their subsistence.

*Wales* was united and incorporated with *England* by act of parliament.

The bible was ordered to be translated and printed in *English*.

Jan. 8. Queen *Catherine* died in the 50th year of her age at *Kimbolton*.

King *Henry* was jealous of queen *Anne*, whom he caused to be condemned by her peers, for high treason, in procuring her brother, and four others, to lie with her. She confessed a pre-contract with the earl of *Northumberland*, and thereupon was divorced by archbishop *Cranmer's* sentence.

Feb. 4. The parliament met and abolished every thing relative to the Pope's power,

A new court of augmentations of the King's revenues was erected.

*April 14.* The parliament was dissolved, after having continued six years.

*May 19.* Queen Anne was executed in the tower.

*May 20.* The King married *Jane Seymour*.

The princess *Mary* was compelled to acknowledge the King's supremacy; and that the King's marriage with her mother was incestuous and unlawful.

*June 8.* The new parliament met, and passed an act of attainder against *Anne Bullock*, and enacted that both the divorces were legal, and the issue of both marriages illegitimate, and incapable of inheriting the crown.

An act was passed, giving the King full power to declare the succession of the crown.

*Reginald Pole* distinguished himself, and wrote a book, entitled Concerning ecclesiastical union, in which he treated the King with much severity; *Henry* stripped him of his dignities, and wreaked his revenge on *Pole's* family.

The Pope tried to make matters up with *Henry*, who rejected his proposals.

*Henry* proposed several articles for the house of convocation to debate upon.

The King was cited to a council at *Mansel*, called by the Emperor and Pope, which he protested against.

The lands belonging to religious houses were sold to the nobility at easy rates.

*July.* The parliament was prorogued, after a session of forty days.

A rebellion happened in *Yorkshire*, headed by *Robert Aske*, they took *York* and *Hull*; the duke of *Norfolk* marched against the rebels, but upon being pardoned they dispersed.

The suppressing the monasteries occasioned an insurrection in the north.

1537. The multitude dispersed upon offers of pardon, and the lords *Hussay* and *Darcy* were executed in *June*, with some of the great abbots.

*Jan.* *James V.* king of *Scotland*, was married to *Magdalen*, a daughter of *Francis*, king of *France*.

Six of the family of *Kildare* were executed, to strike terror to the *Irish*.

*July.* The Queen of *Scotland* died.

*Oct. 12.* Queen *Jane* was brought to bed of a prince; the Queen died two days after her delivery, and was buried in the choir at *Windfor* the 15th.

The new-born Prince was named *Edward*, and declared prince of *Wales*, duke of *Cornwall*, and earl of *Chester*.

The Bible being translated and printed in *English*, was this year ordered to be set up in churches.

1538. *Henry* ordered the report of the last visitation to be published.

He ordered the new version of the Bible to be observed.

The interest of the reformers declines at court.

*Bonner* was made bishop of *Hertford* and *London*.

*Cranmer* and *Cromwell* project to marry the King with *Anne of Cleve*, a protestant.

The Pope made a ten years peace with the Emperor and *Francis*.

*Henry* demanded from *Francis* the arrears of his pension, by *Bonner*.

Cardinal *Pole* raised the King troubles, and his correspondents were taken and executed.

*June.* The king of *Scotland* having married *Mary of Lorraine*, he came to *Scotland*.

During this year there was 21 monasteries suppressed.

Many of the greater monasteries surrendered their charters, and the King seized *Thomas à Becket's* rich shrine; he converted it to his own use, and caused his bones to be burnt. 150 monasteries resigned.

The Pope absolved the King's subjects from their allegiance, decreed him to be deposed, invited all christian princes to make war upon him, and excommunicated him.

Lead pipes for the conveyance of water invented first by *Robert Brook*.

1539. Six articles of religion were established by act of parliament, called the bloody statute.

*Lambert* burnt for denying transubstantiation; he disputed with *Henry* in public.

*Margaret* countess of *Salisbury* (grand daughter of the duke of *Clarence*, brother of king *Edward IV.*) and cardinal *Pole*, her son, attainted of high treason, without being brought to trial.

The King called a parliament, to meet *April 28*; he visited the sea coasts, and ordered several forts to be built, in particular *Dover* pier.

The parliament granted the King the lands of the monasteries, and gave him power to erect new bishopricks.

The King argued with *Cranmer* upon the six articles of religion established by parliament,

liament, which *Cranmer* had opposed, upon which he afterwards wrote a book.

The King founded six new bishopricks with the money raised from the suppression of the monasteries, and fortified some ports.

The treasure found in these monasteries amounted to 100,000*l*.

*Gardiner* diverted the King from his design to join the protestants.

*April*. The parliament having confirmed whatever the King pleased in matters of religion, they also granted him a tenth and two fifteenths.

The clergy in convocation granted the King a subsidy.

*July 29*. A statute was made confirming the seizures and surrenders of the abbeys; they amounted to the number of 645, of which 28 were mitred abbots; there were also suppressed 152 colleges, and 129 hospitals. Their yearly value amounted to 161,000*l*. besides the money which arose from the materials of the houses from plate, jewels and church-ornaments; also those of *Zeland* were suppressed. *Camden* accounts the number of monasteries suppressed in *England* and *Wales* was 643, besides 90 colleges, 2374 chantries and free chapels, and 110 hospitals.

[See the List of Religious Houses, and their Value, inserted at the End of this Reign.]

The bishops took out commissions from the King, empowering them to ordain and execute their episcopal function.

1540, *Jan. 6*. The King married *Anne*, sister to the duke of *Cleves*, by proxy; but being disgusted with her person, on her arrival, never consummated the marriage.

*Cromwell* was attainted of high treason by act of parliament, without being heard, and beheaded on *Tower-hill* the 28th of *July*.

In this session, the order of the knights of *St. John* of *Jerusalem* was suppressed, and all their effects in *England* and *Ireland* were confiscated for the use of the King, who allotted 3000*l*. per annum for their maintenance.

*July 24*. The parliament was dissolved. The King granted a general pardon, with many exceptions.

*Lord Hungerford* was attainted and executed for keeping an heretical chaplain.

An exposition of the christian doctrine was published, which every one was obliged to receive.

*Cranmer* begins to lose his interest.

*Henry* had a quarrel with the king of *France*, on which he reinforced the garrison of *Calais*, and repaired the fortifications there.

*Ignatius Loyola*, a *Spaniard*, founded the order of *Jesuits*, by virtue of a bull of pope *Paul III.* dated *Sept. 27, 1540*.

Cherries were this year first planted in *Kent*, where an orchard of 32 acres produced 1000*l*. Apricots were brought here by *Henry's* gardener.

Archbishop *Cranmer* and the convocation divorced the King from *Anne Cleve*, on pretence the King's internal free consent was wanting at the marriage, and that he had never consummated the marriage; the parliament passed an act, confirming the judgment of the convocation. She was allotted an estate of 3000*l*. per annum.

An act passed, declaring all marriages should be firm and good, notwithstanding any pre-contract, not actually carried into consummation.

*Aug. 8*. The King married the lady *Catherine Howard*, who was declared queen of *England*.

Both papists and protestants were burnt, for not conforming to the articles.

1541. The King declared all those heretics, who should reject the exposition of faith.

He resumed his design of gaining the king of *Scotland*, but *James's* clergy made him desist.

*April*. An insurrection happened in *Yorkshire*, which was soon suppressed.

The King went to *York* to have an interview with *James*, who did not meet him. He made a proclamation in favour of the people. Each town the King went through, they presented him with gifts to the amount of 2400*l*.

The countess of *Salisbury*, the mother of cardinal *Pole*, being a prisoner in the tower, was executed, being thought too nearly related to the house of *York*.

The bishoprick of *Chesler* was founded by this King. *John Bird* the first bishop.

The bishoprick of *Peterborough* was founded by this King. *John Chambers*, the last abbot thereof, the first bishop.

The bishoprick of *Gloucester* was founded by this King. *John Wakeman*, chaplain to the King and abbot of *Tewkesbury*, the first bishop.

The bishoprick of *Oxford* was founded by this King. *Robert King*, last abbot of *Osney*, the first bishop.

Dancing

Dancing by cinque paces introduced into England from Italy.

1442. Queen Catherine Howard was accused by archbishop Crammer of incontinence, by the information of one Lascelles.

She was attainted of high treason by act of parliament, without being brought to a trial, and beheaded on Tower-hill, Feb. 13.

She confessed her guilt of criminality with Derbam, Mannock and Culpepper.

Derbam was hanged, Mannock got off by giving up his estates, and the other was sentenced to perpetual imprisonment.

It was enacted also, to be high treason not to discover a Queen's incontinence; and to be high treason in any one to marry the King, if she was not found a virgin.

Ireland erected into a kingdom, by the parliament of Ireland; confirmed by an act of the English parliament, and the King thereupon took the title of King of Ireland.

Feb. 13. Lady Rochford was beheaded, as an accomplice with the Queen.

Henry sent ambassadors to France, to hinder Francis, if possible, from assisting Scotland.

Henry revived his pretensions to the sovereignty of Scotland, and made a declaration thereon.

The King gave the command of his forces against Scotland to the duke of Norfolk, who routed the Scotch army and took many prisoners, also 24 pieces of ordnance.

The lords taken prisoners were conducted to London, where after an interview with Henry, he set them at liberty.

Dec. 7. Mary Stuart, sole daughter and heir to king James, was born.

Dec. 14. James V. of Scotland, died, and was succeeded by his daughter.

The King entered Scotland, and defeated the Scots at Solway Moss.

Henry proclaimed king of Ireland.

A great mortality, and so great a drought, that small rivers were dried up; the Thames was so shallow, that the salt water flowed above London bridge.

1543, Jan. 22. The parliament met and granted the King a subsidy.

The clergy also granted the King a subsidy of six shillings in the pound.

Jan. 23. The bishoprick of Bristol founded by this King. Dr. Paul Bush, the first bishop.

St. Mary Magdalen's college in Cambridge founded by Thomas lord Audley, lord high chancellor of England.

Feb. Henry concluded a league with the Emperor, Charles V.

Henry projects a marriage between Prince Edward and the young Queen of Scotland.

A treaty was made with Scotland, but was broken through by the Queen Dowager and cardinal Beaton.

Three protestants were burnt at Windsor, at the instigation of Gardiner.

Archbishop Crammer was accused to the King.

The King informed Crammer of his being accused, and ordered him to prosecute his accusers.

Crammer accuses himself.

July 12. The King married lady Catherine Parr, widow of lord Latimer; no virgin daring to trust to his construction of the act he had procured concerning their virginity.

Dec. 13. The better sort of people only are allowed the use of bibles.

The litany set forth in English, was commanded to be used.

This year mortars and cannons were cast in iron, the first that were ever made in England, at Buckstead in Sussex.

1544. An act was made, limiting the succession (on failure of issue of prince Edward) to the princesses Mary and Elizabeth, and, in default of issue of either of them, to such person as the King should appoint by his letters patent, or last will.

Henry assisted the Emperor with 6000 men, under the command of Sir John Walslop.

A new oath was ordained against the authority of the bishop of Rome.

The King's title was settled by parliament, as king of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, and supreme head of the churches of England and Ireland.

An act was passed to limit the jurisdiction of the ecclesiastical courts.

The parliament declared the King clear of all debts.

May 3. Thomas Wriothesly was made lord chancellor, in the room of lord Audley, deceased.

The earl of Hertford marched to Scotland, and took Leith and Edinburgh, which latter he burnt.

May 17. The earl of Lenax sided with Henry, and concluded a treaty with him.

The King withdrew his troops from Scotland.

July 14. He went to Calais with the remainder of his troops.

Sept. 8. The King invaded Scotland by sea, he entered into a war with France, and took Bologne in person.

Pistals

Pistols were first used by the horse this year.

Sept. 19. The Emperor concluded a separate peace with *France* without informing *Henry*.

The Dauphin marched against *Henry* at the head of 40,000 men, upon which *Henry* retired to *Calais*.

Sept. 30. The King returned and fortified *Portsmouth*, *Dover* and *Gravesend*.

The earl of *Lennox* was sent to *Scotland* and took *Dumfries*.

The King reformed the public offices, and put out a form of profession, in *English*.

1545, Jan. 26. The marshal *De Biez* encamped with 14,000 men near *Bologne*, but was dislodged by the earl of *Herford* with only 4700.

Both nations equipped a large sea force.

*France* attempted an invasion, and fitted out 210 sail of ships; they met the *English* fleet of 100 sail in the channel and engaged; the night parted them, but the *French* lost many of their ships.

July 18. The *French* fleet arrived at the isle of *Wight*, where the King had only a small fleet; the enemy put to sea, but were driven back, when the *English* attacked them, and engaged for two hours.

The protestant princes sent ambassadors to *England* and *France* to meditate a peace.

The *French* assisted *Scotland* with 5000 men.

*Charles Brandon*, duke of *Suffolk*, died this year, in whom *Cranmer* lost a great friend.

Nov. 23. The parliament met and granted the King a subsidy, also the lands of the suppressed colleges and hospitals.

The council of *Trent* opened this year on the 13th of *December*.

Dec. 24. The King went to the house of lords, made a long speech, and then dismissed them.

*Henry* reinforced lord *Gray* with 10,000 men, under the earl of *Herford*.

Sir *Thomas Paynings* and several others were slain in skirmishes with the *French*.

1546, Feb. 18. died *Martin Luther*, aged 63.

June 7. Archbishop *Cranmer* and the Queen were accused of heresy, but the King protected them.

A peace was concluded with *France*, and proclaimed in *London*.

*Henry* called in all the church plate.

The war with *France* cost the nation 586,718*l.* and the expence of keeping *Bologne* amounted to 755,833*l.*

*Henry* was obliged to lay a tax upon his subjects, under the name of benevolence, which brought in 70,723*l.*

He stood godfather to the Dauphin's daughter, named *Elizabeth*.

Ambassadors arrived from *France*, and began to negotiate about religion, and purposed to abolish the mass.

The Emperor prepared to attack the protestant princes, who demanded assistance from *Henry*.

The Pope and Emperor enter into a league against the protestants.

Cardinal *Beaton* persecuted the *Scots*, and caused several persons to be burnt on account of religion; and soon after the Cardinal was murdered.

*Henry* was much troubled with a sore leg.

Several persons were burnt for denying the real presence in the sacrament.

Dec. 12. The duke of *Norfolk* and his son the earl of *Surrey*, were sent to the tower.

*Gardiner* was turned out of the council.

The King restored the two universities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge* to their estates and privileges.

The public stews were suppressed, which were before allowed by the state.

One *William Foxley* fell asleep, and never awoke for fourteen days and nights, he lived 41 years afterwards.

The King founded *Trinity* college in *Cambridge*, also *St. Bartholomew's* hospital in *London*.

Dec. 30. *Henry* made his will, and appointed thirteen lords his executors.

He settled the succession on prince *Edward* and his posterity.

The King strikes *Gardiner* out of his will, he being appointed one of the counsellors of state, during *Edward's* minority.

1547, Jan. 19. The earl of *Surrey* was executed for high treason, and his father, the duke of *Norfolk*, was attainted without being heard; but the King dying the night before his execution was appointed, he was saved.

In a convocation this year, all canons, laws and usages, against the marriage of priests was annulled, and likewise all vows of celibacy: and it was resolved to administer the communion in both kinds, which the parliament confirmed.

The council ordered a suppression of images; *Gardiner* was imprisoned for defending popery, and all his papers secured.

Jan. 28. King *Henry* died in the 56th year of his age, and the 38th year of his reign,

reign, and was buried at *Windsor*, where he founded a college for thirteen poor knights and two priests. As he destroyed all religious houses, viz. 1148, and seized their lands, amounting to 183707l. 13s. per annum, he out of them erected six bishopricks, viz. *Westminster*, *Oxford*, *Peterborough*, *Bristol*, *Chester* and *Glocester*; he founded *Trinity* college in *Cambridge* and *Christ's* hospital in *London*, and refounded *Christ's* college in *Oxford*.

The King being empowered to limit the succession of the crown by act of parliament; settled it on the issue of his sister *Mary*, by *Charles Brandon*, duke of *Suffolk*; in case his two daughters, *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, died without issue, to the exclusion of *Margaret* his eldest sister, who had married *James V.* king of *Scots*.

### H I S I S S U E .

He had by the infants *Catherine* two sons, *Henry*; and another son not named, who died young, and one daughter, named *Mary*, afterwards queen of *England*.

A son was born at the end of the year 1514, who died an infant, also a daughter.

He had by his second wife, *Anne Bullen*, the princess *Elizabeth*, afterwards queen of *England*, and a still-born son.

He had by his third wife, the lady *Jane Seymour*, one only child, named *Edward*, who succeeded him in the throne.

By his other three wives he left no issue.

### STATUTES and TAXES in this Reign.

1 and 2 *Henry VIII.* *Empson* and *Dudley*, the instruments of the late King's extortions, were attainted by act of parliament, and another act directing prosecutions on penal statutes to be commenced within three years after the offence committed.

4 *Hen. VIII.* Two fifteenths and four deniers granted by parliament, together with a poll-tax, whereby a duke was to pay ten marks, an earl five pounds, a baron four pounds, a knight four marks, every one worth 800l. in goods, four marks, and others after that rate down to those who had forty shillings per annum, and every other person of fifteen years of age was to pay four pence.

7 *Hen. VIII.* Enacted that the members of the house of commons absenting themselves from parliament should lose their wages.

13 *Hen. VIII.* An act relating to surgeons, exempting them from serving in

parish duties, and from sitting on juries. This privilege is still enjoyed.

14 and 15 *Hen. VIII.* The parliament granted the King two shillings in the pound on every estate upwards of twenty pounds per ann. and on estates from twenty pounds to forty shillings per annum, one shilling, and every other person to pay four pence a head within two years. And the clergy in proportion gave double what the laity had given, half their revenue for five years.

An act passed empowering all those who should attend the King in his wars, to dispose of their lands by will, without paying a fine for alienation.

An act for establishing a college of physicians in *London*.

An act dispensing with the marriage of the six clerks in chancery.

16 *Hen. VIII.* *Wolsey* attempted by commission to make the people pay a sixth of every man's substance in plate or money, but was opposed, for which *Henry* blamed him much.

22 *Hen. VIII.* Cap. 5. Justices of peace empowered to tax their several counties for the repair of bridges.

Cap. 9. Poisoning made high treason.

23 *Hen. VIII.* Cap. 2. Justices empowered to tax their counties towards building of galls.

Cap. 10. Assurances of lands in mortmain to the use of churches, chapels, &c. declared void.

Cap. 15. Costs given to the defendant, where the plaintiff is nonsuited.

24 *Hen. VIII.* A fifteenth was granted to the King, towards his charges in erecting fortifications against *Scotland*.

24 and 25 *Hen. VIII.* An act was made for settling the price of meat, viz. beef and pork at a halfpenny per pound, and veal at three farthings.

An act indemnifying persons for killing highwaymen and housebreakers.

An act prohibiting all appeals to *Rome*, and that all persons procuring or executing any process or censures from *Rome*, should incur a prebend.

Cap. 3. Clergy is taken away from prisoners standing mute, or challenging more of the jurors than the law allows.

Cap. 6. Clergy taken away from sodomites.

26 *Hen. VIII.* An act for attainting *Elizabeth Barton*, the nun, usually called the maid of *Kent* (and her accomplices) of high treason, in taking upon them to prophesy the destruction of the King.

An



An act that none should be prosecuted for heresy but in the courts of common law, and that justices of the peace might bail any person accused of heresy.

An act prohibiting the convocation to meet or transact business without the King's writ, and empowering the King to appoint thirty-two commissioners to determine what canons shall be in force; and that the court of delegates shall be the last resort in ecclesiastical causes.

An act prohibiting annates, or the payment of the first-fruits of bishopricks to Rome, and directing the manner of electing, investing, and consecrating archbishops and bishops, particularly that bishops shall be elected on the King's *conge d'elire*, and consecrated without applying to Rome.

An act prohibiting Peter-pence and all other payments to the see of Rome.

An act empowering the archbishop of Canterbury to grant licenses, dispensations, faculties, &c. which used to be granted by the see of Rome.

That persons applying to Rome, or obeying any process from thence, shall incur a premunire.

Enacted that none should marry within the levitical degrees.

An act entailing the crown on his Majesty's issue by queen Anne.

An act declaring the King the only supreme head of the church of England, and empowering him to visit, redress, and reform all errors, heresies, and offences.

An act granting annates, first-fruits, and tenths of the clergy, to the crown.

An act appointing twenty-five great towns to be the sees of suffragan bishops.

27 Hen. VIII. Cap. 4. Pirates shall be tried according to the course of the common law.

Cap. 10. Uses are transferred into possession.

A woman shall not have both a jointure and dower, but may refuse a jointure made after marriage.

Cap. 18. Deeds of bargain and sale must be enrolled.

28 Hen. VIII. Cap. 11. The next incumbent shall have the fruits taken during the vacancy of a benefice.

Cap. 13. Clergymen shall be resident on their livings.

Enacted that Wales should be governed by the laws of England, and that the Welsh counties should be divided into hundreds.

An act for suppressing the lesser monasteries, whose revenues did not amount to 200*l. per annum*.

An act for erecting the court of augmentations, to take care of the revenues arising from the suppressed monasteries.

An act repealing the former act of succession; and the sentences of divorce against the King's first two queens confirmed, and the issue of both those marriages declared illegitimate; the King was empowered to declare the succession of the crown by his letters patents, or last will.

And it was enacted to be high treason to believe either of the said marriages good, or the issue legitimate.

An act for extinguishing the Pope's authority, and declaring that whoever should maintain it, should incur a premunire.

An act obliging incumbents to reside on their livings.

Declared to be high treason to marry any person nearly allied to the crown, without the King's licence.

Enacted that French wine should be sold at two-pence a quart, and sack at three-pence a quart.

31 Hen. VIII. An act confirming the surrenders of the larger monasteries to the crown.

An act enforcing the six bloody articles, as they were called, viz. The belief of transubstantiation. 2. A declaration that the communion in both kinds was not necessary. 3. That it was not lawful for priests to marry. 4. That vows of chastity were not to be broken. 5. That private masses were profitable. And, 6. That attitudinal confession was necessary.

If any person held opinions contrary to any of these articles, they were to be adjudged hereticks, and burnt, and forfeit all their lands and goods, as in high treason.

Enacted, that the King's proclamations should be of the same force as acts of parliament, except in cases of private right.

An act empowering the King to erect new bishopricks.

An act settling the precedency of the peers and great officers of state, whereby Cromwell, the King's vicegerent, was appointed to take place of the archbishop of Canterbury, and all other peers that were not of the royal family.

An act for suppressing the knights hospitallers, whose chief residence was at St. John's, Clerkenwell. They were vastly rich, having had the lands of the knights templars conferred on them. The reason given for their dissolution, in the act, was their dependence on the Pope and Emperor.

A sub-

A subsidy of two shillings in the pound on lands, and twelve pence in the pound on goods with four fifteenths, were granted towards his charges in making bulwarks.

31 *Hen. VIII.* cap. 1. Joint-tenants and tenants in common compellable to make partition.

Cap. 10. The precedency of the peers is settled.

32 *Hen. VIII.* cap. 1. and 33 *Hen. VIII.* cap. 5. The subject is enabled to dispose of his lands by will.

Cap. 7. A remedy is given for the recovery of tythes in the spiritual court.

Cap. 36. Fines levied by tenant in tail, shall bar the heirs of his body.

An act to dissolve the King's marriage with the princess *Anne of Cleve*, because he did not lawfully consent to it.

An act declaring that the breaking a vow of chastity should not be capital.

An act that whatever the King's commissioners should determine, concerning the doctrines or ceremonies of the church should be obeyed on pain of death.

An act granting the King one tenth and two fifteenths.

An act for the attainder of *Cromwell* the vicegerent.

An act for the attainting queen *Catherine Howard*, (and her accomplices,) of high-treason, in being false to the King's bed.

33 *Hen. VIII.* A penalty is inflicted on those who defraud others by false tokens, or counterfeit letters.

Cap. 13. The county and city of *Chester* were first empowered to send members to parliament.

Cap. 24. None shall be justice of assize in the county where he was born, or doth inhabit, on pain of forfeiting 100*l*.

34 *Hen. VIII.* An act making it high-treason to conceal the Queen's incontinence, and that if the Queen consort, or the Prince's wife, should procure any person to lie with either of them, they should be guilty of high-treason.

An act for erecting *Ireland* into a kingdom.

An act for annulling the local statutes of all colleges and hospitals.

35 *Hen. VIII.* Enacted that persons possessed of goods of the value of twenty shillings and upwards to five pounds should pay four pence in the pound; from five to ten pounds eight pence in the pound; from ten to twenty pounds sixteen pence in the

pound; and all who possessed above the value of twenty pounds, two shillings in the pound; and all foreigners double, and the clergy granted six shillings in the pound to be paid in three years: and for lands every *Englishman* paid eight pence in the pound; from twenty shillings to five pounds; from five pounds to ten pounds, sixteen pence in the pound; and from ten pounds to twenty pounds, two shillings in the pound; and from twenty pounds and upwards, three shillings in the pound. Foreigners double.

An act permitting the bible to be read in private houses.

Enacted that none of the clergy should be burnt for heresy till the third offence, and that the laity should suffer only imprisonment and loss of goods.

36 *Hen. VIII.* An act to limit the succession of the crown to prince *Edward*, and the princesses *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, and in default of issue of any of them, then to such persons as the King by his letters patents, or last will, should appoint, and made high-treason to oppose such limitation.

An act declaring the King's title to be king of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, defender of the faith, and supreme head of the churches of *England* and *Ireland*.

An act empowering the King to defraud his creditors, and where any of them had received their money, to oblige them to repay it back into the exchequer.

37 *Hen. VIII.* All colleges, free chapels, chantries, hospitals, and fraternities, with their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, granted to the crown.

Two shillings and eight pence in the pound granted on goods, and four shillings in the pound on lands, to be paid in two years, and the clergy gave two shillings in the pound for two years.

38 *Hen. VIII.* The King notwithstanding seized the church plate and ornaments, and extorted another benevolence.

An act for attainting the duke of *Norfolk* of high-treason.

There were several other acts also passed in this reign that deserve to be remembered, particularly

4 *Hen. VIII.* cap. 2. Whereby robbers and murderers are excluded the benefit of clergy.

21 *Hen. VIII.* cap. 4. The administering executors are empowered to sell lands devised to be sold.

Q

Cap.

Cap. 6. Mortuaries are ascertained, and enacted that none exceed ten shillings.

Cap. 7. It is made felony in a servant to embezzle his master's goods to the value of forty shillings.

Cap. 11. Stolen goods shall be restored to the owner, on the conviction of a felon.

Cap. 13. Clergymen are prohibited to trade, or hold a farm, and the number of noblemen's chaplains limited.

*A Summary of all the RELIGIOUS HOUSES in ENGLAND and WALES; with their Valuations at their Dissolution, what their Names were, in what County, and their Order.*

## A.

- A**BBEBURY, in *Shropshire*, an alien priory, given to *All-Soul's* college in *Oxford*.
- Abbasbury*, in *Dorsetshire*, an abbey for black monks, valued at 48*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.* 1*g.*
- Aberconway*, in *Caernarvonshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 179*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*
- Abbergavenny*, in *Monmouthshire*, an alien priory of black monks, valued at 129*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*
- Aberguilly*, in *Caermarthenshire*, a collegiate church for twenty-two prebendaries, valued at 42*l.*
- *Abingdon*, in *Berkshire*, an abbey of Benedictines, valued at 2042*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*
- Accesteal*, or *Seal*, in *Sussex*, an alien priory or cell.
- Acornbury*, in *Hertfordshire*, a nunnery of the order of *St. Austin*, valued at 75*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* 1*g.*
- Alba Landa* or *White Land* or *Blancland*, in *Northumberland*, a Præmonstratensian abbey, valued at 44*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.* 2*g.*
- Also in *Caermarthenshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 153*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*
- St. Albans*, in *Hertfordshire*, an abbey of the order of *St. Benedict*, valued at 2510*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.* 1*g.*
- Alnecster* or *Alcester*, in *Warwickshire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 101*l.* 14*s.*
- Aldeby*, in *Norfolk*, a cell of Benedictines.
- Aldegate*, vide *London*, in *Middlesex*.
- North Allerton*, in *Yorkshire*, an alien priory.
- Alnewick*, in *Northumberland*, an abbey for Præmonstratensian canons, valued at 194*l.* 7*s.*
- Alverton*, in *Yorkshire*, an hospital dissolved by the Pope.
- Alvingham*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Gilbertine monastery, valued at 141*l.* 15*s.*
- Ambresbury*, in *Wiltshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 558*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*
- Andover*, in *Southampton*, a foreign cell given to the college of *St. Mary's* near *Winchester*.

- Anderwel*, in *Southampton*, an alien priory.
- Anebury*, vel *Awebury*, vulgarly called *Awebury*, in *Wiltshire*, a manor annexed to the college church of *Fodingley* in *Northamptonshire*.
- Anglesey*, in *Cambridgeshire*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 149*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*
- Ankerwike*, in *Bucks*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 45*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*
- Ansty*, in *Dorsetshire*. *Walter de Turberville*, gave this manor to the hospitallers to whom it became a præceptory, valued at 81*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.*
- St. Antibony*, in *Cornwall*, a cell of two canons to *Plymton* priory.
- Appledurcomb*, in the *Isle of Wight*, an alien priory.
- Nun Appleton*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian nunnery, valued at 85*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*
- Aquila Bafroatus*, vide *Egle*.
- Arden*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory for Benedictine nuns, valued at 13*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*
- Armelwast*, in *Cumberland*, a priory of Benedictine nuns, valued at 18*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*
- Arthington*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cluniac nunnery, valued at 19*l.*
- Arundel*, in *Sussex*, an alien priory of black monks, afterwards turned to a college, valued at 168*l.* 7*d.* 2*g.*
- St. Asaph*, in *Flintshire*, first a monastery, then a bishoprick.
- Ashby*, in *Northamptonshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 127*l.* 19*s.*
- Ashford*, in *Kent*, a college founded by *Sir John Fogg*.
- Afferidge*, or *Afferugge*, in *Bucks*, a priory of canons called *Bonhommes*, valued at 447*l.* 18*s.* 0*d.* 1*g.*
- Ashley*, in *Worcestershire*, an alien priory.
- Ashley*, in *Warwickshire*, a collegiate church, valued at 39*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*
- Atelwey*, in *Somersetshire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 209*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.* 1*g.*
- Attilburgh*, in *Norfolk*, a college for a warden and for secular canons, valued at 21*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.*

*Aucot,*

*Ancot*, in *Warwickshire*, a cell of Benedictines to *Maburn* in *Worcestershire*, valued at 34*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*  
*Ankland*, in the bishoprick of *Durham*, a college church for twelve prebendaries.  
*Aulicaster*, in *Yorkshire*, a college, valued at 27*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*  
*Azelm*, vide *Newsted*.  
*Azmuth*, in *Devonshire*, an alien priory.

## B.

*Bacisley*, in *Hants*, a præceptory, valued at 118*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*  
*Badlesmere*, in *Kent*, a priory of black canons.  
*Baketun*, in *Norfolk*, vide *Brombolme*.  
*Banbury*, in *Oxfordshire*, a college, valued at 48*l.* 6*s.*  
*Barwell*, in *Somersetshire*, an old monastery in the time of king *Alfred*.  
*Barden*, vide *Burton*.  
*Bardney*, in *Lincolnshire*, an abbey of Benedictine monks, valued at 429*l.* 7*s.*  
*Bardsey*, in *Caernarvonshire*, an abbey, valued at 58*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*  
*Barking*, in *Essex*, the first nunnery in England of the order of *St. Benedictine*, valued at 1084*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.* 1*q.*  
*Barking*, a college, vide *London*.  
*Barlincb*, or *Berliz*, in *Somersetshire*, a priory, valued at 98*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* 1*q.*  
*Barwell*, in *Cambridgeshire*, a priory of thirty Austin canons, valued at 351*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*  
*Barnstaple*, in *Devonshire*, an abbey of Cluniac monks, valued at 129*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*  
*Barrone*, or *Bartone*, in *Herefordshire*, a Benedictine priory.  
*Barrow*, in *Derbyshire*, a priory of black monks, valued at 107*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*  
*Barrow Gurney*, or *Mincing Barrow*, alias *Bearwe*, in *Somersetshire*, a nunnery, valued at 29*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*  
*Basedale*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian nunnery, valued at 21*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*  
*Basing Werke*, in *Flintshire*, an abbey of white canons, valued at 157*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*  
*Batb*, in *Somersetshire*, first a nunnery, then an abbey, valued at 695*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.* 1*q.*  
*Battel*, in *Suffex*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 987*l.* 11*s.* 0*d.* 1*q.*  
*Battlefield*, in *Shropshire*, a college of secular canons, valued at 54*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*  
*Beauchief*, in *Derbyshire*, a priory of Præmonstratenses, valued at 126*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*  
*Beaulieu*, in *Bedfordshire*, a cell of Benedictine monks.  
*Beaulieu*, in *Hants*, an abbey of thirty Cistercian monks, valued at 428*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

*Beauvale*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a Carthusian priory, valued at 227*l.* 2*s.*  
*Bedford*, in *Bedfordshire*. *St. Paul's* there was a priory of secular canons.  
*Beckland*, vide *Bella Launda*.  
*St. Beet*, in *Cumberland*, a cell to *St. Mary's* at *York*, valued at 149*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*  
*Befson*, vide *Bifson*.  
*Beigbam*, in *Kent*, a priory of Præmonstratensian canons.  
*Beckford*, in *Glocestershire*, an alien priory, given to *Eaton* college.  
*Bella Launda*, or *Bilauud*, or *Beckland*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 295*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*  
*De Bello Capite*, vide *Beauchief*.  
*De Bello Loco*, vide *Bea:lie*.  
*Bel Voir*, in *Leicestershire*, a priory of black monks, valued at 129*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*  
*Bennington*, in *Lincolnshire*, an alien priory, given by king *Richard*, II. to *St. Ann's*, near *Coventry*.  
*Berkinghead*, in *Cheeshire*, a priory of sixteen Benedictines and cell to *Chester*, valued at 102*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*  
*Berkley*, in *Glocestershire*, here was a nunnery before the conquest.  
*Berleston*, in *Devonshire*, a priory of black canons.  
*Berlings*, or *Oxency*, in *Lincolnshire*, a monastery for Præmonstratensian canons, valued at 307*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*  
*Bermoedsey*, in *Surrey*, an abbey of Cluniac monks, valued at 584*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.* 1*q.*  
*Bernard-Castle*, in *Durham*, a college for a dean, twelve secular canons, ten clerks, and six choristers.  
*Bibbelert*, in *Caernarvonshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 69*l.*  
*Beverley*, in *Yorkshire*, a monastery, valued at 109*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* 2*q.*  
*Beverley*, in *Yorkshire*, a house of the trinity belonging to the knights hospitallers of *Jerusalem*, valued at 167*l.* 10*s.*  
*Bierden*, in *Essex*, a priory, valued at 31*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*  
*Bigleswade*, in *Bedfordshire*, a gild.  
*Bilad*, vide *Bella Launda*.  
*Bildewai*, in *Shropshire*, an abbey of Cistercian monks, valued at 129*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*  
*Bilcigb*, in *Essex*, vide *Maldon*.  
*Bifington*, in *Kent*, a priory of black canons, valued at 81*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*  
*Bindon*, in *Dorsetshire*, an abbey for Cistercian monks, valued at 229*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*  
*Binbam*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black monks.  
*Barshall*, in *Yorkshire*, an alien priory.  
*Bisbam*, in *Berkshire*, an abbey of canons regular, valued at 327*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*

- Biffeme*, in *Bedfordshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 81*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.* 3*q.*
- Biston*, or *Beefson*, in *Norfolk*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 50*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* 1*q.*
- Bitbam*, in *Lincolnshire*, vide *Vaudey*.
- Bittlesden*, in *Bucks*, an abbey of Cistercian monks, valued at 142*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*
- Blackborough*, in *Norfolk*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 76*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*
- Blackmore*, in *Essex*, a priory of black canons.
- Blackenham*, in *Suffolk*, a manor given to *Eaton* college.
- Blakewase*, in *Kent*, a priory of white canons.
- Blanca Lande*, vide *Alba Lande*.
- Bliburgh*, in *Suffolk*, an abbey of Præmonstratensian canons, valued at 48*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*
- Blith*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 126*l.* 8*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*
- Blithbury*, in *Staffordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery.
- Bodmin*, or *Petrockstow*, in *Cornwall*, an abbey for Benedictine monks, afterwards for black canons, valued at 289*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*
- Bolton*, in *Yorkshire*, a college, valued at 102*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.*
- Bolyngton*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 187*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.*
- Bonury*, in *Cornwall*, a priory of black canons.
- Bordesley*, in *Worcestershire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 392*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*
- Bosco Juxta*, or *Mergate*, in *Bedfordshire*, a nunnery of Benedictines and cell to the abbey of *St. Albans*, valued at 143*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.*
- Bosenham*, in *Suffex*, an ancient monastery.
- Boxgrave*, in *Suffex*, an alien priory, valued at 155*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*
- Boxley*, in *Kent*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 218*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*
- Boxwell*, in *Gloucestershire*, a nunnery destroyed by the *Danes*.
- Brackley*, in *Northamptonshire*, a college.
- Bradensfoke*, in *Wiltshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 270*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*
- Bradley*, in *Leicestershire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 20*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*
- Maiden Bradley*, in *Wiltshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 197*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*
- Bradsole*, or *St. Radegunde*, in *Kent*, a priory of Præmonstratensian canons, valued at 142*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*
- Bradwell*, in *Bucks*, an abbey of black monks.
- Bracknock*, in *Bracknockshire*, a priory of Benedictines, valued at 134*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*
- Ditto*, in *Ditto*, here was a college of fourteen prebendaries, translated hither from *Caermarthenshire*.
- Bredgare*, in *Kent*, a college.
- Bredon*, in *Leicestershire*, a cell of black canons to the abbey of *St. Oswald* in *Yorkshire*.
- Bredon*, in *Worcestershire*, a monastery.
- Bredfall*, vide *Bristol*.
- Breckenburn*, or *Brinkburn*, in *Northumberland*, a priory of black canons, valued at 77*l.*
- Brend*, in *Derbyshire*, a monastery.
- Brewwood*, or *Brewood*, in *Sbropshire*, a priory of white nuns, valued at 31*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*
- Brasford*, in *Warwickshire*, a Benedictine nunnery.
- Monks Bretton*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cluniac monastery, valued at 323*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*
- Brewood*, in *Staffordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 11*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*
- Bridlington*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 682*l.* 23*s.* 9*d.*
- Bridport*, in *Dorsetshire*, an alien priory, valued at 6*l.*
- Briggerd*, in *Lincolnshire*, a priory, valued at 101*l.* 11*s.* 1*q.*
- Brightley*, in *Devonshire*, an abbey of Cistercian monks.
- Brimfield*, vide *Bromfield*.
- Brinkburn*, vide *Breckenburn*.
- Bripton*, in *Wiltshire*, a priory of black canons.
- Brijette*, in *Suffolk*, a priory of Austin canons.
- Bristol*, or *Bredfall*, in *Derbyshire*, an abbey valued at 10*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.*
- Bristol*, in *Somersetshire*. Here was a priory of monks annexed to *Tewkesbury* abbey.
- Ditto*, in *Ditto*, likewise a priory of black canons, which king *Henry VIII.* turned into a cathedral, valued at 767*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*
- Brivern*, in *Staffordshire*. Here were two priories, one of black monks, and the other of white nuns.
- Brodham*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a Præmonstratensian abbey, valued at 161*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.*
- Bromfield*, alias *Brimfield*, in *Gloucestershire*, an alien priory given by king *Edward IV.* to the college at *Windsor*.
- Bromfield*, in *Sbropshire*, a Benedictine priory.
- Bromball*, in *Berkshire*, a Benedictine nunnery.
- Brombothe*, or *Bakewell*, in *Notfolk*, a priory of Cluniac monks, valued at 244*l.* 19*s.* 2*q.*
- Brommers*,

**Brommere**, in *Hampshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 200*l.* 1*5s.* 2*d.* 2*q.*  
**Brook**, in *Rutlandshire*, a priory of canons regular of *St. Austin*, valued at 43*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*  
**Bruern**, in *Oxfordshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 124*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*  
**Brunne**, in *Lincolnshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 107*l.* 11*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*  
**Bruton**, in *Somersetshire*, a monastery for black canons, valued at 480*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*  
**Buckenham**, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 131*l.* 11*s.*  
**Buckfrestre**, in *Devonshire*, an abbey of Cistercians, valued at 466*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* 1*q.*  
**Buckland**, in *Devonshire*, a priory of Cistercians, valued at 241*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* 2*q.*  
**Buckland**, in *Somersetshire*, a preceptory of sisters of the order of *St. John of Jerusalem*, valued at 223*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*  
**Budeham**, in *Norfolk*, vide *Cotesford* in *Rutlandshire*.  
**Bunbury**, in *Cheeshire*, a college for a dean and six regular canons.  
**Bungey**, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 62*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*  
**Burcester**, in *Oxfordshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 167*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*  
**Burford**, in *Oxfordshire*, a priory, valued at 13*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*  
**Burgh-Castle**, alias *Caubersborough*, in *Suffolk*, an ancient monastery.  
**St. Brevin**, in *Cornwall*, a college of secular canons.  
**Burabam**, in *Bucks.*, a priory of Benedictine nuns, valued at 91*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.*  
**Burabam**, in *Norfolk*, a priory of Austin canons.  
**Burceburgh**, in *Lancashire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 129*l.* 1*s.*  
**Burghyard**, in *Suffolk*, first a priory, then changed into a nunnery of *St. Clare*, valued at 56*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*  
**Burton**, in the isle of *Wight*, a priory of Austin canons.  
**Burton**, in *Staffordshire*, an abbey of Benedictines, valued at 356*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*  
**Burton or Barden**, in *Hertfordshire*, a priory of Austin canons.  
**Burwell**, in *Lincolnshire*, an alien priory.  
**Bustleham**, vide *Bibham*.  
**Butley**, in *Suffolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 318*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.*

## C

**North Cadbury**, in *Somersetshire*, a college for a rector, six regular canons and four clerks.

**Caer Guby**, vide *Holy Head*.  
**Caermarden**, in *Caermarthenshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 164*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*  
**Caernyst**, vide *Uff*.  
**De Calsen**, vide *Pynham*.  
**Caldrey**, in *Pembrokeshire*. In this isle was a college of the order of *St. Dogmael*.  
**Caldre**, in *Cumberland*, an abbey for Cistercian monks, valued 64*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*  
**Caldwell**, in *Bedfordshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 148*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*  
**Cale**, vide *Calk*.  
**Calk**, in *Derbyshire*, a priory of the order of *St. Austin*.  
**Calwich**, in *Staffordshire*, a cell of black canons.  
**Cambridge**, in *Cambridgeshire*, *St. Giles's* church. Here was a convent of six black canons.  

Here was likewise a Benedictine nunnery.

**Cameringham**, in *Lincolnshire*, an alien priory.  
**Canestrum**, in *Dorsetshire*, a monastery of white nuns.  
**Canpest**, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 182*l.* 9*s.* 5*d.*  
**Caninton**, in *Somersetshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 39*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*  
**Cannon Leigh**, in *Devonshire*, a monastery of Austin canons, afterwards a nunnery, valued at 200*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*  
**Canterbury**, in *Kent*. Here was an abbey of Benedictines, valued 2489*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.*  
**Ditto**, in *ditto*, another monastery, afterwards called *St. Austin's* abbey, valued at 1413*l.* 4*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*  
**Ditto**, in *ditto*, a priory of black canons, valued at 166*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.* 2*q.*  
**Ditto**, in *ditto*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 38*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*  
**Canwell**, in *Staffordshire*, a monastery for Benedictine monks, valued at 25*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.*  
**Carbroke**, in *Norfolk*, a commandery of kns. of *St. John of Jerusalem*, 65*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*  
**Cardigan**, in *Cardiganshire*, a priory of black monks, valued at 13*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.*  
**Cardion**, vide *Carow*.  
**Carfbrook**, in the isle of *Wight*, a cell to *Shene* abbey in *Sursey*.  
**Carfswell**, in *Devonshire*, a cell to *Montacute* priory in *Somerset*.  
**St. Caricus**, or *St. Syria*, in *Cornwall*, a cell to *Montacute* priory in *Somerset*.  
**Carlisle**, in *Cumberland*, a priory of black canons, valued at 482*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.*  
**Carow or Cardow**, in *Norfolk*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 84*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*  
**Carromele**, in *Lancashire*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 124*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*

Castle

- Castle Acre*, in *Norfolk*, an abbey for Cluniac monks, valued at 32*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.* 39.
- Cestre juxta Yarmouth*, in *Norfolk*, a college church.
- Caster*, in *Northampton*, an old monastery destroyed by the Danes.
- Cateby*, in *ditto*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 145*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.*
- Cattely*, in *Lincolnshire*, a monastery of the Sempringham order, valued at 38*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*
- Catune*, in *Staffordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery.
- Cerne*, in *Dorsetshire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 62*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.*
- Chacombe*, in *Northamptonshire*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 93*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.* 29.
- Carlton*, in *Wiltshire*, an alien priory, but given by king Edward the Fourth to *Windfor*.
- Charley*, in *Leicestershire*, an Austin priory.
- Chatteriz*, in *Cambridgeshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 113*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* 19.
- Chepewoe*, in *Monmouthshire*, a priory of black monks, valued at 32*l.*
- Chertsey*, in *Surrey*, a Benedictine monastery, valued at 744*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* 29.
- Chester*, in *Cheeshire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 1073*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.* 39.
- Chitto*, in *ditto*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 99*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.*
- Chester olim Cuncacester*, in *Durham*, a college for a dean and seven canons.
- Chesterfield*, a gild of lay brethren.
- Chebbunt*, in *Hertfordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 27*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*
- Cherwood*, in *Bucks*, a cell of black canons to the abbey of *Nutley*.
- Chich*, in *Essex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 758*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*
- *Chichester*, in *Suffex*. Here was both an abbey and a nunnery.
- Chickland*, in *Bedfordshire*, a priory of Gilbertine nuns, valued at 230*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* 29.
- Chille*, in *Hertfordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery.
- Chillevre*, in *ditto*, a Benedictine nunnery.
- Chippenham*, in *Wiltshire*. The manor of this place was given to the knights hospitaliers of St. John, and so it became a preceptory.
- Chisbury alias Snede*, in *Salop*, a priory of black monks, valued at 87*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*
- Christchurch alias Twinham*, in *Hants*, a college of prebendaries, afterwards converted into a priory of black regular canons, valued at 544*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*
- Christchurch*, in *London*, vide *London*.
- Christchurch*, in *Oxford*, a college, first a nunnery, afterwards a convent.
- Cirencester*, in *Gloucestershire*, an abbey of black canons, valued at 1051*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.* 27.
- Clare*, in *Suffolk*, vide *Stoke Clare*.
- St. Clare*, in *Caermarthenshire*, an alien priory, but given to All-souls college in *Oxford*.
- Clatford*, in *Wiltshire*, an alien priory, given by Henry VI. to *Eaton* college.
- Clattercote*, in *Oxfordshire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 34*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.*
- Clerkenwell*, vide *London*.
- Clifford*, in *Hertfordshire*, a priory of Cluniac monks, valued at 65*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*
- Clifton*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a college, valued at 20*l.* 2*s.*
- Clive*, in *Devonshire*, a monastery of black canons.
- Clive*, in *Somersetshire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 155*l.* 9*s.* 5*d.*
- Clive*, in *Worcestershire*, a monastery.
- Clovely*, in *Devonshire*, a college for a dean and six prebendaries.
- Clunok Vaur*, in *Caernarvonshire*, a Cistercian abbey.
- Cnobberburgb*, vide *Burgb* castle.
- Coats*, vide *Craxton*.
- Cobham*, in *Kent*, a collegiate church, valued at 128*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* 29.
- Coggi*, in *Oxfordshire*, an alien priory, but given to *Eaton* college.
- Cogges-hall*, in *Essex*, a monastery of white monks, valued at 298*l.* 8*s.*
- Cokehill*, in *Worcestershire*, a priory of white nuns, valued at 34*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.*
- Cokerand alias Pyling*, in *Lancashire*, an abbey of Præmonstratensian canons, valued at 228*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* 29.
- Cokeisford* in *Rudham*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of regular canons of St. Austin, valued at 153*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*
- *Colchester*, in *Essex*, an abbey of Benedictine monks, valued at 523*l.* 17*s.*
- Chitto*, in *ditto*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 113*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*
- Cold Norton*, vide *Norton*.
- Colne Earles*, vide *Earles Colne*.
- Com. el. Smite*, in *Warwickshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 343*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.*
- Combe Hire*, in *Radnorshire*, a Cistercian priory, valued at 24*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*
- Congresbury*, in *Somersetshire*, heretofore a bishop's see, moved to *Wells* by king *Ina*.
- Conyfbowed*, in *Lancashire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 124*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*
- Conwotby*, in *Devonshire*, a nunnery, valued at 63*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*
- Corsham*, in *Wills*. The church of this place was given by Henry II. to the abbey of *Marmonsfiter* in *Touraine*, and became a cell.

*Corham ditto*, in *Wills*, a priory, valued at 300*l*.

*Cotberstoke*, in *Northamptonshire*, a college for a provost, 12 secular canons and two clerks.

*Cottingham*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory of black canons.

*Crookham*, in *Lincolnshire*, an alien priory.

*Couentry*, in *Warwickshire*, an abbey for black monks.

*Ditto*, in *ditto*, an abbey for Carthusians, valued at 251*l*. 5*s*. 9*d*.

*Coverham*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory of Præmonstratensian canons, valued at 207*l*. 14*s*. 8*d*.

*Cowick or Cuick*, in *Devonshire*, an alien priory.

*Crabhouse*, in *Norfolk*, an Austin nunnery, valued at 31*l*. 16*s*. 7*d*.

*Cramburn*, in *Dorsetshire*, a monastery of black monks, afterwards made a cell to *Tewkesbury* abbey in *Gloucestershire*.

*Cranock*, in *Cornwall*, a college, valued at 89*l*. 15*s*. 8*d*.

*Crediton*, in *Devonshire*, a collegiate church, consisting of a dean and 12 prebendaries. *N. B.* when dissolved, worth but 140*l*. 14*s*. 5*d*.

*Creden*, vide *Nutley*.

*Cressay Temple*, in *Essex*, a preceptory of hospitallers of *St. John of Jerusalem*.

*Creswell*, in *Hertfordshire*, an alien priory.

*Craing*, in *Suffolk*. Its lordship was given to *Griffin* in *Normandy*, but on the dissolution of alien priories, king *Henry VI.* gave it to *Eaton* college.

*Cryk*, in *Norfolk*, between this place and *Burham* was a priory of Austin canons.

*St. Crisp*, in the isle of *Wight*, an alien priory to *Tyrrone* in *France*.

*Croxton*, in *Leicestershire*, a Præmonstratensian abbey, valued at 458*l*. 19*s*. 11*d*. 19.

*Croxton*, in *Staffordshire*, a Cistercian abbey, removed from *Coats*, valued at 103*l*. 6*s*. 5*d*.

*Croyland* or *Croveland*, in *Lincolnshire*, an abbey of black monks, which *Dugdale* valued at 1803*l*. 15*s*. 10*d*.

*Cuick*, vide *Cowick*.

*Cumbermere*, in *Cheeshire*, an abbey of Cistercian monks, valued at 225*l*. 9*s*. 7*d*.

*Cumbwell*, in *Kent*, a priory of black canons, valued at 80*l*. 17*s*. 5*d*.

*Cynacaster*, vide *Chester*.

## D

*Dacre*, in *Cumberland*, an ancient monastery.

*Dale* or *Deperce Stanly*, in *Derbyshire*, a cell

of black canons, afterwards it was made a convent.

*Dalby, Hetber, and Reddy*, in *Leicestershire*, three preceptories of the knights templars, valued at 231*l*. 7*s*. 10*d*.

*Darleigh*, in *Derbyshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 258*l*. 14*s*. 5*d*.

*Dartford*, in *Kent*, a nunnery of the order of *St. Austin*, valued at 40*l*. 8*s*.

*Dartmouth*, in *Devonshire*, in the castle, a cell of *St. Patrick*.

*St. Davids*, in *Pembrokeshire*, a bishoprick.

*Ditto*, in *ditto*, a college of a master and seven priests, valued at 106*l*. 3*s*. 6*d*.

*Daventree*, in *Northamptonshire*, a priory for Cluniac monks, valued at 236*l*. 7*s*. 6*d*.

*Downtree*, in *Kent*, a Benedictine nunnery.

*St. Davy*, in *Northamptonshire*, a priory of black canons.

*Delacres*, in *Staffordshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 234*l*. 3*s*. 6*d*.

*Denny*, in *Cambridgeshire*, first a Benedictine priory, then a nunnery of the order of *St. Clare*.

*Densham*, in *Suffolk*, a college, valued at 22*l*. 8*s*. 9*d*.

*Deeping*, in *Lincolnshire*, a cell of black monks to *Torney* abbey.

*Derby*, in *Derbyshire*, a college, dedicated to All-saints, valued at 38*l*. 14*s*.

*Ditto*, in *ditto*, a priory of black canons, dedicated to *St. Helen*.

*Ditto*, in *ditto*, a cell of Cluniac monks, dedicated to *St. James*.

*Derby Juxta*, in *ditto*, a nunnery of Benedictines, called the monastery of *St. Mary de Pratis*.

*West Dereham*, in *Norfolk*, a Benedictine nunnery, afterwards an abbey for Præmonstratensian canons, valued at 252*l*. 12*s*. 11*d*. 2*q*.

*Derebist*, in *Gloucester*, first a monastery, then it became an alien priory.

*Derlington*, in *Durham*, a college of a dean and six prebendaries.

*Dernballe*, in *Cheeshire*, an abbey for 100 monks of the Cistercian order.

*De Dewis*, vide *Pipewell*.

*Dodnash*, in *Suffolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 42*l*. 18*s*. 8*d*.

*St. Dogmaels*, in *Pembrokeshire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 68*l*. 1*s*. 6*d*.

*Donington*, in *Berks*, a priory.

*Dorcchester*, in *Oxfordshire*. Here was a priory and a bishop's see, the priory was of black canons, valued at 219*l*. 12*s*.

But the bishoprick was so large, that though the bishopricks of *Winchester*, *Salisbury*,



*Bisbury, Exeter, Bath and Wells, Lit b-field, Worcester and Hereford* were taken out of it, yet it still remained the greatest diocese of any in *England*; this see was afterwards translated to *Linc.*

*Dore, in Hants,* an abbey of Cistercian monks, valued at 118*l.* 1*q.* 2*d.*

*Dover, in Kent,* a college of secular priests, who were afterwards turned into Benedictine monks, valued at 232*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.*

*Douglas, in the isle of Man,* sometime an abbey.

*Drax, in Yorksh.* a priory of black canons, valued at 121*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*

*Dudley, in Staffordsh.* a priory of Cluniac monks.

*Duke'swell, in Devonsh.* an abbey of white monks, valued at 298*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*

*Dunmow, in Essex,* a priory of black canons, valued at 173*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*

*Dunstable, in Bedfordsh.* a priory of black canons, valued at 402*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*

*Dunster, in Somersetsh.* a Benedictine priory, valued at 37*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*

*Durwich, in Northfol.* a bishop's see.

*Durford, in Suff.* a priory of Præmonstratensian canons, valued at 108*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*

*Durham, in Durh.* an abbey, and afterwards a bishoprick, valued at 1615*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*

## E

*Eastburn, in Suff.* a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 47*l.* 3*s.*

*Eaton, in Bedfordsh.* a college, valued at 7*l.* 16*s.*

*Eaton, in Buck.* a college.

*Earles Colne, in Essex,* a priory of Benedictines, valued at 175*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*

*Ecclesfield, in Yorksh.* an alien priory.

*Eddington, in Wiltsh.* a priory of Bonhommes, valued at 521*l.* 12*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*

*Ederose, vide Iwychurch.*

*Edicwesson, in Rutlandsh.* an alien priory.

*St. Edmonds, in Cambridgesh.* a priory of white canons, valued at 16*l.* 16*s.*

*St. Edmundsbury, in Suffol.* a Benedictine abbey, valued at 2336*l.* 16*s.*

*Edward Stow, in Suffol.* a cell of black monks.

*Egle, in Lincolnsh.* a commandery of knights templars, valued 124*l.* 2*s.*

*Egleston, in Durh.* a priory of black canons.

*Einsham, in Oxfordsh.* a Benedictine abbey, valued at 441*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*

*Emulphibury, vide St. Neots.*

*Elstete, in Kent,* a nunnery.

*Ellerton, in Yorksh.* a Gilbertine priory, valued at 78*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*

*Elingham, in Hampsh.* an alien priory, given by king Henry VIth to *Eaton* college.

*North Elham, in Northfol.* an old episcopal seat.

*Elsham, in Lincolnsh.* a priory of black canons, valued at 83*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*

*Elstow, or St. Helms-Stow, in Bedfordsh.* a priory of nuns of the order of St. Benedict, valued at 325*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

*Elstey, in Cambridgesh.* a nunnery.

*Ely, in Cambridgesh.* It was first a nunnery, then a convent of Benedictine monks, then a bishoprick; its revenues at the dissolution were 1301*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*

*Emmefey, in Northfol.* a priory of black canons.

*Epsworth, in Lincolnsh.* a Carthusian abbey, valued at 290*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

*Erdbury, in Warwicksh.* a priory of black canons, valued at 122*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*

*Esstole, in Yorksh.* a priory of Cistercians, valued at 19*l.*

*Eston, in Wiltsh.* a priory, valued at 55*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*

*Everdon, in Northamptonsh.* an alien priory, given to *Eaton* college.

*Evesham, in Worcestersh.* a Benedictine abbey, valued at 1268*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*

*Evias, in Herefordsh.* a Benedictine priory.

In the close were three religious houses, viz. a nunnery, a priory, and a monastery.

*Exeter, in Devonsh.* In this city was a priory dedicated to St. Nicholas, valued at 154*l.* 12*s.*

*Item, a monastery of Cluniac monks, dedicated to St. James, valued at 502*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.**

*Item, a priory of Austin canons, dedicated to St. John, valued at 102*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.**

*Item, a Benedictine nunnery, dedicated to St. Catherine.*

*Eye, in Suffol.* a priory of Benedictines, valued at 184*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

## F

*Fairweld, in Staffordsh.* a Benedictine nunnery.

*Falkenham, vide Hampton.*

*Falkinbodon, vide Hampton.*

*Farringden, in Berks.* a priory of Cistercian monks.

*Farley, in Wiltsh.* a Cluniac priory, valued at 217*l.* 4*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*

*Farn, alias Framland, Farland, vel Flansland, in Northumberland,* a cell of Benedictines, valued at 12*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*

*Faverwell, vide Fairweld.*

*Felly*

- Fell*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 61*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*
- Ferne*, vide *Farn*.
- Ferby*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory, valued at 95*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*
- Fieorham*, in *Kent*, a Cluniac abbey, valued at 286*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* 2*q.*
- Fildell*, in *Norfolk*, an alien priory.
- Finchall*, in *Durham*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 146*l.* 19*s.*
- Finsbeved*, in *Northamptonshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 62*l.* 16*s.*
- Fladbury* or *Fledanbirig*, in *Worcestershire*, an ancient monastery.
- Flambede* or *de Bescio juxta Flamstead*, in *Hertfordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 46*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*
- Flapland*, vide *Farn*.
- Flancsford*, in *Hants*, a priory of black canons, valued at 15*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*
- Fledanbirig*, vide *Fladbury*.
- Fluely*, in *Glostershire*, an abbey of Cistercian monks, valued at 112*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.*
- Fluxus*, in *Suffolk*, a nunnery of the order of St. Austin, 23*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*
- Flycham*, in *Norfolk*, a nunnery, valued at 62*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*
- Fabrigbey*, in *Northamptonshire*, a nunnery, turned into a college, valued at 419*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*
- Fulston*, in *Kent*, from a nunnery it was made into an alien priory, valued at 63*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.*
- Ford*, in *Devonshire*, an abbey for Cistercian monks, valued at 381*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*
- Fordham*, in *Cambridgeshire*, a cell of Gilbertine monks to the abbey of *Sempringham*, valued at 46*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*
- Fors*, in *Yorkshire*, an abbey of Cistercian monks.
- Foss*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 8*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*
- *Fountains*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 1173*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*
- Frameland*, vide *Farn*.
- Frampton*, in *Dorsetshire*, an alien priory.
- Freston* or *Fristun*, in *Lincolnshire*, a cell of black monks.
- Fritbelsfote*, in *Devonshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 127*l.* 4*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*
- *Furness*, in *Lancashire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 966*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.*
- G
- Gare*, in *Northamptonshire*, a Benedictine nunnery.
- Garradon* or *Garrondon*, in *Leicestershire*, an abbey of Cistercian monks, valued at 186*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*
- H
- St. Germans*, in *Cornwall*, a collegiate church, valued at 243*l.* 8*s.*
- Gilling*, in *Yorkshire*, a nunnery.
- Ginge At-stone*, in *Essex*, a priory of black canons.
- Gisbarn*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 712*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*
- Glannach*, vide *Penmon*.
- Glassney*, vide *Penryn*.
- Glastonbury*, in *Somersetshire*, an abbey, valued at 3508*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
- Glocester*, in *Glostershire*, a nunnery, afterwards turned into a priory of Benedictine monks, and lastly by Henry VIII. made a bishop's see.
- Its revenues at the dissolution, according to *Dugdale*, amounted to 1946*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*
- Here was also a college, dedicated to St. Oswald, of secular priests, who were turned into canons of the order of St. Austin, valued at 90*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.*
- Godflow*, in *Oxfordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 319*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*
- Godcliff*, in *Monmouthshire*, its church of St. Magdalene was a cell of black monks, but it was since given to *Eaton* college.
- Goring*, in *Oxfordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 60*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.*
- Goytwell*, in *Lincolnshire*, a priory of Cistercian nuns, valued at 19*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*
- Gracedieu*, in *Leicestershire*, a Cistercian nunnery, valued at 101*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*
- Gracedieu*, in *Monmouthshire*, a Cistercian priory, valued at 19*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*
- Grayfote*, in *Cumberland*, a college of secular canons.
- Greenfield*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Cistercian nunnery, valued at 79*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.*
- Gresley*, in *Derbyshire*, an abbey, valued at 39*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*
- Gresley* or *Beawale*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a Carthusian priory, valued at 227*l.* 2*s.*
- Grimby* or *Welbove*, in *Lincolnshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 9*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*
- Here was likewise a nunnery, valued at 12*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.*
- Gresmont*, in *Yorkshire*, an alien priory, valued at 14*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*
- Grundale*, the same as *Handale*.
- Gyrwi*, see *Jarrow*.
- H
- Hagb*, in *Lincolnshire*. This manor was made an alien priory.
- Hagbam*, in *id.*, an alien Cluniac priory.
- Hagbmon*, in *Shropshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 294*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*
- Hagneby*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Præmonstratensian abbey, valued at 98*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*
- Hailing*, in *Hants*, an alien priory.

*Hakenesf*, in *Yorkshire*, a cell to *Whitby*.  
*Hales*, in *Gloucestershire*, an abbey, valued at 557*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* 2*q.*  
*Halesowen*, in *Shropshire*, an abbey for Præmonstratensian canons, valued at 337*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* 2*q.*  
*Hallistun* or *Halliscampt*, in *Northumberland*, Benedictine nunnery, valued at 15*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*  
*Halliwel*, in *Middlesex*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 293*l.*  
*Halfede*, in *Essex*, a college, valued at 23*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.*  
*Haltemprece*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 178*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*  
*Hamele*, in *Hants*, an alien priory.  
*Hamme*, in *Berkshire*, a Benedictine nunnery.  
*Hampel*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian nunnery, valued at 85*l.* 6*s.* 11*d.*  
*Handale* or *Grundale*, in *id.*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 20*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*  
*Hareham*, ali-s *Heringham*, in *Suffex*, a priory of Austin canons.  
*Hartlepool* or *Heortu*, in *Durham*, an old nunnery.  
*Harwood*, in *Bedfordshire*, a nunnery of the order of *St. Austin*, valued at 47*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*  
*Hasselburgh*, in *Somersetshire*, a priory of black canons.  
*Hastiden*, in *Gloucestershire*. Once an abbey of Cistercians.  
*Hastings*, in *Suffex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 57*l.* 19*s.*  
*Hatfield Peverell*, in *Essex*, a priory of Benedictine monks, valued at 83*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.*  
*Hatfield Regis*, or *Bradake*, in *Essex*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 157*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.*  
*Haverford*, in *Pembrokeshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 135*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.*  
*Hawrbolm*, in *Lincolnshire*, a monastery of Gilbertine nuns, valued at 88*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.*  
*Hawston*, in *Wiltshire*, a præceptory, valued at 160*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.*  
*Hambirig*, in *Worcestershire*, a monastery subordinate to *Worcester* abbey.  
*Hadley*, in *Yorkshire*, a cell to the monastery of the Holy Trinity at *York*.  
*Heinings*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 58*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*  
*Helagh Park*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 86*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*  
*St. Helen*, in the isle of *Wight*, an alien priory of Cluniac monks given to *Earl* college.  
*Hellenstow*, in *Berks*, a nunnery. *N. B.* it was where *St. Helen's* church now stands in *Abingdon*.  
*Hellenstow* or *Elstow*, in *Bedfordshire*, a priory for Benedictine nuns, valued at 325*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* 3*q.*

*Helfton*, in *Cornwall*, a priory, valued at 14*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*  
*Hemingburgh*, in *Yorkshire*, a college for a provost, three canons, six vicars, and six clerks, valued at 36*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.*  
*Hempton*, or *Falkin-Hindon*, vulgo *Falkenham*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 39*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.*  
*Herles*, in *Lincolnshire*, a cell to the abbey of *St. Mary*, at *York*.  
*Heningham*, in *Essex*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 29*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*  
*Henton*, in *Somersetshire*, a monastery of Carthusian monks, valued at 262*l.* 12*s.*  
*Henwood*, in *Warwickshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 21*l.* 2*s.*  
*Heortu*, vide *Hartlepool*.  
*Hipp*, vide *Shapp*.  
*Herbaldown*, in *Kent*, an hospital and a priory of black canons, valued at 109*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.*  

Here was formerly a bishop's see.  
*Hereford*, in *Herefordshire*, the church of *St. Peter*. Here was a cell to the abbey of *St. Peter* at *Gloucester*.  
 Here was also a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 121*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*  
*Heringflete*, in *Suffolk*, a priory of canons regular, valued at 49*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.*  
*Heringby*, in *Norfolk*, a college, valued at 23*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.*  
*Heringham*, vide *Hardham*.  
*Hermundesworth*, in *Middlesex*, an alien priory.  
*Hertford*, in *Hertfordshire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 86*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*  
*Hertland*, in *Devonshire*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 306*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* 1*q.*  
*Hosland*, in *Cornwall*, a monastery. (Quære if it be not the same as *Hertland* in *Devonshire* ?)  
*Hatber*, vide *Dalby*.  
*Heverings*, see *Heinings*.  
*Heveringland*, in *Norfolk*, an alien priory.  
*Hegbam*, in *Kent*, a Benedictine nunnery, given to *St. John's* college in *Cambridge*.  
*Hexham*, in *Northumberland*, a convent of Austin canons, valued at 138*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*  
*Hitchin*, see *Newbiggin*.  
*Hickling*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black canons, valued 137*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.* 3*q.*  
*Hide*, in *Hampshire*, an abbey, valued at 865*l.* 18*s.* 0*d.* 3*q.*  
*Higbam Farrers*, in *Northamptonshire*, a college for eight secular canons, four clerks, and six choristers, valued at 156*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.*  
*Hinkley*, in *Leicestershire*, an alien priory.  
*Hirf*, in *Lincolnshire*, a cell of black canons, valued at 5*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*

*Hitchin*

*Hinchinbroke*, in *Huntingdonshire*, a priory, valued at 10*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*

*Hode*, in *Yorkshire*, a cell of black canons to *Newburgh*.

*Holcomb*, vide *Halston*.

*Holland*, in *Lancashire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 6*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

*Holland Brugge*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Gilbertine priory.

*Holme*, in *Dorsetshire*, a cell to *Montacute* abbey in *Somerset*.

*Holme Cultram*, in *Cumberland*, an abbey of white monks, valued at 53*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.*

*Holyhead* or *Caer Guby*, in the isle of *Anglesea*, a college of prebendaries, valued at 24*l.*

*Hoo*, in *Suffex*, an alien priory.

*Horkesleigh*, in *Essex*, a cell of Cluniac monks, valued at 27*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.*

*Hornby*, in *Lancashire*, a cell to the abbey of *Croton* in *Leicestershire*.

*Horsford* alias *Horskam*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black monks, valued at 123*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.*

*Horsley*, in *Essex*. Its manor was made an alien priory.

*Horsley*, in *Surrey*, a priory of black nuns.

*Horton*, in *Dorsetshire*, a monastery of Benedictines.

*Horton*, in *Kent*, a cell of Cluniac monks, valued at 111*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.* 2*d.*

*Hotton*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian nunnery.

*Hoveden*, in *id.*, a college of ten prebendaries.

*Hounslow*, in *Middlesex*, a priory of Martinians, valued at 80*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.* 2*d.*

*Hull*, in *Yorkshire*, a Carthusian priory, and likewise a college of prebendaries, valued at 231*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.*

*Hulme*, in *Norfolk*, a monastery of black monks, valued at 677*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*

*Hukon*, in *Staffordshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 76*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.*

*Humberston* or *Umberston*, in *Lincolnshire*, a priory of Benedictines, valued at 42*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*

*Huntingdon*, in *Huntingdonshire*, a priory of black canons, dedicated at *St. Mary*, valued at 232*l.*

A Benedictine nunnery, dedicated to *St. James*.

*Hurley*, in *Berks*, a cell of Benedictine monks, valued at 134*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* 1*d.*

## I

*Jarrow*, olim *Gyrwi*, in *Durham*, an abbey, valued at 40*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*

*Ikleton* or *Iklington*, in *Cambridgeshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 80*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*

*Jervaul*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 455*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.*

*Jffingham*, in *Lincolnshire*, an abbey of white canons.

*Ilke*, in *Cheshire*, a cell of black monks to *Chester*.

*Ingbam-Little*, in *Norfolk*, a Trinitarian priory, valued at 74*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.* 2*d.*

*Ipswich*, in *Suffolk*, a priory of black canons, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, valued at 86*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*

Likewise a priory of black canons, dedicated to *St. Peter*, valued at 83*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*

*Irford*, vide *Urford*.

*Irelingburgh*, in *Northamptonshire*, a collegiate church for six canons and four clerks, valued at 64*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*

*St. Ives*, olim *Slepe*, in *Huntingdonshire*, a priory of Benedictine monks, a cell to *Ramsay*.

*Ivingbe*, in *Bucks*, a nunnery of Benedictines, valued at 22*l.* 6*s.* 7*d.*

*Ivy-Church*, or *Ederase*, in *Wiltshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 133*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.* 2*d.*

*Ixford*, vide *Urford*.

*Ixworth*, in *Suffolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 280*l.* 9*s.* 5*d.*

## K

*Keldbolme*, or *Kelden*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian nunnery, valued at 29*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.*

*Keling*, in *Yorkshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 50*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*

*Kensley*, in *Worcestershire*, a cell to *Worcester* abbey.

*Kennelworth*, in *Warwickshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 538*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*

*Kersey*, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine priory.

*Krynham*, in *Somersetshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 450*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*

*Kilburn*, in *Middlesex*, a priory of Benedictine nuns, valued at 121*l.* 16*s.*

*Kilpeke*, in *Herefordshire*, a cell to the abbey of *St. Peter* at *Gloucester*.

*Kime*, in *Lincolnshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 133*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.*

*Kimmer*, in *Merionethshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 58*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*

*Kingswood*, in *Glostershire*, an abbey of Cistercians, valued at 258*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*

*Kington*, or *Kinton*, in *Wilt*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 38*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* 1*d.*

*N. B.* Here was a priory.

*Kirkby Beller*, in *Leicestershire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 178*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.* 2*d.*

*Monks Kirby*, in *Warwickshire*, an alien priory.

*Kirkham*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 300*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*

*Kirkley*, in *ditto*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 20*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*

*Kirk Oswald*, in *Cumberland*, a college of twelve secular canons.

— *Kirkstall*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 512*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

*Kirkstед*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 338*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

*Knarsburgh*, in *Yorkshire*, a Trinitarian priory, valued at 35*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.*

*Knoll*, in *Warwickshire*, a college, valued at 18*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*

*Kydcoilly*, in *Caermarthenshire*, a priory of Benedictines, valued at 29*l.* 10*s.*

## L

*Lacock*, in *Wiltshire*, a nunnery of the order of *St. Austin*, valued at 203*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*

*Lambley*, in *Northumberland*, a priory of Benedictine nuns.

*Lancadans*, in *Caermarthenshire*, a college church, consisting of a præceptor and 21 canons.

*Lancaster*, in *Lancashire*, an alien priory, appropriated to *Sion* college.

*Lanceston*, in *Cornwall*, a college of secular, then of *Augustin* canons, valued at 392*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* 1*q.*

*Lanercost*, in *Cumberland*, a priory of black canons, valued at 79*l.* 19*s.*

*Langecester*, in *Durham*, a college for a dean and seven prebendaries.

*Langdon*, in *Kent*, a priory of *Præmonstratensian* canons, valued at 56*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*

— *Langley*, in *Leicestershire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 34*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*

— *Langley*, in *Norfolk*, an abbey of *Præmonstratensian* canons, 128*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.* 2*q.*

*Lantbonsy*, at *Hyde* near *Glocester*, in *Glocestershire*, a monastery of black canons, valued at 748*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

*Lappele*, in *Staffordshire*, an alien priory of black monks.

*Larrow*, in *Essex*, a religious house.

*Lavenden*, in *Bucks*, a *Præmonstratensian* abbey, valued at 91*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*

*Launda*, in *Leicestershire*, an abbey of black canons, valued at 510*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.* 3*q.*

*Leblade*, in *Glocestershire*, a priory of black canons.

*Leeds*, in *Kent*, a priory of black canons, valued at 362*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.*

*Leicester*, in *Leicestershire*, a college of a dean and twelve prebendaries, valued at 23*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.*

*Ditto*, another college of a dean and twelve prebendaries, valued at 593*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*

*Leiston*, in *Suffolk*, an abbey of *Præmonstratensian* canons, valued at 181*l.* 17*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

*Lemster*, in *Herefordshire*. It was first a nunnery, then a college, and last a cell of Benedictine monks.

*Lenton*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a priory of *Cluniac* monks, valued at 417*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*

*Leominster*, in *Herefordshire*, vide *Lemster*.

*Leominster*, in *Suffex*, an alien priory, given to *Eaton* college.

*Lesingham*, in *Norfolk*, an alien priory, given to *Eaton* college.

*Lefnes*, or *Westwood*, in *Kent*, a priory of black canons, valued at 186*l.* 9*s.*

*Lestingham*, in *Yorkshire*, an old monastery.

*Leiberingham*, in *Suffolk*, a priory, valued at 26*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.*

*Lattely*, in *Hampshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 160*l.* 21*s.* 9*d.* 2*q.*

*Lewes*, in *Suffex*, an abbey of *Cluniac* monks, valued at 1091*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*

*Lewisbam*, in *Kent*, an alien priory of black monks, given to *Shene* abbey.

*Leyborn*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Cistercian nunnery, valued at 57*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.*

*Lights*, or *Leaze*, in *Essex*, a priory, valued at 141*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*

*Lille Oherche*, in *Kent*, a priory of black canons.

*Lille Skull*, in *Shropshire*, a collegiate church for ten prebendaries, valued at 327*l.* 10*s.*

Here was likewise a priory of *Austin* canons.

*Limbroke*, in *Herefordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 23*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.*

*Liming*, in *Kent*, a Benedictine nunnery.

*Lincoln*, in *Lincolnshire*, a cathedral, with a dean and chapter, valued at 207*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*

Here was also a *Gilbertine* priory.

*Eandis-farn*, or *Holy Island*, in *Northumberland*, once a bishop's seat, but afterwards a cell of black monks to *Durham* abbey, valued at 60*l.* 5*s.*

*Lingfield*, in *Surrey*, a collegiate church, valued at 75*l.*

*Linn*, in *Norfolk*, a cell of Benedictines.

*Linton*, in *Somersetshire*, an alien priory.

*Litchfield*, in *Staffordshire*, a cathedral church.

*Litcheburc*, in *Suffolk*, a priory of black canons.

*Litbom*, in *Lancashire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 53*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

*Little Maries*, see *Yedingham*.

*Littlemore*, near *Sandford*, in *Oxfordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery.

*Llandaff*, in *Glamorganshire*, a cathedral church.

*Llan-*

*Llanclere, vide Llanleir.*

*Llandewibrey, in Cardiganshire, a college of a dean and twelve prebendaries.*

*Llangenib, in Glamorganshire, an alien priory, given to All Souls college in Oxon.*

*Llanleir, or Lanclere, in Cardiganshire, a Cistercian nunnery, valued at 57l. 5s. 4d.*

*Llan Lagan, in Montgomeryshire, a nunnery, valued at 22l. 14s. 8d.*

*Llanrhyfyt, in Cardiganshire, a nunnery.*

*Llanfrynfride, in ditto, a nunnery.*

*Llanarnam, in Monmouthshire, a Cistercian abbey.*

*Llanweny, in ditto, a priory of black canons, valued at 71l. 3s. 2d.*

*Lodres, in Dorsetshire, an alien priory.*

*London, in Middlesex, St. Paul's, anciently an heathen temple, but now a cathedral.*

*Ditto, St. Martin's, near Aldersgate, was a college of a dean and secular canons.*

*Ditto, Clerkenwell, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 262l. 19s.*

*Ditto, in the Temple, a priory of knights hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem; best part of the knights templars estates were given to these knights hospitallers, valued at 3385l. 19s. 8d.*

*Ditto, Christchurch, near Aldersgate, was a priory of black canons. N. B. This was the first monastery that was dissolved by Henry VIII.*

*Ditto, St. Bartholomew's in Smithfield, was a priory of black canons, valued at 757l. 8s. 4d.*

*Ditto, St. Mary de Beiblem, now Bedlam, was a priory of black canons, valued at 557l. 14s. 10d.*

*Ditto, the nunnery without Aldgate was of the order of St. Clare or minorresses, valued at 418l. 8s. 5d.*

*Ditto, Elfing Spittle, by Cripplegate, was first a nunnery, then a college for a warden and four secular canons, and then a monastery of the Augustine order, valued at 193l. 15s. 5d.*

*Ditto, Corpus Christi college in Candlewick street, valued at 79l. 17s. 11d.*

*Ditto, St. Mary of Grace, near the tower, was a Cistercian abbey, valued at 602l. 11s. 10d.*

*Ditto, St. Helen's, near Bishopsgate, was a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 576l. 6s.*

*Ditto, the Charter-house was a Carthusian abbey, valued at 757l. 8s. 4d.*

*Ditto, St. Michael, in Crooked-lane, was a college for a master and nine priests.*

*Ditto, Barking was a college founded in the chapel of our Lady within All-Hallows Barking.*

*London, Whittingdon college, a college in the church of Pater Noster, valued at 20l. 11s. 2d.*

*Longleat, in Wilts, a priory of black canons.*

*Louthpark, vide Parco Luda.*

*Luffield, in Bucks, a Benedictine priory, cell to Westminster abbey.*

*Lulminster, in Suffex, a Benedictine nunnery.*

## M

*Macclesfield, in Cheshire, a college of secular canons.*

*Magnotsfield, in Gloucestershire, a nunnery.*

*Maidstone, in Kent, a college, valued at 159l. 7s. 10d.*

*Maiden Bradley, see Bradley.*

*Maldon, alias Bileigh, in Essex, a monastery of Præmonstratensian canons, valued at 196l. 6s.*

*Malling, in Kent, a Benedictine monastery, afterwards a nunnery, valued at 245l. 10s. 2d. 2q.*

*South Malling, in Suffex, a collegiate church, valued at 45l. 12s. 5d. 2q.*

*Malmesbury, in Wilts, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 803l. 17s. 7d.*

*Malpas, in Monmouthshire, a cell to Montacute priory in Somerset, valued at 14l. 9s. 11d.*

*Malsingham, in Norfolk, a cell of canons to Westacre.*

*Malton, in Yorkshire, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 257l. 11s.*

*Malvern Major, in Worcestershire, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 375l. 0s. 6d. 2q.*

*Malvern Minor, in ditto, a Benedictine priory, valued at 102l. 10s. 9d. 2q.*

*Manchester, in Lancashire, a college.*

*Mareys, or Mattersey, in Nottinghamshire, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 61l. 17s. 7d.*

*Margan, in Glamorganshire, a Benedictine priory, valued at 188l. 14s.*

*St. Mary Overies in Southwark, in Surrey, an abbey of black canons, valued at 656l. 10s. 0d. 2q.*

*St. Mary de Pre, in Hertfordshire, a priory of leprous nuns.*

*St. Mary de Pre vel de Pratis, juxta Derby, in Derbyshire, a nunnery of Benedictines, valued at 18l. 6s. 2d.*

*St. Mary de Pre vel de Pratis, juxta Leicester, in Leicestershire, an abbey of Austin canons, valued at 1062l. 14s. 5d. 1q.*

*St. Mary de Pre vel de Pratis, juxta Northampton, an abbey of Clunian nuns, valued at 119l. 9s. 7d. 1q.*

St.

*St. Mary Du Val*, in *Cornwall*, a monastery of black monks of the angels.  
*Markby*, or *Mattersey*, in *Lincolnshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 163*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*  
*Markham Barbara*, in *Norfolk*, a Cistercian nunnery, valued at 42*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.*  
*Marlborough*, in *Wiltshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 38*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*  
*Marmound*, in *Norfolk*, a Gilbertine nunnery, valued at 13*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*  
*Marske*, in *Devonshire*, a cell to *Plympton*.  
*Marton*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 183*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*  
*Maryke*, in *Yorkshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 64*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*  
*Mattersey*, vide *Maresey* or *Markby*.  
*Maxtock*, in *Warwickshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 129*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* 2*q.*  
*Meaux* or *Melfa*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 445*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.*  
*Medeshamstede*, vide *Peterborough*.  
*Medmenham*, or *Mundham*, in *Buckinghamshire*, a priory of Cistercian monks, valued at 23*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* Likewise a Cluniac priory in *Norfolk*.  
*Melfa*, vide *Meaux*.  
*Melton Mowbray*, in *Leicester*, a cell to *Lewes* in *Suffex*.  
*Mercy*, in *Essex*, a cell of Benedictines.  
*Merivall*, in *Warwickshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 303*l.* 10*s.*  
*Mergate*, vide *De Bojo* juxta *Mergate*.  
*Merlow*, in *Buckinghamshire*, a house of black nuns, valued at 37*l.* 6*s.* 11*d.*  
*Merton*, in *Surrey*, an abbey for Austin canons, valued at 1039*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.*  
*Mettingham*, in *Suffolk*, a collegiate church, valued at 202*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* 2*q.*  
*St. Michael*, in *Devonshire*, a priory of black monks, cell to *Malmesbury* in *Wiltshire*.  
*St. Michael's Mount*, in *Cornwall*, a priory of Benedictines.  
*Michelham*, in *Suffex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 191*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*  
*Michelney*, in *Somersetshire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 498*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* 1*q.*  
*Middleburg*, in *Yorkshire*. This manor was given to the monks of *Whitby*.  
*Middleham*, in *Yorkshire*, a college.  
*Middleton* vulg. *Milton*, in *Dorsetshire*, an abbey of Benedictines, valued at 720*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.*  
*Milton*, in *Oxfordshire*, a priory of monks.  
*Mincin Barrow*, vide *Barrow Gurney*.  
*Mincin Hampton*, in *Gloucester*, a nunnery.  
*Minster Lovel*, in *Oxfordshire*, an alien priory.  
*Minting*, in *Lincolnshire*, an alien priory.  
*Mirdial*, in *Hertfordshire*, a priory of black canons.

*Mirmaud*, in *Cambridgeshire*, a cell to *Sawpringham*, valued at 285*l.* 15*s.* 9*d.*  
*Missenden*, in *Buckinghamshire*, an abbey of black monks.  
*Modberley*, in *Chester*, a priory of black canons.  
*Modbury* or *Molery*, in *Devonshire*, an alien priory, given to *Eaton* college.  
*Modry*, vide *Beaulieu*.  
*Modney*, in *Huntingdonshire*, a cell to *Ramsey*.  
*Molesey*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory of Austin nuns, valued at 32*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*  
*Monkenlame*, in *Hertfordshire*, an alien priory, given to *Windsor* college.  
*Monks Bretton*, vide *Bretton*.  
*Monks Kirkby*, vide *Kirkby*.  
*Monmouth*, in *Monmouthshire*, an alien priory.  
*Montacute*, in *Somersetshire*, a priory for Cluniac monks, valued at 524*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*  
*Motifont*, in *Hampshire*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 167*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*  
*Mottinden*, in *Kent*, a Trinitarian priory, valued at 60*l.* 13*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*  
*Moudroy*, in *Somerset*, a college, valued at 11*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*  
*Mount-grace*, in *Yorkshire*, a Carthusian monastery, valued at 323*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*  
*Mount St. John*, in *Yorkshire*, a preceptory of Knights Templars, valued at 102*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*  
*Mountain*, in the suburbs of *Pembroke*, in *Pembrokeshire*, a priory of black monks.  
*Mundene*, vide *Rowney*.  
*Munstre*, in *Cornwall*, an alien priory.  
*Murrelsey*, in *Buckinghamshire*, a priory, valued at 14*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.*

## N

*St. Neats*, or *Einulphsbury*, in *Huntingdonshire*, a monastery, valued at 256*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*  
*Nesseham*, in *Durham*, a nunnery, valued at 261*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*  
*Neath*, in *Glamorganshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 150*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*  
*Newark*, near *Guisford* in *Surry*, a priory of black canons, valued at 258*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*  
*Newbiggin*, in *Hertford*, a priory, valued at 15*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*  
*Newbo*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Præmonstratensian abbey, valued at 115*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*  
*Newburgb*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 457*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.*  
*Newcastle*, in *Northumberland*, a nunnery, valued at 37*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*  
*Newenham*, in *Bedfordshire*, an Austin priory

- ory of canons regular, valued at 343*l*. 15*s*. 5*d*.  
*Newcumbam*, in *Devonshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 231*l*. 14*s*. 4*d*.  
*Newcom* or *Newton*, in *Glocestershire*, an alien priory.  
*Newhouse*, or *Newsom*, in *Lincolnshire*. This was the first monastery of the Præmonstratensian order in England, valued at 114*l*. 11*s*. 4*d*.  
*Newington Longville*, in *Buckinghamshire*, an alien priory.  
*Newington*, in *Kent*, a nunnery, then a college.  
*Newland*, in *Yorkshire*, a preceptory, valued at 129*l*. 14*s*. 11*d*. 2*d*.  
*Newminster*, near *Morpeth* in *Northumberland*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 140*l*. 10*s*. 4*d*.  
*Newnessey*, vide *Nun Ormsby*.  
*Newport*, in *Buckinghamshire*, a priory of Cluniac monks, valued at 126*l*. 17*s*.  
*Newport*, in *Shropshire*, a collegiate church.  
*Newson*, vide *Newhouse*.  
*Newsted*, in *Avbalm*, *Lincolnshire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 55*l*. 11*s*. 8*d*.  
*Newsted juxta Stamford*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 42*l*. 1*s*. 3*d*.  
*Newsted*, in *Nottingham*, a priory of black canons, valued at 219*l*. 18*s*. 8*d*. 2*d*.  
*Newton*, vide *Newent*.  
*Nelson*, in *Lincolnshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 52*l*. 19*s*. 2*d*.  
*Nelson*, or *Novo Marcato*, in *Berkshire*, a cell of Benedictines.  
*Nerbill*, alias *North Yewel*, alias *Northvil*, in *Bedfordshire*, a college, valued at 611*l*. 5*s*. 5*d*.  
*Nethallerton*, vide *Allerton*.  
*Northampton* in *Northamptonshire*. Here was a Cluniac abbey, vide *St. Mary de Pri*.  
 Likewise an abbey of black canons, valued at 213*l*. 17*s*. 2*d*. 2*d*.  
 And a priory of Cluniac monks, valued at 244*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.  
*North Cadbury*, vide *Cadbury*.  
*Norton*, in *Cheeshire*, an Austin priory of canons regular, valued at 259*l*. 11*s*. 8*d*.  
*Cold Norton*, in *Oxfordshire*, a priory of black canons, given to Brazen-nose College in *Oxford*.  
*Norwich* in *Norfolk*, an episcopal seat; likewise here was a college in the church of *St. Martin*.  
*Nossel*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 606*l*. 9*s*. 3*d*.  
*Nossley*, in *Leicestershire*, a collegiate church, consisting of 3 priests, 3 clerks, and 4 choiristers, valued at 61*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.

- Nun Appletun*, vide *Appletun*.  
*Nunburnham*, alias *Nunverholme*, in *Yorkshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 161*l*. 3*s*. 3*d*.  
*Nuncotton* in *Lincolnshire*, a Cistercian nunnery, valued at 461*l*. 17*s*. 7*d*.  
*Nun Eaton*, in *Warwickshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 290*l*. 15*s*. 0*d*. 2*d*.  
*Nun Monkton*, in *Yorkshire*, a nunnery of Benedictines, valued at 85*l*. 14*s*. 8*d*.  
*Nun Ormsby*, alias *Newnessey*, in *Lincolnshire*, an abbey for Gilbertine nuns, valued at 98*l*.  
*Nutley*, vel *de parco Crendon*, alias *Paratrendune*, in *Buckinghamshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 495*l*. 13*s*. 5*d*.

## O

- Oddington*, in *Oxfordshire*. In this parish was an abbey, founded in a place called *Ormoor*.  
*Ospring*, in *Kent*, a preceptory of Templars.  
*Okbourne*, in *Wiltshire*, an alien priory, given to *Windfor* college.  
*St. Olevy*, in *Norfolk*, a Benedictine priory.  
*Oldbury*, in *Warwickshire*, a cell to *Pellewworth* nunnery.  
*Olveston*, or *Olveston*, in *Leicestershire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 173*l*. 18*s*. 9*d*. 1*d*.  
*Ormsby*, vide *Nun Ormsby*.  
*Osney*, in *Oxfordshire*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 755*l*. 18*s*. 6*d*.  
*Osweestre*, in *Shropshire*. The church of this place was a monastery.  
*Ottenham*, in *Kent*, a priory of Præmonstratensian canons.  
*Otterington*, in *Devonshire*, an alien priory.  
*Ottery*, in *Devonshire*, a college consisting of a Warden, 8 prebendaries, 10 vicars, a master of music, a master of grammar, 2 priests, 8 deacons, 8 choiristers, and 2 clerks, valued at 303*l*. 2*s*. 9*d*.  
*Overtun*, in *Durham*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 11*l*. 0*s*. 8*d*.  
*Ovingbam*, in *Northumberland*, a cell to *Hexbam*.  
*Oxney*, vide *Berlings*.  
*Oxford*, in *Oxfordshire*. Christchurch college was heretofore a nunnery, and called *St. Frideswides*, and afterwards it became a priory, till surrendered into king *Henry VIII*'s hands.  
 There was likewise, where Christchurch now stands, a college for black monks of *Canterbury*.  
 In the castle there was a collegiate church for a dean and secular canons.

Glocester



*Glocester* hall now, was heretofore a college for Benedictines.

*Trinity* college was a college for eight Benedictine monks of *Durham*, and dedicated to the honour of *St. Cuthbert*.

There was a college for black monks in the parish of *St. Aldate*, called *London* college.

There was another college near the north gate, for novices of the order of *St. Austin*.

*St. John's* college was heretofore the college of *St. Bernard*, for monks of the Cistercian order.

## P

*Paratrendune*, vide *Nutley*.

*De Parco Crendon*, vide *Nutley*.

*Parco Luda*, or *Lamb-park*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 169*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* 2*q.*

*Parco Stanley*, vide *Stanley*.

*Parwickbourn*, in *Kent*, an alien priory.

*Paunsfeld*, in *Essex*, an alien priory.

*W. Peckham*, in *Kent*, a præceptory of the Templars, valued at 63*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

*Penkridge*, in *Staffordshire*, a collegiate church.

*Penmon*, in *Carnarvonshire*, a priory of black canons.

*Penryn*, or *Glassoney*, in *Cornwall*, a collegiate church with a dean and twelve præbendaries, valued at 205*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

*Pentney*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 215*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*

*Penwortham*, in *Lancashire*, a priory of Benedictines, valued at 114*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*

*Perspore*, in *Worcestershire*, a college for secular canons, afterwards Benedictine monks, valued at 666*l.* 13*s.*

*Peterborough*, or *Medeshamstede*, in *Northamptonshire*, a Benedictine abbey, converted afterwards to a bishoprick, valued at 1972*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.* 3*q.*

*Petroklow*, vide *Bodwyn*.

*Peykirk*, in *Northamptonshire*, an ancient monastery.

*Piddington*, in *Bucks*, a hermitage, called *Musjewell*.

*Pilton*, in *Somersetshire*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 56*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* 2*q.*

*Pipewell*, olim *De droviss*, in *Northamptonshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 347*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*

*Plecy*, in *Essex*, a college for a master, eight priests, two clerks and two choristers, valued at 139*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*

*Plimpton*, in *Devonshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 912*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* 2*q.*

*Pogbly*, in *Berks*, a priory of canons regular, valued at 71*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.*

*Pollsworth*, in *Warwickshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 23*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*

*Pollewerk*, in *ditto*, according to *Tanner*, the same as *Pollsworth*.

*Polltho*, in *Devonshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 170*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.*

*Pontfraſ*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cluniac monastery, valued at 472*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

*Ditto*, a college, valued at 182*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*

*Ditto*, in the castle was another college, consisting of a dean and three præbendaries.

*Printlewell*, in *Essex*, a Cluniac priory, cell to the abbey of *Lewes*, valued at 194*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.*

*Pulla*, or *Pilla*, in *Pembrokeshire*, an alien priory, valued at 52*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.*

*Pulton*, in *Cheeshire*, a Cistercian abbey.

*Pulton*, in *Wilt*, a Gilbertine priory.

*Pyng*, vide *Cotesand*.

*Pyneley*, in *Warwickshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 27*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*

*Pynbam*, or *de Caketo*, juxta *Arundel*, in *Suffex*, a priory of black canons.

*Pyonia*, vide *Wormesley*.

## Q

*Quarrer*, in the isle of *Wight*, an abbey of Cistercian monks, valued at 134*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.*

*Quinington*, in *Glocestershire*, a præceptory of the Templars, valued at 137*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*

## R

*Radford*, vide *Wirkshop*.

*Radmore*, in *Staffordshire*, a Cistercian abbey.

*Rafford*, in *Suffolk*, a monastery.

*Ramsbury*, in *Wilt*. Here was a bishop's seat.

*Ramsay*, in *Huntingdonshire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 1983*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.* 1*q.*

*Ratlingcope*, in *Sbropshire*, a priory of black canons.

*Ravendale*, in *Lincolnshire*, an alien priory, given to the church of *Southwell* in *Nottinghamshire*.

*Raveringham*, in *Norfolk*, a college for a master and eight priests.

*Ravenſan*, in *Bucks*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

*Raveſten*, in *Lincolnshire*, a college of secular canons.

*Raunton*, in *Staffordshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 90*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*

*Reading*, in *Berks*, an abbey of black monks, valued at 2116*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*

Receiver.

**Reculver**, in *Kent*, an abbey of black monks.  
**Redbridge**, in *Hampshire*, an ancient monastery.  
**Redbury**, in *Hertfordshire*, a cell to *St. Albani*.  
**Reddingfield**, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 81*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.* 2*q.*  
**Reinham**, in *Norfolk*, a cell of Clunide monks.  
**Remstead**, in *Suffex*, a Benedictine nunnery.  
**Repington**, in *Derbyshire*, a monastery, valued at 167*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*  
**Revesby**, in *Lincolnshire*, an abbey of Cistercian monks, valued at 349*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*  
**Revelry**, in *Oxfordshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 174*l.* 3*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*  
**Reygate**, in *Surry*, a priory of black canons, valued at 78*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*  
**Ribletham**, in *Yorkshire*. Its manor was a præceptory to the knights templars, valued at 207*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.*  
**Richmond**, in *ditto*, a cell to the abbey of *St. Mary at York*; valued at 43*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*  
**Richmond Yuxta**, in *ditto*, a Præmonstratensian priory, valued at 188*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.*  
**Rippon**, in *ditto*, first a monastery, then a college for a dean and secular canons, valued at 33*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*  
**Risbury**, in *Bucks*, a cell of fourteen monks to *Christchurch in Canterbury*.  
**Rivaulx**, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 351*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*  
**Roberts-bridge**, in *Suffex*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 232*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*  
**Roeb**, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued by *Dugdale* at 224*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.*  
**Rocheſter**, in *Kent*, a monastery for secular priests, then black monks, then secular priests again, valued at 486*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.*  
**Rodeley**, vide *Dailly*.  
**Roderham**, in *Yorkshire*, a college church for a provost, five priests, six choristers, one music-master, one school-master and writing-master, valued at 58*l.* 5*s.* 0*d.* 3*q.*  
**Royston**, in *Hertfordshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 106*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.*  
**Romberg**, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine priory, cell to the abbey of *St. Mary at York*.  
**Rosedale**, in *Yorkshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 41*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*  
**Rutwell**, in *Northamptonshire*, a nunnery, valued at 101*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*  
**Rouſſer**, in *Staffordshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 111*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.*  
**Rowney**, olim *Munde*, in *Herefordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 131*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*

VOL. I.

**Rudham**, vide *Cokerford*.  
**Rufford**, or *Rumford*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 252*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*  
**Rummy**, in *Kent*, an alien priory.  
**Rumſy**, in *Hants*, a nunnery of the order of *St. Bernard*, valued at 528*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*  
**Rupperar**, alias *Ruſpur*, in *Suffex*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 39*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.*  
**Ruſtworib**, in *Norfolk*, a college of secular canons, valued at 85*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*  
**Ruſſin**, in the iſle of *Man*, a Cistercian abbey.  
**Rutbin**, in *Denbighshire*, a cell of Bonhommes.  

8

**Salisbury-Old**, in *Wils.* Here was a cathedral church, till that was built at *New-Sarum*.  
**Salisbury-New**, in *ditto*, the church of *St. Edmund* was a collegiate church, conſiſting of a provost and twelve secular canons.  
**Salſey**, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 221*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*  
**Saltrey**, in *Huntingdonshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 199*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*  
**Sampford**, or *Stamford*, in *Durham*, a cell to *Durham* abbey, valued at 36*l.* 17*s.*  
**Sandford**, or *Sandleford*, in *Berks*, a priory of Austin canons.  
**Sandford**, in *Oxfordshire*, a præceptory of the knights templars.  
**Sandwell**, in *Staffordshire*, a Clunian monastery, valued at 38*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*  
**Santof**, in *Lincolnshire*, a cell to the abbey of *St. Mary at York*.  
**Sapcote**, in *Leicestershire*, a college.  
**Saucomb**, in *Oxfordshire*, a priory of black canons.  
**Scarborough**, in *Yorkshire*, an alien priory.  
**Sarthe**, in *ditto*, a cell of black canons to *Gisbourn*.  
**Scabbedon**, in *Hertfordshire*, a priory of black canons.  
**Selby**, in *Yorkshire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 819*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*  
**Sele**, vide *Accſeal*.  
**Seleburn**, in *Hampshire*, a priory of black canons.  
**Selſey**, in *Suffex*, an old monastery, turned into a bishop's ſee, and translated to *Chicheſter*.  
**Sempringham**, in *Lincolnshire*, an abbey of Gilbertines, valued at 359*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.*  
**Senningſwaite**, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian nunnery, valued at 62*l.* 6*s.*  
**Seton**, in *Cumberland*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 64*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*  
**Sewardſley**, alias *Sowſley*, in *Northamptonshire*,  

S

- enpire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 181. 11s. 2d.
- Shafesbury*, in *Dorsetshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 1329l. 1s. 3d.
- Shap*, or *Hepp*, in *Westmoreland*, an abbey of Præmonstratensian canons, valued at 166l. 10s. 6d. 2q.
- Shelford*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 151l. 14s. 1d.
- Shene*, in *Surrey*, a Carthusian abbey, valued at 962l. 11s. 6d.
- Slengoy*, in *Cambridgeshire*, its manor a præceptory of knights hospitallers, valued at 175l. 4s. 6d.
- Slepey*, in *Kent*, a monastery of Benedictine nuns, valued at 129l. 7s. 10d. 2q.
- Sbirburn*, in *Dorsetshire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 682l. 14s. 7d. 3q.
- Sbirburn*, in *Hampshire*, an alien priory of Benedictine monks.
- Sbottes Brook*, in *Berks*, a college, valued at 33l. 18s. 8d.
- Sbouldbam*, in *Norfolk*, a Gilbertine nunnery, valued at 171l. 6s. 8d.
- Sbrawsbury*, in *Sbropshire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 615l. 4s. 3d. 2q.
- Ditto*, the college of *St. Mary*, valued at 13l. 1s. 8d.
- Ditto*, the college of *St. Chad*, valued at 14l. 14s. 4d.
- Sbulbred*, in *Suffex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 79l. 1s. 6d.
- Sibthorp*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a college of a warden, eight secular priests, and three clerks.
- Silton*, in *Suffolk*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 250l. 15s. 7d. 2q.
- Sidmouth*, in *Devonshire*, an alien priory.
- Silly*, in *Cornwall*, a cell of Benedictines to *Tawstock* abbey.
- Sien*, in *Middlesex*, an abbey for sixty nuns, thirteen priests, and eight lay brethren, valued at 1731l. 18s. 4d. 3q.
- Sirichis*, in *Caernarvonshire*, a priory, valued at 47l. 14s. 3d.
- Sirie*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Gilbertine priory, valued at 170l. 8s. 9d.
- Slapton*, in *Devonshire*, a college of prebendaries.
- Slibaci*, in *Pembrokeshire*, a præceptory, valued at 184l. 10s. 11d. 2q.
- Slape*, vide *St. Ives*.
- Sleveshome*, in *Norfolk*, a cell of Cluniac monks.
- Smite*, vide *Combe*.
- Snapes*, in *Suffolk*, a cell to the abbey of *St. John* in *Colchester*, valued at 99l. 11s. 2q.
- Suede*, vide *Chisbury*.
- Snellshall*, in *Bucks*, a priory of black monks, valued at 24l.
- Swoffam Bulbeck*, in *Cambridgeshire*, a priory of black nuns, valued at 46l. 10s. 8d.
- Sopwell*, in *Hertfordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 68l. 8s. 10d.
- Sopewikes*, in *Essex*, a Benedictine nunnery.
- Southampton*, in *Hants*, a priory of black canons, valued at 80l. 11s. 6d.
- South Malling*, vide *Malling*.
- Southwark*, in *Surrey*, *St. Mary Overie* was an abbey for black canons, valued at 656l. 10s. 0d. 2q.
- Southwell*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a collegiate church.
- Southwike*, in *Hants*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 314l. 17s. 10d.
- Spalding*, in *Lincolnshire*, a priory of black monks, valued at 878l. 18s. 3d.
- Spale-penne*, in *Devonshire*, an alien priory.
- Spixney*, in *Cambridgeshire*, a priory of black canons.
- Sporley*, in *Norfolk*, an alien priory given to *Eaton* college.
- Stafford*, in *Staffordshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 141l. 13s. 2d.
- Ditto*, a college of a dean and canons.
- Staindrop*, in *Durham*, a collegiate church for a master, six priests, six clerks, six decayed gentlemen, six groomes and six poor men, valued at 126l. 5s. 10d.
- Stainfield*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 112l. 5s.
- Staining*, in *Suffex*, an alien priory, then a college for a dean and canons.
- Stanford*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 72l. 18s. 10d.
- Ditto*, a Benedictine monastery for monks, valued at 65l. 19s. 9d.
- Stamford*, vide *Sampford*.
- Stanc*, or *Stave*, in *Leicestershire*, a Benedictine nunnery.
- Stanes*, in *Middlesex*, a priory.
- Stansgate*, in *Essex*, a priory of Cluniac monks, valued at 43l. 8s. 6d. 2q.
- Stanlaw*, in *Cheeshire*, a Cistercian abbey.
- Stanley*, in *Derbyshire*, vide *Dala*.
- Stanley*, in *Gloucestershire*, a priory, and cell to *Gloucester* abbey, valued at 126l. or 8d.
- Stanley*, in *Wiltshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 222l. 9s. 4d.
- Staverdale*, in *Somersetshire*, a priory of black canons.
- Steiningtore*, or *Stivington*, in *Berks*, an alien priory.
- Stixwold*, in *Lincolnshire*, a monastery for Præmonstratensian nuns, valued at 163l. 11s. 2d. 2q.

*Secdeley*, in *Oxfordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 102*l.* 6*s.* 7*d.*

*Stoke Clare*, vide *Clare*.

*Stoke Curcy*, in *Somersetshire*, an alien priory of black monks given to *Eaton* college.

*Stoke Kirk*, in *Yorkshire*, a cell to *Nystel* abbey, valued at 8*l.*

*Stone*, in *Staffordshire*, a college of secular canons, then a priory of black canons, valued at 119*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.*

*Stonely*, in *Huntingdonshire*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 46*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.* 2*q.*

*Stonely*, in *Warwickshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 578*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.* 2*q.*

*Stow*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Benedictine priory.

*Stowes*, in *Dorsetshire*, an alien priory.

*Stowes*, in *Worcestershire*, a monastery.

*Stratfieldsay*, in *Hants*, an alien priory.

*Stratflour*, in *Cardiganhire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 578*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*

*Stratford Langborn*, in *Essex*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 573*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* 3*q.*

*Stratford Bow*, in *Middlesex*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 121*l.* 16*s.*

*Stratford*, in *Warwickshire*, a collegiate church, valued at 123*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*

*Stratmargel*, in *Montgomeryshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 73*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.*

*Strenshall*, vide *Whiby*.

*Striguil*, in *Monmouthshire*, an alien priory.

*Studley*, in *Warwickshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 181*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*

*Sudbury*, or *Suthbury*, in *Suffolk*. Here was a cell of Benedictine monks to *Westminster* abbey.

Likewise a college of a master and five priests, valued at 122*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.*

*Sully*, or *Welleford*, in *Northamptonshire*, a Præmonstratensian abbey, valued at 305*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.*

*Sutton*, in *Yorkshire*, a college, valued at 13*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*

*Swainby*, in ditto, a priory of Præmonstratensian canons.

*Swanscy*, in *Glamorganhire*, a præceptory of the templars, valued at 20*l.*

*Swavesey*, in *Cambridgeshire*, an alien priory of Benedictines.

*Swineshead*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 175*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*

*Swingfield*, in *Kent*, a præceptory of the knights templars, valued at 87*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*

*Swinby*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian nunnery, valued at 174*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*

*St. Syriac*, vide *St. Caricius*.

T

*Tackly*, in *Essex*, an alien priory.

*Talcarn*, in *Cornwall*, a monastery for black monks of the angels.

*Tallack*, in *Caermarthenhire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 153*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*

*Tame*, in *Oxfordshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 256*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.* 2*q.*

*Tamworth*, in *Staffordshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, then a priory of secular canons.

*Tane*, vide *Foguis*.

*Tanrigg*, in *Surrey*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 78*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*

*Tarent*, in *Dorsetshire*, a Cistercian nunnery, valued at 239*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*

*Tatteshall*, in *Lincolnshire*, a college, valued at 348*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.*

*Tawistoke*, in *Devonshire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 902*l.* 5*s.* 7*d.*

*Taunton*, in *Somersetshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 438*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*

*Teguiv*, or *Tane*, in *Caermarthenhire*, an abbey of white monks.

*Temple Bruer*, in *Lincolnshire*, a præceptory of the knight's templars, valued at 184*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

*Temple Combe*, in *Somersetshire*, a præceptory of the knights templars, valued at 107*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.*

*Ternall*, in *Staffordshire*, a collegiate church.

*Tewkesbury*, in *Gloucestershire*, an abbey of black monks, valued at 1558*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*

*Tbanet*, in *Kent*, a nunnery.

*Ttele*, in *Hertfordshire*, a college of a warden and four secular canons.

*Thelesford*, in *Warwickshire*, a Maturine priory, valued at 23*l.* 10*s.*

*Thetford*, in *Norfolk*, a bishop's seat.

*Ditto*, a priory for Cluniac monks, valued at 418*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*

*Ditto*, a priory of canons regular, of the order of *St. Sepulchre*, val. at 49*l.* 18*s.* 12*d.*

*Ditto*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 50*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*

*Thirkelcad*, in *Yorkshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 23*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.*

*Thoby*, in *Essex*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 75*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*

*Thornton*, in *Lincolnshire*, a monastery of black canons, valued at 730*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*

*Thorney*, in *Cambridgeshire*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 508*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*

*Thornholm*, in *Lincolnshire*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 155*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*

*Thrimbale*, in *Essex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 70*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.*

*Thurgarten*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 359*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

*Titchfield*, in *Hants*, an abbey for Præmonstratensian canons, valued at 28*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*

*Tickford*, vide *Newport*.  
*Tilty* or *Wudenham*, in *Essex*, an abbey of white monks, valued at 177*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*  
*Tinmouth*, in *Northumberland*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 511*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.* 2*g.*  
*Tintern*, in *Monmouthshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 256*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*  
*Tipstree*, in *Essex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 22*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*  
*Titley*, in *Hertfordshire*, an alien priory.  
*Towardreth*, in *Cornwall*, an alien priory, valued at 151*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*  
*Tostes*, in *Norfolk*, an alien priory given to *Eaton* college.  
*Tompton* or *Tomjop*, in ditto, a college of secular canons, valued at 52*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*  
*Tong*, in *Shropshire*, a collegiate church, valued at 22*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.*  
*Torington*, in *Lincolnshire*, a priory of black canons.  
*Torkesey*, in ditto, a priory of black canons, valued at 27*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*  
*Torr*, in *Devonshire*, a Præmonstratensian abbey, valued at 396*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.*  
*Tortington*, in *Suffex*, a priory of black canons, valued at 101*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.*  
*Tormes*, in *Devonshire*, an alien priory, valued at 124*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* 2*g.*  
*Toucester*, in *Northamptonshire*, a college, valued at 19*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*  
*Trentham*, in *Staffordshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 106*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*  
*Trew*, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine priory.  
*Trewelegh*, in *Kent*, an alien priory.  
*Tunbridge*, in ditto, a priory of black canons, valued at 169*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.*  
*Tunhall*, in *Devonshire*, an alien priory.  
*Tupholm*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Præmonstratensian abbey, valued at 119*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*  
*Tutbury*, in *Staffordshire*, a Cluniac priory, valued at 244*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*  
*Tuxford*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a college of secular priests.  
*Twinham*, vide *Christchurch*.

V

*Vale Royal*, in *Cheshire*, a monastery, valued at 540*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*  
*De Valle Crucis*, in *Denbighshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 214*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.*  
*Vaudey*, olim *Bishopham*, vel *de Valle Dei*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 177*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.* 3*g.*  
*Ulcumb*, in *Kent*, a collegiate church.  
*Ulvescroft*, in *Leicestershire*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 101*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*  
*Umbersfane*, vide *Humberstone*.  
*Upbarn*, in *Wilt*, an alien priory given to *Windfor* college.

*Urford*, *Irford*, or *Ixford*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 147*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*  
*Urk*, or *Cairusk*, in *Monmouthshire*, a priory of Benedictine nuns, valued at 69*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*  
*Uxbridge*, in *Middlesex*, a monastery.

W

*Waburn*, in *Norfolk*, a Benedictine priory, valued at 28*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.*  
*Walden* or *Saffron Walden*, in *Essex*, a Benedictine abbey, valued at 406*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.*  
*Wallingwells*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 87*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*  
*Wallingford*, in *Berks*, a convent of monks, subject to the abbey of *St. Albans*, valued at 147*l.* 8*s.*  
*Walsingham*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 446*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* 3*g.*  
*Walsham*, in *Essex*, a college for secular then regular canons, valued at 1079*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*  
*Walton*, in *Suffolk*, a Benedictine priory.  
*Wangford*, in ditto, a Cluniac priory, valued at 30*l.* 9*s.* 5*d.*  
*Warden*, in *Bedfordshire*, a house of Cistercian monks, valued at 442*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*  
*Ware*, in *Hertfordshire*, an alien priory.  
*Warham*, in *Dorsetshire*, an alien priory.  
*Warmington*, in *Northumberland*, a cell to *St. Mary's* abbey at *York*.  
*Warmington*, in *Warwickshire*, an alien priory.  
*Warter*, in *Yorkshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 221*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*  
*Warwick*, in *Warwickshire*, a priory of canons regular of the order of *St. Sepulchre*, valued at 49*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*  
*Ditto*, a collegiate church, valued at 333*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.*  
*Waterbeach*, in *Cambridgeshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 218*l.* 1*s.* 0*d.* 2*g.*  
*Watton*, in *Yorkshire*, a Gilbertine abbey, valued at 453*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*  
*Waverley*, in *Surrey*, a Cistercian abbey, the first of that order, valued at 174*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*  
*Wedon*, in *Northamptonshire*. Here was two alien priories, the one was given to *All-Souls* college in *Oxon*, the other to *Eaton* college.  
*Welbeck*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a Præmonstratensian priory, valued at 298*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*  
*Wellbove*, vide *Grimby*.  
*Wellsford*, vide *Sully*.  
*Welles*, in *Lincolnshire*, a Gilbertine monastery, valued at 152*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*  
*Welles*, in *Norfolk*, an alien priory.

Wells

*Wells*, in *Somersetshire*, a bishop's seat, and collegiate church.

*Wendling*, in *Norfolk*, a Præmonstratensian abbey, valued at 55*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*

*Wenge*, in *Bucks*, an alien priory, or cell to a foreign abbey.

*Wengball*, in *Norfolk*, a nunnery.

*Wenlock*, in *Shropshire*, a Cluniac abbey, valued at 434*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.*

*Wenny*, in *Glamorganshire*, a cell to *Glocester* abbey.

*Wenslow*, in *Yorkshire*, a college.

*Werwarden*, the same as *Geronden*, q. d. vid. *Wernmouth*, in *Durham*, an abbey, valued at 25*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*

*Weshacre*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of Cluniac monks, valued at 308*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.*

*Weshbury*, in *Worcestershire*, a cell of black monks to *Worcester* abbey.

*Westbury*, in *Wiltshire*, a college of a dean and five prebendaries, valued at 232*l.* 14*s.* 0*d.* 1*q.*

*Westminster*, in *Middlesex*, a Benedictine abbey, now a college church for a dean and canons, valued at 3977*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*

*Ditto*, in *Ditto*, Here was likewise a college begun by king *Stephen*, but finished by *Edward III.* for a dean, twelve secular canons, thirteen vicars, four clerks, six choristers, dedicated to *St. Stephen*, valued at 2085*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.*

*Westwood*, vide *Lesnes*.

*Westwood*, in *Worcestershire*, a cell of black nuns, valued at 78*l.* 8*s.*

*Wetherall*, in *Cumberland*, a cell of Benedictines to the abbey of *St. Mary* at *York*, valued at 128*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.*

*Weybridge*, or *Wexbridge*, in *Norfolk*, a priory, valued at 7*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

*Whalley*, in *Lancashire*, an abbey of white monks, valued at 551*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*

*Wherwell*, in *Hants*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 403*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

*Whiston*, in *Worcestershire*, a nunnery, valued at 56*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.*

*Whiby*, olim *Strenshul*, in *Yorkshire*, a Benedictine monastery, valued at 505*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.*

*Whiteland*, vide *Alba Landa*

*High Wickham*, in *Bucks*, a priory, valued at 22*l.* 6*s.* 7*d.*

*Wickham*, in *Yorkshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 25*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*

*Wigmore*, in *Herefordshire*, was first a college for secular canons, then a priory for black canons, valued at 302*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*

*Wigthorpe*, vide *Wiriborpe*.

*Wikes*, in *Essex*, an Austin nunnery.

*Wilberfoss*, in *Yorkshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 28*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*

*Willesford*, in *Lincolnshire*, an alien priory.

*Willington*, in *Ditto*, a Præceptory of the knights templars, valued at 174*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

*Wilmington*, in *Sussex*, an alien priory, its manor belongs to it.

*Wilton*, in *Wilts*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 652*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.* Here was likewise a bishop's seat.

*Wimondham*, vulgo *Windham*, in *Norfolk*, a priory of black monks, valued at 211*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*

*Wimondley*, in *Herefordshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 37*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* 2*q.*

*Winbourn*, in *Dorsetshire*, a monastery for Benedictine nuns, afterwards a collegiate church.

*Winbelcomb*, in *Glocestershire*, a nunnery, afterwards an abbey of black monks, then a college of seculars, and then an abbey again, valued at 749*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*

*Winchester*, in *Hants*, now a bishoprick and a collegiate church, but heretofore an abbey of the order of *St. Bennet*, valued at 1507*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*

*Ditto*, in *Ditto*, Here was also a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 179*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.*

*Ditto*, in *Ditto*, likewise a college of secular canons which was called, for distinction's sake, the new minster, they were removed afterwards to a place call'd *Hyde*.

*Ditto*, in *Ditto*, likewise another monastery dedicated to *St. James*.

*Ditto*, in *Ditto*, likewise a college for a provost, six priests, six clerks, valued at 112*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* 2*q.*

*Ditto*, in *Ditto*, also another college built by *William* of *Wickham*, which is now in being.

*Windsor*, in *Berks*, a college.

*Wingham*, in *Kent*, a college for a rector and six canons, valued at 84*l.*

*Wintency*, in *Hants*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 59*l.* 1*s.*

*Wirbam*, in *Norfolk*, a Benedictine nunnery.

*Wirkshop*, or *Radford*, in *Nottinghamshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 302*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.*

*Wirmegay*, in *Norfolk*, a priory.

*Wirtborp*, or *Wigthorpe*, in *Northamptonshire*, a Benedictine nunnery.

*Witbam*, in *Berks*, a nunnery.

*Wubam*, in *Somersetshire*, the first Carthusian monastery in *England*, now the seat of *Sir William Windham*, valued at 227*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*

*Woburn*, in *Bedfordshire*, a Cistercian abbey, valued at 430*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

*Wolfricobethen*,

*Wolfriceston*, vulgo *Wolston*, in *Warwickshire*, a cell to the abbey of *St. Peter sub Dinam*.

*Wolverhampton*, in *Staffordshire*, a college of secular canons annexed to the dean and chapter of *Windsor*.

*Wembridge*, in *Sherbrooke*, a priory of black canons, valued at 72*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*

*Woodbridge*, in *Suffolk*, a priory of black canons, valued at 50*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.* 2*q.*

*Woodkirk*, in *Yorkshire*, a cell of black canons to *Nortel*, valued at 47*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*

*Worcester*, in *Worcestershire*, an abbey for secular canons, then for Benedictine monks, valued at 1386*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* 2*q.*

*Wormesley*, olim *Pyonia*, in *Herefordshire*, a priory of black canons, valued at 83*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*

*Worthing*, in *Somersetshire*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 110*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* 3*q.*

*Wotton*, in *Warwickshire*, an alien priory.

*Wrexham*, in *Denbighshire*, a collegiate church.

*Wrangley*, in *Norfolk*, a cell to *Pentney*.

*Wrexall*, in *Warwickshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 78*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*

*Wroxton*, in *Oxfordshire*, a priory of Austin canons, valued at 78*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.*

*Wudentam*, vide *Tilly*.

*Wudianham*, in *Worcestershire*, a nunnery made a cell to *Worcester*.

*Wye*, in *Kent*, a college for secular canons, valued at 93*l.* 2*s.* 0*d.* 2*q.*

## Y.

*Yarmouth*, in *Norfolk*, a cell of black monks to *Norwich*.

*Yedingham*, or *Little Mariet*, in *Yorkshire*, a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 26*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

*Yewclaw*, in *Derbyshire*, a Præceptory of the knights of *St. John*, valued at 93*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

*York*, in *Yorkshire*, a cathedral church.

*Ditto*, in *Ditto*. Here was likewise a priory of black canons and an hospital, the foundation consisting of a master, thirteen brethren, four secular priests, eight sisters, thirty choristers, two schoolmasters, two hundred and six beadmen, and six servitors, valued at 362*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.* 2*q.*

*Ditto*, in *Ditto*, likewise an abbey for black monks, valued at 208*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.* 3*q.*

*Ditto*, in *Ditto*, an alien priory of Benedictine monks, valued at 196*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*

*Ditto*, in *Ditto*, also a Benedictine nunnery, valued at 55*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.*

*Ditto*, in *Ditto*, also a collegiate church dedicated to *St. Sepulchre* for a warden, four priests, four deacons, four subdeacons, valued at 138*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.*. Also a Gilbertine priory, valued at 57*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*

	l.	s.	d.	q.
A has valued monasteries	8146	15	10	2
B has ditto	16031	11	2	1
C has ditto	16295	14	9	
D has ditto	5219	14	7	
E has ditto	8160	19	4	1
F has ditto	4928	12	7	
G has ditto	7591	6	7	2
H has ditto	7682	15	9	1
I has ditto	1325	4	11	
K has ditto	3119	5	11	1
L has ditto	13802	15	8	2
M has ditto	9929	3	3	1
N has ditto	5293	1	11	2
O has ditto	1244		8	1
P has ditto	6058	18	9	1
Q has ditto	271	10	11	2
R has ditto	8125	15	10	2
S has ditto	14854	16	11	1
T has ditto	9558	5	11	
V has ditto	1117	12		3
W has ditto	19540	16	11	1
Y has ditto	3015	16	7	3

The 653 valued monasteries amount to } 171314 18 1

As far as can be collected, the religious houses in *England* and *Wales*, are in all to the number of 1041, of these only 653 are of known values, whilst there remains 388 of which we have no estimate. The only fair method of computing the value of the latter, will be by considering the proportion they bear to the former in number. Common arithmetick will inform us, that if 653 houses were estimated at 171,314*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.* then 388 houses may reasonably amount to the sum of 101,792*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.* which added together, make 273,106*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.* Now one penny in those days was equivalent to a shilling at present, as doth undoubtedly appear from the observations that may be made upon the proportion that labourers wages,\* the price of wheat,† and the sub-

\* The wages of an hay-maker in the reign of Henry VII. was settled at one penny, and in the reign of Henry VIII. never exceeded three-half-pence, whereas twelve-pence now is their weekly daily hire. Vid. Stat. 11. H. 7. and Stat. 6. H. 8. concerning artificers.

† We have no direct accounts of the price of corn in Henry VIII's time, but we may suppose it the same as it was in that of his predecessor and successor. In the second year of Henry VIII.

Edies† granted in parliament then, bear to those of our time. For this reason, you ought to multiply the above-mentioned sum of 273,066*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.* 2*q.* by 12, which will give you the real value at this day, and amounts to the sum of 3,277,282*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* Now although this may appear to be an almost incredible sum; yet we are not to imagine, that it was the only income of these religious houses: for it was only the reserved rent of their manors, and the yearly produce of their demesnes, without computing fines, heriots, renewals, deodands, &c. which would have, perhaps, amounted to twice as much. But to be more exact in our calculations, let us from this yearly income of the monastick houses, deduct a sixth part for demesnes, and then the remainder will be merely their reserved rents. If therefore from 3,277,282*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* you will subtract 546,213*l.* 6*s.* 7*d.* there will exactly remain for their rent, 2,731,069*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.* Now the reserved rent being, in all church tenures, at least a fifth part of the estate; it will follow, that the lands which the monks had out upon lives, in all, amounted to the sum of 13,655,345*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* and if to this you add their demesnes, we may fairly affirm that the whole land, which the monks were lords of, came to 14,101,558*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* How great a part of our land this must be, you may learn from the following calculation. The land tax, is paid so unequally, that when it is nominally four shillings in the pound, though in the midland counties they are kept up to the rigour; yet in the north and in the west, in many districts

only one and a half, and others two, but in almost no place above two and a half is paid. We may therefore fairly affirm, that when the land-tax is assessed for four, it brings in but full two shillings in the pound, or a tenth part of the income of our estates reckoning one place with another. The land-tax is supposed one year with another to bring in 2,000,000, and this may be accounted when multiplied by ten, to be the value of all the lands in *England*, which is 20,000,000 *per annum*.\* Of which only 14,501,558*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* was dependent on our poor and humble clergy, which is in other words, that the monks were masters of above fourteen parts out of twenty of the whole kingdom. And out of the six parts which were thus kindly left dependant on our king, lords, and commons, were the four numerous orders of Mendicants to be maintained, against whom no gate could be shut, to whom no provision could be denied, and from whom no secret could be concealed.

If this calculation should appear greater than can easily be given credit to, look into *Popish* countries, where you will discover that their clergy are to the full as rich in proportion as ever ours were here. A flagrant instance of which, we have from a calculation taken by the great duke of *Tuscany* himself in his own dominions, wherein the priesthood were found to enjoy seventeen parts in twenty of the whole land; which had it not been for that seasonable statute of *Mortmain*, they would soon have possessed here.

As the religious houses in this island

wheat was sold for three shillings the quarter; in his seventh year, when a terrible dearth happened, it did not rise to above twenty pence the bushel; and in his tenth and fifteenth years, was sold for four shillings the quarter. In the reign of queen Mary, unless in time of famine, wheat was commonly sold for five shillings the quarter in London, and for four shillings the quarter in the country. So that we may fairly compute the price of wheat, in Henry VIIIth's time, to have been four shillings the quarter, which multiplied by twelve, amounts to two pounds eight shillings, which is but a reasonable price for wheat at this day.

† In the tenth year of king Henry VII. 120,000*l.* was granted by parliament for the Scotch war, which was looked upon to be so exorbitant a tax, that 16,000 men rose in rebellion to oppose its being levied. This aid (which was granted but thirty-eight years before the dissolution of the abbies) were we to multiply it by twelve, would make but a trifling sum, compared with the subsidies that have been yearly raised for the late wars.

\* Gregory King's calculations, published by Dr. Davenant, compute the whole rent of lands in England to be but 14,000,000, and Sir William Petty's calculations, which were much older, do only compute them at 8,000,000 a year.

The latter of these wrote in the middle of the reign of king Charles II. and the former in the reign of king William. And the vast difference between them as to the annual value of all the lands and houses in England, we may chiefly attribute to our trade, the increase of which has, in half a century, much more than doubled the rents of our estates in this nation.

were



were of several denominations, it will not be improper to give a short explanation of their titles.

When in any society of religious persons, whether male or female, one abbat or abbess (so called from the *Hebrew*, *abba*, which signifies father, in *English*) presided, then that was stiled an **ABBAY**. This governor had the sole power over the convent, could place or displace any officer at pleasure, and prescribe what rules the monks or nuns should be obliged to observe.

But when the chief person in the monastery bore the name of Prior, that was stiled a **PRIORY**. And these kind of religious houses were of two sorts; either they were such, whose Prior was independent, and as absolute a tyrant as any Abbat could be, or they were such as depended upon some great abbey, from which they received their Prior, and to which they were often obliged to pay a small pension or annual acknowledgement. And whensoever the convent, to which any priory belonged, was beyond the seas, then it was stiled an **ALIEN PRIORY**.

When a certain number of secular canons assembled themselves under the government of a warden, dean, provost or master they were called a **COLLEGE** or a **COLLEGIATE CHURCH**.

Whensoever the knights templars, or hospitallers had any considerable manors or farms, they erected churches for the service of God, and built a convenient house for habitation, to which they sent part of their fraternity, under the command of one preceptor. And these houses were called **PRECEPTORIES** or **COMMANDERIES**.

When the society of religious persons consisted of men, it was called a **MONASTERY**.

When it consisted of women, it was

stiled a **NUNNERY**, from the *Hebrew* *filia*, according to *Hospinian*.

When any monastery or nunnery was subject to another, then it was called a **CELL**. And many have imagined that the revenue of the cell was included in that of the mother abbey; which if it were true, would very much diminish the calculation I have made of the monastick wealth. In justification of my method, I have this therefore to say: First, that all those who have written upon this subject, have calculated cells distinct from the abbeys they appertained to. Secondly, that many cells were given in at their dissolution at a certain value, and their mother abbeys reckoned up distinct from them at another value; and we can scarce imagine, that the monks would at that time make themselves appear more rich than they really were. Thirdly, that of the cells mentioned in my catalogue, a considerable number were alien priories, and belonged to monasteries abroad, which are not valued there at all. Fourthly, that the whole number of cells, which can be thought to have been included in the revenue of their mother abbeys, amount not to above forty, whose part in my calculation would easily be supplied, by inserting in their room chantries, gilds, and hospitals, which were equally detrimental to the public, and superstitious in their foundation.

**CHANTRIES** were chapels erected and endowed for the singing of masses for the souls of the deceased.

**HOSPITALS** were houses founded for the entertainment of all who went any pilgrimage on a religious pretence.

**GILDS** were societies of lay brethren, who lived together like monks, but were professed of no order.

*An Account of the Weight of the Church Plate, Gold and Silver Images, Jewels, &c. delivered to King Henry the VIIIth, as taken from the Original in the Bodleian Library.*

#### G O L D E.

**I**TEM, Delivered unto his Majesty, one pix of golde, weinge nyne unces.

Item, Delivered unto his Majesty the xxiii day of May, Anno xxxi, a little pix of golde the cover garnished with stone, an aggat set in golde, and garnished with emeraldes and balaces. A bokile of th'olde fashion set with four beuts. And foure

oither ryngs set with dyamonds, and oider stones of diverse sorts. All which premises weye together eleven unces.

Item, Deliver'd unto the Kings Majesty xv die Maii Anno xxxi. A small crosse of gold with one image garnished with xv emeralds, fixe garnets and certayne smalle perles, Parcel of suche stuffe as came to his graces use, as well by the surrender as by the visitation of dyverse religious howses and

and cathedral churches in the west parties, weinge together with the stones and perles twelve unces and three quarterns.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majestie the same day of the same stuff, foure chalices of golde with four patents of golde to the same; and a spoone of golde, weinge all together, an hundred and six unces.

*Item*, 11 collets of golde, wherein standith two course emeralds.

*Item*, Delivered to *Cornelys Heys* goldsmith the xiiii<sup>th</sup> die November, *An. xxx*, by the Kings gracy commandment for the trymyng and garnishing of a cuppe called an aggat in golde, fiftie and three unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto the Kings Majestie the xix day of June, a crosse of golde full garnished with emeralds. A pontifical of golde, wherein is set a great saphire boith being parcels of such stuff as came from *Wynchester*.

*Item*, An egle of golde garnished with emeralds, ballaces, saphires and perles, and an unce of golde wherein is a saphire, three ballaces, and three great course perles, weinge all together with the stones and perles threescore and xvii unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie the same day of the same stuff, a combe of golde garnished with small turquases and other course stones, weinge with the stones eight unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majestie the xxvi day of June, *Anno xxxii*, a great amantist, a great saphire, certain camewes, or anticks, two rings of golde with two saphires therein set, three mo small erings of golde, two thereof set with two small emeralds, the third ring set therein a small turques, parcels of suche stuff as came from the cathedral church of *Lincoln*, weinge altogether by estimation v. ou.

Sum of all the foresaid parcel of golde with the stones and perles sithens the last signing, threescore eighteen unces.

[Here king Henry signed the receipt of the aforesaid with his own hand writing, a copy of which, as near as possible, the reader will find at the latter end of this transcript.]

Sum of the golde plate, 5075 unces.

Hereafter ensuith, as well all suche sumes of money as have been delivered unto the Kings majesty by the said *John Williams* master of our said soveraigne Lords jewels, as also diverse and sundry parcels of plate new made and bowght by the said *John Williams*, sythens the said first day of *October*, *Anno xxx*.

That is to say,

VOL. I.

Furst delivered unto his Majestie the first day of November, *An. supra*, by thande of *Anthony Dery* one of the gentlemen of the Kings prively chamber, the some of three thousand five hundred fifty three pounds sterling.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie the xvth day of February, *Anno supra*, by th'ande of the said *John Williams*, ten thousand pounds sterling, whereof one thousand pound was in new grots.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majestie the xxiii day of May, *An. xxxi*, foure new chardgers which were made for two garnishe of old white vessel, weinge two hundred forty and three unces at ivs. the ou.

*Item*, Paid to *Barnes* the goldsmith for newe trymyng of an image of golde, of the Farther of Heven, withoute a backe and a foote, garnished with course stones lackinge one stone upon his brest weinge xxvi unces.

The same image newe burnished, and set oute with a newe crowne of golde made to the same, and sexe collets of golde, wherein is sett sexe counterfeit stones to garnishe a newe foote of silver, whereupon the same image standith, weinge withoute the foote and stone, xxvii ou. 1d. weight for the over weight of one unce, 1d. weight of golde put to the same xliiis. And for the making of a newe crowne of golde, and setting therein vi stones and for the newe trymyng of the same image xliiis. iiiiid. Also for a foote and backe of silver gilte, made to the same image, weinge together lvi ou. di. at vs. iiii. the ou. xliiil. ix. xid. ob.

*Item*, Paid to the same *Barnes* for the newe trymyng of another image of golde, beinge a quene with a sceptour and a balle crowned, weinge xvi ou. di. And the said image newe burnished and trymed up, withoute the ball, with sexe collets of golde, wherein standithe vi counterfette stones, to garnishe a foote of silver and gilte, whereupon the same image standith, weinge withoute the silver and the sexe stones xvi. ou. iii gr. 1 d. ob. weight for the over weight of a qur. 1 d. ob. weight of golde put to the same after, xli. the ou. xliiis. for the new trymyng of the said image, and making of the said sexe collets and setinge in of the stones xs. For a foote of silver gilte made to the same, weing xxxi ou. iii gr. at vs. 2d. the ou.—viiiil. iiii. ob.

*Item*, Paid to him more, for the new trymyng and garnishing of another image of golde, being a king holding his right hand owte right, without a crown, weinge viii ou. iii qur. The same image newe burnished

nished and sett owte, having a crowne and a swerde newe made to him, and sexe collets of golde, wherein is sett vi counterfet stones, to garnishe a foote of silver, wherupon the said image standeth weinge, withoute the siler and the vi stones x *ou.* iii *gur.* for the over weight of li *ou.* iii *gur.* of golde put to the same xl. the *ou.* xi. and the workmanshipe thereof xliis. 4d. Also made to the same a foote of silver and gike weinge xxxii *ou.* at vs. ijd. le unce, viiiil. vs. iiijd.

*Item,* Paid to him more for trymynge of two other images of golde, being a king and a quene both crowned, garnished with a great saphire, and a les saphire, vii good emeraldes, and other stones and perles, weinge together xi unces. The same image newe set oute and burnished. And made to the same a case of gold, joynd and pynned to ther feete, and vi collets of golde, wherein is sett vi counterfet stones, to garnish a foote of silver, wherupon the said two images stande, weinge withoute the silver and the vi stones xiii *ou.* *gr.* for the over weight of two unces, *gr.* of golde put to the same after the rate of xli. the *ou.* ivl. xs. for the workmanshipe of the same xs. Also made to the said two images a foote of silver and gilte poiz. beside the vi collets of golde, and vi stones xxxi unces iii *gr.* di. at vs. ijd. the *ou.* viiiil. ivs. viiiid. *q.*

*Item,* Delivered unto the Kings Majestie a garnishe of silver vessels, that is to say twoo white chardgers, xii white platters, xii white disshes, and xii white sawcers, newe made, weinge a thousand, one hundred and thirte unces, at iiis. the unce.

*Item,* Paied to *William Grene*, the Kings coffer maker, for making of a coffer covered with fustyan of *Naples*, and beinge full of drawe boxes, lyned with red and greene sarcynet, to put in stones of diverse sorte, vii. xviiiis. 1d. And to *Cornelys* the lock-smythe for making all the iron worke, that is to say, the lock, gymowes, handels, ryngs to everyd rawe boxe, the price xxxviis. ivd.

*Item,* Delivered to the King's Highness at *Windefore* by thands of master *Draper* and *John Able* the xii day of *October*, Anno xxxi. ten thousand pounds.

*Item,* Delivered to the King's Majesty a bole of fine golde, bought of *Thomas Trappes* goldsmith, having quene *Ann's* siphire upon the toppe of the cover, weing together xl unces after the rate of xlv. the unce.

Sum of all the foresaid parcels of money is twenty and three thousand nine hundred

threescore and nineteen pounds, fourteene shillings, one penny and one farthing.

[Here the King sign'd the receipt of the above with his own hand.]

*Item,* Delivered more unto the Kings Majesty by thands of the lorde privy-seale ageynst the commynge in of the lady *Anne of Cleves*, appearthe by a warrant thereof sign'd, bearing date xviii day of *December*, Anno xxxi.

[Here the King sign'd the receipt of the above.]

*Item,* Delivered to *Morgan Wolfe* the Kings goldsmith, by his Graces commandment lxiii gilt images poiz, a thousand four hundred fifty and five unces rated after ivs. ijd. the unce. Sum cciiil. iis. vid. And to the said *Morgan* for new trymynge, burnishing and amending of the said lxiii images at vis. a piece. Sum xii. xviiiis. And also, to the said *Morgan* for new silver all gilt put to the backs, bottoms and bases, scepters, crowns and hands, with diverse other signes of the said images, weinge two thousand three hundred unces at vs. ijd. the unce, with the workmanship. Sum D.LXlvi. iis. ivd. And to the said *Morgan* for xxii small collets fet with counterfeit stones put in the same images rated at xiid. a piece, sum xxiiis. And paid by the said *Morgan* to a joyner for framynge of lxiii pieces of tymber to put within the said images at xiid. a piece, sum xliis. Sum of all the premises is nine hundred twelf pounds six shillings and ten pens.

*Item,* Delivered unto the King's Majesty the xxv day of *June*, Anno xxxii. seven and twenty old nobles, xiiil. xs. And three small pieces of gold of the value of xiiis. Parcels of such stuffe as came from the cathedral church of *Linc:ln.* Sum. Totails, fourteen pounds and two shillings.

[Here the King sign'd the receipt of the above with his own hand.]

Totals of the ready money plate and other things conteyned in these levies, 249c6l, 2s. 11d.

## S I L V E R.

Hereafter ensueth all those parcels of plate and juels of silver, that hath been deliuered unto the Kings Majesty sithe the first day of *October* xxx yere of his Majesties reign, by *John Williams*, maister and treasurer of his Graces juels. Received by the same *John*, to his said Majesties use, of diverse and sundry surrendered monasteries.

That is to say,

Firste, Delivered to his Majesty an image of

*Item*, Delivered unto his Grace an image of seynt *Sappolyne* gilt, standing upon a base with a pair of tongs weinge fourty and eight unces.

*Item*, Delivered to his Majesty a chalice gilt, weinge fourtie unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto his highness a saffring bell parcel gilt, weinge three unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majesty a pair of gilt basons with sonebeames having three crewnes a pece in ther bushels weinge fourscore unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majesty a pair of gilt basons for lavatornes having a roose ungraven in the myddest, weinge one and thirty unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majesty anoither pair of covered basons gilt chased in paines throne plaine, thoither chased having in ther bossels the Kings armes, and a cardinal's hat, weinge an hundred thirty and nync unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majesty a pair of gilt crewets weinge one and twenty unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Highness at *Westmynstre* palace a pair of candlesticks parcel gilt with prikkys, and three sokkets a piece weing threescore and five unces iii quarters.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majesty a chalice gilt with a paten, weinge twenty and six unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majestie, ii gilte crewetts, weinge twelve unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majestie anoither chalice, with a peten gilte, weinge twentie and three unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majesty a faire mounstrance gilt, parcel of the stuffe that came from *Westmester*, weinge fourscore and ten unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto the Kings Majestie the xth day of *Maye*, *An. xxxi*, twoo garnishe of silver vessell full furnished lackinge four chardgers, pois. a thousand, four hundred, twentie and four unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto the Kings Majestie xvth die *Maii*, *An. xxxi*, a crofs of silver and gilte, garnished with a great course emeralde, ii balaces, and twoo saphires, lackinge a knoppe at one of the ends of the same crofs. Parcell of suche stuffe as came to his Graces use, by the surrender and visitation of dyverse religiose houses and cathedrall churches in the west parties.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie the same day, and of the same stuffe, *super*

*altare*, garnished with silver and gilte, and parte golde, call'd the great saphire of *Glasconberye*.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie the same day, of the same stuffe, a great pece of a unicorn-horne, as it is supposed.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie the same day, of the saide stuffe, a pece of mother of perle, like a shell.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Highness the same day, of the same stuffe, eight braunches of faire currall.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie the same day, dyverse parcells of gilte plate, of suche stuffe as came to his Gracys use, from the west parties, weinge ii thousande, vi hundred thirtie and eight unces.

*Item*, Delivered the same day unto his Majestie, dyverse parcells of parcell gilte plate, of the same stuffe, weinge a thousand, five hundred unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie the same day dyverse parcells of white plate, of the saide stuffe, weinge eight hundred fourtie and four unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majestie the xxviii daie of *June*, ii basons and ii ewers parcell gilte, whereof thone weigethe lxxxvii *ou.* and th'other lxxvii *ou.* parcell of suche stuffe as came to thuse of his said Majesty by thattender of Sir *Adrian Fortescue*, Knt. weinge together, one hundred three score and four unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie the same day, of the said Sir *Adrian Fortescue*'s stuff, ii pots, parcell gilte, weinge together, four score and four unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his said Majestie, the 2d day of *December*, a pair of candlesticks of birral, garnished with silver and gilte, the foote and the bole weinge with the birral fourscore and eightene unces.

Sum total of all the foresaid parcells of silver, *viz.* in gilte, parcell gilte, and white, extendith to seven thousande, three hundred, fourtie and one ownc, and three *quarts*.

[*Here the King sign'd the receipt of the above with his own hand.*]

*Item*, Delivered unto the Kings Majestie the xviith day of *October*, *An. xxxi* dyverse parcells gilte plate, brought by *Richard Pollards*, and ——— *Moile*, Esqrs; from the late atteynted monasteries of *Glasconberye* and *Readinge*. Sum in unces a thousande, two hundred, fourtie and seven unces. *di.*

*Item*, Delivered unto his said Majestie the same date, *An. predicto*, dyvers parcells of parcell

parcell gilt plate, by the said *Richarde Pollarde*, and ——— *Moile Esqr*; of the same stuff, that came from the saide monasteries of *Glasconbery* and *Readinge*, weinge foure hundred fourtie and nyne unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto his said Majesty the twenty sixth day of *February*, Anno xxxi. by thands of *Robert Southwell* esquire, Dr. *London*, and other, a foote of silver and gilt, for a crosse of golde plated upon woode beforementioned amongst the parcels of golde *poiz.* fourteigne unces, di.

*Item*, Delivered unto his said Majesty the same day, a mounstrance of silver, and gilt, garnished with counterfeit stones, with two great glasses of birral in the myddes lacking dyverse pinnacles, and granishing, weinge altogether with the *byrral* threescore and thirteene unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day, another mounstrance of silver, and gilt, garnished thouroughout, with great *byrralls* weinge together with the *byrralls* an hundred and eleven unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day, a cup of *byrrall* garnished with silver, and gilt, and counterfeit stones, the silver weinge by estimation sixteyne unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his highnes the same day, a cup of serpentyne garnished with silver, and gilt with a cover, the silver weighing by estimation twenty unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day a pair of covered basons of silver gilt, havinge a garter on the backs, and the Kings armes *poiz.* two hundred and eighteen unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day, a chalice with a paten of silver and gilt *poiz.* thirty and seven unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day three pier of cruets of silver, and gilt, *poiz* together fifty and five unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day, a ship of silver and gilt, weinge eighteyne unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day, a pix of an agathe garnished with counterfeit stones and perles in silver with a cover, weinge by estimation sixteyne unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his said Majesty the same day, one pair of cruets of silver and gilt, *poiz.* twenty and two unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day two myters garnished with silver and gilt, and set with diverse counterfeit stones and perles.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty, the same day, a pair of church candlesticks

of silver, parcel gilt over, and beside two bolts of yron in them, weinge *xlvi ou. poiz.* a hundred seventie and seven unces

*Item*, Delivered more unto his saide Majesty the same daie two candlesticks of birral garnished with silver, weinge by estimation twenty and three unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day two pair of cruets white *poiz.* thirteigne unces. di.

Sum total of all the said parcels of silver, viz. in gilt parcels, gilt and white, over and besides two myters before mentioned, delivered syngs the last signment, extendeth to two thousand foure hundred threescore unces.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majesty the twentyseventh *die* of *April*, Anno xxxii by thands of *Edward Morbie* a chalice gilt, parcel of suche stuffe as came from *Christchurch* in *Canterburie*, weinge six and twenty unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day, and of the same stuffe, a gilt salte with a cover, weinge twenty and five unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day of the said stuffe two gilt salte with a cover, weinge five and twenty unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day, of the same stuffe a playne gilt cup with a cover, weinge six and twenty nnces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day of the said stuffe, a bason parcel gilt, and an ewer to the same writthen, weinge threescore and five unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day of the same stuffe three small gilt, goblets with a cover, weinge, foure and fittie unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day of the same stuffe, a gilt cruise with a cover weinge thirteyne unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day of the same stuffe, two saltes parcel gilt, with a cover, weinge three and thirty unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day of the same stuff, a small wrythen piece with a cover weinge sixteyne unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day of the same stuffe, two gilt cuppes for assayes, weinge fourteyne unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the same day of the same stuffe a *sakeringe* bell with a clapper of yron, weinge together foure unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majesty the

the same day of the same stuffe a sconce with an handle of silver, weinge two and twenty unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie the same day of the same stuffe, a staffe garnished with silver called *Thomas Bekkett's staffe*.

*Item*, Delivered unto his Majestie the same day and yere, by thands of *Thomas Spillman*, a pair of candlesticks. parcell gilte, for an altar, parcell of suche stuffe, as came from the late dissoloved monasterie of *Leedes*, weinge fourscore and one unce.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie the same day, of the same stuffe, a chalice, with a patten gilte, sette with counterfett stones and perles, weinge together thirty unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie the same day, and yere, by thands of *Frauncys Toppson*, of suche stuffe as came from the late dissoloved howse of *Malibame*, a pair of gilte cruetts, weinge one and twentie unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie the same day, of *Malibame* stuffe, a basin and an ewer, parcell gilte, weinge fourscore and one unce.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie, the same day, of the same stuffe, a cuppe of serpentyne, garnished with silver, and gilte, weinge with the serpentyne, seven and thirtie unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie, the same daie, of the same stuffe, a sconce, with an handle of silver, weinge fiftene unces.

*Item*, Delivered more unto his Majestie, a chair of woode, covered with crymsey velvet, and the pomells and handells thereof garnished with silver, parcell of such stuffe, as came from *Canterberye*.

Sum of all the aforesaid parcells of silver, viz. in gilte, parcell gilte and white, sithens the last signing of this booke, extendeth to three thowand fourtie and eight unces.

*Here the King signed the receipt of all the above with his own hand; of which the following Henry Rx, is in imitation as near as possible.*

*Henry Rx*

E D W A R D VI.

1547. **E**DWARD, the only son of *Henry VIII.* by *Jane Seymour*, his third wife, succeeded his father, *Jan. 31*, being about nine years of age, then at *Hertford*, was sent for and proclaimed king of *England*.

*Henry* had nominated a council to govern till the King should attain the age of eighteen years.

The Bishops renew their commissions from him to hold their bishopricks during pleasure, and are empowered, as the King's delegates, to ordain and perform all other parts of the episcopal function.

*Feb. 1.* The council opened the King's will, and found *Henry* had nominated sixteen persons to be executors, and regents of the kingdom, and governors to

his son; these were the principal officers of state.

He also elected a council who should assist the former.

*Feb. 6.* *Edward Seymour*, earl of *Hertford*, made Protector.

The King was knighted by the lord Protector, after which he knighted the lord mayor *Sir John Hoblatborn*.

*Feb. 10.* The Protector was made lord treasurer and earl marshal.

*Henry II.* king of *France* refused to ratify the treaties.

*Feb. 13.* The funeral obsequies of the late King were solemnized with exceeding great pomp and magnificence at *Windfor*.

*Feb. 16.* The earl of *Hertford* lord Protector, created duke of *Somerfet*.

Sir

Sir Thomas Seymour created baron Sudley, and made lord high admiral of England.

Feb. 20. King Edward was crowned at Westminster; at the coronation forty knights of the Bath were made, and a general pardon issued at the same time, out of which the duke of Norfolk, cardinal Pole, and the lord Courtney were excepted.

March 11. The treaty of peace made by Henry with France, was signed in London, but the king of France dying prevented its being ratified; he was succeeded by his son the Dauphin, Henry II.

The lord chancellor Wriothesley, earl of Southampton, is turned out.

The Protector gets his commission enlarged, and acts arbitrarily, without the concurrence of the rest of the regents.

Orders are issued for keeping a bible in every church, with Erasmus's paraphrase on the New Testament.

The chief opposers of the reformation were the princefs Mary, Wriothesley earl of Southampton, bishop of Durham, Bonner bishop of London, Gardner bishop of Winchester, with other bishops and inferior clergy.

April 16. Evening prayer began to be read in English in the King's chapel.

Papish images burnt in London.

Sept. Sir Edward Clinton was sent with a fleet of thirty-four ships against the Scots; whose army consisted of 36,000 men.

The Protector marched with an army of 18,000 men into Scotland, and defeated the Scots at Pinkney-field, Dec. 10. near Musselborough, 13,000 of the Scots were slain.

The Protector returned to London, and was met by the mayor and aldermen.

It is asserted the English lost, in all, but sixty men at the battle of Pinkney-field.

This war with Scotland cost England near 1,433,000*l*.

The parliament ended with a general pardon, in which were excepted the tower prisoners.

A general visitation of the churches.

Bishops Gardiner and Bonner committed to the tower for obstructing the commission of visitation.

The lord Rib made lord chancellor.

The protestants in Germany were defeated, and the elector of Saxony and the prince of Hesse made prisoners by the Emperor. Several of the German divines taking refuge in England, were allowed pensions here; Fagius was made professor of Hebrew in Cambridge, and Peter Martyr had the divinity chair at Oxford conferred on him.

Nov. 4. The parliament met, and repealed all statutes that had created any new treasons or felonies in the last reign, particularly that which established the six articles.

Another act passed for giving the communion in both kinds; and another that the *Conce d'eshere*, and the election pursuant to it, should cease, and that the bishops should be named by the King's letters patent, and thereupon were to be consecrated.

Also an act of grace, by which bishops Gardner and Bonner were discharged from the Fleet;

And an act giving the King all the chantries which the late King had not seized.

1548. An order of council was made against the Romish superstition, and for removing images out of churches, &c.

March 14. The parliament and clergy granted the King a subsidy, after which it was prorogued to Nov. 4.

To prevent the mischiefs arising from rash preaching, it was enjoined that none should preach without licence of the King.

Gardner still opposing the reformation, is again confined to the tower.

A great plague raging in London, the court was removed to Hatfield.

The parliament granted to the King all tunnage and poundage for life.

The Protector had a patent, enlarging his prerogative.

The regent of Scotland besieged Broughty castle.

Catherine, queen dowager to king Henry VIII. married to Sir Thomas Seymour, lord high admiral.

The Admiral endeavoured to get himself made governor to the King's person, which occasioned a quarrel between him and his brother the Protector. The war with Scotland was renewed, and Haddington taken by the English.

The Scots sent their queen to France, and introduced 6000 French forces, which ravaged the north of England, and treated the Scots like a conquered people. They murdered the provost of Edinburgh and his son, with great numbers of the common people.

The Protector tried to make a peace with Scotland in vain.

The Protector introduced a body of Germans into England, under pretence of the Scotch war, but in reality to support his usurped authority.

Aug.

*Aug.* The new liturgy was every where set up, but the prince's *Mary* refused to comply with it.

*Sept.* The Queen dowager died in child-bed.

*Nov. 24.* The parliament met, and was almost wholly taken up with matters of religion.

By an act made, priests were allowed to marry.

An act was made to confirm the new liturgy.

1549, *Jan. 19.* The lord high admiral was impeached and sent to the tower.

*March 20.* The lord high admiral was attainted in parliament of high treason, and beheaded, without being heard.

His greatest crime was his aspiring to be at the head of the ministry, and equal if not superior to his brother the Protector.

This year lord lieutenants of counties were first appointed.

Anabaptists came into *England*, who deny the divinity of our Saviour, and are burnt.

*April 12.* *Jeann of Kent*, an anabaptist, was condemned to be burnt.

The Protector pulled down several churches to build him a palace, now called *Somerfet-house*.

*July.* The rebels besieged *Exeter*, the town was driven to great distress so as to eat their horses, till relieved by lord *Russell*, who defeated them and took *Aurundel* and the mayor of *Bodmin*, and hanged them.

The rebels lost 600 men.

Several rebellions happened about inclosures, but were suppressed; the greatest in *Norfolk*, headed by *Kett*, a tanner, against whom *Dudley*, earl of *Warwick*, went with an army, *Aug. 27.* slew above 2000 of his followers, and hanged him in chains on the top of *Norwich castle*, *Nov. 20.*

*Sept.* The rebels made demands of the King's general in fifteen different articles, which were rejected.

The *French* attempt recovering of *Boulogne*, equip a powerful fleet, and attempted a descent on the isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, but were attacked at sea by the *English* and lost 1000 men.

The earl of *Warwick* made lord high admiral.

*Bonner* bishop of *London* was sent to the marshalsea, refusing to comply with the rites of the church.

Horse-guards instituted.

*Oct. 14.* The privy council and the city of *London* entered into measures to depose the Protector; whereupon he carried the King with him to *Windsor*, and stood upon his defence, but was obliged to submit; whereupon they charged him with usurping sovereign power and sent him to the tower; and six lords were appointed to be the King's governors, but the administration was lodged chiefly in *Dudley* earl of *Warwick*.

The parliament met the 4th of *November*, 1549, passed an act, making it treason for twelve persons to assemble with an intent to kill or imprison any of the privy-council, or to alter any law, if they did not disperse within an hour after proclamation made to depart; and it was made felony to assemble to throw down fences, pull down houses or barns, to abate the price of victuals, or the rents of lands, &c. and it was made felony also to procure or incite others to assemble to commit any of the said offences.

*Nov. 13.* Pope *Paul III.* died, and cardinal *Pole* was addressed to succeed him; but they afterwards chose the cardinal *de Monte*, who, on his elevation, took the name of *Julius III.*

*Scotland* enjoyed a great tranquillity after the conclusion of the peace. *James Hamilton*, earl of *Arran* in *Scotland*, and duke of *Chatelaraunt* in *France*, governed the kingdom as Regent.

By 3 and 4 of *Edward VI.* cap. 11. The King was empowered to nominate sixteen bishops and clergymen, and sixteen laymen, to compile a body of ecclesiastical laws.

3 and 4 *Edward VI.* cap. 12. It was enacted, that the King might appoint six prelates, and six others, to draw up a form for consecrating bishops, priests, and deacons.

1550. 4 *Edward VI.* An act passed for inflicting pains and penalties on the late Protector, whereby he was deprived of all his places, his goods and chattles confiscated, and his lands to the value of 2000*l.* per annum forfeited to the crown; but he was released from the tower, on giving 10,000*l.* security for his good behaviour, and on the 16th of *February* he received his pardon, and was admitted to the council-board again.

In this parliament peers eldest sons were first permitted to sit in the house of commons, and the first journal taken of that house.

The



The waterman's company in London, incorporated this year.

**Feb. 2.** The marquis of *Northampton* was made lord great chamberlain of *England*, the lord *Westworth* lord chamberlain of the household, Sir *Thomas Darcy* vice chamberlain and captain of the guards, and Sir *Anthony Wingfield* comptroller.

**April 1.** The bishoprick of *Westminster* was united to that of *London*.

**April 25.** A peace is concluded with *France*, and *Boulogne* delivered up. But the *French* king stipulates to pay the king of *England*, in consideration thereof, and of the tribute in arrear from *France*, 400,000 crowns; and it was agreed that this treaty should not prejudice the claim of *England* either to *France* or *Scotland*.

The city of *London* purchased from the King, all the liberties of the borough of *Southwark* for the sum of 1000 marks.

A court was erected at this time, to enquire who oppressed the people by their extortions, or defrauded the crown of the publick revenues; and several were fined very severely for offences of this kind.

The nation being at peace with all its neighbours, the earl of *Warwick* disbanded the army.

The earl of *Arundel* was fined in 12,000*l.* payable in twelve years.

Many alterations were made in almost every diocese, almost all the manors belonging to them were surrendered into the King's hands and given amongst the courtiers, in lieu of which were bestowed worse manors, and impropriated tithes.

**May 8.** Commissioners were appointed to visit and reform the university of *Oxford*.

This year the bible was published in *English*, of *Tindal's* translation, revised by *Coverdale*.

**June 29.** An order of council was made that no bishop should henceforth keep any other benefice than his bishoprick only.

The *Thames* ebbed and flowed three times in nine hours below the bridge.

1551. The council prohibit the princess *Mary* having mass in her chapel; but she refuseth to comply with them.

**April.** A sweating sickness raged throughout *England*, which carried off numbers, with many of the nobility. The duke of *Suffolk* and his brother died of it.

An earthquake in *Surrey*.

A confession of faith was proposed, which the princess *Mary* refused.

**July 9.** *Edward* sent an embassy to

*France*, on pretence of carrying the order of the garter to the King. The marquis of *Northampton* presented the collar of the order to the King. Then they treated concerning the marriage with *Francis's* daughter, which was concluded the 19th of *July*, and signed at *Angiers*.

*Henry* in return sent an embassy into *England*, and the marshal *Montmorency* presented the King with the order of St. *Michael*.

**Nov.** The Queen dowager obtained the regency of *Scotland*, in the room of the earl of *Arran*.

The King founded a college at *Galway* in *Ireland*.

The King appointed a council of thirty, and a president for the government of *Wales*.

The duke of *Northumberland*, attempted to get the bishop of *Durham* condemned, which proved fruitless.

1552. The duke of *Somerset* being esteemed the most likely to oppose *Dudley's* (the duke of *Northumberland*) ambitious projects, his final ruin was resolved. He was sent to the tower, under pretence of consulting and inciting others to imprison *Northumberland*, and two other lords of the council, and convicted of felony for this offence by his peers, for which he was beheaded, *January 22*, two months afterwards. The young King would never have consented to his uncle's execution, if his enemies had not made his Majesty believe, he had much worse designs than those he was convicted of.

**Jan.** Crowns and half crowns first coined.

Several bishops are deprived of their sees for not complying with the reformation.

The common prayer book was established by act of parliament.

Another act declaring the marriage of the clergy valid.

Articles of religion were confirmed by the convocation.

The parliament meeting on the 23d of *January* refused to approve the sentence against the duke of *Somerset*.

An act passed this session requiring two living witnesses in cases of high treason, to be produced to the prisoner's face in court.

The common prayer book, with the alterations, and the order of consecrating bishops, priests, and deacons, was confirmed by another act.

Penalties were inflicted on those who were present at any other form of prayer,

Or. and on those who made any disturbance in churches; and the number of holy days were ascertained.

Monks and nuns were rendered capable of inheriting estates.

Great part of the lands belonging to bishopricks, deans, and chapters, were seized by the ministry, and sold and transferred to laymen.

Bishops who held their sees for life, were now obliged to hold them during their good behaviour.

Those that had any chantry lands bestowed on them at the beginning of this reign, were, by the duke of *Northumberland*, obliged to restore them to the crown. The Duke also laid heavy fines on the nobility who were engaged in an opposite interest.

This year the King's debts amounted to 251,179*l*. and commissions were granted to certain persons to sell part of the chantry lands for the payment of them.

Feb. 2. There was a king at arms appointed for *Ireland*, by the name of *Ulster*.

*Cardan*, the famous *Italian* philosopher, passed through *England*, in his return from *Scotland*.

Feb. 26. Sir *Ralph Vane*, Sir *Miles Partridge*, Sir *Michael Stanhope*, and Sir *Thomas Aurundel* were executed, as accomplices to the duke of *Somerset*.

April 6. The King fell sick of the small pox and measles, which brought upon him a consumption.

April 15. The parliament was dissolved which had sat five years.

*Heath and Day*, bishops of *Worcester* and *Gloucester* were deprived, for too openly opposing the reformation.

The duke of *Northumberland* made himself absolute, and charged lord *Paget* with several misdemeanors, had him fined in 600*l*. and the order of the garter taken from him, which he procured for his eldest son, Sir *Ansbur Dudley*, earl of *Warwick*.

*Sternhold* translated the psalms into *English* metre, afterwards put into verse by *John Hopkins*.

A short catechism was published by the bishop of *Winchester*.

The corporation of the merchants of the steel-yard (being members of the *Hans* towns, who engrossed all the foreign trade of *Europe*) was dissolved this year, and foreign trade encouraged in *English* bottoms.

Aug. 14. *Fossall* bishop of *Durham*,  
Vol. I.

was deprived and his see suppressed, and the duke of *Northumberland* was made count *Palatine*.

1553. A new parliament was summoned to meet the first of *March*, and the several corporations were required to chuse such members as were recommended to them by the King's council, and the sheriffs were required to return such knights as were named in the King's letters.

They grant the King two tenths and two fifteenths. And they also made a remarkable act for avoiding excess in wines. It enjoined, that no person should keep above ten gallons of wine in his house, unless he was worth 1000 marks.

The clergy gave six shillings in the pound, to be levied in three years.

*March* 31. The parliament was dissolved.

This was such a plentiful year, that a barrel of beer with the cock was sold for sixpence, and four great loaves for one penny.

The duke of *Northumberland* married his son *Guildford Dudley*, to the lady *Jane Grey*, grand-daughter to *Mary* queen of *France*, sister to *Henry VIII*. and prevails on the young King to settle the crown on this lady, to the exclusion of the princesses *Mary* and *Elizabeth*. The Duke also prevails on him to sign another commission for the visitation of the churches, by virtue whereof he seized on the remainder of their plate and ornaments.

June 15. When the judges were called in to draw an assignment of the crown to *Jane Grey*, they refused, until threatened by the Duke, who had a pardon passed the great seal, exempting them from punishment.

June 21. The settlement was at last signed by all the council.

*Edward's* disease grew worse and all signs of recovery vanished, upon which the earl of *Northumberland* advised the physicians to be discharged, and the King was committed to the care of an old woman.

July 6. King *Edward* died at *Greenwich*, in the 16th year of his age, and the 7th of his reign, and was buried at *Westminster*, near the body of king *Henry VII*. his grand-father, with great funeral pomp, and the unfeigned mournings of an affectionate people. The funeral charge amounted to 475*l*.

The King's yearly household expences were upon an average 62,000*l*. per annum. He founded *St. Bartholomew's* hospital, and *Eridewell*, and improved the hospital  
of

of *Christ's* church, and *St. Thomas's* hospital, *Southwark*, and gave his palace of *Bridewell* to the city.

In attempting to find out a passage to the *East Indies* by the north-east in the last year of this reign, the way to *Archangel* in *Moscow*, by the *North Cape*, was discovered by captain *Conseller*. The two other ships employed with him to attempt a north-east passage, and commanded by Sir *Hugh Willoby* the admiral, and captain *Duforth*, both perished with their commanders and crew, on the coast of *Russian Lapland*.

It is said king *Edward* was in person beautiful. He kept, and writ the characters of all the chief men in the nation, all the judges and considerable men in office, their way of living, and their zeal for religion. He studied the business of the mint, with the exchange and value of money. He understood fortification. He knew all the harbours in his dominions, as also in *Scotland* and *France*, and the depth of water going into them. He acquired great knowledge in foreign affairs. He took notes of every thing he heard, which he writ in *Greek* characters, that those about him might not understand them, and afterwards copied out fair in the journal or diary that he kept: this journal is still preserved in Sir *John Cotton's* famous library.

#### STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

Besides the statutes already recited, the following acts were made in this reign, viz.

An act was passed, restoring in blood Sir *Edward Seymour*, Knt.

An act for avoiding excess of wines.

The King ordered a visitation to the churches; and ordered all the superfluous plate to be sold.

1 *Edw. VI.* Enacted, that all beggars and idle people should be slaves to those that apprehend them, unless they were impotent; and clerks convict were to be slaves to those that should take them up; and the masters of such slaves were allowed to put iron collars about their necks: but this law was repealed by 3 and 4 *Edward VI.* Cap. 16.

An act passed, to confirm the one passed in the late reign, enacting 2374 chantries

and other religious foundations, for the use of the crown, with a reserve of pensions to be paid to the discarded incumbents.

It was also decreed, that all who denied the supremacy of the King, or maintained that of the Pope, should for the first offence forfeit their goods and chattels and be imprisoned during pleasure, for the second offence should be subject to premunire; and for the third offence be attainted of high treason.

Cap. 7. It was enacted that the King's death should not discontinue any suit.

Cap. 13. Tunnage and poundage, with the duties on wool and leather, which had been granted to *Henry VII.* and *Henry VIII.* were granted to the King for life, for the guard of the seas.

2 *Edw. VI.* Cap. 3. Enacted, that the King's purveyors should take no provision for the use of his highness, without the consent of the owners.

2 and 3 *Edw. VI.* Cap. 24. Enacted, that where a person was wounded or poisoned in one county, and died in another, the murderer might be tried where the party died.

Cap. 23. The benefit of clergy taken from horsestealers.

5 and 6 *Edw. VI.* Cap. 9. The benefit of clergy is taken from house-breakers.

Punishments are inflicted on foresters, regraters, and ingrossers of corn.

Cap. 25. Ale-house-keepers are required to take licences, and enter into recognizances to keep good order in their houses.

An act passed to establish the woollen manufactory, and for more fully regulating the different kinds of them.

In 6 *Edw. VI.* They gave him a subsidy of two tenths and two fifteenths, to be paid in two years.

Twenty thousand pounds weight of bullion was appointed to be made so much baser, that the king might gain thereby 140,000*l.*

7 *Edw. VI.* Cap. 5. Enacted, that no person shall sell the wines of *Guienne* of *Gascony* for more than two-pence a quart, nor the wines of *Rochele*, or any other *French* wine, for more than three-pence a quart; and the number of taverns and wine-cellars in *London*, were restrained to forty,

The INTER-REGNUM.

**A**T the death of *Edward*, the earl of *Northumberland* endeavoured to get the princeſs *Mary* and *Elizabeth* into poſſeſſion, and under pretence ſends for *Mary* (concealing the King's death) to aſſiſt in the council, which *Mary* accepted, but was acquainted by the earl of *Arundel* of his deſign. She retired into *Norfolk*, and raiſed forces attached to her perſon; ſhe writes to the council and was answered not ſatisfactorily, and withdrew to *Framlingham* caſtle in *Suffolk*, and aſſumed the title of Queen, and had her title proclaimed in the city of *Norwich*.

When lady *Jane Grey* was proclaimed queen, one *Gilbert Pot*, a vintner's ſervant, was ſet on the pillory, with his ears cut

off and nailed to it, only for expreſſing himſelf ſlightly of the new Queen.

*Mary* left nothing on her part to aſſert her right: ſhe promiſed to leave religion in the ſame ſtate ſhe found it. Many of *Northumberland's* party deſerted him, but he ſent the earl of *Suffolk* with 8000 men againſt *Mary*, and advanced as far as *Bury*. *Northumberland* joined him, and finding the deſertion, writes to the council, who aſſembled under pretence of raiſing more men, but unanimouſly agreed to return to their duty and allegiance, and proclaim *Mary* queen. The tower gates were thrown open, and lady *Jane* reſigns thoſe enſigns of loyalty they had loaded her with, which ſhe poſſeſſed only ten days.

M A R Y.

1553. **M**ARY, only daughter of King *Henry VIII*, by *Catherine of Spain*, ſucceeded her brother *Edward*.

July 10. The council proclaimed the lady *Jane Grey* queen.

The duke of *Northumberland* marched againſt queen *Mary*, but his forces deſerted ever to her.

July 19. Queen *Mary* prevailed againſt her, and is proclaimed queen.

The duke of *Northumberland*, the great ſupporter of queen *Jane*, his daughter-in-law, is ſent to the tower, with three of his ſons, as is Dr. *Ridley*, biſhop of *London*.

July 28. The duke of *Suffolk* and his daughter, the lady *Jane Grey*, and lord *Dudley*, ſent to the tower.

Queen *Mary* declared ſhe would not perſecute the proteſtants.

The Queen releaſed the duke of *Suffolk*.

She releaſed the old duke of *Norfolk*, the lord *Courtney*, and biſhop *Gardner*, whom a few days afterwards ſhe made high chancellor of England. Biſhop *Bonner* was releaſed, and re-inſtated in his ſeat.

The Popiſh biſhops are reſtored, and the Proteſtant biſhops (particularly *Coverdale* biſhop of *Exeter*, and *Hooper* biſhop of *Glouceſter*) committed to priſon, for exerciſing their functions.

Archbiſhop *Cranmer*, biſhop *Latimer*, and ſeveral more of the Proteſtant clergy

are committed to priſon, for treaſon, in oppoſing the Queen's acceſſion, and ſeveral fly beyond ſea.

July 30. *Cranmer* was cited before the ſtar-chamber, and eſcaped without puniſhment.

Aug. The county of *Suffolk* addreſſed the Queen; the deputies were ill received, and *Thomas Cobb*, who ſpoke very free, was ſet in the pillory.

Judge *Hale* was thrown into the *Marſhalſea*, for charging the juſtices of *Kent* to conform to the laws of *Edward* not yet repealed; he was afterwards removed to the *Counter* and *Fleet*, where he endeavoured to kill himſelf. He was ſet at liberty, and ſome time after drowned himſelf.

Aug. 3. The Queen came to *London* with her ſiſter *Elizabeth*.

Aug. 12. Biſhop *Gardner* was made lord Chancellor, and the duke of *Norfolk* lord High Steward, for the trial of the duke of *Northumberland*, and his ſons.

Aug. 13. *Bonner's* chaplain preached a ſermon at *St. Paul's*, and abuſed the adminiſtration of *Edward*, whereupon the people much abuſed him; but he was reſcued by two Proteſtant miniſters.

Aug. 18. The late King's funeral was ſolemnized at *Weſtmiſter*. The Queen had a ſolemn ſervice performed in her own chapel, with all the ceremonies of the church of *Rome*.

*Aug. 22.* The duke of *Northumberland* was condemned and executed, with Sir *John Gates*, and Sir *Thomas Palmer*.

The Queen prohibited all persons to preach without her special licence.

The reformed who were foreigners were allowed to leave the kingdom.

*Sept.* The order of the garter was restored to *William* lord *Paget*.

*Sept. 28.* The Queen made fifteen knights of the *Bath*, and ninety knights of the carpet.

*Oct. 1.* The Queen was crowned at *Westminster*, and was obliged to borrow 20,000*l.* of the city of *London*.

Two bishops were excluded the house, Dr. *Taylor* and *Harley*, for not kneeling at the mass, which was celebrated before the two houses, accompanied with all the rites and ceremonies of the Popish church.

An act passed, repealing nine laws made in favour of the reformation.

A pardon was published, out of which the protestants in custody were excepted.

The Queen restored the fifteenth and tenths which were granted the crown in the last parliament, and promised to pay both her father's and her brother's debts.

*Oct. 2.* The earl of *Suffex*, who had been the Queen's general, obtained the honour of being covered in the presence of the Queen.

*Oct. 4.* The archbishop of *Tork* was sent to the tower, and the bishop of *Exeter* was restored.

*Oct. 5.* A new parliament was summoned, wherein the elections were so influenced by the court, that few protestants were chosen. The protestant bishops were excluded the upper house, and an act passed declaring that no offence should be deemed high treason which was not so by the 25th of *Edward III.* or any crime adjudged felony, or a premunire, but what were so before the reign of *Henry VIII.*

The parliament met, and lasted but eight days.

*Mary* published a declaration, with liberty of conscience in affairs of religion.

An act passed prohibiting the disturbing of priests saying mass, or the breaking down altars or images.

Another act declaring it felony to assemble to the number of twelve, to procure any alteration in the laws, to lay open enclosures, or to commit any act of violence, if they did not disperse within an hour after proclamation made to depart.

And an act to declare all writings should be valid, though dated in the reign of the late usurper *Jane Grey*.

A bill of tannage and poundage for the Queen's life passed the commons, to which the lords made some amendments, and passed it, though at this day the peers cannot alter a money bill.

The act for confirming the divorce of the Queen's mother, and making the Queen illegitimate, was repealed.

Another act was made, repealing all the statutes made in king *Edward's* reign, concerning religion.

By a private act the attainder of the marchioness of *Exeter* was reversed, and her son the earl of *Devonshire* restored to all his honours. Then the parliament was prorogued to *October 24.*

*Commendone* was sent from the Pope to negotiate with *Mary*, upon which the Queen demanded cardinal *Pale* as legate.

*Nov. 3.* Archbishop *Cranmer*, *Guildford*, *Dudley*, and his wife the lady *Jane Grey*, were condemned for high treason.

A marriage was proposed between queen *Mary* and *Philip*, prince of *Spain*.

*Dec. 6.* The commons addressed the Queen against her marriage, she dissolved the parliament.

A convocation was held, and transubstantiation established. A dispute upon it between the Popish and Protestant clergy.

1554, *Jan. 13.* The Queen granted a pardon to the marquis of *Northampton*, who had been condemned with the duke of *Northumberland*.

The Queen suspends the act against the German merchants.

The divorce between *Henry VIII.* and *Catherine* was repealed.

A treaty of marriage being set on foot between queen *Mary*, and prince *Philip* the Emperor's son, heir to the crown of *Spain*, the parliament addressed the Queen not to marry a foreigner, whereupon they were dissolved; and the Emperor, at the instance of bishop *Gardner*, sent over 1,200,000 crowns, to be applied towards promoting the match.

When the ambassadors landed, the people of *Kent*, imagined the prince of *Spain* was in their company, and therefore attacked them so furiously they were obliged to fly for their lives.

Articles were agreed on with the Emperor's ministers on the 12th of *January* 1553-4, whereby *Philip* was to have the title

title of king of *England*, and the issue of this marriage were to enjoy their mother's dominions, with *Burgundy* and the *Low-Countries*; and if the archduke *Charles*, *Philip's* son by a former wife, should die without issue, then the issue of this match should enjoy the *Spanish* dominions.

That the Queen should have the disposal of all offices, employments and revenues in this kingdom, and only natives should be employed here.

That if the Queen died first, *Philip* should lay no claim to this crown; and that *England* should never be engaged in any wars with *France* on account of *Spain*.

The merchants of the *Steel-yard* being *Germans*, were licensed to revive their traffick again in *London*, in complaisance to the Emperor.

The nation in general was disgusted with the *Spanish* match, which at length occasioned an insurrection of the *Kenish* men under Sir *Thomas Wyatt*.

*Wyat* entered *London*, but was defeated, and yielded himself prisoner.

Feb. 11. The duke of *Suffolk* having taken refuge in the house of one of his domesticks's was betrayed and delivered up.

Feb. 12. The earl of *Devonshire* was committed to the tower.

Feb. 14. *Brett* the commander of the city trained bands, who had deserted to *Wyat*, and fifty-eight more, were hanged, and six hundred pardoned.

The lord *Grey*, the duke of *Suffolk's* brother, was executed with twenty-two of his followers.

A little to qualify these severities, several noblemen and other gentlemen were released from the tower of *London*, and about 600 of the common men concerned in the rebellion were brought before the palace at *Whitehall*, with halters about their necks, and upon making proper submission, received their pardon from the Queen in person. Of all who were tried none escaped being condemned, except Sir *Nicholas Throgmorton*, which was owing to his spirit upon the trial; his calling upon the court to produce any one overt act of the treason he was indicted upon; no proofs appearing against him, the jury brought him in not guilty. Upon which the attorney general bound the jury over, committed, prosecuted, and severely fined them: such was the iniquity of the times, and the prejudice of people, owing entirely to the controversy of the church and religion. His brother was condemned.

Feb. 18. The princess *Elizabeth* was confined in *Whitehall*.

The Emperor sent over vast sums, for *Gardner* to corrupt the members of both houses, in favour of *Mary* and the Popish religion.

March 4. The Queen ordered the bishops to visit their dioceses, and gave the chancellor a particular order to purge the church of all married bishops and priests; upon which seven bishops were deprived, and of the inferior clergy, out of 16,000 then in *England*, the greater part were turned out for having wives.

Mass was publicly restored, with the liturgy used in the end of *Henry VIII's* reign. *Cramer*, *Ridley*, and *Latimer* were excommunicated.

April 11. Sir *Thomas Wyatt* beheaded, who acquitted the Princess and the earl of *Devonshire* with his last breath.

By *Gardner's* malice a warrant was procured, signed by some of the privy council for the Princess's execution, but the Lieutenant of the tower, by an application to the Queen, to know her pleasure, and her denying any knowledge of the matter, saved the Princess's life.

April 12. The lady *Jane*, with her husband and father, were executed.

April 13. The Princess *Elizabeth* imprisoned in the tower.

Several of the reformed bishops were deprived.

Twelve thousand Protestant clergy were deprived of their preferments, and the Popish service restored.

The parliament met, and enacted, that the regal power was vested in the Queen, as in the Kings her predecessors. Some doubted of it, the being the first Queen regnant that had sat on the throne of *England*, unless the empress *Maud* be reckoned among our monarchs.

The treaty of marriage between the Queen and prince *Philip* was ratified in this parliament; and by another act, the bishoprick of *Durham* was restored to its former state.

The attainders of the duke of *Suffolk*, *Wyat*, and their accomplices were confirmed by parliament.

The convocation sent down a committee of their members to *Oxford*, to dispute with archbishop *Cramer*, and the bishops *Ridley* and *Latimer*, who were taken out of prison, and sent thither for that purpose; and the dispute was no sooner over, but the convocation summoned these bishops to appear, and

and renounce the errors they had maintained at Oxford, and on their refusal, condemned them all as obstinate hereticks.

May 19. The Princess was released from the tower, and sent to Woodstock, under Sir Henry Benningfield.

May 25. The parliament was prorogued.

July 19. Prince Philip arrived in England, and was married to the Queen at Winchester the 25th.

Philip brought over with him twenty-seven chests, each forty inches long, filled with bullion, ninety-nine horse loads and two cart loads of gold and silver, which infused fresh zeal for the Queen's interest, and those devoted to her and Gardner's doctrine.

Aug. 12. The King and Queen made their entry into the city of London.

Sept. The old duke of Norfolk died, being a year after his obtaining his liberty.

The parliament met on the 11th of November, and appeared extremely devoted to Philip their new King.

They passed an act reversing cardinal Pole's attainder, who came to England thereupon, and in full parliament reconciled the nation to the see of Rome. And an act passed for repealing all laws that had been made to the prejudice of the Pope's authority; provided that all bishopricks, cathedral churches and colleges should remain in their present state; and that the late alterations of the lands and goods of the church should be confirmed to the present possessors.

It was enacted also, that the Queen's title of supreme head of the church should be omitted.

King Philip, to gain the esteem of the people, obtained the release of many of the nobility, and in particular the princess Elizabeth.

The laws against Lollards and hereticks were revived, and the statutes of Mortmain repealed. The conspiring king Philip's death was made treason, and the praying that God would touch the Queen's heart and turn her from idolatry, was made felony.

1555. Ambassadors were sent to the Pope who refused them audience, because the Queen had taken the title of Queen of Ireland without his leave.

Those persons who had seized the plate and effects of the church were called to a severe account, and forced to purchase their pardons with large sums.

Feb. 4. Mr. John Rogers, the first martyr of these times, burnt for heresy at London, and bishop Hooper at Gloucester.

Coaches first used in England.

Trinity college, in Oxford, founded by Sir Thomas Pope.

March. The Queen restored the churchlands in her possession.

March 23. Pope Julius died, and was succeeded by Marcellus II. who died soon after, and was succeeded by Paul IV.

The Pope erected Ireland into a kingdom, and demanded the restitution of the goods of the church, and the payment of Peter-pence.

Aug. 29. King Philip grew weary of the Queen and goes to Flanders.

Oct. 16. Bishop Ridley and Latimer were burnt at Oxford.

Oct. 21. The parliament met, and passed an act to confirm the restitution of first fruits and tenths, and granted a subsidy.

The Russia company incorporated.

1556. Archbishop Crammer recanted, in hopes of life, but was afterwards burnt at Oxford, on March 21, and the same day cardinal Pole was made archbishop of Canterbury.

A very severe persecution followed, in which about 300 protestants were burnt, and great numbers perished in prison, and by other hardships.

Among those who suffered by fire, were five bishops, twenty-one clergymen, eight laymen, eighty-four husbandmen, servants and labourers, forty-five women and four children.

Jan. 16. The emperor Charles V. resigned the crown of Spain, and all his dominions, to his son Philip.

The Queen repaired the old monasteries and erected several new ones, and crazed some things out of the records which had been done by Henry VIII. against the Pope.

St. John Baptist's college, in Oxford, founded by Sir Thomas White, alderman of London.

1557. The English enter into an alliance with Spain against France, and the Queen sent over 8000 men to the assistance of the Spaniards in the low countries, under the command of the earl of Pembroke.

The Queen granted a commission, tending to erect an inquisition, which was followed by a persecution, in which seventy-nine protestants perished.

March 20. King Philip arrived in England, and returned to Brussels on July 7.

June 7. War declared against France.

Stafford was sent over to England by the French with a handful of men, he surprised Scarborough, but was defeated and hanged with thirty-four of his accomplices.

*Anne of Cleves* died, the fourth wife of *Henry VIII.*

*July 15.* A great scarcity of corn; wheat was sold for 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* malt at 2*l.* 4*s.* and pease at 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

The emperor of *Russia* sent an embassy into *England*, to settle a trade with that empire.

The council gave orders to the magistrates to persecute the hereticks.

1558, *Jan. 7.* *Calais* surrendered unto the *French*, after it had been in the possession of the *English* above 210 years.

The staple of wool removed to *Bruges*.

The parliament met this year on the 21st of *January*, and gave the *Queen* a subsidy, one tenth and one fifteenth, the clergy having granted before eight shillings in the pound of their revenues to be raised in four years.

An act was made for expelling all the *French* out of the kingdom that were not denizens; and another act was made for restoring *Ambrose Dudley* and *Robert Dudley*, two sons of the late duke of *Northumberland* to blood.

A proclamation was published prohibiting the importation of heretical books; and it was forbidden to pray for hereticks at their execution; and whoever were possessed of any heretical books and did not burn them without reading, should be esteemed rebels, and be executed. Five persons were burned at *Canterbury*, part of thirty-nine that suffered this year for religion.

*April 24.* The Dauphin was married to the queen of *Scotland*.

The king of *Sweden* demanded the princess *Elizabeth* in marriage, who refused him.

*July.* The *Queen* sent to sea a fleet of 120 ships, commanded by lord *Clinton*, they landed at *Couquest*, and lost 600 men.

*Sept. 20.* The emperor *Charles V.* died, and *Ferdinand I.* was declared Emperor.

*Nov. 5.* The parliament met, and the *Queen* demanded a supply; they go upon a subsidy, but the *Queen's* death put a stop to it.

*Nov. 13.* Cardinal *Pole* died.

*Nov. 17.* The *Queen of England* died without issue, in the forty-third year of her age, and the sixth year of her reign, and was buried [*Dec. 13*] in *Henry VIIIth's* chapel, with great pomp. The bishop of *Winchester* preached the funeral sermon, praising the late reign, and lamented the present state with such freedom, that he was apprehended and confined.

There were 284 protestants that suffered on account of religion, during this reign.

In the fourth year of this reign, wheat was sold at fifty-three shillings the quarter before the harvest, and for five shillings the quarter immediately after the harvest.

In the last year, viz. in *July* 1558, the thunder beat down two little towns near *Nottingham*, and hailstones fell which were fifteen inches in circumference.

In the same year there was a malignant fever, with which three parts in four of the people were ill, and not men enough in health to get in the harvest; of which fever 'tis said queen *Mary*, cardinal *Pole*, and twelve bishops died.

#### ACTS PASSED IN THIS REIGN.

Besides those already recited, were these that follow:

1 *Mary*, Cap. 5. Declares to what actions the statute of limitation shall extend.

1 *Mary*, Cap. 6. Enacts, that the counterfeiting foreign coin made current here, or the King's sign manual, or privy seal, should be high treason.

Cap. 7. Enacts, that no justice of peace shall exercise that office while he is sheriff.

Cap. 9. Confirms and enlarges the privileges of the college of physicians in *London*.

1 and 2 *Phil.* and *Mary*, Cap. 4. It is made felony without clergy for persons calling themselves *Egyptians* to remain in the kingdom.

Cap. 7. No person who is not an inhabitant, shall sell goods by retail, in any town corporate, or market town, unless in open fairs.

Cap. 12. Distresses shall be impounded together in the hundred where taken, and four deputies shall be appointed by the sheriff to take replevies.

Cap. 13. Two justices, *Quorum unus*, are empowered to bail persons apprehended for felony.

2 and 3 *Phil.* and *Mary*, Cap.— It is enacted, that horses sold in fairs shall be trolled.

Cap. 8. All persons are made chargeable to the repairs of the highways.

Cap. 10. Justices of peace are required to take examination of felons in writing, and bind the witnesses over to give evidence.

1536. The *Queen* demanded a loan of 60,000*l.* from 1000 persons; she exacted a loan of 100*l.* from every person possessing 10*l.* per



*per ann.* she extorted 60,000 marks from 7000 yeomen, and exacted 36,000*l.* from the cloth merchants trading to *Antwerp*, and upon refusal seized on their ships and cargoes, laying upon each piece of cloth a subsidy of twenty shillings; to get this duty abolished, they paid her 40,000*l.* and engaged for 2000 more, payable in a month.

4 and 5 *Phil. and Mary*, Cap. 2. Enacted, that persons conveying away a woman child under 16 years of age, from her parents or guardians, shall be fined and imprisoned two

years; and if they shall marry or deflower such child, they shall suffer five years imprisonment. And if such young woman shall voluntarily contract matrimony, without the consent of her parents or guardians, her estate shall go to her next of kin.

4 and 5 *Phil. and Mary*, Cap. 4. The benefit of clergy is taken away from accessories in treason, felony and murder, before the fact.

Cap. 7. A tale is given where a full jury does not appear.

## ELIZABETH.

1558. **E**LIZABETH, the only daughter of *Henry VIII.* by *Anne Bullen*, succeeded her half-sister queen *Mary*, as well by the appointment of her father's will, as by the right of inheritance, and according to the act of succession of the thirty-fifth of that King.

*Nov.* 19. The Queen being at *Hatfield* was proclaimed there.

King *Philip* proposed to marry her, but was rejected.

The Queen finding the treasury exhausted, borrowed a large sum of the merchants of *Antwerp*, for which the city of *London* readily became bound.

After receiving the compliments on her accession, the Queen sent ambassadors to divers courts.

She ordered that no preacher should meddle with controverted points of religion.

*Elizabeth* determined to restore the reformation.

*Dr. Mathew Parker* was entrusted with the care of revising the liturgy of *Edw. VI.*

*Elizabeth* was rigid with the papists; many were fined, others in office replaced, and one *Maine*, a priest, was executed for importing of popish trinkets.

The disputes about religion occasioning some riots, a proclamation was published prohibiting such disputes, and declaring that the *Romish* ritual should be observed till altered by parliament, except the elevation of the host.

A proclamation was issued, prohibiting all preaching without special licence, and ordering the Lord's prayer, the creed, and ten commandments, and the gospel in the *English* tongue.

*Dr. Parker* was nominated archbishop of *Canterbury*.

The *Salters* company in *London* incorporated,

1559, *Jan.* 15. The Queen was crowned at *Westminster* by the bishop of *Carlisle*, who was the only bishop that could be persuaded to do that office. The others refused, as she was a protestant, and had declared against the church of *Rome*.

*Sir Nicholas Bacon* was made lord keeper, upon the seal being taken from archbishop *Heath*.

Peace was made with *France* and *Scotland*.

*Jan.* 25. The parliament met.

First-fruits and tenths are restored to the crown.

The parliament address the Queen to marry, which she declined.

The parliament recognized her title to the crown, and that it rightly and lineally descended to her.

The popish bishops and lords oppose the protestant party.

The Queen erects an high commission court, who exercised the same power which had been formerly lodged by *Henry VIII.* in a single person.

Out of 9400 beneficed clergymen in the kingdom, only fourteen bishops, twelve archdeacons, fifteen heads of colleges, fifty canons, and eighty parochial priests quitted their preferments rather than their religion.

*Mary*, queen of *Scots*, being married to the Dauphin of *France*, on the 24th of *April*, 1558, (afterwards King, by the name of *Francis II.*) they were crowned king and queen of *France* and *Scotland*.

The *French* king ordered the Dauphin and *Mary* to take the arms of *England*; which the *English* ambassador complained of, but to no purpose.

The Pope, Emperor, and the kings of *France* and *Spain* combine to reduce the most part of *Europe* to the *Romish* religion, and

and to punish with fire and sword those who would not conform.

Pope Paul IV. dying, is succeeded by Pius IV.

May 8. An act passed for the public worship of the church to be performed in *English*.

June 24. All the laws for establishing the Popish religion, which were made by queen Mary, were repealed, and the Queen's supremacy re-enacted.

Nine Protestants, and as many Popish divines, were assigned to dispute upon some controverted points of religion.

An act passed, empowering the Queen to take the lands belonging to bishopricks to her own use, as the bishopricks became void, and to settle impropriate tithes on such fees, in lieu of them.

Another act to suppress all the religious houses erected by queen Mary, and annex their lands to the crown.

1 Eliz. Cap. 20. Tunnage and poundage is granted to the Queen for life, and by cap. 21, a subsidy and two fifteenths.

The oath of supremacy being tendered to the bishops and clergy, all the bishops but Dr. Kitchen refused it, and were committed to prison.

Knox coming from Geneva to Scotland, incited that people to rebel against their Queen, exhorted the English Protestants not to conform to the liturgy, and declared the government of women unlawful; he wrote to queen Elizabeth, declaring she had no legal right to the crown, and threatened her with destruction if she did not acquiesce in his opinion of church government.

June 29. The French king was killed at a tournament, and succeeded by his son Francis the Dauphin.

Dr. Parker was consecrated archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth, by four conforming bishops; he afterwards consecrated Grindall, bishop of London; Cox, for Ely; Horn, for Winchester; Merick, for Bangor; Young, for St. David's; Bullingham, for Lincoln; Jewell, for Salisbury; Davis, for St. Asaph; Guest, for Rochester; Berkly, for Bath and Wells; Bentham, for Coventry and Litchfield; Alley, for Exeter; and Parre, for Peterborough. Barlow and Scory, formerly deprived, were put into the sees of Chichester and Hereford.

An insurrection in Scotland against the Queen-Regent, on account of religion France took part with the Queen-Regent and the English with the malecontents.

Elizabeth ordered an army of 8000 men

to Berwick, and a fleet of thirteen sail into the Firth of Forth.

Francis II. of France, offered to restore Calais, if she would withdraw her forces.

Philip II. of Spain, refused the collar of the order of the garter which had been sent him by Elizabeth.

Nov. 18. The famous Tossall, bishop of London, died.

1560, Feb. 27. Elizabeth concluded a treaty with the malecontents of Scotland.

March 30. The English army entered Scotland under lord Grey.

France pressed the Queen to recall them.

The Queen published a manifesto, declaring her reasons for invading Scotland.

June 10. A truce was made with Scotland.

The Queen-Regent of Scotland died in the castle of Edinburgh.

Bacon and Cecil were made first ministers.

The Pope endeavoured to gain Elizabeth, but without success.

Elizabeth pressed the French king to ratify the treaty of Edinburgh, to which he returned an evasive answer.

Sir Thomas Randolph was sent into Scotland to cultivate a good understanding.

July. The states of Scotland established the reformation.

Mary returning from France, Elizabeth refused her a safe conduct, until she ratified the treaty of Edinburgh.

July 8. A peace was concluded between England, France and Scotland.

The deanery of Westminster was erected by the Queen.

Several matches were offered to the Queen, but she did not accept them.

Elizabeth confirmed all former charters of privileges to the company of merchant adventurers of England.

Robert Dudley, the youngest son of the late duke of Northumberland, made master of the horse and knight of the garter, and was so great a favourite, that all applications to the throne were made by him.

Twelve hundred Protestants were murdered an Ambuse.

Dec. 5. Francis II. the French king, died, and was succeeded by his younger brother, Charles IX. Katherine de Medicis, his mother, taking upon her the administration during his minority.

Mary queen of Scots, relict of Francis II. is applied to, to relinquish the title and arms of England.

A proclamation is issued, commanding all anabaptists to depart the kingdom; and

another, prohibiting the defacing ancient monuments; and destroying churches.

Brafs money is called in, and the coin restored to its purity.

1560, June 15. The spire of *St. Paul's* in *London*, the timber part of which was 260 feet high, and the roof 720 feet long and 140 feet broad, was burnt down by lightning.

Aug. 21. *Mary*, queen of *Scots*, arrived in *Scotland* from *France*, and proposed to queen *Elizabeth* the declaring her presumptive heir to the crown, but queen *Elizabeth* insisted on her renouncing all pretensions to *England*.

*Elizabeth* demanded the ratification of the treaty of *Edinburgh*.

The Pope being desirous to send a nuncio to *England*, *Elizabeth* refused him.

The Queen made preparation to defend the kingdom, and caused many cannon to be cast.

A mine of pure copper was discovered near *Refwick*, and at the same time was found the stone called *lapis calaminaris*.

The Queen ordered payment to be made to the monks of their pensions, and increased the salary of the judges, allowing them provisions on their circuits.

*Arthur Pole* and *Edmund Pole* (descended from the duke of *Clarence*) and *Anthony Forresew*, tried and convicted of high-treason, in applying to *Katherine de Medici*, queen-regent of *France*, and the duke of *Guise*, to invade the kingdom, and proposing a marriage between *Edmund Pole* and *Mary* queen of *Scots*, and intending to advance her to the throne: but queen *Elizabeth* pardoned them.

1562. The Queen assisted the *French* Protestants with 6000 men, who embarked in *September*, and were put in possession of *Havre de Grace*.

*Elizabeth* being suspicious of the countess of *Lenex*, caused her to be imprisoned.

The Queen distrusts the courts of *France* and *Spain*.

A conspiracy happened in *Scotland*, headed by the earl of *Huntley*, who formed a design to carry off the Queen, but was taken and soon after died.

The lady *Catherine Grey* of the royal blood, entering into a marriage-contract with the earl of *Hertford*, was divorced from him by the Queen's directions, after they had had two sons; and they were both imprisoned and fined.

*France* being engaged in a civil war, the Queen sent forces and money to the as-

sistance of the Protestants, and demanded of the queen-regent of *France*, whether they had declared war against *England*; which they disowned.

*Sban O'Neil*, earl of *Tyroe* in *Ireland*, who had broken out in rebellion, came and made his submission to *Elizabeth*, and received his pardon.

The Queen was seized with the small pox; her life being in danger, the commons entreat her to fix the succession of the crown, which she declined.

Mr. *John Haskins* fitted out three ships, and made a voyage to the coast of *Guinea* for slaves; the first attempt from *England* to establish that trade.

1563, Jan. 12. The second parliament met, and passed an act confirming the Queen's supremacy over all estates, ecclesiastical and temporal.

The thirty-nine articles of religion established by the convocation.

5 *Eliz.* Cap. 16. Enacted, that persons exercising witchcraft, conjuration, or enchantment, whereby any person shall be killed or destroyed, shall suffer as felons, without benefit of clergy.

Cap. 21. The laity granted two sixteenths, and two tenths to be paid in two years.

Also a subsidy of two shillings and eight pence in the pound, out of their goods and chattels, and four shillings in the pound out of their lands; to be paid in two years.

Cap. 24. Confirms a subsidy of six shillings in the pound granted by the clergy, to be levied in three years.

Queen *Elizabeth* proposed her favourite *Dudley* to the queen of *Scots* for a husband.

*Frances Brandon*, duchess of *Suffolk*, died, on whose issue the crown was settled by the will of *Henry VIII.*

The earl of *Warwick*, the Queen's general, surrendered *Havre de Grace* to the *French*, and his forces returning to *England*, brought the plague with them, which carried off upwards of 20,000 persons in and about *London* alone, amongst whom were many of the principal nobility.

April 22. A peace was concluded with *France*.

The Queen sent the order of the garter to the king of *France*, by lord *Hunsdon*.

1564, Sept. 26. *Robert Dudley*, the Queen's favourite, created baron of *Denbigh*, and earl of *Leicester*, with the castle and manor of *Kenilworth*, was chosen chancellor of the university of *Oxford*, and received from

from *Charles IX.* of *France*, the order of *St. Michael*.

*Queen Elizabeth* promises to procure the parliament to settle the crown of *England* on the queen of *Scots*, to the exclusion of the *Suffolk* family, if she would marry her favourite *Leicester*, which she refused.

The *Queen* visited *Cambridge*.

A conference was held at *Berwick* on the subject of the queen of *Scots* marriage.

The emperor *Ferdinand* died, and was succeeded by his son *Maximilian*.

1565. *Mary* being resolved to marry *lord Darnley*, asked *Elizabeth's* approbation, who tried to divert her from it, but in vain.

*June*. *Elizabeth* orders the earl of *Lenax* and *Darnley* to return to *England*, who excused themselves.

*David Rizzo*, an *Italian*, becomes *Mary's* chief counsellor.

*July 16*. A violent storm of thunder and hail happened, which destroyed 500 acres of corn at *Gbeimford*, in *Essex*.

*July 27*. The queen of *Scots* married *Henry Stuart*, lord *Darnley*, whom she had lately made duke of *Albany*, and the next day he was publicly proclaimed King.

This marriage occasioned an insurrection in *Scotland*, and several lords took to arms, but were obliged to fly into *England*.

*Queen Mary* soon conceived an aversion to the King.

The courts of *France* and *Spain* had an interview at *Bayonne*, and resolved to extirpate the hereticks.

*Sept*. Pope *Pius IV.* died, and was succeeded by *Pius V.*

The Puritans refused to conform to the church of *England*.

*Cartwright*, and 300 students of *Cambridge*, threw off their surplices in one day.

The Spaniards set up an inquisition in the *Netherlands*, in order to eradicate the reformed religion, which occasioned insurrections; at length the *Dutch* set up for independent states, and threw off the dominion of *Spain*.

*Rizzo*, secretary to the queen of *Scots*, was assassinated by the King's direction, and in his presence. He apprehended that *Rizzo* had advised the Queen to exclude him from the administration of government.

*Mary* was confined upon *Rizzo's* being murdered, but escaped and went to *Dunbar*, where she reassumed her authority, and pardoned the fugitive lords.

*Darnley* by this behaviour loses the Scotch queen's favour: the earl of *Bothwell* was

recalled from banishment, and carested by *Mary*.

1566. *Rizzo's* murderers fly into *England*.

*Elizabeth* sent a spy to *Mary's* court, who was arrested; she offered the fugitives protection; and the Queens consider each other as enemies.

*Mary* refused to ratify the treaty of *Edinburgh*, and treating the King very unworthily, he withdrew to *Glasgow*.

The earl of *Arundel* quitted *England*.

*Jan. 24*. The duke of *Norfolk* and the earl of *Leicester* were invested, in the chapel-royal at *Whitehall*, with the order of *St. Michael*, which no *Englishman* had ever been admitted into before, except king *Henry VIII.* king *Edward VI.* and *Charles Brandon*, duke of *Suffolk*.

This year the Queen issued out a proclamation against the dissenters, in favour of conformity.

*Darnley* falling sick at *Glasgow*, the Queen visited and brought him back to *Edinburgh*.

*Feb. 9*. The king of *Scots* was murdered by the contrivance of *Murray* and *Bothwell*, &c. and *Murray*, to throw the odium of it upon the Queen, persuaded her to marry *Bothwell*.

The house was blown up with gun-powder; so that it is uncertain whether *Darnley* was murdered first, or perished in the ruins. It was not known at first that *Bothwell* was an accomplice in the murder, and when it was suspected, the Queen insisted on his being tried for it: but she married him as soon as he was acquitted, [*May 15*] with the concurrence of the nobility, and created him duke of the *Orkneys*.

*June 7*. The foundation of the Royal Exchange in *London* was laid by Sir *Thomas Gresham*.

*June 19*. The queen of *Scots* was brought to bed of a son, afterwards king *James I.* of *England*.

*Aug. and Sept.* *Queen Elizabeth* went to *Oxford*, was present at their public disputation, and held her court at *Woodstock*.

*Nov. 1*. The parliament met, and addressed the Queen to marry, and to settle the succession. In a message to the house by Sir *Francis Knollys*, she expressly commanded them to meddle no farther in the matter of succession, but be contented with her promise to marry.

The parliament was displeased, and warm debates ensued; upon which *Elizabeth* revoked the order of silence, and to allow the

house liberty to debate on the head of succession.

An act passed, confirming the election and consecration of bishops.

The clergy granted queen *Elizabeth* four shillings in the pound, to be paid in three years; and the parliament gave one tenth and one fifteenth, part of which the Queen returned them again.

The earl of *Murray*, base brother to the queen of *Scots*, creates her great troubles.

The rebel lords took the Queen prisoner, and compelled her to resign her crown to her son. *Botwell* made his escape to the *Orkneys*, and found means to get over to *Denmark*, where he was thrown into prison, lost his senses, and died miserably ten years after.

1567. *Elizabeth* solicited the *French* court to favour the Huguenots.

The *Spaniards* rife three of the *English* ships, under the command of Sir *John Hawkins*, trading to *Mexico*, which the Queen complained much of.

*July*. The count of *Egmont* was beheaded at *Brussels*.

The *Flemings* grew outrageous, and pursued their revenge till they shook off the *Spanish* yoke.

The earl of *Murray* returned from *France* and joined with the lords; he visited the Queen himself, assured her of the preservation of her life and honour, but not her liberty.

*July 29*. Prince *James* was crowned king of *Scotland* at *Sterling*, at thirteen months eight days old; and [*Aug. 10*] the earl of *Murray* was made Regent: he convoked a parliament, and voted *Mary* an accomplice in her husband's murder, condemned her to imprisonment, and ratified her dismissal from the crown.

The term of the treaty of *Cambresis* being expired, the Queen demanded a restitution of *Calais* in form, which was absolutely refused.

The duke of *Austria* courted queen *Elizabeth* for a wife, and the earl of *Suffex* was sent to *Germany* to settle the marriage articles, but *Leicester* broke off the match.

A rebellion of *Shan O'Neal* in *Ireland* again suppressed.

The earls of *Ormond* and *Desmond* at open war in that kingdom, but were quelled by the lord lieutenant.

The Queen sent *Anthony Jenkinson* into the *Caspian* sea, and obtained from the *Bactrians* the privilege of an exclusive trade from the *English Muscovy* company to *Archangel*.

1568. The queen of *Scots* made her escape, and raised an army, but was defeated by *Murray*, [*May 17*] whereupon she flies into *England*, upon large promises of favour and assistance from queen *Elizabeth*, but was detained prisoner by her.

The *English* council charged her with being privy to the murder of an *English* subject, her husband *Darnley*.

*Mary* solicited seeing *Elizabeth*, which was refused till she had cleared herself of the accusation.

The Regent in *Scotland* pursued those that were condemned, and reduced several places to obedience.

*Elizabeth* became umpire of the differences between the two parties, and desired the Regent to send deputies into *England*.

*Oct. 4*. The Regent with eleven other lords met the *English* deputies at *York*, but determined nothing.

A marriage was proposed underhand between the queen of *Scots* and the duke of *Norfolk*.

The puritans began this year to create divisions in the church, and set up the *Geneva* discipline.

*Elizabeth* assists the protestants in *France* with 100,000 crowns of gold and a good train of artillery.

A war was begun with *Spain* this year.

Several *French* and *Flemish* families take refuge in *England*, and improve our silk and woollen manufactures.

*Murray* discovered to *Elizabeth* the Queen's design to marry the duke of *Norfolk*.

*Oct. 11*. The duke of *Norfolk* was sent to the tower, for attempting to marry the queen of *Scots*.

*Elizabeth* was applied to for *Mary's* release, but it was refused.

*Nov. 25*. The conference was brought to *Westminster*, and afterwards to *Hampton-court*.

*Dec. 3*. The proofs against *Mary* were examined.

*Mary* was removed to *Tutbury* castle, under the custody of the earl of *Sbrensbury*.

The *Genoa* merchants in *Spain* having employed some *Spanish* ships to transport their money, they put into *Plymouth* on *Dec. 29*, and the treasure was landed; the Queen borrowed it as a loan, the *Spanish* ambassador having claimed it as his King's property.

Several lords entered into a plot against *Cecil*, whom the Queen supported.

A new

A new translation of the Bible was published, done by several bishops.

Dec. 30. The learned *Roger Ascham* died, who was some time tutor to queen *Elizabeth* and her secretary, for the *Latin* tongue.

1569. The earls of *Northumberland* and *Westmorland* raise a rebellion in the north, but their followers being dispersed, they retired into *Scotland*. *Leonard Dacres*, son of lord *Dacres*, raised a second rebellion, which was suppressed, and *Dacres* fled into *Flanders*.

No less than 300 persons are said to have fallen by the common executioner.

The duke of *Norfolk* was released from the tower.

The *French* oppressed the *Huguenots*, and *Elizabeth* assisted the latter with money.

The Pope incited two of the *Butlers*, the earl of *Ormond's* brothers, to raise a rebellion in *Ireland*, but the Earl prevailed with them to lay down their arms, and obtained their pardons.

The *English* began a trade through *Russia* to *Persia*.

They also established a trade with *Hamburg*.

Aug. *Elizabeth* made an alliance with the czar of *Muscovy*.

*Mary* was removed to *Coventry*.

The rebels published a manifesto.

*Mary* desired her marriage with *Bolewell* might be nulled.

*Elizabeth* made demands of the states of *Scotland* for *Mary*, who in part agreed to her proposals.

Dec. *Mary's* faction grew very weak in *Scotland*.

1570, Jan. The Queen's party ravaged the borders of *England*.

*Elizabeth* complained of the violators of the peace.

Many libels were published in *Scotland* against *Elizabeth*, who avoided the snare.

Jan. 23. *Murray*, the *Scotch* regent, was killed, and the earl of *Lennox* succeeded him, [July 12.]

Efforts were made to set *Mary* at liberty, and the bishop of *Ros*, *Mary's* ambassador, was confined.

The Pope having excommunicated queen *Elizabeth* the preceding year, now published his bull, absolving her subjects from their allegiance, curses them if they obey her, and declared her to be deposed, which occasioned some little insurrections by the papists; but they were soon suppressed.

One *Felton* affixed the Pope's bull to the

bishop of *London's* palace, for which he was hanged.

The sentence was as follows:

*The sentence declaratory of our holy lord pope Pius V. against Elizabeth, the pretended queen of England, and the heretics adhering to her: wherein also all her subjects are declared absolved from the oath of allegiance, and whatever else due unto her; and those who hereafter obey her are hereby excommunicated.*

*Pius*, bishop, servant of the servants of God, for a future memorial of the matter.

HE who reigneth in the highest, to whom is given all power in heaven and in earth, hath committed one holy catholic and apostolic church (out of which there is no salvation) to one alone upon earth, namely to *Peter* the chief of the apostles, and to *Peter's* successor the bishop of *Rome*, to be governed in fullness of power.

Him alone he made prince over all people and all kingdoms, with power to pluck up, destroy, scatter, consume, plant, and to build; [Jer. l. 10.] that he may continue the faithful, who are knit together with the bond of charity, in the unity of the spirit, and present them safe and unblamable to their Saviour.

In discharge of which function, we who are by the goodness of God called to the government of the aforesaid church, do spare no pains, labouring with all earnestness, that unity and catholic religion (which the author thereof hath, for the trial of his children's faith, and for our amendment, suffered to be punished with so great afflictions) might be preserved whole and uncorrupt.

But the number of the ungodly have gotten such power, that there is no place left in the whole world which they have not endeavoured to corrupt with their most wicked doctrines. Amongst others, *Elizabeth*, the pretended queen of *England*, and the servant of wickedness, hath assisted thereunto; in whom, as in a sanctuary, the most pernicious of all have found a refuge. This very woman having seized on the kingdom, and monstrously usurping the place of supreme head of the church of all *England*, and the chief authority and jurisdiction thereof, hath again brought back the said kingdom into miserable distraction, which was but even then newly reduced to the catholic faith, and an hopeful condition.

For

For having by strong hand forbid the exercise of the true religion, which *Mary*, a lawful queen, of famous memory, had by the assistance of this see restored, after it had been overthrown by *Henry VIII.* a revoler from the truth; the following and embracing the errors of hereticks, hath removed the royal council, consisting of the nobility of *England*, and filled it with obscure heretical fellows; hath suppressed the embracers of the catholic faith; settled dishonest preachers and wicked ministers; abolished the sacrifice of the *mass*, prayers, fastings, choice of meats, unmarried life, and the catholic ceremonies; commanded all the kingdom over, books manifestly heretical to be read, and impious mysteries and institutions, according to the rules of *Calvin*, which she herself entertains and receiveth, to be likewise observed by her subjects. She hath presumed to throw bishops, parsons, and other catholick priests out of their churches and benefices, and to bestow their and other church-livings upon hereticks, and to determine of ecclesiastical matters; to forbid the bishops, clergy and people to acknowledge the church of *Rome*, or to obey the precepts or canonical functions thereof; hath compelled most of them to obey her wicked laws, and to abjure the authority and obedience of the bishop of *Rome*, and by oath to acknowledge her to be the sole governess, as well in spiritual as temporal affairs; hath imposed penalties and punishments upon those who obeyed not the same; hath exacted them of those who persevered in the unity of faith and their aforesaid obedience, and hath cast the catholic prelates and parsons into prison, where many of them being spent with long languishing and sorrow miserably ended their lives.

All which things seeing they are manifest and notorious to all men, and by the clearest testimony of very many so sufficiently proved, that there is no place at all left, either for excuse, defence, or evasion: we seeing that impieties and wicked actions are multiplied one upon another, and moreover that the persecution of the faithful, and affliction for religion, groweth every day heavier and heavier, through the instigation and means of the said *Elizabeth*; we therefore understanding her mind to be so hardened and obdurate, that she hath not only contemned the godly requests and admonitions of catholic princes, concerning her amendment and conversion, but also hath not so much as permitted the Nuncio of this *See* to pass into *England*; are ne-

cessitated to betake ourselves to the weapons of justice against her, not being able to mitigate our sorrow, that we are drawn to take punishment of one, to whose ancestors all Christendom hath been so much beholden.

Being therefore supported by his authority, who has placed Us (though unable for so great a burden) in the supreme throne of justice, we do, out of the fulness of our apostolical power, declare the aforesaid heretical *Elizabeth*, being the favourer of hereticks, with all her adherents in the matters aforesaid, to have incurred the sentence of *anathema*, and to be cut off from the unity of *Christ's* body.

And we also declare her to be deprived of her pretended title to the kingdom aforesaid, and of all dominion, dignity, and privilege whatsoever.

And also declare the nobility, subjects, and people of that kingdom, and all others who have in any sort sworn unto her, to be for ever absolved from any such oath, and from all manner of duty, of dominion, allegiance, and obedience to her. *As We* also do by the authority of these presents absolve them, and deprive the same *Elizabeth* of her pretended title to the kingdom, and all other things aforesaid.

And we command and forbid all and every the noblemen, subjects, people, and others aforesaid, that they presume not to obey her, or her monitions, mandates or laws; and those who shall do otherwise than here commanded, we do involve them in the same sentence of *anathema*.

And because it would be a matter of too much difficulty to convey these presents to all places whereforever it should be needful; Our will is, that the copies thereof, under a public notary's hand, and sealed with the seal of an ecclesiastical prelate or of his court, shall carry altogether the same credit with all people judicially and extrajudicially as the presents should do, if they were exhibited or shewed.

*Dated at Rome, at St. Peter's, in the year of Christ 1569, the 24th of February, in the fifth year of our podeson.*

C. Glorierius.  
H. Camyn.

*April 17.* The earl of *Suffex* entered *Scotland* with an army, and punished the rioters, and lord *Scrope* destroyed above 300 towns and villages.

The duke of *Norfolk* was set at liberty.

on his promising not to proceed in the match with the queen of *Scots*.

*Elizabeth* sends an army into *Scotland* to strengthen her power there.

The *Royal Exchange*, so named, which was finished by Sir *Thomas Gresham* in November 1567, with whom the Queen dined in great state.

1571. The queen of *Scots* is more strictly confined, and her servants taken from her; whereupon some proposals are made to the duke of *Norfolk* for delivering her, which the Duke concealed, though he did not comply with them.

A match is proposed between queen *Elizabeth* and the duke of *Anjou*, but does not succeed.

A discovery being made of the duke of *Norfolk's* treating with the queen of *Scots* again, the duke is sent to the tower, with the bishop of *Ross*, who managed the correspondence.

Feb. 17. A great earthquake in *Hertsfordshire*, when *Marble* hill was removed from the place where it stood, and continued in motion two days; it carried along the trees, hedges, and sheep, overturned *Kynaston* chapel, which stood in its way, left an opening forty feet in depth, and thirty two in length, and formed a large hill twelve fathom high, were it rested.

Apr. 2. A new parliament met, and made it high-treason to affirm any one had a right to the crown but the present Queen, or that the Queen and parliament could not limit the succession; it was also made high-treason to be reconciled, or to reconcile others to the church of *Rome*.

13 *Eliz.* Cap. 10. Enacts, that fraudulent deeds, made by ecclesiasticks, to defeat their successors of a remedy for dilapidations, should be void.

And that leases made of any ecclesiastical livings, for more than twenty one years, or three lives, should be void.

Cap. 12. That ecclesiasticks should subscribe the xxxix articles.

That none should be admitted to preach, or administer the sacraments, till twenty four years of age.

Cap. 20. That leases should be void where the incumbent is absent eighty days, and the incumbent to forfeit one year's rent.

Cap. 26. A subsidy of six shillings in the pound granted by the clergy, to be paid in three years, confirmed by the parliament.

Cap. 27. Two fifteenths and tenths, and one subsidy, granted by the laity.

Mr. *Strickland*, a member of the commons, ordered by the privy council to forbear going to the house, which the house resenting, he was permitted to take his place.

Dr. *Story* condemned and executed for high-treason, in inviting a foreign invasion, and consulting with a magician to depose the Queen.

Queen *Mary* has recourse to *Spain* to solicit assistance.

May 29. The parliament is dissolved.

A treaty is concluded with *Portugal*, and the gold trade put on a proper footing.

The queen of *Scots* is examined.

Both papists and dissenters forsake their parish churches, and separate from the church of *England* this year, though they were generally conformable the first twelve years of the Queen.

Sep. 4. The earl of *Lenox*, regent of *Scotland*, is murdered, and the earl of *Mar* made regent.

*Jesuit* college, in *Oxford*, founded by *Hugh Price*, LL.D.

1572, Jan. The duke of *Norfolk* is brought to his trial, being charged with high-treason, in treating of a marriage with the queen of *Scots*, conspiring to depose queen *Elizabeth*, &c. and is convicted.

May 8. A fourth parliament meets, and it is made treason to set at liberty a person condemned for high treason.

A bill being brought into the house of commons, to alter the rites and ceremonies of the church, Mr. Speaker declared it was her Majesty's pleasure, that no bills should be preferred concerning religion, till the matter had been first debated and approved by the clergy, and thereupon the design was dropped.

The *Spanish* ambassador is ordered to quit the kingdom, being concerned in a plot with *Matber* and *Barney*, to kill the Queen and secretary *Burleigh*; *Hall*, a third assassin, swore to it, upon which they were all three executed.

The duke of *Norfolk* having lain under sentence of condemnation five months, the commons signified to her majesty, that his execution was necessary, and he was executed accordingly on the 2d of *June*.

The parliament addresses the Queen to proceed capitally against the queen of *Scots*.

14 *Eliz.* Cap. 1. The seizing any of the Queen's ships or fortresses, is made high-treason.

The



The marquis of *Winchester*, lord treasurer, dying in the 97th year of his age, is succeeded in that office by the lord *Burleigh*. He lived to see 103 persons descended from him.

The Puritans threaten both houses of parliament, if they did not establish the *Geneva* discipline.

A new star appears in *Cassiopea's* chair, exceeding *Jupiter* in brightness, diminishing after eight months gradually, till it totally disappeared at the end of sixteen months.

A peace concluded with *France*.

*March 10.* *Elizabeth* suspects the court of *France* with respect to *Scotland*.

*April 11.* A defensive league was signed between *France* and *England*, which the Queen ratified [*June 17*] and presented the Marshal the ambassador, with the order of the garter.

A French fleet was stationed between *Rochelle* and *Bordeaux*, which gave *Elizabeth* uneasiness.

*Elizabeth* stands godmother for *Charles's* daughter. *Charles* offers to ratify the league and the marriage of the duke of *Alençon* with *Elizabeth*.

*Aug. 22.* The earl of *Northumberland* being delivered up by the *Scots*, is executed.

*Aug. 24.* The Protestants are massacred at *Paris*, being charged with conspiring against the government, to the number of 3000 and upwards.

At the same time orders were issued for the same sacrifice in different towns.

The French protestants take refuge in *England*.

The Queen, fearful of the violence of the Romanists, fortifies *Portsmouth*, and puts the fleet in order.

The Queen gains popularity, by paying the debts contracted by her father and brother at foreign courts, also the city of *London* from the obligations thereon.

*Oct. 28.* The earl of *Mar*, regent for *Scotland*, dies, and the earl of *Morton* succeeds him *November 24*.

1573. This year the *Dutch* under the conduct of the prince of *Orange*, laid the foundation of their commonwealth, and rebel against the king of *Spain*.

The French court again propose a marriage between the duke of *Alençon* and queen *Elizabeth*.

The duke of *Alençon* prevails upon *Elizabeth* for her leave to come over to *England*, upon which he is imprisoned by the

Queen-dowager and the king of *France*.

The laws for uniformity, are put in execution against the Puritans.

The court of *France*, and *Mary's* party, form a project for the delivery of the Queen.

*Elizabeth* makes a treaty with *Moreton* the regent, against *Mary's* party.

The Queen sends 1500 men, and artillery, to the Regent, who besieges and takes *Edinburgh* castle, held by the laird *Grange*, who was afterwards hanged, with his brother and others.

*Verac*, who was sent as an ambassador into *Scotland*, from *France*, is arrested at *Scarborough*, and sent to *London*, which the Ambassador at court complained of in vain.

A treaty of commerce between *England* and the *Netherlands*, was renewed.

*Elizabeth* renewed and confirmed the charter of the city of *London* this year.

The bishop of *Ros*, *Mary's* chief friend, is sent out of *England*.

*June 25.* The duke of *Anjou* raises the siege of *Rochelle*, after the city had withstood 30,000 cannon balls, nine great assaults, twenty lesser ones, and the effects of sixty mines.

The duke of *Anjou* is chosen king of *Poland*.

A peace was granted to the *Huguenots*.

*Elizabeth* refuses the duke of *Alençon's* visits.

The earl of *Essex* goes into *Ireland* to reduce the rebels.

1574. A proclamation is issued for putting the sumptuary laws against excess of apparel in execution.

The Queen, in order to put a stop to the growing luxury of the times, proclaimed, that every one within fourteen days should wear cloaths of such a fashion as herself should fix the pattern of.

*Charles IX.* of *France* died of a very extraordinary distemper, his blood oozed from all the pores of his body. *Henry III.* duke of *Anjou* and king of *Poland*, succeeded him.

*Charles* earl of *Lennox*, uncle to the king of *Scotland*, married to *Elizabeth Cavendish*. As this marriage was made unknown to the Queen, she imprisoned the mothers of the new-married pair.

The commotions in *Ireland* made the Queen think of that government; she found the revenue of it, yearly, only amounted to 190,779 pounds, a vast disproportion to the supplies, upon which the appointed the earl

of *Essex*, captain general for seven years, and sent him over with some forces to quell the insurgents; he persuaded the earl of *Desmond* to submit.

The Earl's ill state of health obliged him to ask *Elizabeth* to recall him. He was succeeded by Sir *Henry Sidney*.

A great dearth, wheat sold for six shillings a bushel.

1575. Feb. 8. At a second session of the fourth parliament of this reign, the Queen was again addressed to marry, to no purpose.

Dr. *Parker*, archbishop of *Canterbury* dies in May, and is succeeded by Dr. *Grindal*.

The prince of *Orange*, and the provinces of *Holland* and *Zealand*, offer to accept Queen *Elizabeth* for their sovereign, which she refuses.

*Wentworth*, a member of the commons, reflecting on the Queen, for ordering *Strickland* to forbear coming to the house last sessions, was sent to the *Tower*.

A subsidy of six shillings in the pound given by the clergy, to be paid in three years confirmed; and a subsidy, and three 15ths and 10ths given by the laity.

*Henry III.* of *France* was no sooner seated on the throne, than he wished to renew hostilities with the Protestants, but fearing the power of *Elizabeth*, renews the treaty of *Blois*, and the Queen sends him the order of the garter.

1576. The earl of *Essex*, who had been recalled through the enmity of the earl of *Leicester*, is again sent over to *Ireland*, and appointed earl marshal to that kingdom.

The Protestants in *France* became formidable, and were headed by the prince of *Condé*, and duke of *Alençon*, and joined by the prince *Casimer*, in all to the amount of 30000 men. The Queen dowager concludes a treaty with them, and the duke of *Alençon* is won over to the court.

A skirmish happened on the borders of *Scotland*, where a troop of each nation held a conference and quarreled.

The *English* were worsted, and lost in the battle Sir *George Heron*.

June 11. *Martin Frobisher* sailed with three pinances, to discover a north-west passage, being frozen up, he was obliged to return without any success.

The emperor *Maximilian* died, and is succeeded by his son *Rodolphus*.

Aug. 25. The earl of *Essex* dies in *Ireland*, suspected to be poisoned by the earl of *Leicester*, who married his widow.

VOL. I.

Don *John of Austria* entered into a league with *Spain*, to assist him in obtaining the queen of *Scots* for a wife, and to set him on the throne of *Britain*, which was imparted to the Queen.

1577. Queen *Elizabeth* assists the *Dutch* against the king of *Spain*.

Three hundred people, among whom was the high sheriff, died suddenly at the affizes at *Oxford*, supposed to be infected with a goal distemper, by the stench of the prisoners.

Don *John* breaks with the *States*, and surprizes the castle of *Namur*.

*Elizabeth* assists the *States* with the loan of 100,000 pounds for eight months, and enters into an alliance of a mutual assistance to each other.

A report prevailed of a correspondence being carried on between the queen of *Scots* and Don *John*, also of her having endeavoured to make her escape, upon which she is more strictly guarded.

1578. Sir *Henry Sydney* was recalled from *Ireland*, and Sir *William Drury* succeeded him, as lord deputy.

Jan. Prince *Casimer* came to *England*.

King *James* of *Scotland*, is persuaded by count *d'Aubigny*, to take the part of *Mary*, his mother, against *Elizabeth*.

March 10. The earl of *Morton* is removed from the regency in *Scotland*, and the King, at the age of twelve years, enters upon the administration of the government.

Fifteen ships employed in the *Newfoundland* fishery.

The duke of *Anjou* is chosen protector of the *Belgick* liberties.

The Emperor, *France*, and *Elizabeth*, send an embassy to the *States* to conclude a peace, but nothing was agreed upon.

The countess of *Lenox*, niece to *Henry VIII.* and grandmother to *James I.* having survived eight children, died this year.

The earl of *Morton* reassumes his authority, and gets possession of the King's person.

The Queen settled a pension on prince *Casimer*, and gave him the order of St. *George*.

The *French* king urges the marriage of *Alençon* with *Elizabeth*.

Oct. Don *John of Austria* died, supposed to have been poisoned by his brother.

1579. As the Queen was in her barge upon

upon the *Thames*, one of her bargemen was shot through both his arms; but it appearing to be an accident, the Queen pardoned the man that shot off the piece.

The duke of *Alençon*, now of *Anjou*, came into *England*, and renewed his addresses to the Queen in person.

The Protestant provinces of *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Friesland*, and *Utrecht*, enter into an alliance, stiled, *The Union of Utrecht*.

The *Spaniards*, to the number of 1500, make a descent in *Ireland*, and join the rebels there, but are all made prisoners, and put to the sword the year following, and the earl of *Desmond*, the chief of the Irish malecontents, was taken prisoner.

The *Turkey* company was first established this year.

A proclamation was made, prohibiting the enlarging of the city of *London*; and the Queen ordered that no more than one family should dwell in a house.

1580. Three *English* popish colleges or seminaries were erected at *Rome*, *Rheims*, and *Donay*; from whence priests came over to withdraw subjects from their allegiance, particularly *Robert Parsons* and *Edmund Campian*, two *English* jesuits, formerly students at *Oxford*, appearing sometimes in the habit of gentlemen, sometimes of soldiers, and at others in the habit of divines; whereupon a proclamation issues, declaring it high-treason to harbour such seminary priests and jesuits.

*Campian* is executed for publishing a treatise, called, the Ten Reasons in favour of the church of *Rome*.

*Philip* king of *Spain*, on the death of *Henry* king of *Portugal*, possesses himself of that kingdom.

A proclamation against broad ruffs, long cloaks, long swords, long spikes on the bosses of their shields, and other excesses in apparel and arms.

Jan. 16. A third session of the fourth parliament was held, and an act was made for inflicting a penalty of twenty pounds a month on those who absented themselves from church.

Nov. 3. Captain *Francis Drake* returned from his first voyage round the globe, having been twelve days less than three years in performing it.

He set sail from *Plymouth* with five ships, 15 Nov. 1577.

The *Spaniards* demand satisfaction for *Drake's* depredations, and the Queen restores part of the plunder.

*Arthur* lord de *Grey* suppressed a dan-

gerous conspiracy in *Ireland*, and executed many.

The civil war was renewed in *France*, in *February*, and ended in *November*, by a sixth treaty of peace.

The Queen issued a proclamation, for calling home children educated in foreign parts.

The earl of *Leicester* is confined for privately marrying the earl of *Effex's* widow.

Several sectaries came from *Holland*, who called themselves the Family of Love, and preached up absurd tenets.

The Pope and king of *Spain* landed some forces in *Ireland*, to stir up rebellion.

The Queen forbids any person to harbour any jesuit or priest sent from *Rome*.

The parliament granted the Queen a subsidy.

Sir *Thomas Bromley* was appointed lord high chancellor, in the room of Sir *Wicobolus Bacon*.

The Queen sent Sir *Robert Bowes* into *Scotland*, to accuse the duke of *Lennox*.

*Morton* is accused as an accomplice in the late King's murder in *Scotland*, was tried, and condemned.

The Queen sent *Randolph* into *Scotland*, to solicit for the earl of *Morton*, who could procure no favour for him.

The earl of *Morton* was beheaded.

Sir *Thomas Gresham* died, who built the Royal Exchange, and founded *Gresham's* college.

1581. The commons order a fast: the Queen reprimands them for their presumption.

The duke of *Anjou* was made sovereign of the confederate provinces, and *Philip II.* was degraded from the same.

*Elizabeth* started difficulties about her marriage, and sent secretary *Walsingham* to *Paris*, as ambassador, to obstruct it.

Nov. The duke of *Anjou* arrived in *England*, and was well received by the Queen.

Don *Antonio*, king of *Portugal*, driven from thence by the king of *Spain*. He came to *England*, and was received by the Queen, who presented him with 100,000 crowns of gold.

*Arthur Hall*, representative for *Grantham*, reflecting on the justice of the house of commons in print, was committed to the tower, by the Speaker's warrant, for six months, and fined 500 marks.

Absent members were fined twenty pounds each by the house.

23 *Eliz.* Cap. 1. Enacts, that persons pre-

pretending to absolve the subjects from their allegiance, or withdrawing them from the established religion; and persons so absolved or withdrawn, their procurors, abettors, and concealers, should be adjudged guilty of high-treason.

Cap. 2. Enacted, that the slandering the Queen should be punished with loss of ears: and pretending to forestall the Queen's death by prophecy or conjuration, or to wish her death, or deposition, made felony.

Cap. 14. A subsidy of six shillings and eight-pence in the pound, granted by the clergy, to be paid in three years, confirmed.

Cap. 15. A subsidy of two tenths and two fifteenths, granted by the laity.

Articles of marriage are concluded between the Queen and the duke of Anjou; but the French king refuses to ratify them.

Copper money was first introduced into France this year.

1582. Feb. The duke of Anjou returned home, despairing of success, having continued his courtship to the Queen about ten years. She accompanied him to Canterbury.

Elizabeth not concluding an offensive league with France, cultivated the friendship of other potentates, and sent Frederick II. king of Denmark, the ensigns of the order of the garter.

Elizabeth is informed that the duke of Guise in concert with the king of Spain, was preparing to invade England.

John Stubbs, a lawyer of Lincoln's-Inn, condemned to lose his right-hand, for publishing a libel against the Queen's marriage with the duke of Anjou.

Pope Gregory XIII. caused the kalendar to be reformed this year, whereby the English, and some other protestant countries, which adhere to the Julian kalendar, lost ten days, and occasioned the distinction between old and new stile.

King James of Scotland is surpris'd by the earls of Gowry and Mar, lord Lindsay, and others, and confined as a prisoner by them.

This year died the learned George Buchanan.

Mary writes a letter to Elizabeth, to engage her in the deliverance of her son the Scotch king.

Elizabeth proposes articles to Mary for her release.

The duke of Lenox withdrew into France, where he soon afterwards died.

The earl of Arran becomes the Scotch king's favourite.

The seamen of England were computed at 14,295, and the number of vessels 1232; of which there were not more than 217 above eighty tons.

The chest of Chatam was first erected this year.

This year, in October, the tide ebbed and flowed thrice in one hour, at Lyme in Dorset.

1583. King James makes his escape, and regains his liberty, and the lords that had confined him are banished; and Gowry, for another conspiracy of the like nature, was afterwards beheaded.

By an earthquake in Herefordshire, three acres of ground in Blackmore were removed, with the trees and hedges, and leaving a deep pit behind, stopped up a highway.

Edmund Grindal, archbishop of Canterbury, died on the 6th of July this year, having been blind for some time.

The Queen suspended him in the year 1576, for not suppressing the prophesying, as they were called, among some of his clergy, at their voluntary meetings without authority. The convocation petitioned the Queen, in the year 1581, to restore him, which she did the following year.

On the death of Dr. Grindal, Dr. John Whitgift was elected archbishop of Canterbury, when the Queen recommended to him the restoring the discipline of the church, and the observance of the act of uniformity, in which she apprehended his predecessor had been too remiss.

Thacker and Copping, two Brownist's, hanged at Bury, for dispersing Brown's books against the established church.

In Ireland, the famous rebel, the eleventh earl of Desmond, was taken and executed.

The Queen sent Walsingham ambassador to James's court.

This year died the lord chamberlain, Thomas Ratcliffe, earl of Sussex.

The earl of Arran's behaviour causes great discontent amongst the Scots.

The king of Sweden intreated Elizabeth to act as mediator, between him and the emperor of Moscow, which she undertook, and procured a peace between them.

The Emperor soon after died, and was succeeded by his son, who granted a free traffick of all nations to his dominions.

The crown of England had had that exclusive right, upon which Elizabeth remonstrated thereon; however, the Emperor insisted

sisted the *English* should pay only one half the usual customs.

The harbour of *St. John's*, in *Newfoundland*, was taken possession of for the *English* crown, by *Sir Humphrey Gilbert*, who was cast away upon his return from *North America*.

A conspiracy is formed to take the Queen's life away, by *John Somerville*, a gentleman of *Warwickshire*: he attacked some of her attendants, but was secured and tried at *Guildhall*, and found guilty of high-treason.

1584. *Jan. Mendoza*, the *Spanish* ambassador, being discovered to be in the plot with *Throgmorton*, is ordered to leave *England*, and an ambassador was sent to the *Spanish* court, but was refused an audience.

New overtures are made by *Mary* for her release, promising to influence her son to restore the exiled *English* lords; these preliminaries served as a foundation of many conferences, but a fresh discovery of the jesuits intrigues with *Spain* against *Elizabeth*, defeated the promised release.

One *Craigton*, a jesuit, was employed by *Mary* to the court of *Rome*, to bring 12,000 ducats, and upon his return was taken, and his papers sent to *England* with him, in which was found a confederacy with the Pope, the king of *Spain* and the *Guijes*, to dethrone *Elizabeth*, and marry *Mary* to some catholic nobleman, and to settle the succession of the *English* crown on that issue.

July 12. *Throgmorton* is executed for being in a conspiracy to set the queen of *Scots* at liberty, &c. being racked into a confession of the crime.

*Emanuel* college, in *Cambridge*, founded by *Sir Walter Mildmay*, knight, chancellor and treasurer of the exchequer, &c.

An association is entered into by the *English*, for the preservation of queen *Elizabeth*, upon some practices of the king of *Spain*, and the duke of *Guise*, to destroy her.

The queen of *Scots* taken out of the custody of the earl of *Shrewsbury*, and put into the hands of *Sir Drew Drury*, and *Sir Amias Paulet*, who confine her more strictly.

This princess used to bathe every day in wine, while she was in the custody of the earl of *Shrewsbury*.

The prince of *Orange* assassinated at *Delft*.

27. *Eliz. Cap. 2.* Enacts, that all priests, jesuits, and other ecclesiastics, natives of the Queen's dominions, and of the popish

religion, coming into, or remaining in *England*, shall be adjudged guilty of high-treason, and their receivers, aiders, and maintainers, knowing them to be such, shall be adjudged guilty of felony, without benefit of clergy.

Those who send relief to any popish ecclesiastical person, or seminary beyond sea, shall incur a premunire.

The earl of *Arran*, the *Scotch* king's favourite and counsellor, was won over to *Elizabeth*, and made a private treaty to keep the young King unmarried for three years, the having heard he designed to marry a daughter of *France*.

The queen of *Scots* is removed to *Chartly* castle.

*Sir Walter Raleigh* discovered *Virginia*, named so by him in honour to his virgin mistress, *Elizabeth*.

The Queen sends *Davison* into *Scotland*, to gain the earl of *Arran*, in which he succeeded.

The earl of *Arran* for *Scotland*, and the earl of *Hunsdon* for *England*, met upon the borders of the two kingdoms, and conferred.

*Elizabeth* discovers all *Mary's* secrets, by means of *Grey*, the *Scotch* ambassador, whom she won to her favour.

*Mary* sends proposals to *Elizabeth*, which increases her suspicion.

This year, *Walter Raleigh*, esq. went to discover the country adjoining to *Florida*, in the *West-Indies*, and returned in *August*, bringing two natives along with him.

1585. A subsidy of six shillings in the pound to be paid by the clergy, in three years confirmed; and one subsidy and two fifteenths given by the laity.

The association that had been voluntarily entered into, is approved and confirmed by act of parliament, and twenty-four commissioners were appointed for the trial of such persons as should lay any claim to the crown, or attempt any thing against the present Queen, (which was intended chiefly against the queen of *Scots*.)

Captain *John Davis* finished his third voyage in quest of a north west passage, he sailed as far as 83° of northern latitude, but returned without success.

*Davis* discovered the strait which goes by his name, to the N. W. about this time.

Mar. 2. Dr. *Parry* is condemned and executed for a design to assassinate her Majesty.

Queen

Queen Elizabeth, at the intercession of the Dutch, sends the earl of Leicester, and 6000 men, to their assistance, and has the Brill and Flushing delivered into her hands, as a security for her charges. They agreed that the English general, and two more of her Majesty's subjects, were to be admitted into the council of the States General, and no treaty to be entered into but by mutual consent, in consideration of the assistance she gave the Dutch against Spain.

Sir Francis Drake, with twenty-one fail of men of war, and land forces, commanded by the earl of Carlisle, surprise and plunder St. Domingo, in Hispaniola, take Caribagena, and arrive at Virginia in Florida, where they take on board captain Ralph Lane, and a colony that were in distress, having been sent thither by Sir Walter Raleigh, and with them the tobacco plant was first brought to England.

The Queen assists the king of Navarre, and the French protestants with money and ships, whereby they were enabled to raise the siege of Rochelle.

The earl of Arundel, a bigotted papist, resolved to retire to another country for the free exercise of his religion, but was betrayed by his servant, and was sent to the tower.

June 21. Piercy, earl of Northumberland, being accused of sharing in the conspiracy with Throgmorton, was committed to the tower; fearing the evidence against him, he shot himself to retain his fortune in the family, disappointing Elizabeth of its forfeiture by the law.

The burghs raised many insurrections, but were reduced by Sir John Perot, who compelled them to give hostages, but destroyed their allies the Hebridian Scots, 3000 of whom were cut to pieces at Arradar; the dread of this procured a peace for some time.

Nov. 23. A new parliament is called, wherein William Parry, LL.D. a Welshman, boldly opposed the sanguinary laws that were proposed against priests and jesuits, for which he was committed to the gate-house.

Coaches were first introduced and used in England this year.

The king of France was invested with the order of the garter, sent to him by Elizabeth.

The Queen sent Sir Thomas Bodley upon an embassy into Germany and Denmark, to endeavour to persuade the protestant

princes to make a league defensive with England.

The king of Scots being determined to marry, the Queen sent Edward Wotton to divert him from that project, in which he then succeeded.

Thomas Carr and Sir Francis Russell, holding a conference on the borders, on affairs relative to both kingdoms, a quarrel ensued between the guards, and Russell was slain.

The Queen demands satisfaction, and suffers the Scotch lords, fugitives, to return home.

Wotton forms a project to seize the king of Scots at Sterling, but was disappointed, and is obliged to fly into England.

The fugitives being returned to Scotland, seize the King's person, and compel him to restore the exiles to their estates.

The Queen granted a licence to several merchants of London, to trade to Barbary.

The earl of Clinton, lord high admiral, died; he was succeeded by lord Howard of Effingham.

The prince of Conde came into England to solicit assistance in behalf of the Huguenots. The Queen supplied him with 50,000 crowns, and ten ships, with which he raised the blockade of Rochelle.

Pope Gregory XIII. dying in April, Sixtus V. succeeded him.

1586, July. A new treaty is made between England and Scotland. It was agreed, that if England was attacked, James should assist with 17,000 forces, and if James was invaded, Elizabeth should aid with 9000, the auxiliaries to be maintained by the prince so aided.

Sept. 20. Anthony Babington, and others, are convicted of conspiring against queen Elizabeth, and executed with very great barbarity in St. Giles's fields.

Seven of the conspirators were condemned and hung up, then cut down whilst alive, and their bowels taken out; but the other seven, by the Queen's order, hung till they were dead, and then were bowelled.

Mary's papers were all seized, her two secretaries, Nave and Curle, were sent to London.

Walsingham uses an artifice to get Mary's papers from the French ambassador.

Elizabeth appointed forty two commissioners, and five judges of the realm, to try the queen of Scots.

Oct. 11. The queen of Scots is charged with being a promoter of the conspiracy, and

and commissioners are ordered to try her at *Fotheringay* castle in *Northamptonshire*; but the queen of *Scots* not acknowledging their jurisdiction, they proceed to pass sentence of death upon her.

After the sentence was passed upon *Mary*, the judges declared it did nothing derogate from the king of *Scotland*, his title to the crown of *England* did still remain entire.

*Elizabeth* desires both houses to find out some expedient to save *Mary's* life, and to procure her own safety.

The parliament will find none, and insist on their demand.

The parliament was prorogued to *February* 15, and dissolved *March* 23.

The lords *Buckhurst* and *Beale*, were sent to acquaint *Mary* of the sentence passed against her; she desired to have a catholic priest to attend her, and shewed great firmness.

The *French* ambassador solicited in favour of *Mary*.

The *Dutch* made the earl of *Leicester* governor, or rather viceroy of the United Provinces.

Oct. 16. Sir *Philip Sidney* is killed in the *Dutch* wars.

Oct. 29. Another parliament is called, being the sixth of this reign, wherein the sentence against the queen of *Scots* is confirmed, and both houses importunately address the Queen that it may be executed.

Nov. 12. *James*, king of *Scotland*, proposes for the release of his mother, to give the chief of his nobility as hostages, to secure *Elizabeth* from the practices of his mother, which is refused.

Dec. 3. The earl of *Leicester* returned into *England*.

Dec. 6. *Mary's* sentence was published throughout the kingdom.

*Mary* wrote to *Elizabeth*, to desire certain favours concerning her death, burial, and servants; but 'tis uncertain whether this letter was delivered.

The *French* king sends ambassadors to solicit in behalf of queen *Mary*.

*Philip Howard* was condemned in a fine of 10,000*l*, and to remain in prison during pleasure.

This year *Ludgate* was rebuilt by the city, the charges amounted to 1500*l*.

1587, Feb. 1. The warrant for Queen *Mary's* death was issued to the earls of *Rent*, *Shrewsbury*, *Derby* and *Cumberland*, to see the sentence put into immediate execution.

Feb. 8. A new plot is discovered against queen *Elizabeth*; whereupon she signs a warrant for the execution of the queen of *Scots*, and she was beheaded accordingly, at *Fotheringay* castle, *Ann. Etat.* 46. and in the eighteenth year of her imprisonment. But queen *Elizabeth* throws the blame upon her secretary, *Davison*, and pretends the warrant was to have lain dormant, and that she never designed it should be executed, but upon absolute necessity.

Queen *Mary* was buried in the cathedral of *Peterborough*, and on her son king *James's* accession to the crown of *England*, he removed her corps in 1612 into *Henry VIII's* chapel.

*Elizabeth* expressed great sorrow at the news being brought her of *Mary's* execution.

*Elizabeth* writes to the king of *Scotland*, to excuse herself from being the instrument of *Mary's* execution.

To give a colour to this, *Davison* is imprisoned, and fined in 10,000*l*; he continued a long time in custody, and was obliged to pay every farthing of the fine, which reduced him to beggary, and all the favour he procured from the Queen, was a very slight support.

*Davison* writes his own apology to vindicate himself.

The Puritans bring a bill into the house of commons for subverting the established church, and introducing the *Geneva* plan; whereupon some of the most zealous members were sent to the tower, by an order of council; at which the Puritans were so exasperated, that they resolved to alter the religion themselves, declaring that the Queen might be excommunicated as an enemy to *Christ*, and that being so excommunicated, the people might punish her.

The *French* ambassador bribed two assassins to murder the Queen, who discovered the plot to the council.

King *James* resents the putting his mother to death, and proposed the entering into a war with *England*, but was soon pacified.

The Queen sends admiral *Drake* with a fleet upon the coast of *Spain*; he destroyed many of the enemy, and took some valuable prizes.

Admiral *Drake* burnt a hundred sail of ships in the port of *Cadix*.

The Spaniards being determined to invade *England*, secretary *Walsingham* got all the Spanish bills, that were to supply the king with money, to be protested at *Grasse*.

A new

A negotiation of peace was entered upon between Spain and the Netherlands, in order to amuse Elizabeth.

This year died John Fox, the martyr-logist.

Elizabeth caresses the king of Scotland.

23 and 29 Eliz. Cap. 5. Enacted, that all fraudulent assurances made by recusants, to save their forfeitures, should be void.

Cap. 7. Confirms a subsidy of six shillings in the pound to be raised by the clergy in three years.

Cap. 8. A subsidy and two fifteenths are granted by the laity.

1588, Sept. Mr. Cavendish finished his voyage round the globe, taking a great many ships in the Pacific ocean, and bringing home a considerable treasure: he was two years and two months absent.

Duelling with small swords first introduced into England this year.

The earl of Leicester, the Queen's favourite, having ill success in the Netherlands, was recalled, and lord Buckhurst was sent over to accommodate matters, who upon his return accused Leicester, against whom all proceedings are stoped by Elizabeth.

Prince Maurice of Nassau, younger son of the late prince of Orange, being 22 years of age, is constituted governor of the united provinces by the States, and the Queen made Peregrine lord Willoughby general of the English auxiliaries in the Netherlands.

A petition with a book of devotion was presented to the house by four of the Puritans, the Queen sent for the book, and committed the four members who supported it.

Thomas Bromley, lord chancellor, dying this year, was succeeded by Sir Christopher Hatton, being the first that possessed that high office, who was neither prelate nor lawyer, but he acquitted himself with great applause.

A conference is held at Offend between Philip and Elizabeth, where the commissioners met, and treated with little success.

The king of Spain this year finished his grand naval armament for the conquest of Great Britain, consisting of ninety-two galleons, or large ships of the line, four gallies, thirty frigates, thirty transports for horse, and four gallies, on board whereof were 8350 mariners, 2080 galley-slaves, and 19,290 land forces; the whole commanded by the duke of Medina Celi; besides which the prince of Parma the Spanish general in Flanders, was ordered to provide transports,

and flat-bottomed boats, to transport an army of horse and foot from the Netherlands to England.

At the same time pope Sixtus V. published a crusade against queen Elizabeth, declaring her dethroned, and her subjects absolved from their allegiance, granting indulgences to all those who should assist in dethroning this heretical Queen, which drew in numbers of Catholick volunteers of quality, from several kingdoms of Europe, to list themselves in the Spanish service.

To oppose this formidable Armada, the queen of England assembled a numerous fleet of men of war, the command whereof she gave to the lord Howard of Effingham, admiral of England, assisted by those celebrated commanders, Drake, Hawkins, and Forbisher: these were stationed near Plymouth, to receive the enemy as he entered the channel, while the lord Henry Seymour, second son of the duke of Somerset, commanded another fleet of forty men of war, English and Dutch, upon the coast of Flanders to prevent the duke of Parma's bringing over forces from thence. The Queen also assembled an army of 80,000 men, 20,000 whereof were cantoned on the southern coast to oppose a descent there; 23,000 foot, and 1000 horse, under the command of the earl of Leicester, were posted at Tilbury, near the mouth of the Thames; where she made the following speech: and the residue consisting of 34,000 foot, and 2000 horse remained about the Queen's person, and the militia was raised to reinforce the regular troops where there should be occasion.

The Queen's speech at Tilbury, was in these words: "My loving people, we have been persuaded by some, that are careful of our safety, to take heed how we commit ourselves to armed multitudes, for fear of treachery; but assure you, I do not desire to live to distrust my faithful and loving people. Let tyrants fear, I have always so behaved myself, that under God, I have placed my chiefest strength and safeguard in the loyal hearts and good-will of my subjects. And therefore I am come amongst you at this time, not for my recreation and sport, but being resolved in the midst and heat of the battle to live or die amongst you all; to lay down for my God, and for my kingdom, and for my people, my honour and my blood, even in the dust. I know I have but the body of a weak and feeble woman, but I have the heart of a king, and of a king of England  
"too;



too; and think foul scorn, that *Parma* or *Spain*, or any prince in *Europe*, should dare to invade the borders of my realms: to which rather than any dishonour shall grow by me, I myself will take up arms; I myself will be your general, judge, and rewarder of every one of your virtues in the field. I know already, by your forwardness that you have deserved rewards and crowns; and we do assure you, on the word of a prince, they shall be duly paid you. In the mean time, my lieutenant-general shall be in my stead; than whom never Prince commanded more noble and worthy subjects; not doubting by your obedience to my general, by your concord in the camp, and your valour in the field, we shall shortly have a famous victory over those enemies of my God, of my kingdom, and of my people."

All the ports and accessible places on the coast were fortified, and strongly garrisoned. Orders were given to oppose the enemy's descent in all places, but not to come to a general engagement, if they should land, but retire and destroy the country before them, that the *Spaniards* might meet with no assistance, and be perpetually harassed in their march; and both the king of *Scotland* and the *Dutch* engaged to assist the Queen with all their forces against *Spain*.

The city of *London* lent the Queen great sums of money on this emergency, and being directed to furnish 5000 men, and fifteen ships, they raised 10,000 men and thirty ships.

The *Spanish Armada* sailed from the river *Tagus* in *Portugal* on the 29th of *May*, but being dispersed by a storm, rendezvoused again at the *Groine* in *Galicia*, from whence they set sail again on the 12th of *July*, and entering the *English* channel on the 19th, admiral *Howard* suffered them to pass by him, following them close until the 21st, when a battle begun, and a kind of running fight continued to the 27th, when the *Spaniards* came to an anchor in *Calais* road, in order to wait for the duke of *Parma* and his transports, with the land forces from *Flanders*.

In the mean time several noblemen and gentlemen fitted out ships of war at their own charge, and joined the *English* fleet, which amounted now to 140 sail, much less indeed, but much nimbler sailers than the *Spanish* galleons. Another large squadron of *English* and *Dutch* lay before the harbours of *Newport* and *Dunkirk*, and rendered it impracticable for the duke of

*Parma* to transport any land forces from *Flanders*.

The *English* admiral finding he could make but little impression on the *Armada*, the galleons being so much superior to him in bulk, sent in eight or ten fireships among them in the night-time, which put the *Spaniards* in the utmost confusion. They cut their cables immediately, and put to sea; and endeavouring to return to the rendezvous between *Calais* and *Gravelin*, the *English* fell upon them, and took several of their ships; whereupon they all bore away for *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

While the fleets were engaged, the Queen appeared on horseback at the head of her army, encouraging them to defend their country, and giving her orders how to attack and distress the enemy if they should land; but they were so roughly handled at sea, that they thought of nothing else but how they should escape to *Spain* by the north of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, having lost fifteen great ships, and 4791 men in the several engagements with the *English* fleet, in the months of *July* and *August*, in the channel; seventeen ships, and 5394 men were drowned, killed, or taken upon the coast of *Ireland*, in the month of *September*; and another great ship, with 700 men, cast away on the coast of *Scotland*. As to the loss of the *English*, it was so inconsiderable, that none of our historians mention the loss of one ship.

A medal was struck on the retreat of the *Spanish Armada*, with this inscription, *Venit, vidit, fugit*, "It came, and saw, and fled." Another with fireships and a fleet in confusion, with this motto, *Dux semina facta*, "A woman conducted the enterprise."

Soon after these successes, viz. on the 4th of *September*, died *Robert Dudley* earl of *Leicester*, fifth son of *John* duke of *Northumberland*, at *Corbury* in *Oxfordshire*; he was a privy counsellor, master of the horse, steward of the Queen's household, constable of *Windsor* castle, chancellor of the university of *Oxford*, justice in eyre of the forests south of *Trent*, captain general of the *English* forces in the *Netherlands*, and of one of the armies raised against the *Spaniards* in *England*, and knight of the orders of the garter and *St. Michael*. Though he continued in the Queen's favour all his life, he was no sooner dead, but she seized all his effects, and caused them to be sold at a publick sale, for the payment of the money she had lent him.

The

The Queen having sung *Te Deum* at St. Paul's for the defeat of the *Spaniards*, created her admiral, the lord *Charles Howard*, earl of *Nottingham*, and settled a considerable annual pension upon him.

While the nation was in danger of the *Spanish* invasion, the Puritans endeavoured to disturb and distress the government, publishing scurrilous pamphlets, and holding synods and assemblies of their clergy, in opposition to the laws, which occasioned *Carrwright*, and others of their chiefs, to be called to account.

The Queen raised great sums by way of loan.

Feb. 4. The parliament met, and gave the Queen two entire subsidies, and four fifteenths and tenths; and a subsidy of six shillings in the pound was granted by the clergy to be paid in three years, which was confirmed by the parliament, though the loan was now collecting.

This year a prodigy happened in *Dorsetshire*, a field of three acres in *Blackmore*, with the trees and fences, moved from its place, passed over another field, and rested in the road to *Hearn*.

This year the art of making paper was first introduced into *England*, and the first mill was set up, and paper made, at *Dartford* in *Kent*.

Sept. The duke of *Medina* returned to *Spain* with only 60 sail out of 130, and those much shattered.

King *James* remained firm to the interest of *England*:

1589. 31 *Eliz.* Cap. 6. Prohibits simoniacal contracts and presentments, and clerks so presented, are rendered incapable of preferment.

*Philip Howard*, earl of *Arundel*, tried and convicted of high treason by his peers; April 18, for corresponding with cardinal *Allen*, and praying for the success of the *Spanish Armada*; but was pardoned.

Admiral *Drake*, and Sir *John Norris* fit out a fleet of men of war, at their own charges, and make a descent in *Spain* and *Portugal* with 11,000 men, (the Queen only assisting with 60,000*l.* and six ships) marched up to *Lisbon* and plundered the country, but not of sufficient to defray the expence of the expedition.

In this expedition out of 1100 gentlemen, but 350 returned.

A plot was discovered in *Scotland* formed by the earls *Huntley*, *Bothwell*, and others, against the King. Their design was to

seize the King's person and restore the Catholic religion in *Scotland*.

June. The *English* seized sixty ships belonging to the *Hans* towns in the *Tagus*, they were laden with naval stores to equip a fleet against *England*.

The *Hans* towns complain of this seizure without effect.

*Henry* king of *France* reduced several places to obedience.

This year died Sir *Walter Mildmay*, chancellor and under treasurer of the exchequer; and founder of *Emanuel* college at *Cambridge*.

The duke of *Guise*, the head of the league in *France*, was assassinated by the Queen's orders.

*Sidney-Suffex* college in *Cambridge*, founded by *Frances*, daughter of Sir *William Sidney*, and countess dowager of *Suffex*, who died this year.

This year *Henry III.* of *France* was assassinated by *James Clement*, a monk; and the king of *Navarre* succeeded him by the name of *Henry IV.* a Protestant, whom queen *Elizabeth* supplied with 23,000*l.* in money to support his right.

Saffron was this year first planted in *England*.

1590. *Elizabeth* kept the kingdom in a posture of defence against *Spain*, and allotted a yearly sum of 8970*l.* to the repairs of the navy.

The Queen raised the customs from 14,000*l.* to 50,000*l.* per annum.

The Queen fortified *Milford Haven*.

The duke of *Morcar* became master of *Bretagne*; he was of the house of *Lorraine*; this gave the Queen great uneasiness.

Aug. 20. King *James* of *Scotland*, married *Anne*, the daughter of *Frederick II.* king of *Denmark*, at *Upsal*.

The ensigns of the garter sent to the king of *Scots*, and to *Henry IV.* the *French* king.

The Puritans denying the Queen's supremacy, and inciting the people to rebellion, *Udal*, one of their preachers, and chief of the libellers, is convicted of felony, but pardoned.

Some disturbances happened in *Ireland*, the rebels were taken and several executed; and *Bryan O'Nork* a chieftian, fled to *Scotland*, but was delivered up by *James*. He was tried and executed at *London*.

This year Sir *Francis Walsingham*, secretary of state, knight of the garter, and chancellor of the dutchy of *Lancaster*, died, and

and left no estate behind him, though he had served the Queen the greatest part of her reign.

This year there was a dreadful earthquake in *Bohemia*, *Moravia*, and *Hungary*.

Sailcloth was this year first woven in *England* for the use of the navy.

The band of pensioners was this year first established, by *Elizabeth*.

The art of weaving stockings was this year invented by the Rev. Mr. *Lee*, of *Cambridge*.

Telescopes were this year invented by Mr. *Z. Jansen*, a spectacle maker, at *Middleburg* in *Germany*.

1591. *Hacket*, who personated our Saviour, a man much followed by the Puritans, was convicted and executed for blasphemy.

The Queen sent the earl of *Essex*, with 4000 men, to the assistance of the king of *France*; but the *French* not joining him according to agreement, he returned without effecting any thing.

The *French* invested *Roan* and the Earl again went over to the siege, but the Queen recalled him, and the duke of *Parma* raised the siege.

The Queen sent a fleet to intercept the return of the *Spanish West India* fleet, upon which the king of *Spain* sent a fleet of fifty-five sail and obliged the *English* ships to return. The *West India* fleet being so long detained at the *Havannah*, put to sea at an improper season, and was mostly shipwrecked.

Captain *Lancaster*, and captain *Rimer* sailed to the *East Indies*, in order to begin a trade there: *Rimer* was cast away, and *Lancaster* returned richly laden, but only with seven hands on board.

Some ships went to *Cape Breton*, which was the first of the *English* whale fishery.

The Queen erected a university at *Dublin*, which she endowed with a considerable revenue, and the usual privileges granted to universities.

The Queen issued two proclamations, one prohibiting the exportation of warlike stores to *Spain*, and the other ordering her subjects not to harbour any person coming from the *Romish* seminaries.

Nov. Sir *Christopher Hatton*, lord chancellor died, who was succeeded by Sir *John Puckering*.

Bren O'Nork, lord of *Brenny O'Reyke*, in *Ireland*, was executed at *Tyburn* for treason.

1592. The earl of *Cumberland*, the city

of *London*, and Sir *Walter Raleigh*, fit out a large fleet of men of war, with land forces on board, to attack the *Spanish* settlements in *America*, but not succeeding there, took a large galleon in their return, at the *Anoras*, valued at 150,000*l.* and the adventurers shared the plunder; the crew of this vessel which consisted of 600 were most of them killed.

Sir *John Perrot*, lord deputy of *Ireland*, condemned to die for reflecting on the Queen's legitimacy.

The earl of *Bothwell* made an attempt to seize the king of *Scotland*, but the design being discovered, he fled to *England*.

The Queen went to *Oxford*, and was most agreeably entertained by the university.

Feb. 19. A new parliament met. Sir *Edward Coke*, the Queen's solicitor, was chosen speaker of the commons, who desiring as usual, that they might have liberty of speech, &c. The lord keeper answered, by her Majesty's direction, that she granted liberty of speech, and their usual privileges, but they must not meddle with reforming the church, or transforming the commonwealth, or receive any bills exhibited for that end: and when Mr. *Peter Wentworth* and Sir *Henry Bromley*, delivered a petition to the lord keeper, desiring the house of peers would become supplicants with them to her Majesty, that she would settle the succession of the crown, *Wentworth* was sent to the tower, and *Bromley* to the fleet.

A very remarkable act passed, which obliged all persons to conform, and repair at least once a month to the established church, under pain of imprisonment, and banishment should they refuse to submit.

Another confined *Popish* recusants within five miles of their respective dwellings.

An act passed to confirm all the abbey lands to the crown and grantecs.

The parliament granted an extraordinary aid of money.

Sir *John Fortescue*, in order to induce the commons to consent to a large supply, observed, that the *Netherlands* cost the Queen 150,000*l.* per annum, that she had paid off a debt of 4,000,000*l.* the crown owed at her accession; that she had vastly increased the royal navy, and furnished it with brass guns; that no prince was at less expences in his court, but that the subsidies did not produce half so much as they did in the reign of *Henry VIII.* being assessed so low, and therefore insisted the supplies ought to be greater.

*Henry*

Henry IV. made a new treaty with the Queen, who supplied him with 4000 men.

Henry deceived Elizabeth, who highly resented it.

Sir Walter Raleigh went to sea with fifteen sail, and took several vessels very richly laden.

Sept. 5. The Thames almost dry, occasioned by a strong westerly wind, and the lowness of the tides.

1593. The Queen suspected the king of Scotland, and sent an ambassador to him.

James demanded Botwell to be delivered up, which the Queen refused, but banished him out of England.

Sir Francis Bacon in this parliament, moved the purging the statute book, and lessening the volumes of law, which the people could not observe, or the lawyers understand.

A motion was made to restrain the bishops from proceeding against the Puritans: whereupon the Queen sent for the speaker, and required him on his allegiance not to read any such bill if it was exhibited.

The lords desiring a conference with the commons, on the supply, it was resolved there should be no such conference, the lords having nothing to do with the taxes.

At length the commons granted three subsidies, and six fifteenths and tenths, and confirmed a grant of two subsidies, and four shillings in the pound given by the clergy, to be paid in two years: for which she thanked them, but took occasion to observe, that some of the inhabitants of the sea-coast had fled up into the country on the late invasion, but swore by God if she knew any of them do so for the future, she would make them know and feel what it was to be fearful in such exigencies of the state.

By 35 Eliz. Cap. 2. Popish recusants departing five miles from their habitations were to forfeit their goods, and the profits of their lands for life.

Cap. 3. Confirms all grants of abbey lands made by the crown.

Cap. 5. Persons absenting a month from church were to be imprisoned without bail.

Cap. 6. Prohibits the erecting buildings on new foundations, within three miles of London and Westminster, expired.

Cap. 14. A confirmation of the Queen's general pardon; a pardon being published almost at the end of every session.

During this session John Greenwood, clerk, a Puritan preacher, Henry Barrow,

gent. Saxle Bille, Daniel Studley, and Robert Bowles, citizens of London, were tried and convicted of felony on the 23d Eliz. Cap. 1. for writing and publishing seditious books and libels: and Greenwood and Barrow were executed at Tyburn on the 6th of April, the rest being pardoned.

These Puritans denied the Queen's supremacy, and held she was liable to be excommunicated, and then her subjects were discharged from their allegiance: that every church was obliged to receive the Geneva plan of government, and it was lawful to make war on her Majesty and the state if they refused it, and that the highest ecclesiastical authority was lodged in their presbyteries and elderships, which was the occasion of the rigorous proceedings against the Puritans in this reign.

Perry, another Puritan preacher, was convicted and executed for felony this year, in publishing seditious libels, defaming the Queen, and exciting the people to rebellion.

Many conspiracies were formed, by the influence of the Spaniards over the Popish subjects, to assassinate the Queen, which were all detected, and the persons concerned therein executed.

In Ireland several great men broke out in rebellion, which was quelled by the Lord Deputy.

Henry concluded a treaty with Elizabeth. The Queen fortified the isles of Scilly, Guernsey and Jersey.

Botwell and the Popish party in Scotland entered into a conspiracy against the king of Scots; that Prince established presbytery by a law in that kingdom.

Henry IV. the French king, was reconciled to the church of Rome.

Feb. 19. Prince Henry Frederick, afterwards prince of Wales, born at Sterling in Scotland.

Hesquet, a fugitive, came to England, and tried to persuade the earl of Derby to take the title of King, and that Philip II. would support him, but the Earl informed against him, and he was taken and executed.

April 9. The earl of Derby died, and was supposed to be poisoned for making the above discovery.

June 7. Lopez, a Jew, the Queen's physician, and several others, were convicted of a design to poison her, and were executed as traitors.

The people of Scotland suspected James of inclining to the Catholics. The states made an ordinance to support the Protestant religion.

*Oct.* Henry and Elizabeth made a league offensive and defensive, and agreed that a peace with Spain should not be made without a mutual consent.

This year above 28,000 people died of the plague in London.

Whalebone was first brought to England from Cape Breton.

1594. In 36 *Eliz.* Patrick Cullen, an Irish fencing-master, having received many and large promises from the Spaniards, engaged also to kill the Queen, for which he was executed. Edmund York, and others about the same time, were employed to kill the Queen and fire the royal navy. Whereupon the Queen expostulated with the king of Spain, reproaching him with the baseness of employing assassins every day to take away her life, and insisted on his delivering up *Troymorton*, *Holt*, and the rest of the Jesuits and priests who managed these conspiracies, but to no purpose.

The French king, Henry IV. having changed his religion, was generally submitted to by the Catholick lords; the city of Paris opened her gates to him, and with the assistance of the English forces, he drove the Spaniards out of Brittany, but neither repaid the Queen the expences he had been at in supporting him, or delivered her any town as a security for it, according to his engagements; whereupon the Queen recalled Sir John Norris, with the English forces, and sent them to Ireland to suppress the rebels there.

James, king of Scots, drove the Catholick lords out of the kingdom, and Bothwell fled to France.

The Queen sent the earl of Suffex in her name, to assist at the baptism of the young prince of Scotland.

Edmund York and Richard Williams were both apprehended as conspirators against the Queen's life.

The Queen was uneasy in respect to Scotland, and sent an ambassador to James.

Bevis Bulmar, a gentleman, erected an engine at Broken wharf, for the conveyance of the Thames water through the city of London, and by pipes of lead into each house.

1595. Upon the retreat of the English forces from France, the Spaniards became much superior to the French in the Netherlands, and took Cambray, and several other towns; whereupon the French desired the assistance of the Dutch, who supplied them both with troops and money.

Queen Elizabeth understanding the Dutch

had lent Henry money, required them to repay her the money she had lent them, and upon stating the account, there appeared 800,000*l.* due to England, whereof she obliged them to pay her 20,000*l.* per annum during the war, and engage to pay her 100,000*l.* per annum after they should obtain a peace with Spain. The Dutch also agreed to pay the English auxiliaries and garrisons in the Netherlands 40,000*l.* per annum; and thus she threw the whole charge of the Spanish war on that side upon the Dutch, for whose defence she shewed it was, that she still remained at war with Spain.

The English fugitives form a project to place the crown of England on the head of the Infanta of Spain, which Philip engaged in.

Henry IV. demanded succours from Elizabeth, she answered him with complaints, and refused his request.

The king and queen of Scots entered into a league.

York and Williams were executed, and confessed that Ibarra had promised them 40,000 florins if they accomplished their design.

Henry again sent Lomerrie into England to demand succours; he threatened the Queen, who appeared cold to the interest of Henry.

July. The Spaniards made a descent upon England: in Devonshire, they destroyed Penzance and burnt St. Paul's church.

The Hans towns complain of the English. Sir Walter Raleigh went upon a second voyage to America, but reaped no great advantage.

Nov. 19. Philip Howard, earl of Arundel died in his confinement in the tower.

The year Sir Walter Raleigh, captain of the Queen's guards, having debauched one of the Queen's maids of honour, was in disgrace at court, and thereupon undertook an expedition to Guiana in South America, to discover a gold mine he had received some intelligence of there; he returned without effecting any thing, but getting a little treasure.

Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Hawkins, with a fleet of men of war, and land forces on board, also made an attempt to surprise the Spanish settlements on the Isthmus of Darien, and actually landed a body of forces under the command of Sir Thomas Baskerville, with a design to attack Panama, on the South sea, where the treasures of Peru were lodged, but their design was discovered, and the Spaniards were so well fortified and

and their towns garrisoned; or rather the *English* were so sickly when they came to lie on shore, that they performed nothing of consequence, and those two brave officers, *Drake* and *Hawkins*, both died in this expedition against the Isthmus of *Darien*.

1596. The *Spaniards* took *Calais* from the *French*, after a siege of twelve days, at which queen *Elizabeth* was alarmed, and entered into an alliance offensive and defensive with *France*.

An earthquake happened this year in *Japan*, which swallowed up several cities, and some thousands of their inhabitants.

Another in *Kent*, which did great damage to several buildings, and killed several people.

The Puritans pretend to work miracles, and particularly to cast out devils.

The country swarmed with rogues and beggars at this time, inasmuch that they laid the farmers under contribution: upwards of two hundred of these villains were tried at the assizes in *Somersetshire*, of whom forty were condemned for felony in that county only.

*Elizabeth* renewed her applications to the states for payment of her arrears.

This year died Sir *John Puckering*, lord keeper of the great seal, and was succeeded by Sir *Thomas Egerton*.

Sept. 15. The lord high admiral *Howard*, and the earl of *Essex*, took the city of *Cadix*, plundered it, and destroyed the ships in the harbour: the damage the *Spaniards* sustained was computed at twenty millions of ducats.

1597. The *English* this year fitted out a large fleet, commanded by the earl of *Essex* and Sir *Walter Raleigh*, to intercept the galleons in their return from *America*, and narrowly missed them at the *Azores*, but the frequent storms and misunderstandings between *Essex* and *Raleigh*, prevented their engaging in any other enterprize.

The *Spaniards* also fitted out a fleet, with land forces on board, this year, to invade *Ireland*, and join the rebels there, and to make a descent on the coast of *Cornwall*; but their fleet was dispersed by a storm, and obliged to return home without effecting any thing.

A misunderstanding between the Queen and the *Hans* towns interrupted the trade with *Germany*.

*Amiens* in *Piccardy* taken by the *Spaniards*, but was retaken by the assistance of the *English*.

Aug. 9. The prince's *Elizabeth*, eldest daughter to the king of *Scotland*, born.

Watches were this year first brought to *England* from *Germany*, when one was presented to the Queen.

The earl of *Essex* was offended with the court, and the Queen, to assuage his resentment, created him earl marshal of *England*.

The parliament met the 24th of *October*, and a bill was brought in for regulating the ecclesiastical courts, but the Queen forbade their intermeddling in ecclesiastical affairs.

39 *Eliz.* Cap. 2. Enacts, that ploughed land laid down for pasture, should be converted into tillage again, and prohibited the converting arable land into pasture.

Cap. 3. The first act passed for the relief of the poor.

Cap. 4. Enacted, that houses of correction be erected in every county for the punishment of vagabonds and sturdy beggars.

Cap. 9. The carrying away any maid or woman against her will, having lands or goods, or being her apparent of an estate, made felony without clergy.

Cap. 15. Clergy is taken away from felonies robbing a house, or outhouse, in the day-time, of the value of five shillings, though no person be therein.

Cap. 26. A confirmation of three subsidies, or four shillings in the pound granted by the clergy.

Cap. 27. Three subsidies and six fifteenths and tenths granted by the laity.

A great plague in *London* and its suburbs, which swept off 17,890 persons.

1598. The first whale fishery established by the *English*, was began this year at *Spitzbergen*.

The *French* king, *Henry IV.* made a separate peace with *Spain* without the Queen's knowledge; whereupon the reproached him with ingratitude and breach of faith.

A formidable insurrection happened in *Ireland*, headed by the earl of *Tyrone*.

The war in *Ireland* being ill managed, the Queen proposed to *Essex* the sending Sir *William Knollys* thither, but the earl not approving of him, rudely turned his back upon her, whereupon she gave him a box on the ear, and bid him *Go and be bang'd*; whereupon he left the court in a great passion, but made his submission soon after, and was restored to favour.

This year died the lord treasurer *Cecil*, (*Baron Burleigh*) in the 78th year of his age. He had great share in the administration forty years, and went off with applause at last.

The Queen made a new treaty with the *Dutch*,

*Dutch*, by which she was eased of an annual charge of 120,000*l*.

*Henry* demanded succours of *Elizabeth*, who refused to aid him; he threatened to make peace without her, but she justified her conduct from the words expressed in the treaty.

The king of *Scots* insisted to be declared successor to *Elizabeth*.

A conspiracy was discovered against the Queen, and one *Edward Squire* was taken up for putting poison in the pommel of her saddle.

*Philip II.* king of *Spain*, died this year of a most dreadful death, being devoured by lice, which swarmed from innumerable ulcers in all parts of his body, having just before married his daughter *Isabel* to the archduke *Albert*, and given him with her the *Netherlands* as her dowry.

*Sir Thomas Bodley* rebuilt and furnished the public library at *Oxford* with a vast collection of books and manuscripts from all parts of the world.

*Lord George Clifford*, earl of *Cumberland*, fitted out a fleet of men of war, and plundered the island of *Porto Rico*. Other adventurers attacked the *Spanish* settlements in the *West Indies*, but found the *Spaniards* better fortified, and more upon their guard than at the beginning of the war.

The Queen being pretty much at leisure at this time, diverted herself with translating *Horace*, and other classics.

This year died that celebrated poet, *Edmund Spenser*, a native of *London*, but educated at *Cambridge*; he had been secretary to lord *Grey*, deputy of *Ireland*.

1599. King *James* sent *Elizabeth* word, that there were 12,000 men preparing in *Spain* to land in *Ireland*.

*Tyrone*, the *Irish* rebel, defeated the *English* forces, commanded by *Sir Henry Baginb*, who was killed in the battle, whereupon the whole province of *Munster* revolted to him, and he invited the *Spaniards* to make a descent in that kingdom, and join him. The Queen made the earl of *Essex* lord lieutenant of that kingdom, and sent him over thither with an army of 20,000 men to reduce *Tyrone*, but he managed the war faintly, and made a truce with *Tyrone*, for which the Queen reproved him, and he returned to *England* to justify his conduct, but was confined to his house and made to submit. In the mean time, [1600] *Tyrone* broke the truce, over-run all the country, and acted as sovereign of *Ireland*; whereupon lord *Mounstjoy* was made deputy

of *Ireland*, and, with the assistance of *Sir Edward Blancy*, restored the *English* affairs in the north. The Earl appointed the earl of *Southampton* his lieutenant-general.

1600, Aug. 5. A conspiracy against the King of *Scots* was formed by the *Raibourns*.

The Queen raised great sums on the nobility, by making them pay fines for such crown lands as they enjoyed, to which they could not make out a clear title.

A treaty of peace between *England* and *Spain* was entered upon this year at *Be-logne*, but the Queen refusing to abandon the *Dutch*, it came to nothing.

The *English* and *Dutch* gave the *Spaniards* a great defeat before *Newport* in *Flanders*, where 9000 of the latter were slain.

The *English East-India* company was erected this year, and they established factories at *China*, *Japan*, *India*, *Amoy-na*, *Java*, and *Sumatra*. This voyage cost, upon their first out-fit, in ships, goods, &c. 72,000*l*.

The Pope published his bulls to exclude king *James* from the throne of *England*, and at the same time there was a conspiracy by the *Gowries* (whose father had been put to death for high treason in *Scotland*) to murder the King; and he escaped very narrowly by his servants breaking into the room, and killing the *Gowries*, as they were about to commit the fact.

Prince *Charles* (afterwards king *Charles I.*) was born at *Dumfermline*, in *Scotland*, November 19.

An earthquake happened at *Peru*, &c. &c.  
The earl of *Essex* was deprived of his places, and retired to the country, but soon after returned to *London*, and entertained all those who were disaffected to the government: he endeavoured also to bring the king of *Scots* over to his party, and spoke contemptuously of the Queen. He courted both papists and puritans, and hired soldiers to defend his house, entering into a conspiracy to seize the Queen and court, and take the tower. Being commanded to attend the council, he refused, assembled his friends, and fortified *Essex-house*; four of the privy council being sent thither, to enquire into the reason of this conduct, he imprisoned them, and sallied out into the city, but nobody joining him, he was proclaimed a traitor, and returning to his house, he and his friend, the earl of *Southampton*, were

were made prisoners, and committed to the tower.

1601, Feb. 19. *Effax* and *Southampton* were brought to their trial before their peers, and convicted of high treason, in conspiring against the Queen, and breaking out into open rebellion, and *Effax* was beheaded in the tower on the 25th of February.

*Cuff*, his secretary, *Merrick*, his steward, *Sir Christopher Blunt*, and *Sir Robert Dawsons*, his accomplices, were executed some few days after.

The Queen granted a charter to the earl of *Cumberland* and 215 knights, to pursue voyages to the *East-Indies*. Upon the return of their first voyage, they took possession of the island of *St. Helena*.

*Dec.* The ambassador from the king of *Scots* congratulated the Queen upon the discovery of the plot, which he had reason to do, if it be true that *Effax* had an intention to usurp the throne of *England*, as some suggest, though king *James* apprehended *Effax* was in his interest, and accordingly preferred his friends when he came to the crown.

*Elizabeth* added 2000*l.* a year to *James's* pension.

1601. The tenth and last parliament of this reign met on the 27th of *October*.

A bill was brought in to prevent the riding in coaches, it being suggested that this contributed to render gentlemen inactive and effeminate; but it was dropped.

It was resolved that a sheriff could not be elected knight of the shire for his own county, but that he might be made sheriff after he was elected.

People using to wear boots and monstons long spurs, on foot as well as on horseback, the Speaker directed the members to come into the house without spurs.

In the debates on the supply, it was shewn, that the last whole subsidies being after the rate of four shillings in the pound upon lands, and eight groats upon goods, did not amount to more than 80,000*l.* the clergy's subsidy amounted to 20,000*l.* and the double fifteenths to 60,000*l.* the total 160,000*l.* whereas the Queen had spent 300,000*l.* in the *Irish* war.

*Sir Walter Raleigh* observed, on this occasion, that the estates of the nobility and gentry, which were charged at thirty or forty pounds in the Queen's books, were not charged at a hundredth part of the real value, suggesting that this was the

reason the subsidies raised so little; and he moved, that as the justices of peace were scarce any of them rated above eight or ten pounds a year, they might be advanced to twenty pounds *per ann.* at least, which was the qualification required by the statute for a justice of peace; but the gentlemen were wiser, it seems, than to alter the rate of taxation, and leave themselves liable to be taxed at the rack-rent, as the zealous men in the midland counties did, in the reign of *William III.*

The parliament however, granted four entire subsidies, and eight fifteenths, which is the largest supply that was given in this reign, though when they gave three subsidies and six fifteenths, they provided that even that should never be drawn into example.

Monopolies came next under debate. These were patents granted to some particular subjects to engross almost every branch of trade, the grantees not suffering any person to make or sell the goods mentioned in their respective patents, and setting what price they pleased upon their goods, inasmuch that salt, one of these monopolies, was raised from fourteen pence to fourteen shillings a bushel; brandy, vinegar, spirits, leather, and other articles, in proportion; which patents were either obtained for money, or given to the Queen's officers and servants, (*Sir Walter Raleigh* particularly had a patent for the sole vending of tin.) These monopolies had been complained of in parliament, and promised to be vacated four years before, and some had been reversed, but many more continued. It was now therefore moved to have them revoked, and the patentees punished for their extortions.

*Sir Francis Bacon*, on the other hand, insisted, that the Queen had a right to grant those monopolizing patents, and by a *non obstante* might even suspend the penal laws; and moved, that as it was a matter which touched her Majesty's prerogative, they should proceed by way of petition to her, and not by bill.

After which a list of thirty or forty monopolies being read in the house, a member demanded if there was not a patent for making of bread? at which some courtiers expressing their resentment, he replied, if bread was not amongst them, it would shortly, if a stop was not put to the grievance.

The Queen understanding what a ferment the house was in on this occasion, did not stay till she was addressed, but sent a mes-



message to the house, acquainting them that several petitions had been presented her against monopolies, (but took no notice of the debates in the house) and declared she was sensibly touched with the people's grievances, expressing the utmost indignation against those who had abused her grants, and appealed to God how careful she had ever been to defend them against oppression, and promised they should be revoked. Secretary Cecil added, her Majesty was not apprized of the ill tendency of these grants when she made them, and hoped there would never be any more: at which the house in general said, *Amen*. The Secretary shewed his indignation, however, at the presumption of the people without doors, in taking notice of the debates of the house, and cried out as he passed the streets, *God prosper those that are against monopolies*.

A proclamation being published soon after for revoking the said patents, the house attended her majesty in a body with an address of thanks.

In answer to which, the Queen said, she desired to live no longer than to see their prosperity; that she never set her pen to any grant which was not represented to her to be for the good of her subjects; that she was extremely obliged to those who had moved for a redress of these grievances; that she would never suffer oppressions to be privileged under colour of her patents, it was beneath her royal dignity; when she was apprized of it, she could give no rest to her thoughts till it was reformed, nor should they escape punishment, who had oppressed her people under colour of her authority.

In the debates on the bill for the better observation of the sabbath, and the giving the justices of peace a power of levying the forfeiture of a shilling for not coming to church, some severe reflections were made on the justices of peace, as that they trafficked with their commissions, and every penal statute they were empowered to execute, was as beneficial to them, as a tax for their maintenance.

A complaint was made in this parliament of the *Dunkirk* privateers, or rather pirates, which now first began to annoy the *English* merchants, and had the impudence to torture and put to death their mariners; a poor little town that could man but two ships at first, but were now increased to twenty, they landed upon the *English* coast, and carried off the very harvest men. A motion was therefore made for suppressing them. Another motion was made against

exporting iron ordnance to *Spain*, *Germany*, and *Dunkirk*. Sir *Walter Raleigh* observed, that formerly one *English* ship was a match for ten *Spaniards*, but since they had been supplied with our ordnance, a *Spanish* ship was equal to one of *England*.

The last thing done in this parliament was a collection for the poor, as was usual in those times at the end of a session, out of which the chaplain of the house had ten pounds, and the serjeant thirty; the rest was distributed to the prisoners in the two counters, *Ludgate* and *Newgate*, and the prisoners in *Southwark* and *Westminster*.

43 *Eliz.* Cap. 1. Is an act for confirming all assurances made of lands by the Queen, and of all letters patents, except monopolies, and the suspension of penal statutes by non obstante.

Cap. 2. Is an act for the relief of the poor, the substance whereof is still in force.

Cap. 17. An act for confirming four subsidies of four shillings in the pound granted by the clergy.

Cap. 18. Four entire subsidies, and eight fifteenths were granted by the laity.

Cap. 19. An act for confirming the Queen's pardon.

The Queen treated with the kings of *France* and *Denmark* about the regulation of traffick, and the fishery on the coast of *Norway*; the commissioners met at *Bremen*, but they could not agree.

Upon an inspection of the navy, the number of vessels were forty-two; none of these carried above forty guns, and four only came up to that number; the number of guns in the whole fleet amounted to 774.

March 18. Sir *Christopher Blunt* and Sir *Charles Dowers* were beheaded on *Tower-hill*, as accomplices of the earl of *Essex*.

Sept. The rebels in *Ireland* received an aid from *Spain*, but the Lord-Deputy drove *Tyrone* to great straits, and the *Spaniards* returned.

Several of the earl of *Essex*'s accomplices were executed, and others pardoned by the Queen.

The *Scots* sent ambassadors to the Queen, to clear up a charge that *James* had assisted the *Irish* rebels.

The *Spaniards* land 4000 men near *Kinsale* in *Ireland*, on the 23d of *September*, and took possession of that town, and were followed by a reinforcement of 2000 more. They joined *Tyrone*, the general of the *Irish* rebels, but the lord-deputy *Mountjoy* surprized their army in the night-time, and entirely

entirely defeated them; he afterwards compelled the garrison of *Kinsale* to surrender, by the articles whereof, the *Spaniards* agreed to surrender all other places in their possession, and to evacuate the kingdom, which they did soon after; and *Tyrone* being obliged to surrender at discretion the year following he was carried by the Lord Deputy in triumph to *Dublin*, after he had been eight years in rebellion.

The archduke of *Austria* made advances for a peace, but the Queen rejected them; she suspended the States annual payment for two years, and allowed them to raise 7000 men in *England*.

This year died *Henry Herbert*, earl of *Pembroke*, also lord *Willoughby*.

Dec. 19. The parliament was dissolved.

1602. Sir *Robert Mansel* with three ships defeated six *Spanish* galleys; he sunk two and took one.

A quarrel happened between the *Jesuits* and secular priests, and the Queen issued a proclamation, banishing the *Jesuits* from the kingdom.

*Asparagus*, artichokes, cauliflowers, and some other plants in gardening first introduced here.

1603. The Queen being taken ill the beginning of *January*, intimated her desire that the king of *Scots* should succeed her, in which the whole nation seemed to concur, no mention being made of the *Suffolk* family, whom her father, *Henry VIII.* had appointed to succeed, on the death of his daughter *Elizabeth* without issue. She seemed concerned that all her subjects were making their court to the king of *Scotland* in her life-time, and that her intimate friends, whom she had most favoured, would scarce afford her their company, when her case became desperate. She expired the 24th of *March*, 1603, and was buried in *Westminster* abbey, on the 28th of *April*, with great magnificence, at the expence of 17,428*l.* as her successor directed, in his letter to the lords of the council. She died in the 70th year of her age, and the 45th of her reign.

*Elizabeth* caused to be coined from the first of her reign to this date in sterling silver money 4,632,932*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* 2*q.* In base money for *Ireland* 85,646*l.* 19*s.* 5*d.* 3*q.* And in gold 795,138*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* 2*q.* Total of gold and silver 5,513,717*l.* 11*s.* 0*d.* 3*q.*

*Ireland* cost *Elizabeth* in fifteen years 490,780*l.* The revenue of which during that time amounting to no more than 220,000*l.* The Queen had only thirteen

ships of war, to which king *James* added twelve—twenty-five in all.

Beside the wards and duchy of *Lancaster*, her annual revenue was 188,200*l.* and the yearly payments and assignments amounted to 110,612*l.* of which the household was 40,000*l.* the privy purse 2000*l.* and the admiralty 30,000*l.*

#### STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

Besides the statutes already mentioned, there were some others of great use enacted in this reign.

In the first parliament, a subsidy was granted of two shillings and eight pence in the pound on goods, and four shillings on lands.

1 *Eliz.* Cap. 17. Prohibited the taking fish out of season, or under the statutable size.

Cap. 19. Leases made by bishops for more than twenty-one years, or where the usual rent is not reserved, are made void.

5 *Eliz.* Cap. 4. Directs how servants and labourers shall be hired, and apprentices put out.

Cap. 9. Perjury is punished with pillory and loss of ears.

Cap. 11. Makes the clipping the coin high treason.

Cap. 14. Forging deeds or wills punished with the pillory and loss of ears.

Cap. 15. Enacted, that persons publishing false prophecies, with an intent to incite sedition and rebellion, or make any disturbance, shall be fined and imprisoned.

Cap. 20. Makes it felony, without benefit of clergy, for gypsies to remain one month in the kingdom.

Cap. 21. Fishing in other men's ponds, and hunting in parks, treble damages, and three months imprisonment.

8 *Eliz.* Cap. 2. Costs given to the defendant where the plaintiff is nonsuited.

Cap. 4. Clergy taken away from pick-pockets to the value of one shilling.

Cap. 5. The court of delegates made the last resort in ecclesiastical and marine causes.

The parliament offered her four subsidies, upon condition she would declare a successor; but she refused their offer, saying, that it was all one, whether the money was in her subjects coffers or her own.

13 *Eliz.* Cap. 5. Fraudulent deeds to deceive creditors void.

Cap. 7. Provides against frauds committed by bankrupts.

14 *Eliz.* Cap. 3. Misprision of treason to counterfeit foreign coin.

Cap. 5. Justices of peace empowered to tax the country towards the relief of prisoners.

18 *Eliz.* Cap. 3. Two justices empowered to punish the mother and reputed father of a bastard-child.

Cap. 6. On leases made by colleges, a third part of the rent shall be reserved in corn.

Cap. 7. Clergy taken away in rape and burglary.

Cap. 15. Goldsmiths shall set their marks on their wares.

27 *Eliz.* Cap. 4. Fraudulent conveyances to defeat purchasers, void.

Cap. 13. Directs how hue and cry shall be made.

29 *Eliz.* Cap. 4. Gives the sheriff poundage on executions.

31 *Eliz.* Cap. 4. Makes the embezzling the Queen's stores felony.

Cap. 7. Prohibits the erecting new cottages without laying four acres of land to them.

Cap. 12. Directs horses to be tolled.

36 *Eliz.* Two subsidies were granted by the clergy, and by the laity three; besides six fifteenths and tenths: there was a clause in the act, that this contribution should not be drawn into an example.

In her fortieth year, the same was granted.

In her forty-second year, to furnish her with money towards the *Irish* war, she appointed commissioners to confirm the crown land to any possessors, that held any bad titles, and to take money for the confirmation.

It was computed, the annual supplies granted to *Elizabeth*, did not exceed 67,000*l.*

In the four years of the war with *Spain*, she expended 1,300,000*l.*

43 *Eliz.* Cap. 4. Empowered the lord chancellor to enquire how lands given to charitable uses have been applied, and to order them to be put to the uses they were intended for.

Cap. 7. Persons cutting standing corn, or robbing orchards, to be whipped if they cannot make satisfaction.

## J A M E S I.

1603. **J A M E S**, the son of *Henry Stuart* lord *Darnley*, and *Mary* queen of *Scots* (the only child of *James V.* king of *Scots*, who was son of *James IV.* and *Margaret* his queen, the eldest daughter of *Henry VII.* king of *England*;) succeeded to the crown by hereditary right, as well as the appointment of queen *Elizabeth*; but contrary to an act of parliament of *Henry VIII.* empowering that King to limit the succession, on failure of issue of his daughters *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, to whom he thought fit; for, in pursuance of that power, king *Henry VIII.* by his last will, appointed the issue of his youngest sister, *Mary*, by *Charles Brandon*, duke of *Suffolk*, to succeed to the crown; but for reasons best known to themselves, the *Suffolk* family waived their claim, and have constantly sworn allegiance to the *Scotch* line.

*March 24.* *James* was proclaimed king by the council.

Sir *Charles Percy* and *Thomas Somerset* were sent to *James* to notify the Queen's death, and many persons went to *Scotland* to pay their respects to his Majesty.

*April 5.* King *James* set out from *Edinburgh*, in order to take possession of the

crown of *England*. Upon his journey, he ordered the earl of *Southampton* and the other prisoners on account of *Essex* to be set at liberty.

*April 27.* He was magnificently entertained at *Hinchinbrook*, by Sir *Oliver Cromwell*, where the *Cambridge* doctors waited on his Majesty.

*May 3.* He arrived at *Thesbalds* in *Hertfordshire*, a seat of secretary *Cecil's*, where he was met by the privy-council: and the duke of *Lenax*, the earl of *Mar*, the lord *Hume*, Sir *George Hume*, Sir *James Elphinstoun*, and the lord *Kinlaid*, all *Scots*, were called to the council-board.

When the King was at *Newark*, on his way to *London*, he ordered a cut-purse to be hanged by his sole warrant, without a trial.

He arrived at the *Charter-house*, in *London*, and was obliged to issue out a proclamation to hinder the people from flocking to him.

Sir *Jahn Peyton's* son was knighted, by *James I.* being the first person on whom he conferred that honour, since his accession to the throne.

The King made 200 knights at his arrival at *London*, and in his journey thither.

*James*

*James* refused to go into mourning for the late Queen, and would not suffer any mourning at court.

The King received the earl of *Essex's* enemies but coldly.

*Sir Robert Cecil*, secretary of state, was devoted to *James* before the Queen's death.

The King caresses the *Howard* family.

*Hugh O'Neal*, earl of *Tyrone*, who had for many years commanded the *Irish* rebels, being brought prisoner to *London* about this time, by the lord *Mountjoy*, was pardoned.

The King created sixty-two knights of the *Bath*, most of them noblemen's sons, or persons of distinction.

June 1. The plague being in *London* (of which died 30,244 persons) a person was whipped through the town for going to court when his house was infected.

June 4. *Valentine Thomas* was hanged, for having conspired against *Elizabeth* and her council.

The marquis of *Rosny* arrived ambassador from *France*, to congratulate the King on his accession.

The Archduke, and king of *Spain* also sent ambassadors, the latter had orders to treat of a peace.

The King on account of the plague, retired to *Wilton*, a seat of the earl of *Pembroke's* near *Salisbury*.

The Catholics petition the King, who answered, that he thought himself bound to support the established religion he found in the kingdom.

The Puritans also petitioned.

June 27. The Queen, prince *Henry* and the princess *Elizabeth*, arrived in *London* from *Scotland*.

July 2. Prince *Henry*, the duke of *Lennox*, and the earls of *Southampton*, *Mar*, and *Pembroke*, are invested with the order of the garter, at *Windsor*, the Sovereign present.

July 25. The King and Queen were crowned at *Westminster*, by archbishop *Whitgift*.

*James* entered into a league with *France*, and engaged to assist each other, *Henry* with a force of 10,000, and *James* with that of 6000 men.

Nov. 4. The lord *Cobham*, lord *Grey*, and *Sir Walter Raleigh*, were tried at *Windsor* for high treason, in conspiring against the King, and condemned the 17th, but reprieved.

The treason they were principally charged with, was the conspiring to set the lady

*Arabella Stuart*, the King's cousin-german, upon the throne, and inviting the *Spaniards* to assist them; for which *George Cobham*, with *William Watson* and *William Clark*, priests, who were tried with them, were executed, and *Sir Walter* remained twelve years a prisoner in the tower.

The office of master of the ceremonies first instituted.

1603-4. Jan. 14. A conference was held at *Hampton-court*, in the King's presence, between the Episcopal divines and the Puritans.

A new translation of the bible was ordered, being the same as is in use at this day.

A proclamation was issued for banishing priests and jesuits.

Another proclamation for enforcing the act of uniformity issued; whereupon there were but forty-nine out of 10,000 ministers of parishes that refused to conform, and were deprived.

Another proclamation revoking all monopolies granted by the late Queen which remained uncanceled, vacating all protections for delay of law-suits, prohibiting the abuses of purveyors, and encouraging the people to petition him for redress of their grievances.

Mar. 19. The first parliament met, and recognize the King's title, obliging themselves to submit to the government of the King and his heirs.

1604. *Whitgift* archbishop of *Canterbury* died, and was succeeded by *Richard Bancroft*, who persecuted the Puritans.

A proclamation was issued against hunting.

Another proclamation was issued, appointing the 5th of *August* as an holiday, the day the King was delivered from the conspiracy of the *Gouries*.

*Ercskin* and *Ramsay*, two of his deliverers, were rewarded with wealth and honour.

An act passed, appointing commissioners to treat of an union of the two kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*. And another act to prevent the alienation of church-lands.

Tonnage and poundage were granted to the King for life, as they had been to his predecessors from *Henry VII.* to queen *Elizabeth*, for defence of the realm, and the guard of the seas.

The tonnage of wine was three shillings a tun on wine imported by denizens, and six shillings a tun by foreigners, twelve pence in the pound on goods exported and imported, two shillings in the pound on

tin exported by foreigners; they also granted the King for life three shillings and four pence on every sack of wool, and upon every last of hides three pounds six shillings and eight pence, provided no duty be paid for herrings or sea-fish exported by denizens.

*March 15.* The King and Queen made a public entry into London.

*May.* A peace was concluded with Spain, and proclaimed the 19th of August.

James was a great enemy to tobacco; and by proclamation issued there should be a duty of six shillings and eight pence upon it, and he also borrowed several sums from the citizens of London.

The admiralty revenue was 40,000*l.* and 50,000*l.* five years afterwards.

*June 16.* The commons addressed the King concerning certain grievances, and represented their privileges which displeased the King, and he prorogued them to the 7th of February.

The clergy countenanced the King's principles, touching arbitrary power.

*June 21.* A pension of 500 marks *per annum*, was granted to Augustus, duke of Brunswick.

King James was this year first styled king of Great Britain.

*Sept.* The King borrowed money by privy-seal, from the wealthiest merchants of the city.

*Oct.* The customs of merchandizers both inwards and outwards, were raised and farmed out.

The town of Ostend having been besieged for near three years, was taken by the Spaniards.

The King sent the earl of Nottingham as ambassador to Spain.

The earl of Hertford was also sent to Brussels, on his passage was met by a Dutch ship, who refused to strike their colours, which James did not resent.

A great jealousy subsisted between the English and Scotch.

Thomas Douglas was hanged for counterfeiting the King's privy-seal.

1604-5. *Jan. 4.* Prince Charles came into England, and was soon after created duke of York.

1605. *March.* A rumour was spread of the King's being stabbed at Oving. The King was obliged to publish a proclamation to quiet the people.

*April 24.* Ulrichus, duke of Holstein, and the earl of Northampton, made knights of the garter.

*Nov. 5.* The powder plot was first discovered by one of the conspirators, who through a desire to save William Parker lord Montague, wrote him a letter of caution.

The earl of Northumberland was suspected, by being related to Percy who was at the head of the plot; and was committed to the tower, and fined 30,000*l.* for admitting Percy into the band of pensioners without tendering him the oath of supremacy.

Lord Montague had a grant of 200*l.* *per annum* in land, and a pension of 500*l.* *per annum*, as a reward for discovering the letter concerning the conspiracy.

The lords Mordaunt and Sturton, are fined one in 10,000 marks, the other in 6000, suspected of being privy to the late plot.

Prince Charles, now five years old, being created duke of York, had forty pounds *per annum* settled on him, that he might the more honourably maintain that new dignity.

*Nov. 9.* The parliament met, being the second session of the first parliament.

The King gave them an account of the plot, and prorogued them.

In this year the oath of allegiance was first devised, and administered.

1606. The parliament met again, being the third session, and after the King made his speech he prorogued it to the 21st of January.

*Jan. 27.* The conspirators in the powder-plot were convicted.

*Jan. 30.* Some of them executed at the west-end of St. Paul's.

*Jan. 31.* More of them were executed in the palace-yard Westminster.

The conspirators were attainted in parliament, and an act was made for annually solemnizing the 5th of November, as a day of thanksgiving for the discovery of the powder plot.

Another act passed, empowering the crown to levy twenty pounds a month on Popish recusants absenting from church, or to seize two thirds of their lands, and declaring it to be a premanire to refuse the oath of allegiance.

The act for levying twelve pence a Sunday on every one that did not come to church was revived.

By 3 Jac. I. Cap. 5. Great rewards were given for discovering Popish priests and recusants are disabled as excommunicated person, and prohibited sending their children beyond sea, under great penalties.

Cap. 18. Empowered the lord mayor and aldermen of London to cut the channel for the New River.

Cap. 21. Enacted, that every player using the Name of God profanely shall forfeit ten pounds.

Cap. 21. Confirms four subsidies, amounting to four shillings in the pound, granted by the clergy.

Cap. 26. Granted three entire subsidies, and six fifteenths and tenths. One subsidy of the laity amounted this year to 69,666*l.* and one fifteenth and tenth to 36,500*l.* and the clergy's four subsidies to 25,000*l.* being charged according to the ancient rates in the King's books, and not the present improved value.

March. While the parliament were sitting, a report was spread of the King and his favourites being murdered, which caused much surprise in the city of London, and parliament then sitting.

Sixty-eight thousand five hundred and ninety-six persons died in London of the plague, the two preceding years.

May 20. Robert earl of Salisbury, and the viscount Bindon, installed knights of the garter at Windsor.

May 27. The King prorogued the parliament to the 18th of November.

A treaty of trade and commerce was between England and France.

June 23. Henry Garnet, provincial of the Jesuits, executed for the powder-plot.

July 17. Christian king of Denmark, made king James a visit.

Sir Edward Coke made lord chief justice of the common pleas.

Sept. The duke of Lorraine's third son, prince Vendemont visited James, and was magnificently entertained.

Nov. 18. The parliament met, being their fourth session, wherein the treaty of unity was debated, but dropped.

4 Jac. I, Cap. 1. An act passed, repealing all hostile laws made against the Scots; and in Calvin's case soon after, it was resolved that all Scotchmen born after the accession of king James to this crown, should enjoy all the privileges of denizens.

Cap. 3. Inflicted a penalty of five shillings, or the stocks, for being drunk.

1607, May. An insurrection in Northamptonshire, Warwickshire, and Leicestershire, on account of inclosures, was suppressed, and the ringleader, one Reynolds, whom they named captain Pouch, was hanged.

James paid the city of London a debt of

Elizabeth's contracting, to the amount of 60,000*l.*

James obliged the Dutch to pay an annual acknowledgment for fishing on the coast of England.

Nov. 26. Tyrone again incited an insurrection in Ireland without any effect, he fled from thence, and said it was on account of his religion.

The King accepted his freedom in the company of clothworkers; and prince Henry in the company of merchant-tailors.

A great inundation in the river Severn, when the water rose above the tops of houses, and did much damage.

The banquetting house at Whitehall was begun to be rebuilt.

1608. This year Aldgate was built.

April 19. The earl of Dorset, lord treasurer, dying suddenly at the council-table, was succeeded in that office by the earl of Salisbury.

This year Virginia was planted by the English.

May 20. The earls of Dunbar and Montgomery were installed knights of the garter at Windsor.

Thomas Garnet, a Jesuit, executed at Tyburn, though offered a pardon, if he would take the oath of allegiance.

Twenty English pirates executed, who had turned Mahometans, and lived in great splendor at Tunis in Barbary.

1609. The East India company's patent being expired, James renewed it for ever.

Oct. A proclamation was published against erecting buildings on new foundations, within two miles of the city; and another prohibiting foreign nations to fish upon the coasts of Great Britain.

Sir Thomas Gates and Sir George Somers, sailed with a company of 500 persons to settle in Virginia. Somers was attacked by a storm and forced into Bermudas, and laid a foundation in that island of a settlement, from whence it is called Somers's islands.

Mulberry trees were first planted in England.

The United Provinces acknowledged to be independent States by Spain, and a truce concluded between the Spaniards and the Dutch, by the mediation of England and France, for twelve years.

Making of allum brought to perfection in England, by Sir John Boucbier; and silkworms brought-hither.

Chelsea college founded by king James, and the first provost and fellows appointed by him.

A frost

A frost happened which lasted for four months, the *Tbames* was so frozen that heavy carriages passed over it.

The first legal copper coin was introduced into *England* this year, which put an end to the private leaden token, universally practised throughout the kingdom, especially at *London*.

This year Mr. *Hugh Middleton* began the new river canal, from *Amwell* in *Hartfordshire*.

The *Russian* company sent two ships to *Greenland*, to pursue the whale fishery, but they lost both their ships.

1610, Feb. 9. The parliament meet, being the fifth session of the first parliament.

*James* demands a supply, in a long elaborate speech to both houses, at *Whitehall*.

They make some difficulty in giving the King a supply, observing how profusely he lavished away the treasure of the nation upon *Scotch* favourites.

7. Jac. 1. Cap. 2. Enacts, that persons naturalized, or restored to blood, should receive the sacrament, and take the oath of allegiance.

Cap. 6. That all noblemen, members of parliament, officers civil and military, and ecclesiastics, practisers of law and physic, should take the oaths, or be disabled as *Popish* recusants.

Cap. 22. Confirms a subsidy of six shillings in the pound given by the clergy.

Cap. 23. Grants one subsidy, one 15th and one 10th by the laity.

Sept. 1. Prince *Maurice* made himself master of *Juliers*.

The charges of the ambassadors coming to *England* was 31,400*l.* and of the *English* ambassadors into foreign parts, 20,790*l.* to return those princes civilities, by whom he was congratulated on his accession to the throne.

*Hudson's Bay* was discovered this year.

*James* renewed the league between the kingdoms of *England* and *France*, and received from *Lewis* 60,000*l.* due to *England*.

Dr. *Richard Bancroft*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, died *November* 2, and was succeeded by Dr. *George Abbot*, bishop of *London*.

May 30. Prince *Henry* is created prince of *Wales*, duke of *Cornwall*, and earl of *Chester*; the revenues amounted to 51,416*l.* besides 2000*l.* a year allowed him for collection, and 7000*l.* given him by

*James*, to purchase the barony of *Killingworth*.

June 4. The King issued a proclamation, commanding all *Jesuits* to depart the kingdom, and all *Recusants* not to come within ten miles of the court, and caused all his subjects to take the oath of allegiance.

The town of *St. Edmund's Bury* had 160 houses consumed by an accidental fire.

Thermometers were invented by a *Dutchman* about this time.

King *Henry IV.* of *France* is assassinated by *Ravillac*, a friar.

The *East-India* company's patent is enlarged.

Differences arising between the King and the Parliament, he prorogued it to *October*.

The lord *Wotton* was sent to *Paris* to receive the *Queen-dowager's* oath, she being Regent during the minority of *Lewis XIII.*

*James* puts the government of *Ireland* under the *English* laws, and caused justice to be administered with the utmost impartiality.

The lord-chieftains surrendered their lands to the crown, all oppressive exactions were abolished, and their lands regrantred.

Dec. 31. The parliament was dissolved.

1611. *Robert Carr*, a gentleman of *Scotland*, afterwards viscount *Rochester*, and earl of *Somerset*, engrosses the King's favour.

Mar. 3. *Bartholomew Legat* convicted of the *Arian* heresy, and delivered over to the secular power.

The *Charter-house* founded this year by *Thomas Sutton* esq; who died *December* 12. He endowed it with 4500*l.* a year.

May 22. This period is remarkable for the first institution of the order of baronets, by the King, which dignity he bestowed on 75 families.

An earthquake at *Constantinople*, which destroyed above 200,000 persons.

The *London* workhouse was instituted this year.

This year was published by authority, the new translation of the bible.

1612. The corps of *Mary*, late queen of *Scots*, the King's mother, was removed in great state from *Peterborough*, to the chapel-royal at *Westminster*.

*Robert Creighton*, lord *Sanguir*, a *Scottish* nobleman, was executed for murdering his fencing-master; not all the entreaties of the nobility would make *James* pardon him.

A lottery in favour of the *English* colonies in *Virginia*, was this year granted, which

which was held at the west end of St. Paul's church, and the highest prize was a piece of plate of 4000*l*. and is the first lottery mentioned by historians.

In May this year, died Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, lord-treasurer. (He was the youngest son of William Cecil, baron Burleigh, lord-treasurer in the reign of queen Elizabeth.) He was succeeded in the office of treasurer by the earl of Suffolk.

Sir Robert Shirley, who had resided in the court of Persia ten years, and been preferred to the post of general of the artillery there, and had married a princess of the royal family of Persia, arrived at the court of England this year, as ambassador from the tophy of Persia, and brought with him an offer to our merchants of a free trade to Persia, upon very advantageous terms. The princess, the ambassador's wife, came over with him, and was brought to-bed of a child here, to which the Queen stood godmother, and prince Henry god-father.

Oct. 24. Sir Pecksh Brocas, having been convicted of many notorious adulteries, was obliged to stand in a white sheet at St. Paul's cross, holding a stick in his hand.

Frederick V. the elector Palatine, came to England, to marry the princess Elizabeth.

The city of London entertained the elector Palatine and the princess Elizabeth, and presented the Bride with a chain of oriental pearl, worth 2000*l*.

Prince Henry died, Nov. 5, Ann. *Ætat*. 19, and was buried at Westminster abbey, Dec. 12. His funeral charge, amounted to 16,016*l*. The King would allow no mourning to be worn on this occasion.

As the Prince was supposed to be poisoned, he was opened in the presence of many physicians and surgeons, who declared there was no sign of poison appeared.

Nov. 21. The King created eighteen more baronets.

A malignant fever raged at this time, which carried off great numbers of people of all ages.

Hick's hall was finished this year, for the use of the justices of the county of Middlesex.

James entered into a league and alliance with the electors of Germany.

Dec. 29. The prince elector Palatine, and prince Maurice of Nassau, created knights of the garter.

The Treasurer uses artifice to limit the King's bounty to his favourites.

1612-3. Feb. 14. Frederick prince Palatine of the Rhine, marries the King's daughter, the princess Elizabeth, and carries her over to Germany, April 10.

The King demanded a supply for this marriage, and 25,000 pounds were granted him.

James expended in this marriage (including the Princess's portion of 40,000 pounds) 93,273 pounds.

The Elector gave away, during his stay in England, to the value of 120,000 French crowns.

The Favourite gives himself up to the friendship of the earl of Northampton, who shews great countenance to the Papists.

1613. June 15. James reprimanded the earl of Northampton, who retired from court, and died.

Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk, succeeded the earl of Northampton as lord Treasurer, and the earl of Somerset was made lord Chamberlain.

Aug. 7. Dorchester destroyed by a fire, which began at a tallow-chandler's, and 200,000*l*. damage was done.

Sept. 15. Sir Thomas Overbury is committed to the Tower for refusing an embassy.

The earl of Tyrone requested the King for a toleration of the Popish religion in Ireland, but was refused.

The Earl, with Tyrconnel and other Catholics, enter into a conspiracy to murder the lord Deputy and the Council, and extirpate the English out of Ireland.

The countess of Essex is divorced, on pretence of a partial impotency in the early and afterwards married to the earl of Somerset.

The lady Frances Howard, daughter of the earl of Suffolk, was married to the earl of Essex at thirteen, and her husband being but fourteen, he was sent to travel, while she remained in the court of England. This lady being seduced by the lord Rochester, the King's favourite, obtained a divorce from her husband after his return, on pretence of his impotency, and married the lord Rochester, which his friend, Sir Thomas Overbury, opposing, they procured him to be sent to the Tower.

Wadham college, in Oxford, founded by Nicholas Wadham, esq; and dame Dorothy his wife.

1613-4, Mar. 13. Bartholomew Legat, an Arian, was burnt at Smithfield, for heresy; also the ensuing month Edward Wittenham, was burnt at Burton upon Trent.



	£.	s.	d.
England's exports	2,427,435	7	10
imports	2,141,151	10	0
Balance gained	346,283	17	10
Customs at London.			
outwards	61,322	16	7
inwards	42,250	1	9
At all the out ports			
outwards 25,471	38,502	9	4
inwards 13,031			
Total	148,075	7	8

1614, Apr. 5. The second parliament of this reign meets, but falling upon their grievances, viz. The King's profuseness to the Scots, and the increase of Popish recusants, they are dissolved June 7, without passing one act; after which the King committed several of the members of the commons, for the freedom they had taken, and raised money on the subject by way of benevolence, to the amount of 52,909l.

The Puritans are mortified.

An embassy arrived from Russia, to request James to act as mediator between the Czar and king of Sweden.

Ralph Winwood made secretary of state.

The Queen, dissatisfied with the earl of Somerset, forms projects against him.

Logarithms were this year first invented by the lord Napier of Scotland.

The King made ninety Knights Baronets. To purchase this honour every knight was to pay 1095l. to maintain thirty foot soldiers in Ireland, for three years, at 8d. per day each.

Every rank of nobility had its price affixed to it; privy seals were issued to the amount of 200,000l. and some monopolies were established.

July 22. Christian, king of Denmark, makes a second visit to his brother and sister, the King and Queen of England. He returned Aug. 1.

Sept. 17. Sir Thomas Overbury poisoned in the Tower, with an invenomed clyster, by the contrivance of the earl of Somerset and his countess.

James's frantic liberality went so far, that as 3000l. was carrying to the privy purse, Sir Henry Rich was heard to say, "Such a sum as that would make me happy," James presented him with a sum to that amount.

Many settlers are sent over to Virginia and Newfoundland, mostly Puritans.

Lewis XIII. was married to the princess Anne of Austria.

Philip III. of Spain, proposes the infantia Maria to James, for a wife to Charles prince of Wales.

The New-river was brought to London by Sir Hugh Middleton, knt. citizen and goldsmith, from Amwell in Hertfordshire.

This year Moorfields were levelled, the ditches cleaned, walks made, and trees planted.

Stratford upon Avon, was burnt.

A great inundation happened on the sea coast of Norfolk and Lincoln, which entered twelve miles inland.

1615. The King makes a progress to Cambridge, and was entertained by the scholars, who represented a comedy called *Ignoramus*.

At this place, the King first took notice of George Villiers, whom he caused to be made his cup-bearer.

After the King's return to London, he began to be tired of Somerset, and the Queen is persuaded to speak in favour of Villiers.

The Archbishop instructs Villiers how to behave.

George Villiers, afterwards duke of Buckingham, is taken into favour, and appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber, with 1000l. salary.

Upon Villiers's preferment two parties were formed at court.

The King tries to make his two favourites friends to each other.

The murderers of Sir Thomas Overbury are tried, condemned, and executed, among whom was Sir Jervis Elwis, whom the lord Rochester procured to be made governor of the tower, to perpetrate the fact.

The earl of Somerset is arrested by order of the King, in his presence; also his countess, who are both sent to the tower.

This year Smithfield was first levelled and paved.

April. Viscount Fenton, and William, lord Knowles, admitted into the order of the garter.

Tyrone being at Brussels, the court of Spain assists him in forming a conspiracy in Ireland, but the design was discovered, and his correspondents in Ireland taken and executed.

Sept. 27. The lady Arabella Stuart dies in the Tower.

1616, Apr. 24. Francis earl of Rutland, and

George Villiers, are admitted to the garter.

Earl of Somerset, and his countess, condemned for the murder of Sir Thoburn, but obtain a pardon, Anno

King granted him 4000*l.* a year and leave to retire into the coun-

ty of Suffolk, lord treasurer, convicted of taking bribes, and embezzling the King's treasure, was disgraced, and 30,000*l.* and Sir John Bennet, the prerogative court; was convicted of bribery, and fined 20,000*l.* by the star-chamber.

King disputes with the judges concerning prerogative, they are called before the council, who decides in favour of the

King is turned out, but soon after recalled to the council board.

French king's marriage being concluded, James sends ambassadors to France to congratulate the two Kings. He orders to propose a marriage between the prince of Wales and the daughter of France, or the infant of France. The embassy to France was the most ever known; at his entry into France he was shod with silver shoes, that they dropped off among the people, which he had replaced. This day, which he had replaced. This day, which he had replaced.

is trifled with and amused by the Spaniards.

Robert Naunton and Sir George Clarke made secretaries.

Year Aldersgate in London, was re-

King delivers up Flushing, Ramen, the Brill, to the States of Holland, less than a tenth part of the they were to pay for the assistance Elizabeth gave them.

Francis Bacon is made lord chancellor, the room of Thomas lord Elles-

16. Robert Sidney lord Lisle, is honored with the order of the garter.

is earl of Rutland, George Villiers, of the horse, chief justice in eyre, of the cinque-ports, steward of the household, constable of Windsor, and lord admiral of England; and Robert Sidney, Lisle, are installed at Windsor.

is duke of Cornwall, the King's son, created prince of Wales.

Dec. 6. The archbishop of Spalato comes into England, turns Protestant, and has preferment in the church; and after five years stay goes over to the church of Rome again.

1617. The King resolved to compel the Scotch to conform to the church of England. He meets with a great opposition.

The earl of Buckingham rules every thing at court; he bestowed nothing without money or a yearly pension.

Mar. 14. James takes a journey to Scotland, where he arrived the beginning of May, and returned into England the 15th of September following.

The King opened the parliament at Berwick, and nominated certain commissioners to examine and settle the affairs of religion. He gets an article passed which gave him full power; the ministers protest against that article, upon which the King summoned them, and made a harsh speech to them; they then demanded a general assembly, which the King refused; however, after great tumults, he grants them leave to call one, and obtains his desire.

The Papists in Ireland, supported by Rome and Spain, began to act with great insolence in their religion.

This year the book of sports was published, giving leave for innocent recreations after evening prayers on Sundays; and the clergy were enjoined to read the book in their churches, for neglect whereof, some of them were prosecuted in the star-chamber.

Aug. Sir Walter Raleigh sails to America, in search of a gold mine.

This year died the famous and learned Jacobus Augustus Thuanus.

1618. The people complained of the Hollanders fishing upon the English coast, and are dissatisfied with the King's measures and the administration, particularly with the favourite Buckingham.

May 3. Mr. Williams, a barrister of the Middle-temple, who was arraigned at the King's-bench for libelling, and for writing books against the King, on the 5th was executed and quartered at Charing-Cross.

The earl of Northumberland obtained his liberty by the intercession of the lord Hay, who married one of his daughters.

A Patent was granted for the steam engine for taking ballast out of rivers, and for raising quantities of water.

Oct. 29. At the instigation of the Spanish ambassador, Sir Walter Raleigh is executed

(by virtue of his former sentence) for high treason.

*Nov. 3.* The synod of *Dort* began, whither several *English* divines were sent, and the doctrine of *Arminius* was condemned by it. It ended on the 29th of *April* following.

This year the King created ten more baronets.

A rebellion happened in *Bohemia*, which states present a petition to the Emperor.

The *Bohemians*, incensed at the Emperor's conduct, raise forces, and drive the Jesuits out of *Prague*.

The Protestants in *England* murmur, and the Catholics triumph.

1619, *Mar. 2.* Queen *Anne* died at *Hampton-court*, in the 46th year of her age.

The Emperor *Matthias* dying *March 20.* *Ferdinand* was proclaimed King of *Bohemia*, the States refused to own him, and *James* interposes to make up matters.

The *Spanish* court continues to amuse the King.

*July.* One *Bernard Calvert*, set out of *Soubwark* at 3 o'clock in the morning, embarked at *Dover* at 8, went to *Calais*, and returned to *Soubwark* the same day at 8 o'clock in the evening.

*Frederick* count *Palatine*, the King's son-in-law, was elected king of *Bohemia*, in a tumultuous manner, which king *James* disapproves.

This year *Dr. Hervey*, a physician of *London*, improved the confused ideas of the circulation, and confirmed it by experiments.

1620. *James* being blinded by the *Spaniards* deceitful behaviour, and in hopes of obtaining the *Infanta*, with her large dowry of two millions, did not relieve or assist his son-in-law *Frederick*.

The King was at last persuaded to send some forces to his aid to the amount of 2200 men, under the command of Sir *Horatio Vere*.

The King sent the elector *Palatine* 30,000*l.* to keep the Princes of the union in arms.

*Gondemar*, the *Spanish* ambassador, rules the *English* court with great influence.

*James* desired to be umpire between *Ferdinand* and *Frederick*, but could not succeed, both being jealous of him; the one, because he was a protestant, and father-in-law to his adversary, the other, because *James* had openly declared he disapproved of his conduct.

*James* gave Sir *Francis Crane* 2000*l.* to

establish a house at *Mortlake* in *Surry*, for the manufactory of tapestry.

*Philip* ordered an army to be raised in the *Netherlands* to invade the *Palatinate*, and the Pope supplied the Emperor with money.

*James* was seized with a dangerous illness, which had near ended his life.

Copper money was this year first used in *England*.

*James*, solicited by his subjects, sends near 3000 men to the assistance of *Frederick* count *Palatine*.

The imperial general gained a complete victory at *Prague*, and obliged the Elector and family to fly to *Holland*.

*Nov. 7.* The elector *Palatine* is proscribed by the Emperor, and loses not only his kingdom of *Bohemia*, but all his *German* territories.

*Pembroke* college in *Oxford* was founded this year.

*James* sends an embassy to *Germany* to the several Princes, to endeavour to effect a peace between the two Princes engaged.

*James* solicits *Lewis XIII.* in behalf of the *Huguenots*, but could obtain nothing.

The King demands a benevolence for the defence of the *Palatinate*.

*Conway* is made secretary of state, and Sir *Lionel Cranfield* lord treasurer.

The marquis of *Buckingham* married this year, the earl of *Rutland's* only daughter, the richest heiress in the kingdom.

The king feigns to take at heart the defence of the *Palatinate*.

He this year created forty five baronets.

1621, *Jan. 30.* The third parliament of this reign met, when the lord chancellor *Bacon* was convicted of bribery, fined 40,000*l.* and imprisoned during the King's pleasure. The seals were taken from him, and given to *Dr. Williams*, dean of *Westminster*, who was made bishop of *Lincoln*, and afterwards archbishop of *York*.

The King farmed to Sir *Giles Mompesson* and *Francis Michel*, an exclusive patent for the sale of gold and silver lace; by this privilege they had been guilty of fraud, the parliament committed them to prison, and fined *Michel* in 1000*l.* and imprisonment for life, *Mompesson* made his escape.

In this parliament were first formed the parties of Court and Country.

This year licences were first granted for publick houses.

Archbishop *Abbot* accidentally killed the keeper of his park.

Great heats arise in the house of commons,

mons, and they draw up a remonstrance, and protest in vindication of their privileges.

Mar. 21. *Philip III.* king of *Spain* died, and is succeeded by his son *Philip IV.*

The house of lords petition against the making such a multitude of *Scotch* and *Irish* lords.

The parliament again met in *November*, and insisted upon their privileges in freedom of speech, and *James* sent for the journal of the house, and tore out the leaf containing their protestation.

The King dissolved the parliament by proclamation; many were confined, and the earls of *Oxford* and *Southampton* were sent to the Tower.

*Frederick* count *Palatine* met with little success, and was obliged to lay down his arms for the present.

The Emperor, in a diet assembled at *Ratisbon*, declared *Frederick* guilty of high-treason, and invested *Maximilian* of *Bavaria*, elector *Palatine*.

Microscopes were this year first made in *Germany*.

The broad silk manufactory from raw silk, introduced into *England* about this time.

The King created twenty-five baronets this year.

The King sent lord *Digby* to *Vienna*, to endeavour to adjust the elector *Palatine's* affairs.

*Gondemar* is insulted by the people, for which the King orders one of the mob to be publicly whipped by the hangman.

The parliament delays granting the King money.

In *France*, *Lewis XIII.* pressed the *Huguenots*, and invested *Mountauban*.

The twelve years truce being expired between *Spain* and the *United Provinces*, the Emperor and the Archduke strive to amuse *James*.

July 19. The Archduke died.

Nov. 20. The King reassembles the parliament, on lord *Digby's* return from his embassy.

1621-2. Jan. 6. The parliament is dissolved, having passed no other acts but the subsidies, and several of the members are afterwards committed to prison.

The parliament granted the King two subsidies, amounting to something more than 200,000*l.* to enable him to recover the *Palatinate* for his son-in-law, and promised to assist him to the utmost of their power, if he could not recover it by treaty.

1622. *Dulwich* college was founded this year, by *Edward Allen*, a player, for six men, six women, and twelve children.

*England's* exports are 2,320,436*l.* imports 2,619,315*l.* Customs of *England* outwards and inwards 168,222*l.*

Thirty two baronets were created this year.

*Gage* is sent to *Rome* to forward the dispensations.

The imprisoned recusants are all released, and *Gondemar* boasted that 4000 were released at his intercession.

Lord *Vaux*, a papist, is permitted to raise 4000 men for the service of the *Infanta* against the States.

The Spaniards takes *Heidelberg* and *Manheim*, and besieges *Franckendal*: the famous library at *Heidelberg* was carried to *Rome*, and put into the *Vatican*.

Sir *Richard Weston* is sent to *Brussels*, who obtained letters of intreaty from the *Infanta* to the Emperor's generals to proceed no farther.

1623. The King makes many shameful concessions in favour of the catholics, and signs the Pope's postills, which the king of *Spain* demands in favour of them.

Feb. 14. Prince *Charles* with the marquis of *Buckingham*, embark for *Spain*, in order to make up the match with the *Infanta*, and arrive at *Madrid*, March 6.

The prince took *Paris* in his way to *Madrid*, and passed incognito, where he saw the princess *Henrietta*, whom he afterwards married.

Articles of marriage are agreed on between prince *Charles* and the *infanta* of *Spain*.

A proclamation was issued, ordering all the popish priests and regulars, to depart out of *Ireland*.

Aug. Pope *Gregory XV.* died, which was a fresh obstacle to the conclusion of the marriage, and rendered the dispensation void.

The fatal vespers at *Black-Friars* on a Friday, when 100 people lost their lives by the floor giving way under a congregation who had met to celebrate mass.

The articles of marriage are sworn to by the King and nineteen privy counsellors, also four private articles in favour of the catholic religion being tolerated.

The Spanish court endeavours to persuade prince *Charles* to turn catholic.

*Urban VIII.* being chosen Pope, delayed to grant the dispensation.

A truce of fifteen months was concluded at London, between the Emperor and the Palatinate.

The duke of *Bavaria* was invested with the electoral dignity and the upper *Palatinate*.

The Pope adds new conditions to the dispensation of the marriage, which was sent to the King.

The prince of *Wales* swears to the articles at the court of *Spain*.

The King makes a declaration in favour of the Roman-catholics.

The bishop of *Chalcedon* came into *England* to exercise jurisdiction over the Catholics, and a chapel was began to be built at *St. James's* for the Infanta's use.

The prince uses artifice to leave *Madrid* without causing suspicion in the court.

The court of *Madrid* promises the restitution of the *Palatinate*.

Sept. 12. The prince however, returns for *England* without the Infanta; and the match is abruptly broken off.

The Prince having left a proxy in the hands of the earl of *Brisfel*, the King is prevailed on by the Prince to order him not to deliver it.

The duke of *Buckingham* proposed selling the crown lands, but was opposed by the lord keeper *Williams*.

1623-4, Feb. 19, A fourth parliament was called, and the proceedings in the *Spanish* match laid before them, who approved of the duke of *Buckingham's* conduct.

They give the King a supply to declare war against *Spain* and the Emperor.

The aid granted to the King was three fifteenths and tenths from the laity, and four entire subsidies from the clergy.

Six thousand men were sent to the States in behalf of *Frederick*.

*James* puts in force the laws against the Popish recusants, particularly against friars and priests, some of whom were imprisoned.

Both houses petition against popery.

The commons presented a list of fifty seven Catholics to the King, but he would not signify his sentiments on this subject, and they did not insist upon satisfaction.

1624. The *Dutch* torture the *English* factors at *Ambogna*, and dispossess them of the spice islands, which the *Dutch* have kept ever since.

The earl of *Brisfel* returned from his embassy in *Spain*, and was sent to the tower, but was soon after released.

The favourite *Buckingham* lays the trans-

actions of the marriage treaty before the house, by whom he was cleared.

*Barbadoes* was planted this year.

The *Spanish* ambassador complains of the duke of *Buckingham*, that he had reflected on the king of *Spain's* honour, and demanded his head for satisfaction.

The parliament favoured the Duke's proceedings, and addressed the King, and advised him to break off the *Spanish* match, which he did.

The *Spanish* ambassador privately endeavoured to ruin *Buckingham* in the King's favour, and the Duke was upon the point of being discarded, but gets off.

The Duke and Prince accuse *Cranfield*, lord treasurer, who is impeached and fined in the sum of 50,000*l.* and declared incapable of sitting in the house of peers.

This year the interest of money was reduced from ten to eight per cent.

The people expressed great joy at the breaking off the *Spanish* marriage.

Aug. A match is proposed and concluded between prince *Charles* and the princess *Henrietta of France*, daughter of *Henry IV.* but was not consummated till king *James's* death.

*Lewis* sends the archbishop of *Ambrous* to *James*.

After the treaty of marriage was signed the Recusants were no longer prosecuted.

1624-5, Feb. Pope *Urban's* dispensation arrived at *Paris*, which caused difficulties, and a new one is demanded.

Count *Mansfield* comes into *England*, and is made general of an army of 12,000 men, for the recovery of the *Palatinate*; but the troops being denied a passage through *France*, most of them perished aboard by sickness before *Calais*.

Mar. 27. King *James* died at *Theobald's*, in the 59th year of his age, and the 23d of his reign, of a tertian ague, and was interred [May 7] with great state in *Westminster* abbey, king *Charles* being chief mourner.

His wife *Anne* was the daughter of *Frederick II.* king of *Denmark*. His issue were *Henry*, *Robert*, who died young; *Charles*, who succeeded him; *Elizabeth*, who married the elector *Palatine*, from whom his present Majesty's family is descended; also *Margaret*, *Mary*, and *Sophia*, who died young.

1625. Dr. *Craig*, the King's physician, was disgraced, for saying the King was poisoned, and the duke of *Buckingham* was accused for applying remedies for the King's disease

aidance without the advice of the physicians.

In this King's reign began the custom of tolling St. Sepulchre's bell for the prisoners in Newgate, the morning of execution.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1 Jac. I. Cap. 3. Disables bishops from alienating or transferring their lands or revenues to the crown.

Cap. 4. Enacts, that the statutes against Popish recusants shall be put in execution.

Cap. 8. Enacts, that it shall be felony without the benefit of clergy to stab another.

Cap. 9. Inflicts a penalty of ten shillings on alehouse-keepers suffering company to sit tippling in their houses.

Cap. 11. Makes its felony to have two wives or husbands, unless the husband or wife remains seven years abroad, the one not knowing the other to be living.

Cap. 12. Enacts, that witchcraft, or conversing with evil spirits, shall be adjudged felony, without benefit of clergy.

Cap. 15. Contains the description of a bankrupt.

Cap. 21. Stolen goods sold or pawned shall not alter the property.

Cap. 27. A penalty of twenty shillings inflicted for destroying any game or pigeons.

3 Jac. I. Cap. 10. Enacted, that the parish shall be at the expence of sending a prisoner to gaol, where he has no effects.

3 Jac. I. Cap. 13. The hunting deer or conies punished with three months imprisonment and treble damages.

Cap. 15. A court of conscience established in London for debts under forty shillings.

4 Jac. I. Cap. 13. An act for draining the fens in the isle of Ely.

7 Jac. I. An act for founding Chelsea college under certain regulations.

Cap. 5. Justices of peace and constable sued for doing their duty, shall have double costs.

Cap. 11. Makes the qualification for killing the game forty pounds *per ann.* and inflicts further punishments on offenders.

Cap. 12. No book-debt shall be given in evidence for goods delivered above a year before the action brought.

Cap. 13. A penalty of ten pounds and treble damages given for hunting deer in parks.

21 Jac. I. Cap. 2. No concealed lands shall be recovered by the crown, unless the King had a title within sixty years.

Cap. 3. All unlawful monopolies and dispensations for penal laws shall be void.

Cap. 4. Informations on penal statutes shall be laid in the county where the offence was committed.

Cap. 12. Actions for words shall be brought within two years. Actions of trespass, assault, battery, wounding or imprisonment, within four years, and actions on the case, actions of account, debt, *detinue*, *replevin*, and *quare clausum fregit*, within six years.

Writs of *formedon*, and all entries into lands, shall be made within twenty years after the title accrues.

Cap. 20. None shall profanely swear or curse, on pain of paying one shilling for every offence. *A subsequent statute makes it two shillings.*

Cap. 23. No suit shall be removed out of an inferior court after issue joined, where the demand is not above five pounds.

Cap. 26. Enacts, that it shall be felony to levy a fine, or suffer a recovery in the name of another.

Cap. 27. Enacted, that where a woman shall conceal the death of her bastard child, she shall be adjudged to have murdered it.

Cap. 32. Enacted, that the river Thames shall be made navigable to Oxford.

CHARLES I.

1625. CHARLES I. the third, but Mar. 27. only surviving son of king James I. by the lady Anne, daughter of Frederick II. king of Denmark, succeeded to the crown on the demise of his father.

May 11. King Charles's marriage with the princess Henrietta-Maria, youngest daughter of Henry IV. of France, was solemnised at Paris, the duke of Chevreux acting as the King's proxy.

June 13. The Queen landed at Dover, where she was met by his Majesty, and conducted the same day to Canterbury, when the marriage was consummated that night.

June 16. Their Majesties arrived in London.

A great plague at this time in London, which swept away 35,417 persons.

Buckingham became a favourite with the new King.

June

June 18. The first parliament in this reign met at *Westminster*, and his Majesty and the Lord Keeper each of them made a speech to both houses.

Dr. *Montague* proceeded against by the commons, for his book called *An appeal to Cæsar*.

*James* having promised *France* five or six sail of ships to be employed against the *Genoese*, *Lewis* demanded them of *Charles*, to be employed at the siege of *Rochelle*; they were sent under the command of vice admiral *Penington*, but the mariners all deserted, refusing to serve against it.

The parliament being adjourned from *Westminster* the 11th of *July*, on account of the plague, met at *Oxford*, Aug. 1.

The commons granted the King two subsidies.

The parliament petitioned the King against recusants.

*Charles* thought the commons encroached upon his prerogative, in the case of *Montague*, which he brought before the council. *Laud*, bishop of *St. David's*, reckoned the head of the Arminians.

The charges of the war was computed at 700,000*l.* a year.

The parliament complained of the duke of *Buckingham*, and the bishops *Neile* and *Laud*.

*Montague* was summoned a second time before the house of commons, and severely reprimanded.

The commons made a declaration before the King dissolved the parliament.

Aug. 12. The parliament having refused to settle the revenue of tunnage and poundage on his Majesty for more than one year, or to grant supplies sufficient to maintain the war with *Spain*; and employing their time in finding out grievances, and arraigning the conduct of the King's ministers, particularly of the duke of *Buckingham*, they were this day dissolved, not having sat three weeks both at *Westminster* and *Oxford*, nor having passed a single act.

The parliament having made no provision for the civil list, the *Spanish* war, or the guard of the seas, the King found himself under a necessity of ordering the officers to continue to collect the usual duties settled on his predecessors, by his own authority.

The King entered into an offensive and defensive alliance with *Holland* against *Spain*, to which *France* and *Denmark* acceded.

*Charles* sent 8000 men to *Plymouth*, to embark for an expedition against *Spain*.

He granted a commission for martial law to be in force.

A fleet under the command of Sir *Edward Cecil*, viscount *Wimbleton*, admiral, and the earl of *Essex*, vice-admiral, being sent to besiege *Cadiz*, made a descent near that city, but were forced to re-embark their troops again without affecting any thing, it being too late in the year for further action.

This fleet consisted of eighty good ships; they cruized off cape *St. Vincent* to meet the *Spanish* plate fleet, but missed it, and returned very sickly.

The King extorted loans from his subjects.

The privy council issued out warrants to disarm recusants, and the bishops were ordered to proceed against papists.

*Michaelmas* term adjourned from *Westminster* to *Reading*, on account of the plague.

Oct. 30. The great seal was taken from bishop *Williams*, and given to Sir *Thomas Coventry*, who was made lord-keeper.

Sir *Edward Coke*, who had been lord chief justice of *England*, was compelled to serve as high sheriff.

1625-6, Jan. 31. All persons of forty pounds a year, or more, were ordered to come and receive the order of knighthood.

Feb. 2. King *Charles I.* was crowned at *Westminster* with his Queen, by archbishop *Abbot*; his Majesty chose to be clothed in white, rather than purple, as his predecessors usually were at a coronation.

To prevent expence and the increase of the plague, he omitted riding in state from the tower to *Whitehall*.

Feb. 6. The second parliament in this reign met at *Westminster*.

Committees were appointed, one for religion, one for redress of grievances, and one for secret affairs.

The King was thanked by the parliament for his answer to the petition against the recusants, and the King sent letters to the judges of the circuit to proceed against them.

The commons neglected the King's affairs, and proceeded upon the grievances of the nation; the house of lords solicited the commons in vain.

The King sent a message to the house demanding a supply, and they voted him four subsidies and three fifteenths.

The earl of *Bristol* and bishop *Williams* not being summoned to parliament, the lords

lords petitioned his Majesty they may each of them have a writ of summons, which was granted.

*Feb. 17.* A conference between the bishops and other divines concerning Arminianism.

*Feb. 19.* A second conference.

A thanksgiving for the abatement of the plague, as had been observed in London the 29th of January before.

The earl of *Arundel* being committed to the Tower by his Majesty during the session of parliament, without cause shewn, the lords address the King to discharge him (looking upon it as an invasion of their privileges) with which address his Majesty complied.

Coaches were this year used in London by the gentry.

The inhabitants of London, *Westminster*, &c. were commanded by proclamation to keep all their urine throughout the year, for making salt petre.

1626. *Buckingham*'s conduct was examined by the house, and one Dr. *Turner* moved a question, Whether common fame be a good ground of proceeding for the house? which was approved.

The King demanded justice of *Turner*, and was much offended with the commons.

*March 29.* The King sent for both houses to *Whitehall*, and made a long speech, which the commons took offence at, and make a remonstrance.

*Charles* consented to the prosecution of his favourite, and the commons acquainted the Duke with their design, who avoided answering.

*April 9.* Sir *Francis Bacon*, lord *Verulam*, and viscount of *St. Albans*, died at lord *Arundel*'s house at *Hightgate*, where he had been about a week upon a visit, being then about sixty-six years of age, and was buried at *St. Michael's* church in *St. Alban's*, in pursuance of his will.

He had been advanced to the office of attorney-general, which he executed with great applause. He was afterwards constituted lord keeper and then lord chancellor, in which high station being charged with taking numberless bribes, he was adjudged by his peers [*May 3, 1620*] to pay a fine of 40,000*l.* to be imprisoned during the King's pleasure, and rendered for ever incapable of any office or employment.

The King, however, released him from the Tower, and settled a small pension on him, after which he retired to his chambers in *Gray's-Inn*, where he composed these works that will render his name im-

mortal. He was the greatest genius of the age, but the most corrupt judge that ever sat in the court of Chancery. He left neither wife nor child behind him, which makes his avarice the more unaccountable.

Articles preferred by the commons against Mr. *Montague*, one of the King's chaplains, for advancing Popish and Arminian tenets.

Articles of high treason preferred in the house of lords by Sir *Robert Heath*, the attorney general, against the earl of *Bristol*, grounded on some offences committed by the Earl in his negotiating the match between the present King (while Prince) and the infant of *Spain*.

*May 1.* Articles were exhibited by the earl of *Bristol* against the duke of *Buckingham*, in the house of lords, wherein the Duke was charged with being popishly affected, and endeavouring to pervert the Prince (now King) to the *Romish* religion, when he carried him into *Spain*.

The King, in a message to the lords, asserted the Duke's innocence, of his own certain knowledge.

*May 8.* Articles of impeachment preferred against the duke of *Buckingham*, by the commons for several high crimes and misdemeanors, committed in his administration; to which the Duke put in his answer.

Sir *Dudley Diggs* and Sir *John Elliot*, two of the members of the commons, who carried up the impeachment against the duke of *Buckingham*, were committed to the tower, for some obnoxious expressions that fell from them on that occasion, (the first begun, and the other ended the impeachment) but they were released soon after, and explained themselves.

*May 11.* The King went to the house of lords, and spoke in favour of the Duke.

The commons requested the lords to have the Duke taken into custody.

The Duke was chosen chancellor of the university of *Cambridge*, at which the commons were offended.

They petition the King concerning Recusants, and presented a list of fifty-nine suspected Papists, who were in places of trust.

The commons made a remonstrance, at which the King published a proclamation forbidding the same.

The King prevented the Duke from being accused in the star-chamber.

*June 11.* The commons remonstrating against the Duke's continuing in the administration, and against the King's taking tunsage



tunnage and poundage, the parliament was dissolved without passing one act; the same day the earl of *Brissol* was again committed to the Tower, and the earl of *Arun-del* confined to his own house.

The peers employed their good offices to reconcile the King and commons, and petitioned him to allow the parliament to sit longer.

A proclamation was issued not to preach upon the points of Arminianism either for or against them.

June 30. A declaration issued, containing the causes of his Majesty's dissolving the two last parliaments.

An order of council issued for levying tunnage and poundage, till confirmed to the King by parliament.

The King raised money by sale of the crown lands, by loans and by ship money.

There were earthquakes in different parts of the kingdom, but did little damage.

July 1. The King dismissed the Queen's French servants, which occasioned a war with France.

July 5. He ordered a general fast to be held.

Charles raised the sailors wages from fourteen to twenty shillings a month.

A commission was issued to muster and arm the militia.

This year died the learned *Lancelot Andrews*, bishop of *Winchester*.

The king of *Denmark*, Charles's uncle, was defeated by count *Tilly*, which obliged the King to raise money by loans to assist him.

The Papists contributed freely to the loan, but the Puritans did not.

Oct. A fleet sent to the relief of the *Rebellers* was dispersed by storms.

Gentlemen were committed for refusing to pay the money required of them, by way of loan, for the King's service; and some of the inferior sort were pressed for soldiers on their refusal.

In order to fit out a fleet, the maritime towns were commanded by council to equip a certain number of vessels. The city of *London* was rated at twenty ships.

Chief justice *Crew* was removed, on account of opposing the loan, and his place was given to Sir *Nicholas Hyde*.

Soldiers were quartered in private houses.

The doctrine of passive obedience was preached by Dr. *Sibbors*, and archbishop *Abbot* was suspended for refusing to licence his sermons.

The parliament assembled at *Westminster*.

1626-7. A letter was published at the calling of this parliament, under the title of *A Speech without Doors*.

1627. The king of France broke the treaty of peace, and seized on 120 English ships.

Charles declared to his council the cause of his making war with France.

March 31. The commons petitioned against recusants.

April 3. The commons resolve that no freeman ought to be confined by command from the King or privy council, unless by due course or warrant of law.

The King sent a message to the commons, that he was willing to acquiesce to any bill for the freedom of the subject, upon which the commons voted him five subsidies, and returned directly upon the grievances.

June 27. The duke of *Buckingham*, with 100 sail of ships of all sorts, and 7000 land forces on board, set sail from *Portsmouth*, for the city of *Rebelle* in France, where being refused admittance, he landed on the isle of *Ree*, but not being able to make himself master of the fort *La Prele*, he returned to *England* in November, with some disgrace, having lost one third of his troops without affecting any thing.

In this commission to *Buckingham*, it was expressed that this expedition was to restore the king of *Bohemia* and his family.

Sir *John Elliott*, and several other gentlemen petitioned for their release, and brought their *Habeas Corpus*, but were remanded to prison.

Numberless complaints were raised against the government and the duke of *Buckingham*.

The Duke fearful of being accused, was the first that proposed calling a parliament.

1627-8, Jan. An order of council was issued to release all gentlemen who were imprisoned on account of the loan, twenty-seven of which were chosen as representatives to serve in the parliament, and the loan was discontinued.

His Majesty demands supplies.

Mr. Secretary *Coke* in a speech to the house advised them to go upon the supplies.

The commons petition concerning the billeting of soldiers and redress of grievances. Also a petition of right, which they insisted upon presenting as a bill.

A parliament was summoned to meet the 17th of March.

March 17. The third parliament of this reign met, and preferred a petition of right

his Majesty, praying that no loan  
should be levied but by consent of par-  
liament: 2. That no man might be impris-  
oned by legal process. 3. That soldiers  
should be quartered on people against their  
will. That no commissions be granted for  
martial law. To which the  
King answered, I will that right be done ac-  
cording to the laws and customs of the realm.  
And the following year a great num-  
ber of statutes were created.

April 17. A fleet under the com-  
mand of the earl of Denbigh, set sail from  
London, for the relief of Rochelle, but re-  
turned without effecting any thing.  
The King hindered the house from ad-  
dressing to Easter, and pressed the com-  
mons to supply.

The commons resolved that supplies and  
taxes go hand in hand.

The King sent a threatening message  
to the commons, which did him much in-  
jury.

28. He sent for both houses to  
Westminster, and made a speech to them by  
his Keeper.

Messages passed between the King  
and house of commons, concerning the  
grievances, and the petition of

the house made resolves against the  
Buckingham, archbishop Laud and

The King acquainted both houses that  
his mission for raising money was can-  
celled.

7. Both houses addressed his Ma-  
jesty a fuller answer to their petition of  
the 12th. whereupon they received this satis-  
sfactory answer, viz. *Soit fait comme il est*

The commons in this session fell upon  
the swearing, for his arbitrary doctrines,  
was sentenced to be imprisoned, and  
held for three years, fined 1000*l.* and  
his submission, which he did with

18. Dr. Lamb being mistaken for  
the servant of the duke of Buckingham's,  
ordered by the London mob, for which  
he was afterwards fined.

26. The commons being about to  
present against his Majesty's receiving  
taxes and poundage, the King came to  
use of peers, and having passed the  
affirming the rights and liberties of  
the subject, (as above demanded) and two  
acts, whereby the clergy and laity  
were granted five entire subsidies,  
Oct. 1.

So the parliament was prorogued to the  
20th of October, and then by proclamation  
to the 10th of January following.

Soon after the prorogation of parliament;  
the King published several proclamations,  
one to suppress Dr. Montagu's sermons,  
another to apprehend the bishop of Chalcedon  
and all the Romish priests and Jesuits, who  
were taken and sent to Newgate.

The King appointed commissioners to  
compound with the Recusants:

Sir Richard Weston, a known Papist, was  
made lord treasurer, and afterwards earl of  
Portland.

Dr. Laud was translated from Bath and  
Wells to the bishoprick of London.

Dr. Montague, who had given offence by  
his book, was promoted to the see of Chi-  
chester.

Aug. The duke of Buckingham being at  
Portsmouth, equipping another fleet for the  
relief of Rochelle, was stabbed by John Fel-  
ton, a discontented lieutenant.

Sept. 8. The fleet set sail for Rochelle;  
under the command of Robert earl of Lind-  
sey, but was obliged to return without ef-  
fecting any thing; Rochelle was taken, and  
out of 15000 persons in the city, only  
5000 remained alive, being starved with  
famine.

Charles caused the thirty-nine articles of  
the church of England to be published.

The court endeavoured to gain the favour  
of the parliament.

Several merchants refusing to pay tunnage  
and poundage, were committed by the pri-  
vy council, and their goods seized.

Mr. Chambers being committed for re-  
fusing to pay the duty of tunnage and pound-  
age, brought his Habeas Corpus, and was  
admitted to bail.

Nov. 19. John Felton was executed at  
Tyburn, and hanged in chains, for the mur-  
der of the duke of Buckingham.

1628-9, Jan. 20. The parliament met,  
and fell immediately upon their grievances.

Jan. 21. The King made a speech to  
both houses, declaring he did not claim  
tunnage and poundage as of right, but, *de*  
*bene esse*, and desired it might be settled on  
him, as on his ancestors.

They solicited the King to proclaim a fast,  
and presented an address of apology for their  
preferring the affairs of religion to any  
other article of business.

The commons proceed again on their  
grievances, and debate concerning the in-  
crease of Arminians and Papists. And  
Mr. Pym moved, that a covenant might  
be

be taken, to maintain their religion and rights.

The commons declare they will proceed upon religion before the bill of tunnage and poundage.

Mr. *Oliver Cromwell* informed the house of the bishop of *Winchester*'s countenancing Popery.

The officers of the customs being questioned for detaining the goods of parliament men, for tunnage and poundage, the King sent the commons a message, that what the officers did, was by his order.

The commons vote the seizing Mr. *Rollen*'s goods a breach of privilege.

Jan. 28. The King forbid the commons to meddle with religious matters.

March 2. The speaker being called upon to read a remonstrance, and put the question, said he dared not, the King having commanded the contrary; and endeavouring to leave the chair, was held in by force, and the doors locked, till a protestation was read, "That whoever should bring in innovations in religion, or seek to bring in Popery or Arminianism; and whoever should advise the taking of tunnage or poundage, not granted by parliament, or that should pay the same, should be accounted enemies to the kingdom."

The King sent for the serjeant of the house, but he was detained, the doors being locked. Then he sent the gentleman-usher of the black rod with a message, but he was denied admittance, till the protest was read; after which the house in confusion adjourned to a certain day.

March 5. Warrants were issued by the privy council for seizing the riotous members of the commons: and Mr. *Halles*, Mr. *Coriton*, Mr. *John Elliot*, and Mr. *Valentine*, appearing before the council, refused to answer for what was said or done in the house, and were thereupon committed close prisoners to the Tower.

March 10. The King came to the house of peers, and in a speech declared, that the seditious behaviour of some of the commons obliged him to dissolve the parliament, though he commended the behaviour of some members of that house.

The parliament was dissolved after he had made his speech, without sending for the commons up, or any one act passed this session.

The King published a declaration, with his reasons for dissolving this parliament.

March 18. *Charles-James*, prince of Great Britain, born, baptized and died.

1692. A proclamation wherein his Majesty declared, *he should account it presumption in any to prescribe to him the time for calling a parliament.*

The marquis of *Huntley*, &c. being proclaimed rebels in Scotland, fled into England.

May 29. Peace with France proclaimed.

Resolutions of the judges, concerning the prosecution of parliament-men, for misdemeanors committed in the house, &c.

An information exhibited in the Star-chamber against the members in custody, viz. Sir *John Elliot*, *Deuxil Holles*, *Benjamin Valentine*, *Walter Long*, *William Coriton*, *William Strode*, *John Sedden*, Sir *Miles Hobart*, and Sir *Peter Hayman*, for their undutiful speeches and actions in the late parliament.

Mr. *Huntley*, a parson in Kent, summoned before the high commission court, for refusing to preach a visitation sermon.

Trinity Term. The members of parliament who were committed, brought their *Hab. Corpora*, to be admitted to bail.

Mich. Term. The parliament-men were offered to be bailed by the court, on giving security for their good behaviour, which they refused.

Upon an information in the King's bench, they plead to the jurisdiction of the court, but were over-ruled, and afterwards adjudged to be imprisoned during the King's pleasure. Being offered to be released on their submission, they refused; and Sir *John Elliot*, with some others of them, died in prison.

The King proposed questions to the judges concerning the imprisoned members.

A writing was published, entitled *A proposal for his Majesty's service, to bridle the impertinency of parliaments*, which was declared in the Star-chamber to be a seditious libel.

The King's revenue decreasing, he enforced the levying of tunnage and poundage, and gave strict orders to have the militia, both horse and foot armed.

An order was issued for raising money, by compounding with recusants, and a commission for confirming defective titles.

The King being much streightened for money, his ministers proposed many projects, ridiculous, scandalous, and grievous, the blame of which fell upon the King and the profit to others, inasmuch that of 200,000*l.* drawn by these means, scarce 1500*l.* came to the King.

This year died *George Carew*, earl of *Tessy*, commander in the Irish wars under

under queen Elizabeth; and John Speed, the historian.

1630, April 12. Dr. Laud, bishop of London, made chancellor of Oxford.

For the better settling of the church government, the King gave instructions to the bishops against the Presbyterians.

May 29. A second son was born to king Charles, baptized by bishop Laud the 27th of June, and named Charles, afterwards king of England.

A bright star appeared, and shone all that day.

Dr. Leighton, a Scotchman, prosecuted for publishing a book, intitled, *An Appeal to the Parliament; or, a Plea against Prelacy*; for which he was sentenced to have his ears cut off, his nose slit, &c. which was executed upon him after his having long refused to make any submission.

The corporation for buying in impropriations, to be bestowed on preaching ministers, dissolved for breach of trust.

The monopolies of salt, soap, leather, coals, pins, &c. were deemed great stretches of the prerogative also, and nothing but the last necessity could justify these methods of raising money, to which the King was reduced by the commons refusing him any supply, even for the support of his household.

The King ordered tunnage and poundage to be levied with great rigour.

Alderman Chambers, one of those that refused to pay tunnage and poundage, was prosecuted in the Star-chamber, for saying merchants were more screwed up and wronged in England, than in Turkey, and fined in 2000*l*.

July. The marquis of Hamilton was sent to the assistance of Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, against the Emperor, in order to recover the Palatinate, for the prince Palatine, with 6000 men.

Nov. 27. Peace proclaimed with Spain. The abovementioned Mr. Huntley brought his action against several members of the high commission court, whereupon the King commanded the judges not to proceed against them; but the judges representing that it was against law, to exempt the commissioners from answering Huntley's action, his Majesty desisted.

Laud in the consecrating of St. Catherine Cree church, made many innovations in the service.

The King's ordinary revenues not sufficing, he raised money by compounding with those

who had neglected to receive the honour of knighthood; those that were worth fifteen pounds a year were to be made knights; these compositions brought the King above 100,000*l*. to his treasury.

1631, April 25. Merwin lord Audley, earl of Castlehaven, convicted of sodomy and of assisting in a rape on his own lady, for which he was beheaded on Tower-hill, May 14, and two of his servants hanged at Tyburn, July 6.

The King repaired the cathedral church of St. Paul, which had been burnt.

One hundred thousand pounds was collected this year, by Dr. Laud bishop of London, towards the repairing and adorning the cathedral of St. Paul.

Sir Robert Cotton, the great antiquary, and founder of the Cotton library, died this year.

Sir Giles Arlington, sentenced by the high commission court, to pay 12,000*l*. for marrying his niece, and to give 20,000*l*. security not to cohabit, or be in private with her.

Nov. 4. The lady Mary, eldest daughter to king Charles, born, who afterwards married the prince of Orange.

Nov. 28. A court of chivalry was erected for a trial by combat, between the lord Rea and David Ramsay, Esq.

Three doctors in divinity of the university of Oxford, were expelled for preaching against Arminianism, and others were turned out of their offices.

1632, Easter-Term. An information was brought against the city of London, for a riot in June 1628, wherein Dr. John Lamb was killed, and none of the offenders taken; the city confessing the offence, was fined 1500 marks.

Part of London bridge burnt down.

Nov. 6. Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, killed at the battle of Lutzen.

Nov. 29. The king of Bohemia died, having had issue by the princess Elizabeth, daughter of king James I. six sons and five daughters, on the youngest of which daughters, the princess Sophia, and her issue; the crown of England was settled by parliament, on failure of issue of queen Anna.

Counsellor Sberfeld prosecuted for breaking a church window in Salisbury, on which the history of the creation was painted, out of his zeal against popery, for which he was fined 500*l*. by the Star-chamber.

Dec. 2. King Charles fell ill of the small-pox.

The lord *Wentworth* made deputy of *Ireland*.

Monopolies were granted to raise money. The King incorporated the soap-boilers, by which he gained 10,000*l.* he also incorporated the starch-makers; and a contract was made between the master of this company and the King, for them to pay into the Exchequer the first year 1500*l.* the second 2500*l.* and then 3500*l.* yearly.

A proclamation was issued, commanding all lords and gentlemen to reside upon their estates.

The Star-chamber exercised great rigour, in order to raise money.

The King gained Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, and made him president of the council of *York*.

1633, May 13. The King set out for *Scotland*, attended by Dr. *Laud*, bishop of *London*, &c. and arrived at *Edinburgh* the 15th of *June*.

June 18. The King crowned at *Holyrood* house, by Dr. *Spotswood* archbishop of *St. Andrews*.

June 20. The *Scottish* parliament met, and were dissolved the 28th of *June* with some disgust; and afterwards the lord *Balmerino*, and some other members, were prosecuted for high treason.

They granted him the largest subsidy that had ever been given to any king of *Scotland*, which was thirty shillings on every pound worth of land for six years; and also the sixteenth penny of all annual rents or interest of money for six years.

The King passed two acts in the *Scottish* parliament: the one an act concerning the King's prerogative, and the habit of the clergy; the other ratified and improved all the statutes which had been made concerning the liberties and franchises of the true church of God, and of the religion at present professed in the kingdom.

These acts produced great heats and discontent in the nation.

The King erected *Edinburgh* into a bishoprick, created the archbishop of *St. Andrews* chancellor of the kingdom, and admitted several other prelates to seats in the privy council.

July 20. The King arrived at *Greenwich* from *Scotland*.

Aug. 3. The archbishop of *Canterbury* died.

Sept. 19. Dr. *Laud*, bishop of *London*, translated to the see of *Canterbury*.

Oct. 15. King *Charles*'s third son born at *Somerſet-house*, and baptized by the arch-

bishop of *Canterbury* on the 24th of the same month, by the name of *James*, afterwards king *James II.*

Oct. 18. The declaration for allowing wakes (or the feasts of dedication of churches) and other lawful sports and recreations, after divine service on Sundays, revived, and ordered to be read in churches.

The Puritans were persecuted in *England*, and the bishop of *Worcester* appointed an oath, to be taken by the church-wardens, that none might escape their enquiry.

1633-4, Feb. 2. To congratulate the King on the birth of prince *James*, and shew their detestation of *Pryn*'s libel, the four inns of court presented their Majesties with a masque at *Whitehall*.

Mr. *Pryn* prosecuted in the Star-chamber, for publishing his book called *Histriomastix*, being a libel on the administration for suffering and countenancing plays, masques, &c. *Pryn* was fined 5000*l.* expelled the university of *Oxford*, and *Lincoln's-inn*, disabled to profess the law, to stand twice on the pillory, lose his ears, and remain a prisoner for life: whereupon he obtained the name of *Cato*.

Mr. *Selden* maintained the sovereignty of the crown of *England* in the *Bristle* sea, against *Hugo Grotius*.

1634, May 5. For maintaining the sovereignty of the narrow seas, writs were issued to the ports and maritime counties for fitting out ships; whereupon the city of *London* petitioned against them, as being exempt by their ancient privileges; but they were obliged to submit, and the other ports submitted by their example.

Their Majesties made a progress this year through the north of *England*, and were splendidly entertained by the earl of *Newcastle*, and the northern nobility.

Aug. 6. Mr. *Noy*, attorney-general, who was deemed the contriver of the writs for levying ship-money, died.

Sept. 3. Lord chief justice *Coke*, died.

Archbishop *Laud* endeavoured to reduce the church to an universal conformity and regular order, but met with great opposition.

*Laud* imposed, upon the *Wallon* and *French* churches, a liturgy which they did not approve; 140 of these families went into *Holland* and were received kindly, and exempted from excise and paying house rent for seven years; they taught the *Dutch* the managing of the woollen manufactory, which has been of bad consequence;

quence to *England*. Thousands of families retired to *New England*.

The state of *Ireland* was restored and established by the lord deputy *Wentworth*, and a canon was passed in the convocation there, for an agreement between the churches of *England* and *Ireland*, in the profession of the same christian faith, by receiving the book of articles of religion agreed in the *English* convocation, held at *London*, in the year 1562.

The *Scotch* Puritans began this year to form designs against the government.

The *Swedes*, who had over-run great part of *Germany*, were entirely defeated by the *Imperialists*, under the command of the duke of *Lorraine*.

This year died Sir *Sanders Duncumbe*, who brought into *England* the use of sedan chairs.

1635. Old *Parr* was presented to the King, being 152 years of age, and in perfect health; he died at *London* the 15th of *November*. He was born in the reign of king *Edward IV.* and had lived in the reigns of eight kings and queens of *England*.

*Mry.* A great fleet was fitted out this summer, under the command of the earl of *Lindsey*, consisting of forty sail of men of war; and another of twenty sail, under the command of the earl of *Essex*, vice-admiral, to maintain the dominion of the narrow seas.

The writs for ship-money were this year enlarged, and extended to the inland as well as the maritime counties and towns, which met with great opposition, and created a general disgust, though the whole sum levied by these writs amounted but to 236,000*l.*

An office was erected for licensing the King's subjects to travel, on payment of a small sum to the crown.

*July 26.* Another office to receive the forfeitures incurred by profane cursing and swearing.

The King renewed a former commission to confirm defective titles to such as held lands of the crown; the proprietors were forced to compound, and give money to secure their lands.

*Nov. 1.* Penalties levied on those who drew excessive carriages, to the destruction of the highways.

A proclamation to restrain the great resort of the nobility and gentry of the city of *London*, which was found to impoverish the country, and increase the infections in

the city. And an information was exhibited in the Star-chamber against seven lords, sixty baronets and knights, and against above one hundred gentlemen, for non-observance of this act of state.

An order against the increase of hackney-coaches, which did not ply in the streets till the first year of this reign.

*Dec. 28.* The princess *Elizabeth*, second daughter to king *Charles*, born, and christened the 2d of *January* following.

*Charles* prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, accompanied by his brother, prince *Rupert*, arrived in *England*, to solicit his restoration to the *Palatinate*.

1635-6, *March 6.* Dr. *Juxon*, bishop of *London*, made lord treasurer, which gave offence to the Puritans and lay-nobility. No churchman had enjoyed this post since *Henry VII's* time, in less than nine years he lodged 900,000*l.* in the Exchequer.

1636, *March 26.* Mr. *Seldon's* book, asserting the *English* sovereignty of the narrow seas, and shewing the custom of levying ship-money by former kings, without assent of parliament, ordered to be kept, one of them in the council-chest, another in the Exchequer, and a third in the court of Admiralty.

The King increased the royal navy, and built a man of war called the *Royal Sovereign*, then esteemed the largest ship in the world.

The King prohibited all foreigners fishing upon the coasts or seas of *Great Britain* or *Ireland*.

The plague raged in *London* this year, which occasioned the adjournment of part of *Trinity-term*, by proclamation.

The earl of *Northumberland* being made admiral, commanded a fleet of sixty men of war, and fell upon the *Dutch* fleet as they were fishing on the *English* coasts; whereupon the *Dutch* pay the King 30,000*l.* for permission to fish this year; and agreed upon an annual tribute for the future.

The King raised 30,000*l.* by commission, to enquire concerning depopulations and conversions of arable lands to pasture, since the 10th year of *Elizabeth*.

A heavy fine was imposed on Sir *Anthony Roper*; and others, to avoid the same, compounded with the King.

Mr. *Richard Chambers*, a citizen of *London*, and others, disputing the legality of ship-money, the opinion of the twelve judges was demanded by the King, who unanimously gave their opinions under their hands, that the levying it was lawful.

The

The city petitioned against ship-money, which the King would not give up, and caused the judges opinion to be published. *Land* strenuously promoted this tax.

Mr. *Hampden* refused to pay the tax of ship-money, and chose rather to be condemned than pay voluntarily, he thinking it illegal.

The archbishop of *Canterbury*, claimed a right of visiting the two universities, *jure metropolitico*, which being disputed by the universities, was confirmed to him by the determination of the King himself, *July 21*.

*Aug. 29*. The Archbishop, as chancellor of *Oxford*, invited the King and Queen, the elector *Palatine*, his brother prince *Rupert*, &c. to an academical entertainment, which they accepted.

*Dec. 20*. A declaration was issued at *Edinburgh*, for the observation of a liturgy in *Scotland*.

*Dec. 22*. *Ferdinand II.* emperor of *Germany*, died, was succeeded by his son *Ferdinand*, king of *Hungary*; to whom king *Charles* applied for the restoration of the *Palatinate* to his nephew, but in vain.

1636-7, *March 17*. The princess *Anne*, the King's third daughter, born. She died before she was four years of age.

1637, *April 30*. A proclamation was issued to restrain the Puritans, who refused to submit to the discipline of the church, from transporting themselves to *New-England*, and other parts of *America*: and an order of council was published, prohibiting all non-conformist ministers to transport themselves without licence from the bishops of *London* and *Canterbury*; but such numbers of dissenters did however transport themselves to *New-England*, that they have cast off all subjection to the church of *England*, in that colony, ever since.

The laws of uniformity continued to be put in execution in *England*, by archbishop *Land*.

The King sent into *Scotland* a book of canons, enjoining a conformity to the liturgy.

*Trinity Term, June 14*. *Henry Burton*, bachelor of divinity, *William Pryn*, the disaffected barrister, and *Dr. Bastwick*, a physician, neither of them eminent in their professions, but violent incendiaries, were convicted in the Star-chamber, of composing several seditious libels, and sentenced to be pilloried, and lose their ears; to be fined 500*l.* each, to be imprisoned for life: they were ever afterwards looked upon as confessors for *The good old Cause*.

*John Lilburn*, a book-binder, was convicted, in the Star-chamber, of publishing and dispersing seditious libels, fined 500*l.* and sentenced to be pilloried and whipped from the *Fleet* prison to *Westminster-hall*. He was imprisoned for three years, and upon the turn of the times he was released, and became an officer of note in the rebel army; but opposing *Cromwell* afterwards, he was thrown into prison, where he died a Quaker.

*July 1*. The opinion of the judges as to the jurisdiction of the ecclesiastical courts.

Bishop *Williams* convicted in the Star-chamber, of tampering with the King's witnesses, in a cause between Sir *John Mounson* and *Prigeeon*, fined 10,000*l.* to the King, and 1000 marks to *Mounson*, suspended *ab officio & beneficio*, and imprisoned during the King's pleasure.

The Bishop was afterwards convicted of libelling the privy-council, and fined 1000*l.* more.

*July 23*. The book of common prayer, composed for the church of *Scotland*, being this day appointed to be read by the deacon of *Edinburgh*, in his surplice, at *St. Giles's*; he was interrupted, and had a stool thrown at his head: and it was with some difficulty that the magistrates of *Edinburgh* dispersed the mob; after which the service was read through, in that and the rest of the churches in *Edinburgh*; but the bishop of *Edinburgh* was in danger of being murdered, in his return to his house.

*Sept.* The *Scotch* Presbyterians presented a petition to the privy council against the service book.

1637-8, *Feb. 19*. An insurrection in *Edinburgh* by the Presbyterians.

The *Scots* throw off their allegiance, and enter into a covenant or association against the government, which they compelled all people to subscribe. Archbishop *Spotswood*, and several other *Scotch* bishops fled into *England*.

The King sent a proclamation into *Scotland* of a doubtful meaning, to appease the tumults.

The malecontents protest against the King's proclamation, and caused it, in defiance of the council, to be read at *Stirling*, *Lithgow*, and *Edinburgh*.

They formed themselves into four tables (as they termed it) to manage their affairs, which was done at their devotions.

They caused an oath to be administered to all those who signed the covenant.

1638, April. The case of ship-money, between the King and Mr. Hampden, was argued before all the judges of England in the Exchequer chamber; and Mr. Hampden was cast. He was adjudged to pay twenty shillings, being the sum he was charged with, towards fitting out a fleet for the guard of the seas.

May 20. The marquis of Hamilton was sent to Scotland to appease the tumults there, under the title of high commissioner, who was received with great coldness and little respect.

He offered three propositions to the malecontents.

1. The King to redress their grievances.

2. Their returning to their former obedience.

3. That they should renounce and deliver up their late covenant.

In answer to which they demanded.

1. An assembly and parliament.

2. They could not return to his Majesty's obedience, having never departed from it.

3. That they would sooner renounce their baptism than their covenant.

They set new guards upon the castle at Edinburgh, doubled the watch, and hearing the high commissioner was to have divine service performed at Holyrood house, they sent him word, that whoever should read the English service in that chapel, should never more read, and that there were 1000 men ready to disturb it.

June 28. The King's proclamation was read at Edinburgh, declaring his resolution to maintain the true Protestant religion, and not to press the observations of the canons and book of common prayer, but in a legal way, and enjoining them to return to their allegiance.

July. Marquis Hamilton was suspected of double dealing, and of privately encouraging the covenanters: he returned into England.

Aug. 8. Having persuaded his Majesty to discharge the service book and canons, he went again to Edinburgh; but the covenanters not being satisfied with these concessions, he returned into England.

The high commissioner offered eleven propositions, which were rejected.

Sept. 22. The marquis of Hamilton went to Scotland again with further concessions, and called a parliament, and general assembly.

Oct. 24. The bishops were cited by the Presbytery of Edinburgh, to appear as cri-

minals at the next general assembly, so be held at Glasgow, the 21st of November. The assembly met the 21st, and consisted of 260 commissioners, some of these members could neither read or write, and yet they were to judge of heresy, and condemn Arminius's tenets.

Oct. 31. Mary de Medicis, the Queen's mother, arrived from France.

Nov. 29. The general assembly acting in a most seditious and riotous manner, and rejecting the King's authority, were dissolved by the Marquis: they continued to sit however, declaring, *They would not desert the work of the Lord, and that to interrupt their sitting, was to contravene and prejudice the prerogative of Jesus Christ, and the liberties of the kirk.*

The assembly passed many acts, among which were, an act condemning the service book.

An act condemning the book of canons.

An act condemning the high commission.

Two acts containing the deposition and excommunication of fourteen bishops.

An act against those who speak or write against the covenant, or the assembly, and many others against the high commission.

The assembly declared episcopacy to be abolished, by the confession of 1580. The high commissioner hearing it, made haste and published a quite different one, wherein he endeavoured to prove that episcopacy subsisted in 1580.

The Presbyterians set up one Mutcherson, a female impostor, who affirmed that God spake through her; that it was revealed unto her by God, that the covenant was appropriated by heaven.

Dec. 31. The marquis of Hamilton finding the tumults increased, returned to England.

1638-9, Feb. 20. The Scots resolve upon a war, and raised an army under Lesley, whom they sent for from the German wars. They made themselves masters of Edinburgh, and seize the regalia, and the King's magazines of arms, &c. telling the people they were to expect popery and bondage, if they did not now quit themselves like men: and they addressed themselves to the French king as their sovereign, desiring his protection.

The King summoned the nobility to attend him at York the first of April following, each with as many horse as he could raise, and to inform the court within a fortnight, of the number that could be brought.

The



The King demanded money from the clergy, which they granted, and made the Queen write to the catholics on the same subject.

1639, *March 27.* The King marched towards the *Scots* with an army of 6000 horse, and as many foot, attended by great numbers of the nobility and gentry. The earl of *Arundel* was general, the earl of *Essex* lieutenant-general, and the earl of *Holland* general of the horse: also a fleet of fifteen men of war, fitted out under the marquis of *Hamilton*.

The King received intelligence of a treacherous correspondence, between some of his followers and the *Scottish* covenanters, proposed a protestation at *Tork*, whereby all men were required to renounce their holding correspondence with the enemy: the *Scots* all took it, but the lord *Say*, and the lord *Brook* refused, and were committed; however they were soon after dismissed.

*March 28.* The earl of *Essex* was detached with part of the army to *Berwick*, and the King marched after him, and encamped on the borders of *Scotland*.

*March 31.* The earl of *Holland*, with a part of the army, was detached against a small body of the *Scots* under *Lesley*, but retired without striking a stroke.

*April 19.* A proclamation was issued to abolish monopolies.

The King nominated the earl of *Traquair*, for his high commissioner.

During the King's stay, he gained the earl of *Montrose* to his side.

*May 1.* The marquis of *Hamilton* entered the *Firth of Edinburgh* with twenty men of war, and land forces, and entered into some conference with the covenanters, but gave no assistance to the King's friends, or performed any warlike act.

The King's generals, the earls of *Arundel* and *Holland*, received letters from the *Scots*, and gave them encouragement.

*May 29.* The King reviewed the army amounting to 19,614 men, besides 5000 on board the fleet, his own guards, and the garrisons of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*.

While the King was making his preparations, the *Scots* were not idle, they had drawn their forces together, seized *Edinburgh* and *Dunbarton* castles.

*June 1.* The *Scots* prefer a petition to the King, professing all obedience and submission; whereupon the King consented to a treaty with them.

*June 17.* A pacification was concluded

at *Dun*, whereby it was agreed, that all matters ecclesiastical should be determined by the kirk, and civil affairs by the parliament; and that a general act of oblivion should be passed.

That the *Scots* should disband their army in forty-eight hours, and discharge the several tables or councils they had established, and should return the King's castles, stores, &c. as also the lands and goods of the loyalists they had seized.

That the King should recal his fleet and armies, and cause restitution to be made of what had been taken from the covenanters.

*Aug. 1.* The King having disbanded his army, returned to *Thetbalds*, and two days after to *Whitehall*.

The treaty proving dishonourable and disadvantageous to the King, old secretary *Coke* was displaced for some omissions in that treaty, and Sir *Henry Vane* was made secretary of state in his room.

The *Scots* neither disbanded their forces, nor observed any other article of the late treaty.

*Aug. 6.* The general assembly met, and the earl of *Traquair*, being high commissioner, gave the royal assent to, and confirmed all the acts of the late riotous assembly at *Glasgow*.

*Aug. 31.* The parliament of *Scotland* met, and having excluded the bishops, who were the third estate, confirm all the acts of the general assembly.

The parliament insisting upon several demands, to the diminution of the King's prerogative, were prorogued; against which they protest, and send a deputation of their members to the King, who were caressed by the malecontents at *London*, and incited to enter into a new war with *England*; particularly by the earls of *Essex*, *Bedford*, and *Holland*, the lord *Say*, Mr. *Hampden*, Mr. *Pryn*, &c.

The malecontents leave a committee to present a remonstrance to the King.

The King refused audience to the deputies of the committee.

The council of *England* resolved upon a war with *Scotland*.

Other deputies came from *Scotland*, and presented two petitions to his Majesty; during these commissioners stay in *England*, many private councils were held between them and the discontented lords.

The *English* council declared, that the deputies were only sent to justify their countrymen's proceedings, and it was resolved

reduce the Scots to obedience by arms.

He charged the Scotch commission with treason, and produced an instrument, wherein they invited the king to invade his dominions; the lords Loudon and Colville committed to the tower.

The Dutch fell upon the Spaniards in the Downs, and destroyed six of them, and caused ship-money to be levied with severity. The sheriff of Northampton sent to court a petition of the unjust ship money, and he was remanded by the council.

The King, by the advice of Wentworth, and archbishop Laud, called a parliament.

Jan. 10. Sir Thomas Coventry, died, and was succeeded by Sir John, chief justice of the common

law. Thomas viscount Wentworth, deputy of Wentworth-Woodhouse, of Ireland, coming to England, created earl of Strafford, and abjured.

He declared a war with the Scots, and sent 20,000*l.* towards the charge of the war, and many bills, clergy, and gentry, other

things. Bagshaw, reader of the Middle Temple vacation this year, endeavored, 1. That it may be a good amendment that was made without bill. That beneficed clerks were incapable of jurisdiction. For which he was reprehended by the lord archbishop Laud; but became popular among the Puritans and others, for advancing doctrines to their taste.

1. The earl of Strafford, being knight of the garter, and lord lieutenant of Ireland, returned thither to meet him; he had summoned there; and the King four entire sub-

April 13. The parliament of 1640, when the lord lieutenant of Ireland was introduced into the house as a peer; and he acquainted the house that the parliament of Ireland had granted the King four subsidies for the year 10,000 foot, and 1500 horse, as a good precedent for the year of England.

1.

Prince Charles first took his seat in parliament this session, being about ten years of age.

The letter from the Scots to the French king, desiring his protection, being read in the house of lords, and appearing to be written by the lord Loudon; it was thought fit to continue him in the Tower.

April 15. Mr. serjeant Glanville was chosen speaker by the commons.

The King revoked the same patents which had served to establish monopolies, though they had been revoked before without any effect.

The affairs of state were managed chiefly by the archbishop of Canterbury, the earl of Strafford, and the lord Cottingham.

The marquis of Hamilton, gained London over to the King; they came to a private agreement, and Loudon was enlarged, and permitted to go to Scotland to do the King service.

April 16. The commons fell upon their grievances, viz. ship-money, monopolies, the Star-chamber high commission, breach of their privileges, innovations in religion, &c. and would not meddle with the Scotch affairs.

April 21. The King sent a message to the commons, declaring the urgency of his affairs; and that if the commons would assist him against the Scots, he would quit his claim to ship-money, and give them satisfaction in their just demands; which was well received by the house.

The King offended with the commons, caused the lords to demand a conference, which the former voted as a breach of privilege, and so great, that they would not proceed upon any business, until they received satisfaction from the house of peers.

May 4. His Majesty sent another message by Sir Henry Vane, demanding a supply of six subsidies; but Sir Henry, by mistake, or rather designedly, demanded twelve subsidies, which threw the house into a flame: then he went to the King, and assured him that no money would be granted him against the Scots; which his Majesty giving credit to, abruptly dissolved the parliament on the 5th.

Several members of the house of commons were committed to the Fleet, and lord Brooke's papers were seized, he being supposed to hold correspondence with the Scots.

May 6. The convocation, which had been summoned to meet at the same time with the parliament, were not dissolved with it, but commanded to continue sitting;

D d

ting; whereupon they composed seventeen new canons, with the assent of his Majesty; by one of which the clergy was to take an oath, not to consent to the altering the government of the established church, &c.

The King had no sooner dissolved the parliament, than he was heartily sorry for it, and published a proclamation to justify his proceedings.

Several members of the convocation protested against the continuance of its session.

The people were dissatisfied with the encouragement the papists met with. A public agent from Rome resided at London, and was introduced at court.

The Scots incited the English to act against the King.

May 9. A paper was posted up at the Old-Exchange, inciting the London apprentices to rise and demolish the Archbishop's house at Lambeth, which they attempted the 11th following: but the Archbishop being provided for them, they were obliged to retire; and one of them was taken, condemned, and executed as a traitor, his quarters being set on London bridge.

May 16. The convocation granted the King six subsidies, payable in six years, amounting to 20,000*l.* a subsidy.

The King raised an army of 20,000 men against the Scots, towards the maintaining of which, the nobility and gentry advanced him 300,000*l.* but the city of London refused him the loan of 200,000*l.*

The King borrowed 40,000*l.* of the merchants concerned in the mint, upon credit of the customs.

The city having settled a colony at Londonderry in Ireland, by the King's patent for certain lands, a charge was laid against the mayor and sheriffs, and they were cited before the Star-chamber, to answer to their usurping more lands than the King had granted them; they were condemned to forfeit their rights, and highly fined, upon payment of which their patent was restored.

An order from the council was issued to the attorney-general, to lodge an information against the city of London, for neglecting the levying the tax of ship-money.

The Scots, to maintain their army, imposed a tax of the tenth penny upon all rents in Scotland.

The earl of Northumberland was made general, the earl of Str<sup>a</sup>fford lieutenant-general, and the lord Conway general of the horse.

Prince Henry, fourth son to king Charles, born at Ostlands; afterwards created duke of Gloucester.

Aug. 20. The King set out from London with prince Charles towards York, where the general rendezvous of his army was appointed.

Aug. 21. The Scotch army entered the English borders.

Aug. 22. The King issued a proclamation, declaring the Scots rebels, and that upon pretence of religion they sought to shake off the regal government; but offered them pardon on their submission.

Aug. 27. The Scots advancing to Newborn upon Tyne, the lord Conway, who commanded the van-guard of the King's army at Newcastle, drew out 1200 horse, and 2000 foot, to dispute the passage of the Tyne; but was driven from his post by Lesley on the 28th, and forced to retire and abandon Newcastle, where the Scots seized the King's magazines of arms and ammunition on the 29th; and within two days after the Scots made themselves masters of Durham.

The King, who was advanced to Northallerton, upon advice of this defeat, retired to York; whereupon the Scots levied contributions in Northumberland and the bishoprick of Durham, amounting to 8*500* *l.* a day.

The Scots sent an insolent petition to the King at York, demanding he would ratify all the acts of the late general assembly and parliament; and desiring he would assemble a parliament in England, whom they were pretty well assured would second their designs. The city of London also, and twelve of the English disaffected lords, petitioned the King for a new parliament.

Sept. 10. The gentry of Yorkshire petitioned the King to call a parliament.

Sept. 24. A general council of the peers, summoned by his Majesty in this exigency, assembled at York, and advised him to appoint commissioners to treat with the Scots.

Sept. 29. Eight earls, and as many barons, were appointed to treat with the Scotch commissioners at Rippon, the Scots refusing to come to York.

Oct. 1. The English and Scotch commissioners met at Rippon.

Oct. 26. It was agreed there should be a cessation of arms; and the Scots remain in that part of England they were possessed of; and for the rest, the treaty was to be adjourned to London.

Oct. 28. The great council of peers dissolved.

Nov. 3. The fatal long parliament of England, which begun the great rebellion in 1641, met, and the commons chose William Lenthall, Esq. for their speaker.

A committee was appointed to examine the proclamation against recusants.

Dr. Wetherwood affirmed that no age ever produced greater men than those that sat in this parliament.

Nov. 9. Petitions against grievances were procured from several counties, and brought up to town, attended by multitudes of people.

The commons resolved that all projectors and monopolists should be disabled to sit in the house; whereupon several members withdrew, and others were elected in their rooms.

Nov. 11. Mr. Pym carried up to the lords a general impeachment of high treason against the earl of Strafford, who was thereupon committed to the custody of the Black-rod.

Alderman Pennington, with some hundreds of citizens following him, presented a petition from the city of London, against the discipline and ceremonies of the church.

Nov. 12. One hundred thousand pounds voted for supplying the Scotch army, and borrowed of the city.

The commons in concurrence with the lords, moved the King for a fast, which was appointed and held; Dr. Cornelius Burgess and Stephen Marshall preached on that day before the house of commons, and preached and prayed seven hours betwixt them.

Nov. 21. Mr. John James, a crack-brained papist, stabbed Mr. Haywood, a justice of the peace in Westminster-hall, who had been active in prosecuting Popish recusants; the justice escaped with his life, but this served to heighten and increase the fears of Popery.

Nov. 25. Articles of impeachment were carried up to the lords by Mr. Pym, against the earl of Strafford, who was committed to the Tower.

Nov. 28. Orders having been made by the house of commons, for releasing Pryn, Burton, and Bastwick, from the several islands where they were confined; Pryn and Burton entered the city of London in great triumph, and Dr. Bastwick soon after; and they were admitted to prefer their petitions in the house of commons against their prosecutors.

The commons resolve that every member shall receive the communion, and that none should sit in the house but those that have first received the sacrament.

Dec. 4. Secretary Windbank flew to Calais, to avoid the rage of the commons.

Dec. 7. The commons voted that the levying ship-money, and the opinions of the judges upon it, was illegal.

Dec. 11. Alderman Pennington, attended by great numbers of the city mob, preferred a petition to the commons, subscribed by 15000 hands, for extirpating episcopacy, &c.

Dec. 15. The commons resolved, that the clergy had no power to make canons, to bind either clergy or laity; that the canons made by the late convocation were against the laws of the land, and tended to faction and sedition; and condemned the subsidies granted by the convocation, as illegal; and framed a bill for fining all that sat in that convocation.

Dec. 18. Archbishop Laud was impeached by Mr. Denzil Halles, of high treason, in the name of the commons, in general terms, and committed to the custody of the Black-rod.

Dec. 21. The lord keeper Finch was voted a traitor by the commons, but fled to Holland before any impeachment was brought against him; and Sir Edward Littleton was made Keeper in his room.

Dec. 22. The judges were threatened, and obliged to put in great bail. These were Sir John Brampton, lord chief justice of the King's-bench; Sir Humphrey Davenport, lord chief baron; and justice Crawley, as also justice Berkley.

1640-1, Feb. 3. The commons voted 300,000l. to be given to their dear brethren of Scotland.

The King admitted the earl of Essex, the lord Say, and several other disaffected lords, into the privy-council, in hopes to bring them over to his interest, and made Mr. Oliver St. John, his solicitor-general; but he was disappointed, and his affairs were still more embarrassed by them.

Feb. 14. Sir Robert Berkley, one of the judges of the King's-bench, impeached by the commons of high treason, for his resolution in the case of ship-money; and the Black-rod took him off the bench in Westminster-hall.

Feb. 16. A bill for triennial parliaments passed, and another for granting four subsidies for the subsistence of the King's army in the north; but was so

contrived, that the King had not the disposal of the money.

An act to abolish the Star-chamber.

An act to permit the making saltpetre and gunpowder.

An act to abolish ship-money, and at the same time tannage and poundage were granted to the King.

The commons rendered themselves so formidable, that the King was forced to consent to every thing.

The commons used a method to make themselves feared, by declaring those persons delinquents who had been concerned in monopolies.

The house appointed a committee to examine into the judges that gave their opinion concerning ship-money.

The lords cancel the judgment in Mr. Hampden's case, and caused the rolls in the Star-chamber to be annulled, wherein the extrajudicial opinions of the judges were entered.

The Calvinists and Presbyterians were hated by the court.

Notice being given to the commons, that the papists were preparing to execute some design against government, an order was issued to the judges to put the laws in execution against priests and jesuits.

The commons thanked his Majesty for the triennial bill, and said, there now remained nothing to be done, but to testify their devotion to his Majesty, and that their only end was to make him a *Glorious King*.

Feb. 23. The earl of Strafford puts in his answer to the articles of impeachment against him.

Feb. 26. Fourteen general articles exhibited against archbishop Laud, who made a speech upon that occasion.

March 1. The Archbishop was committed the Tower.

The King submitted to have the privy-counsellors examined, as witnesses against the earl of Strafford, by a committee of both houses.

March 10. The commons voted, that no bishop should have a vote in parliament, or any judicial power in the Star-chamber, or bear any authority in temporal matters; and that no clergyman should be in commission of peace.

March 19. The bishops and the new created peers, wave their right of voting in the earl of Strafford's case.

The commons kept the *Scotch* army in pay, and borrowed money of the city of London, on the subsidies, for them.

The parliament petition the King to remove the papists from court, and a bill was brought in to disarm the papists.

The parliament ordered the lord mayor to prevent papists from resorting to ambassadors houses, and the Queen's chapel.

March 22. The lord Strafford's trial began in Westminster-hall, the earl of Arundel being lord high-steward on that occasion.

April 21. A bill of attainder against the earl of Strafford, passed the commons, with the majority of 204 against 59, and was carried up to the lords.

The reason of proceeding against the Earl by bill of attainder, was because they had not legal evidence to convict him of high-treason before the lords.

What was principally insisted on by his enemies, was, that he had an intention to alter the constitution, from a limited, to an absolute monarchy, which was, they suggested, high-treason against the kingdom, if not against the King.

The testimony that weighed most with the commons, was that of his declared enemy Mr. Secretary Vane, who deposed that the Earl had said in council, *That his Majesty was abolished from all rules of government, and had an army in Ireland, which he might employ to reduce this kingdom*. Nor would they be satisfied, though it was proved beyond dispute, that these words were spoken in relation to the kingdom of Scotland, which was then in actual rebellion.

Father Philips the Queen's confessor, was also examined by the commons, and they accused him to the lords.

May 1. The King told both houses, he could not in conscience condemn the earl of Strafford of high-treason; and that neither fear, or any other respect, should make him go against his conscience; therefore desired the lords to find some way to bring him out of this great freight.

May 2. The princess Mary, the King's eldest daughter, was married to William of Nassau, son to Frederick-Henry, prince of Orange, at Whitehall.

May 3. An armed mob, led by Cornelius Burgess, a puritan doctor of divinity, came down to Westminster, crying out *Justice! Justice!* against the earl of Strafford; they rifled Westminster abbey, and insulted the King at Whitehall: and when the justices of peace would have committed some of them, they were themselves committed by the commons who had excited this insurrection.

Mr,

Mr. Pym discovered to the house of commons, a plot to seduce the army.

Sir William Balfour was examined by six peers, concerning a report that he was to admit a garrison of men into the Tower under captain *Billingsey* the earl of *Strafford's* friend; *Balfour* confessed, that the King had ordered him to admit this party.

*Balfour* confessed he had offered him 5000*l.* to let the Earl escape. This design was heard by three women, who harkened at the key hole of the Earl's door, and heard his discourse with captain *Billingsey*.

The lords desired the concurrence of the commons to disperse the mob assembled at *Westminster*.

A protestation made by the lords and commons, in the nature of an association, for preservation of their rights and privileges, little inferior to the *Scotch covenant*, and propagated over the whole kingdom, from May 3 to June 8.

May 8. The lords passed the bill of attainder against the earl of *Strafford*, and at the instance of the commons, moved his Majesty to pass it.

A committee arrived from the parliament of *Ireland*, to lay before the house a complaint against the earl of *Strafford*.

The earl of *Strafford* defended himself with great judgment and eloquence upon his trial; *Howard* earl of *Arundel*, was lord high steward on this solemn occasion, the members of the house of commons sat uncovered, and the lords in their robes.

Lord *Digby* strongly opposed the bill of attainder against the Earl.

Several thousands of the inhabitants of *London* petitioned the parliament against the Earl, and Mr. *St. John* in the name of the commons, made a long speech to the lords, to prove that the bill was not contrary to law.

The King made a long speech in favour of the Earl, which proved of quite contrary effect to what the King intended.

A *Lancashire* knight promised to procure the King 650,000*l.* to pass these bills till the subsidies should be raised.

May 10. The bill of attainder was passed by commission, with another bill for perpetuating the present parliament; at which time the King was looked upon to have resigned his sovereignty.

It was said to have been at the Queen's importunity to save himself and family, that the King was prevailed upon to pass these acts, which certainly contributed more

to his destruction than any part of his conduct.

May 12. The earl of *Strafford* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*.

May 17. The lord *Cottington* resigned his place of master of the wards, which was given to the lord *Say*; and bishop *Juxon* resigned his treasurer's staff, and the treasury was put in commission.

May 19. The earl of *Leicester* was made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, the marquis of *Hertford*, governor to the Prince, and the earl of *Essex*, lord chamberlain of the household, in the room of the earl of *Pembroke*.

May 20. A bill was brought into the house of commons, for extirpation of bishops, deans and chapters, &c. but miscarried.

June 16. The parliament appointed a committee to examine the affair of the plot to seduce the army, and caused depositions to be read.

1. *Billingsey's* confession.

2. Mr. *Nutt's* confession, whereby it appeared the earl of *Strafford's* escape was projected.

3. That the Prince and earl of *Newcastle* were to join the army.

4. That the *French* were to favour the enterprise; and that the clergy would send 2000 horse to the army.

A petition of the officers of the army was communicated to the King, who approved of it.

June 22. The King passed the bill for tunnage and poundage, by which he was trusted with that revenue but two months at a time, and renounced all power of levying it by his prerogative, or any other imposition upon merchandize, in any case whatever.

July 5. Bills passed for taking away the Star-chamber and high commission court; and, two days before, a poll-bill, the greatest part of the money arising by it being employed in rebellion against the King.

The customers who had formed the duties of all merchandizes offered 150,000*l.* for an act of oblivion, which was accepted.

Lord *Digby* was called up to the house of peers to take his seat there, being expelled by the commons.

The King promised the *Spanish* ambassador 4000 of the *Irish* army, and the *French* the rest; the commons were against it, and petitioned the King to recall his word, but he stood to his promise.

The

The commons published an ordinance, declaring those enemies to the state who should transport troops to foreign parts.

July 6. Articles of impeachment were carried up against Sir Francis Crawley, and four other judges.

Aug. 4. An order of the commons for removing all scandalous pictures, crosses, and figures, within churches and without: whereupon the crosses in *Cheapside*, *Charing-Cross*, and at several other places, were taken down.

Aug. 6. The *English* and *Scotch* armies were both disbanded.

Aug. 8. Being Sunday, both houses sat all day, to prevent the King's going to *Scotland*.

Aug. 10. The King departed for *Scotland*.

The King passed an act of pacification between the kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, to effect which all the *Scots* demands were granted; and it was computed their coming into *England*, and stay here, cost this nation 100,000*l.* besides the damages they did to private men.

Another act passed, declaring the certainty of the meets and bounds of forests: and a third, declaring all the proceedings in the case of ship-money null and void, and for vacating all records, and process, concerning the same; with some other acts less material.

The King made the earl of *Essex* lieutenant general of his armies south of *Trent*, signs a commission for passing acts in his absence, and the same day sets out for *Scotland*.

The commons sent a committee to *Scotland*, to be spies upon his Majesty, and manage their interest with the brethren there.

Aug. The King arrived at *Edinburgh*.

The house of commons voted against the monopoly of soap.

They also voted all the proceedings of the Star-chamber, illegal, respecting the money paid for the renewal of the patent for settling *Londonderry*, and reversed the sentence against the city of *London* as unjust, and that when the King should repay the money, the patent should be surrendered.

One of the members moved it was necessary to make alteration in the book of Common Prayer, which Mr. *Hyde* (afterwards lord *Clarendon*) opposed, and nothing was resolved.

The lords and commons joined in a declaration concerning the innovations in the church.

Notice of a conspiracy is sent from *Scotland* to the committee, that there was a design to interrupt the parliament of *Scotland*, and to destroy the marquis of *Hamilton*, and the earls of *Argyle* and *Lanerick*.

A strong guard was ordered to be kept in the cities of *London* and *Westminster*.

Aug. 30. The two houses appointed the day of thanksgiving for the peace with the *Scots* to be on the 7th of *September*.

Sept. 3. The parliament adjourned till the 20th of *October*.

During the recess of parliament, a committee was appointed from both houses to take care of urgent and weighty affairs of state.

Oct. 20. The parliament meeting, they demanded a guard from the earl of *Essex*, which was accordingly ordered to secure them from insult.

The commons proceeded with rigour against the bishops.

Oct. 23. The *Irish* rebellion and massacre.

The *Scotch* rebels first incited this rebellion in *Ireland*, suggesting there was a design to eradicate all the *Irish* catholics, who were indeed nine parts in ten of that nation: they had no design to massacre the *English* at first, but meeting with greater opposition than they expected, they surprised and put to death upwards of 10,000 *English* in cold blood. The *English* rebels had the assurance to charge the King with being the author of this rebellion against himself, by which calumny, they endeavoured to render the King odious to his subjects, and it actually had more mischievous effects than can be imagined.

There were since the rebellion broke out in *Ireland*, from the 23d of *October* to the 1st of *March* following, 154,000 protestants cruelly massacred; and unto the cessation, *September* 15th, 1643, above 300,000 murdered in cold blood, destroyed, and expelled their habitations.

The commons sent instructions to the committee in *Scotland*, to lay before the King a remonstrance to remove his evil counsellors, which causes great debates in both houses.

Oct. 30. The commons prepare a remonstrance of the state of the kingdom, which was presented to his Majesty *Dec.* 1, and contained 204 articles.

The King consented to abolish episcopacy in *Scotland*, as contrary to the word of God,  
and

and all other acts the covenanters desired; and put his greatest enemies into the highest places of trust and profit in the administration there.

*Nov. 4.* The commons, on the news of the *Irish* rebellion, voted that 50,000*l.* be provided for the service of *Ireland*, that *Owen O'Connelly*, who discovered this treason in *Ireland*, should have 200*l.* per annum until a further provision.

That the isle of *Wight* be taken from the custody of lord *Wesley* being suspected a catholic, and that persons of quality being papists may be secured.

They passed many other votes for the security of the nation in general.

*Nov. 25.* The King returned from *Scotland*, and was splendidly treated by the city of *London*.

*Nov. 26.* The mob were so insolent and troublesome to the King at *Whitehall*, that he removed to *Hampton-Court*; but the city inviting him back, he returned to *Whitehall*.

*Nov. 29, 30, and Dec. 1.* Further tumults at *Westminster* on account of the bishops.

The King demanded the assistance of *Scotland*, which they refused, fearing *England* might conceive jealousies, but if hereafter necessary, they would be ready to assist.

The earl of *Essex* resigned his commission.

The King dismissed the guards of the parliament, which the lords and commons desired the continuance of, but the King refused it, and would order some of the train bands, which the commons refused.

*Dec. 2.* The King attended the parliament, and made a speech to both houses.

He recommended a committee to treat with the *Scots* about their succours to *Ireland*.

The King passes an act for the reduction of the rebels in *Ireland*, wherein it is declared, that the King could in no case, but a foreign invasion, press a free-born subject into his service.

*Dec. 26.* The commons prevail with the King to displace colonel *Lunsford*, lieutenant of the Tower, because they could not confide in him, and that post was conferred on Sir *John Byron*.

*Dec. 28.* Insolent tumults of the *London* apprentices at *Whitehall* and *Westminster*.

The first origin of the name of *Roundheads*, was now introduced by captain *Hyde*

drawing his sword amidst the mob at *Westminster*, and saying he would crop the ears of those roundheaded dogs that bawled against the bishops. The apprentices wore their hair cut round.

The commons asked a guard, and they caused arms to be brought into the house for their security.

The gentlemen of the inns of court offered to guard the King.

The *Irish* demand a toleration, which the commons will not agree to.

The King sends a message to both houses that seven priests were condemned, and that the *French* ambassador demanded they might be banished. The lords and commons voted they should be executed, and petitioned the King for the same.

The King granted protection to them.

The commons imprisoned the two lords *Coffelough* and *Taaf*, sent from *Ireland*.

The King offered to raise 10,000 men if the parliament would pay them.

The commons appointed a committee to examine why relief was not sent to *Ireland*.

A bill was brought in for the pressing of soldiers.

The commons make the earl of *Newport* constable of the Tower, whom the King removes, and takes the keys himself.

The earl of *Newport* is accused by the King, of having said the Queen and children should be secured.

The lords petitioned the King, praying him to declare the reporter of those words, which the King declines.

Twelve of the bishops protesting against all the acts of the parliament, since they were withheld by force from their seats, ten of them are committed to the Tower for high-treason, and the bishops of *Durham* and *Lichfield*, by reason of their great age, to the Black-rod.

1641-2, Jan. 1. The *Irish* are proclaimed rebels.

Jan. 3. The King, while he was in *Scotland*, having discovered more fully the treasonable correspondence between the *Scots* and some members of parliament, ordered the lord *Kimbelton* to be apprehended, together with Mr. *Pym*, Mr. *Hampden*, Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Arthur Haslerig*, and Mr. *Stroud*; and their trunks and papers to be sealed up; whereupon the commons resolved, that whoever should attempt to seize any of their members, or their papers, they should stand upon their defence.



The same day the commons voted it a breach of privilege.

The commons ordered the seals to be taken off.

The King went to the common council of *London*, and demanded the five members out of the city, when one *Henry Walker* threw into the King's coach a paper, wherein was the city petition to the King, who sided with the commons, written *To your tents, O Israel*.

*Lunsford* and forty other officers coming through *Westminster Hall*, met the citizens, drew their swords, and wounded several.

Several counties petition that the Papists might be disarmed. Mr. *Pym* was ordered to attend the house of peers with them, and made a long speech in favour of the commons, whose thanks he received for his late proceedings.

The King complained of some things in the speech, which the commons stood by, and vindicated Mr. *Pym*.

*Jan. 7, 8.* The city mob were raised for their protection. The commons adjourned for seven days, and ordered a committee to sit at *Guildhall* in the mean time.

The mob growing very dangerous, the King and royal family removed to *Hampton-Court*.

*Jan. 10, 11.* The sheriffs of *London*, and the train-bands, with an armed multitude, carried the obnoxious members in triumph, to their seats at *Westminster*. The seamen and watermen, with above a hundred armed vessels, with field-pieces, colours, &c. as prepared for an engagement, advanced at the same time up the *Thames*, from *London* bridge to *Westminster*: for which they all received the thanks of the commons, and were acquainted they should have an ordinance of the house for their indemnity; they then made captain *Shippon*, major-general of the city militia, ordering him to attend every day at *Westminster*, with a guard for their security: which warlike proceedings were looked upon as an avowed declaration of war against his Majesty.

*Jan. 12.* The King removed to *Windsor*, from whence he sent two several messages to the commons, offering to wave all prosecutions against the lord *Kimbolton*, and the five members, and to pass an act of general pardon; but those offers were not accepted by the commons.

Letters from the lord *Digby* were intercepted from *Zealand*, and he was accused of high-treason by the parliament.

The commons impeached the Attorneys general, and committed him to the Fleet prison during pleasure.

They required the names of the persons who advised the King to accuse the five members.

The commons very much mistrusted the King's sincerity, and sent an order to Sir *John Byron*, lieutenant of the Tower, to appear before the house of commons, which he refused.

The commons ordered two companies of the train bands to attend the house daily, under the command of serjeant major *Shippon*.

The lords *Essex* and *Holland* were commanded by the King to attend him at court; but the house of peers forbid their going.

The Scots sent 2500 men into *Ireland*.

The Scotch commissioners offered their mediation, which the King rejected.

*Feb. 2.* Both houses petitioned the King to deliver up the Tower, with all the forts and militia of *England*, into their hands; and by their importunity they prevailed upon his Majesty to turn out Sir *John Byron*, and make Sir *John Conyers* lieutenant of the Tower.

Many messages passed between the King and the parliament.

The parliament presented to the King the form of an ordinance for the militia.

The commons were fearful the King intended to secure *Portsmouth*, they order the governor thereof to receive no forces by the King's authority but by both houses of parliament.

They also sent Sir *John Horham* to secure *Hull*.

They set a guard about the Tower, and ordered that no ammunition should be sent from thence.

A false information was given to the house of the King's being enforced at *Windsor*.

*Feb. 14.* The King was prevailed with, by the Queen, to pass the bill by commission, for depriving the bishops of their votes in parliament, and incapacitating both them and the rest of the clergy to exercise any temporal jurisdiction; and the bill for the pressing of soldiers.

*Feb. 16.* The King went with the Queen and princess of *Orange*, to *Dover*.

*Feb. 23.* The Queen and Princess embarked for *Holland*.

*Feb. 26.* The King returned to *Greenwich*, and sent for the prince of *Wales* and the duke of *York* to come to him, which

which the commons endeavoured to prevent.

Feb. 28. The King sent the house his reasons for refusing the militia bill; whereupon the commons voted his advisers public enemies to the kingdom; and that such parts of the kingdom as had already put themselves in a posture of defence, had done nothing but what was justifiable, and approved of by both houses.

The same day his Majesty removed to *Thetford*, and a select committee of both houses followed him thither, and declared, that if he persisted in his refusal to pass the militia bill, they were resolved to settle the militia without him.

Mar. 1. They insisted also he should remove his wicked counsellors, and leave the Prince in their hands. They protested he had no power of commanding the militia, and declared that they who had put themselves in a posture of defence, concurred with the direction of both houses, and were justifiable by law.

The King answered them. That he had well considered the militia bill, and saw no reason to alter his mind; but that still he had no thoughts but of peace and justice to his people, which he should by all fair means seek to preserve and maintain, relying upon the goodness of God, for the preservation of himself and his rights.

Mar. 2. Upon the report of the King's answer, the two houses resolved, That the kingdom should be forthwith put in a posture of defence; that all the lord-lieutenants in *England* should bring in their commissions, and cancel them as illegal; and ordered the admiral (the earl of *Northumberland*) that he should equip the royal navy, and be ready to put to sea in their service. All this was done before his Majesty had raised any troops, or taken any measures for his defence; and as it is a demonstration he did not, nor ever intended to, begin a war with the houses, yet it must be acknowledged, to be some reflection on his prudence to be found thus unprovided, and to suffer the houses to seize his treasures, his forts, fleets, and magazines, and to raise his own militia against him. But now, finding all attempts to restore peace in vain, and that the houses were resolved for war, and to deprive him of his sovereignty, he set forward towards the north, in order to provide for his security, on the 3d of *March*.

Mar. 9. A committee of both houses followed the King with another positive

VOL. I.

declaration to *Newmarket*, wherein they say, that upon the strictest examination of their consciences, and on consideration of their actions, they found none that could give his Majesty any just apprehensions, or occasion his removal from *Whitehall*, whither they desired he would return with the Prince. But the King did not think fit to trust them any farther, and put himself into the hands of his declared enemies, but continued his journey towards *York*.

Before the King left *London*, the lord mayor and other citizens, waited upon his Majesty, and engaged, if he would stay, they would guard him with 10,000 men; the King answered them, he was resolved not.

It was voted in both houses to put the kingdom in a posture of defence, and the parliament issued an ordinance for arming the militia.

The King being at *Huntingdon*, sent and informed the house he meant to reside at *York*, and recommends the affairs of *Ireland* to them.

In answer to this message the commons voted, that the King's absence so far from his parliament, is an obstruction, and might be a destruction, to the affairs of *Ireland*.

Mar. 16. The King being at *Stanford* in his way to *York*, issued a proclamation for strictly executing the laws against papists.

The King answered the commons declaration a few days after his being at *York*.

Both houses made a reply to the answer given by the King to the parliament's declaration.

Both houses petitioned the King to remove the magazine at *Hull* to the Tower; and the county of *York* petitioned the King to continue the same there.

Mar. 19. The King arrived at *York*, and issued a proclamation for the payment of tunnage and poundage, though the act whereby they were granted was expired.

1642. Mar. 28. The parliament procured a commission from the admiral (the earl of *Northumberland*) to constitute the earl of *Warwick*, who was devoted to them, admiral of the fleet against the King's will, who had given that command to Sir *John Pennington*.

Apr. 8. The King offers to raise an army, and to go in person against the rebels in *Ireland*, which the parliament opposed, and resolved to obstruct all levies for that service.

E 6

Service

service, but what were made by themselves.

Both houses petitioned the King, That his going to *Ireland* would endanger the safety of his royal person and kingdoms, and in six other different articles.

A paper is published touching the militia, and against his Majesty. The King sent a message to the lords, to find out the author, and punish him.

The customs of *England* this year amounted to 500,000*l*.

*April 23.* The King went to *Hull*, with an intent to secure his magazine there, but was denied admittance into the town, by Sir *John Hotbom*, who held it for the parliament: whereupon the King declared Sir *John Hotbom* a traitor. The parliament voted that Sir *John Hotbom* had done nothing but in obedience to their commands, and that the declaring one of their members a traitor, was a high breach of privilege.

The King demanded justice upon *Hotbom*.

He endeavoured to seize *Hull* by surprise, but was discovered by an officer, who treated with the King.

*April 28.* The King sent a message to the parliament, containing his reason for not consenting to the militia bill which had been presented to him.

From this time the King and parliament prepared for war, and strove to gain the people to either side.

The parliament sent a committee down to *York*, to be spies upon the King, and support their interest in the north.

*May 5.* The commons published a declaration for putting in execution their ordinance concerning the militia (*viz.* for raising them against the King.)

The King, on the contrary, commanded his subjects not to obey their ordinance, so contrary to law and reason; and the commons published a declaration, forbidding all persons to obey the King's proclamation, as being contrary to the laws.

*May 10.* The parliament mustered all the city militia, consisting of 12,000 men, in *Finsbury* fields, who were commanded by *Shippen*, and such other officers as the houses could confide in: and they sent to the several counties to muster the militia, and stand to their arms, pursuant to their ordinance, assuring them of the protection of the two houses against any that should oppose them.

The King summoned all the gentry of *York*.

*May 12.* He thought fit to raise a guard for the defence of his person, which consisted of a troop of horse, commanded by the prince of *Wales*, and one regiment of the trained-bands.

The King would have moved the courts of justice to *York*, which the parliament having notice of, hindered.

*May 17.* *Charles* ordered major general *Shippen* to attend him at *York*; the parliament gave him orders to the contrary, which he obeyed.

The parliament ordered the sheriffs within 150 miles of *York*, to stop all arms going to that city.

*May 19.* The parliament published a manifesto, under the name of remonstrance or a declaration, setting forth the reason of their conduct.

*May 20.* The earl of *Brissol* by a speech in the house of peers made his last effort to procure an accommodation between the King and parliament, but without effect.

The parliament vote, that whoever should serve or assist his Majesty in raising forces, were traitors: and had the courage to send their serjeant to *York*, to apprehend some gentlemen that attended the King there, as delinquents.

*May 22.* The lord keeper *Lintlaw* left the parliament, went to the King at *York*, and gave up the great seal.

*May 23.* They petition the King to disband his forces of horse and foot, raised under colour of a guard to his person, to to which he returned a very sharp answer.

*May 26.* The commons published a remonstrance, declaring the sovereign legislative power was lodged in both houses, and that the King had not so much as a negative voice.

*June 2.* The parliament sent nineteen propositions to the King, to be accepted on towards the establishment of a peace and strict union, to which the King made an exceeding long answer.

The ship *Providence* arrived on the coast of *Yorksire*, being sent by the Queen with arms and ammunition for his Majesty.

The Queen in order to furnish these arms had sold part of the crown jewels; whereupon the parliament published an order, declaring those concerned therein were enemies to the state.

The King having ordered those of his party to leave the parliament, the commons ordered the members to attend the 17th of *June*, on the forfeiture of 100*l*. to be employed in the wars in *Ireland*.

The

The lords who had repaired to the King were ordered to attend at the bar as delinquents, they having refused, the commons impeached them, and the peers passed sentence, declaring them incapable of sitting in the house during the parliament, and should stand committed to the Tower during the pleasure of the house.

June 10. The parliament took up money upon loans, and so ready were the people to comply, that the sums brought in amounted to above eleven million, including plate.

June 13. An engagement was entered into at York by forty-six lords and great officers of state, not to submit to the orders of the two houses, but to defend his Majesty's person, crown, and dignity.

The King issued a commission of array, and made the earl of Lindsey general.

June 14. He sent a letter to the Lord Mayor of London, to publish his order, forbidding the citizens to lend money.

June 20. The King published a proclamation, setting forth the lawfulness and use of those commissions of array, and forbidding any obedience to the ordinance of parliament for the militia.

June 21. The Lord Mayor's letter occasioned a declaration from the parliament, setting forth the necessity they were under of preparing for their defence.

The King made a long answer, reproaching the parliament with their illegal proceedings.

July 4. The parliament forbids publishing the King's papers.

Charles formed a scheme to become master of the fleet, but was frustrated by the parliament's direction and caution.

Two captains declared for the King, who were taken and sent to London.

July 12. The parliament vote, that an army should be raised for the safety of the King's person, and defence of both houses of parliament; they constitute the earl of Essex their general, and the earl of Bedford is appointed general of the horse.

July 15. The King marched to *Reverley*, with a design to surprise *Hull*, but was disappointed.

The parliament made an ordinance for the levying tunnage and poundage to their own use.

They petition the King to dismiss his troops, to which he made an answer, and offered some propositions to both houses, allowing them to the 27th of July for a reply.

The parliament applied 100,000*l.* of the money given for the relief of Ireland, towards levying forces against the King.

Aug. 3. The Scots propose an union of the churches of England and Scotland, in the same worship and discipline.

Aug. 5. *Coring*, governor of *Portsmouth*, declared for the King, having received 3000*l.* from each of the parties; he was blockaded up by the militia by land, and the earl of *Warwick* by sea: he surrendered with liberty to retire to *Holland*, and his officers to repair to the King.

Aug. 15. Mr. *Hampden* drew out the militia of the county of *Bucks* against the King.

The King published a manifesto, declaring both houses guilty of high treason, and forbidding all his subjects to obey them.

Aug. 20. The city of  *Coventry* shut their gates against the King.

General *Winter* lost an opportunity of defeating a body of the parliament's troops.

Aug. 21. *Dever* castle surprized for the parliament.

Aug. 22. The King set up the royal standard at *Nottingham*.

Aug. 25. He took *Lincoln*, and furnished his troops with the arms of the train bands.

The King sent a message from *Nottingham* to both houses for peace, but it was received with scorn.

This message was sent by the earl of *Sauhampton* and Sir *John Culpeper*, who took their seats in the house to deliver it, but were ordered to deliver it at the bar, and to wait out of *London* for an answer.

Three messages pass between the King and parliament, but without effecting any thing.

Sept. The nobility and gentry over the whole kingdom, who would not declare against the King, were plundered and imprisoned, where the parliament prevailed; and some of them were kept under hatchets on board the ships in the *Thames*.

Sept. 9. The earl of *Essex*, general for the parliament, marched out of *London*, to the general rendezvous at *Nottingham*, where was assembled a body of 15,000 men.

Sept. 11. Another message from the King for peace.

Sept. 13. The King marched from *Nottingham* to *Derby*, and so to *Stratford*, where he set up a mint.

Sept. 19. The King made a speech or protestation at the head of his army at *Wilmington*.

He seized some of the parliament's horses (designed for Ireland) for his artillery.

His army at *Shrewsbury* consisted of 10,000 men and 4000 horse.

The parliament sent *Walter Strickland* to the States of *Holland*, to complain of the supplies that were sent to the King.

*Holland* and *Zeland* promised to stand neuter.

By the prince of *Orange's* credit, they had sent the King arms for 6000 men.

Sept. 23. Prince *Rupert* defeated a detachment of the parliament's forces at *Po-wick* bridge, near *Worcester*. The parliament however gave thanks for a victory at *London* on the 27th.

The two universities about this time made the King a present of their plate; but the *Cambridge* plate was intercepted by *Cromwell*, for the parliament.

The earl of *Essex* secured *Hereford*, *Glo-cesster* and *Bristol* for the parliament.

The King made a declaration, consisting of several heads, in vindication of his conduct.

The *Lancashire* recusants petition his Majesty to be armed.

Sept. 27. The King ordered the papists to provide arms for themselves, servants and tenants.

Oct. 12. He marched from *Shrewsbury* to *Bridgenorth*, and so to *Birmingham*.

Upon the King's march towards *London*, the city was alarmed, and fortified the avenues to the town.

Oct. 14. The earl of *Essex* marched from *Worcester* to attend the King's motions.

Oct. 23. Being *Sunday*, about two in the afternoon, begun the battle of *Edge-hill*, near *Keynton*, in *Warwickshire*, where the King's horse beat the rebel cavalry out of the field; but pursuing them too far from the field of battle, left the King's infantry exposed to the enemy's foot, who were more numerous; however they maintained their ground till night parted them, when both armies drew off: and the next day both claimed the victory, and gave thanks for it, but neither of them thought fit to renew the fight. On the King's side were killed the earl of *Lindsey* the general, the lord *Aubigny*, son to the duke of *Lenax*, and Sir *Edmund Verney*, the standard bearer. On the other side were killed only the lord St. *John of Bleisbo*, and colonel *Charles Essex*, of any note. As for the number of inferior officers and common soldiers that were killed in this action, the accounts are very different, but they probably amounted

to 1500 or 2000 men, on both sides. The lord *Willoughby*, son to the earl of *Lindsey*, was taken prisoner by the parliament's forces, as he was endeavouring to rescue his father.

The royal standard was taken, but afterwards rescued by Capt. *John Smith*, who was knighted for it, and made standard bearer.

It is affirmed by lord *Hollis*: "That *Oliver Cromwell*, who was quartered at a village near at hand with a troop of horse, kept out of the field at the battle of *Keynton*, and excused himself, by saying, that he could not find the army, nor be directed by his ear, though the ordnance was heard twenty or thirty miles off."

The parliament in a declaration accused his Majesty of employing papists.

Oct. 24. The city of *London* was put into the utmost consternation by the officers of their horse that had fled from the battle.

The parliament sent a committee to *Dun-ly*, to assist the council, who carried with them 20,000*l.* and 300 barrels of powder, ten tons of match, and other ammunition, and were well received.

The King published a declaration, shewing he had no design to alter the religion or constitution, and that he raised his army for his own defence, and the protection of the people's liberties, that were invaded by a few factious and seditious members, who called themselves the parliament.

Oct. 27. The King took *Banbury* castle and *Broughton* house, and sent a proclamation to *London*, offering pardon to the rebels.

Oct. 28. He marched to *Oxford*, carrying with him 150 colours and standards taken from the parliament.

The King offered a pardon to the cities of *London* and *Westminster*.

Nov. 7. The parliament resolved to demand the future aid of the *Scots*.

They receive their general with great honour at *Westminster*, and presented him with a gratuity of 5000*l.*

Nov. 11. They send a deputation to his Majesty, to desire a treaty, to which he agreed.

Nov. 15. There being no cessation of arms, his Majesty advanced to *Brentford*, and dislodged the parliament's forces, taking 500 prisoners.

The city trained-bands hereupon marched to *Turnham-Green*, to reinforce the earl of *Essex*. The army then consisted of 24,000 men, completely armed and supplied with all necessaries, and much super-

er to the King's; after his army had stood in battalia several hours facing them, his Majesty thought fit to retire to *Reading*, and the parliament general did not attempt to interrupt his march, or fall upon his rear. However, upon this retreat, the parliament recovered from their consternation, and broke off the treaty.

The King having released the prisoners taken at *Brentford*, upon their oath never to serve against him any more, they were absolved of their oaths by *Dr. Downing* and *Mr. Marshall*, two puritan teachers, and entered into the parliament's service again.

Nov. 16. The King advanced towards *London*, whereupon the parliament ordered the earl of *Essex* to march towards the city for their protection, and invited the *Scots* into *England* again.

The earl of *Newcastle* gained the counties of *Durham*, *Northumberland*, *Cumberland* and *Westmoreland* to levy an army.

Nov. 23. The parliament ordered an association of the counties of *Yorkshire*, *Cheshire*, *Hampshire*, *Lancashire*, *Berkshire*, *Shropshire*, *Wales* and *Essex*, and appointed generals to each.

Several counties preserved a neutrality, and an agreement was entered into between *Cheshire* and *Yorkshire*, which the parliament set aside.

The King caused some prisoners to be condemned at *Oxford*, upon which the parliament threatened the same, which saved those at *Oxford*.

Nov. 29. The parliament summoned those who had not freely contributed their loans.

The King ordered his subjects not to submit to it.

Dec. 1. The King took up his winter quarters at *Oxford*, and the earl of *Essex* at *Windsor*.

Sir *William Waller* took *Farnham* castle in *Surry* from the royalists.

Dec. 4. Cardinal *Richelieu* died.

Dec. 5. The lords *Digby* and *Grandison* took *Marlborough*, in *Wiltshire*, from the rebels.

Dec. 7. The King to insist upon his prerogative, adjourned the courts of justice to *Oxford*, which the parliament would not consent to.

The parliament publish an ordinance, forbidding the assizes to be held till further orders.

Dec. 8. The King allowed free commerce between his quarters and *London* for all goods.

Dec. 13. Sir *William Waller* took *Winchester* from the royalists.

Dec. 29. He took *Chichester*, for which the parliament returned him thanks.

1642-3, Jan. 10. The parliament, in order to shew their desire of peace, caused the lord mayor, aldermen, and common council to petition the King to return to the parliament unarmed.

Jan. 13. The King's answer was read in publick, signifying his desire to return under certain restrictions. This the parliament rejected in a speech by *Mr. Pym*.

*Leeds* was taken by the parliament's forces, as also *Doncaster* and *Wakefield*.

Jan. 16. The parliament forbid free commerce, and ordered no waggon or carriage to go to *Oxford* without a licence from parliament.

Jan. 17. The King ordered the sheriffs of *London* to arrest and commit the lord mayor to custody, and other aldermen, the lord mayor not being duly elected. The parliament contradicted this order.

Jan. 19. Sir *Ralph Hopton* engaged *Rutten* (who was governor of *Plymouth* for the parliament) at *Lishard* in *Cornwall*, where they were defeated, and above 1200 of them taken prisoners, with their cannon, ammunition, &c. Sir *Ralph Hopton* afterwards took *Salisbury*, whereby the royalists became entire masters of *Cornwall*.

Jan. 20. Colonel *Lucas* surprised *Bellvoir* castle for the King.

Feb. 1. The parliament drew up fourteen propositions towards the settling of a peace.

Feb. 2. Prince *Rupert* took *Cirencester* by storm, and made *Carr*, the *Scotch* governor, and 1200 of his garrison prisoners, above 200 were slain.

Feb. 22. The Queen landed at *Burlington-Bay* in *Yorkshire*, and brought with her money, arms, and ammunition, for the King's forces, which was conveyed by the marquis of *Montrose*, and a detachment of the earl of *Newcastle*'s troops, to *York*.

After her Majesty's landing, four ships of the parliament entered the road and fired upon the vessels that were landing the ammunition; some balls reached the town where the Queen was, and obliged her to remove to an obscure lodging, soon after which she was conducted to *York* by the earl of *Newcastle*.

The States, in order to keep fair with the parliament, stooped one of the Queen's ships with arms and ammunition.

Feb. 23. The commissioners that went to

to *Ireland*, were by the King's exprefs orders ſent back, and the King removed ſome of the lords juſtices and counſellors.

*March 2.* The lord *Breck* was killed in an attack of the cathedral of *Litchfield*.

The King's friends endeavoured to ſow diſcord in *London*, and deſired leave to petition the King, which the parliament oppoſed.

*March 4.* Commiſſioners from the parliament entered into a treaty of peace with the King at *Oxford*, which broke off the 15th of *April* following, without effecting any thing.

*March 6.* The King propoſed a ceſſation of arms for twenty days.

*March 7.* The King gained two citizens of *Brifſel* in his favour, to endeavour to raiſe forces, and deliver up the city, but the plot being diſcovered, the conſpirators, *Robert Toman* and one *Bouchier*, were impriſoned, condemned to die, and executed. The King threatened to revenge himſelf upon his priſoners, but was awed by an answer of the ſame import from the governor.

*March 19.* The royaliſts defeated a detachment of the parliament's army at *Hopton Heath*, near *Stafford*; but the earl of *Northampton*, who commanded the King's troops, was killed in the action.

*Malmſbury* ſurrendered to the parliament.

*March 23.* Colonel *Cavendiſh* took *Grantham* for the King.

Lord *Herbert*, ſon to the marquis of *Worceſter*, having raiſed 2000 men for the King in *Wales*, and inveſted *Gloceſter*, his troops were ſurpriſed by Sir *William Waller*; lord *Herbert* himſelf being then at *Oxford*; 500 of his men were killed, and 1000 taken priſoners: after which *Waller* took *Chepſto* and *Marmouth*.

The houſes paſs an ordinance for a weekly aſſeſment or tax through the kingdom, amounting to 34,808*l.* per week, for the maintaining their troops.

1643, *March 26.* *Scarborough* caſtle ſurrendered to the King by Sir *Hugh Cholmondeley*, who deſerted the parliament.

*March 29.* *Ferdinando* lord *Fairfax* was defeated at *Bramham-Moor*, by the earl of *Newcaſtle*.

*April.* The King detached prince *Rupert* to eſtabliſh a communication between *Tork* and *Oxford*; the Prince took *Birmingham* in the way, and made the inhabitants pay a large fine for aſſiſting the gariſon.

*April 7.* New propoſitions were made to the King, and in one conference, which

laſted till midnight, he declared himſelf fully ſatisfied, and promiſed his answer in writing the next morning; but upon his retiring was perſuaded by ſome of his lords to act entirely contrary to his will, which put an end to ſo favourable a view of a peace.

*April 10.* The parliament renewed the order of licenſing the waggons, &c. to *Oxford*, and it extended that all perſons coming from the King's quarters without a ſafe conduct, ſhould be deemed as ſpies.

*April 11.* Colonel *Cavendiſh* defeated young *Habham* at *Ancaſter*.

*April 21.* The cloſe at *Litchfield* ſurrendered to prince *Rupert* upon honourable terms.

*April 23.* The King empowered the marquis of *Ormond* to treat with the rebels in *Ireland*, and to agree with them upon a truce of arms for one year.

*April 26.* *Reading* ſurrendered to the earl of *Eſſex*, after a ſiege of ten days, the gariſon conſiſted of 4000 men, and were permitted to march out with their arms, &c. but all deſerters were given up. Colonel *Fielding*, deputy governor, who hung out a flag of truce, was condemned to loſe his head, but afterwards pardoned by the King.

*May 5.* The parliament ordered the book of ſports to be burnt by ſix common hangmen.

*May 6.* The articles were not duly obſerved by the rebels.

The parliament's army being ſick, remained at *Reading* ſix weeks.

Sir *William Waller* defeated lord *Neville* and took *Hereford*, but was repulſed at *Worceſter*.

*James*, earl of *Northampton*, defeated a detachment of the parliament's army near *Banbury*.

*May 11.* The lords juſtices wrote for aid to his Maſteſty, being in great want of every neceſſary.

*May 16.* Sir *Ralph Hopton* defeated the forces, under the command of the earl of *Stamford*, at *Stratton*, in *Cornwall*, and took major-general *Cbudleigh*, and 1700 more of the enemy priſoners, for which ſervice Sir *Ralph* was created baron *Hopton of Stratton*. *Sept. 4.* 1643.

Major-general *Chudleigh*, and his father, Sir *George Chudleigh*, entered into his Maſteſty's ſervice.

The King made new offers of peace to both houſes, which were rejected by the commons.

The King ſent the meſſage to the houſe with

without a safe conduct, for which they ordered the messenger to prison.

**May 21.** The parliament defeated a detachment of the King's forces at *Wakefield*, consisting of 3000; general *Goring*, the commander, and 1500 men, were made prisoners, and twenty-seven colours of foot.

The States of *Scotland* held a convention, notwithstanding *Hamilton's* opposition.

**May 23.** *Pym*, from the commons, impeached the Queen of high treason, for assisting the King her husband with arms and ammunition.

The earl of *Essex* marched towards *Oxford*, and advanced as far as *Thame*.

*Col. Hurry* deserted the parliament army, and informed prince *Rupert* of the disposition thereof.

**May 24.** The King published a proclamation to forbid obedience to the orders of both houses, declaring he acknowledged them no longer as a parliament.

**May 31.** The plot, called *Waller's* plot, for delivering up the city of *London* to the King, came under the examination of the parliament at this time.

The nobility and people of distinction in *London*, as well as the most substantial citizens, being weary of the war, associated together, and came to a resolution, to endeavour to depose the chiefs of the opposition to offer his majesty equitable terms of peace, and if this was refused, to form a party strong enough in the city to oppose the levying taxes on them for the continuance of the war; which *Pym* having some intelligence of, pretended there was a plot to destroy the parliament, and deliver up the city of *London* to the King; and Mr. *Waller* being one of the most considerable men, or most active in promoting the said project, it obtained the name of *Waller's* plot.

*Tomkins* and *Chaloner* were tried and condemned by a council of war, but Mr. *Waller* being a member of parliament, appealed from the council of war to the house, where he made so moving a defence, that he escaped with his life; but there was thought to be at least as much rhetoric in the application of his treasure among the leading men of the party, as in his speech (and particularly among the preachers) for he was possessed of an estate of 4000*l.* per annum; a fortune which few commoners were masters of at that time.

**June 5.** *Taunton* and *Bridgewater* surrendered to the parliament.

**June 10.** The King consented to a convention of estates in *Scotland* under certain

limitations, which were rejected by the estates.

At the convention, the duke of *Hamilton* and other of the King's friends, voted it no convention, unless regulated by his Majesty.

*Hamilton* and his brother, were apprehended at *Oxford*; *Lanerick* escaped, but the Duke was imprisoned at *St. Michael's Mount*, in *Cornewall*.

Lord *Willoughby*, the parliament's general, took *Gairsbrough*, and made the earl of *Kingston* his prisoner, whom he sent to *Hull* in a pinnace, but was unfortunately shot by his own party, who would have rescued him.

**June 12.** An assembly of divines were constituted to settle religion according to the *Scottish* or *Geneva* plan.

**June 15.** The two houses took the solemn league and covenant, and the city of *London* soon after.

**June 16.** The King sent the lords justices' letter to the parliament, who appointed a committee to judge in what manner to raise money.

Prince *Rupert* beat up the earl of *Essex's* quarters about *Thame*.

**June 18.** He defeated a body of the parliament's forces in *Chalgrave* field, where colonel *John Hampden* received a mortal wound, of which he died in less than a week after. In that very field he first put in execution the parliament's orders for the militia of that county, as a precedent for the rest of *England*.

This was deemed an irreparable loss by the opposition, *Hampden* being a man of the greatest courage and conduct amongst them, and a most inveterate enemy to the royal party. Lord *Clarendon* compared him to *Cinna*; who had a head to contrive, a tongue to persuade, and a hand to execute any thing.

**June 29.** The earl of *Newcastle* defeated lord *Fairfax's* forces at *Adderton-Moor*, in *Yorkshire*.

*Fairfax* threw himself into *Hull*.

**July 1.** The assembly of divines met in the *Jerusalem* chamber, consisting of about 118 preachers, besides 26 laymen, and had four shillings a day allowed them for their service.

Sir *Charles Lucas* defeated colonel *Middleton's* horse near *Buckingham*.

**July 2.** The King renewed his orders to conclude a truce in *Ireland* with the rebels.

The Queen marched with a strong detachment



tachment from *Tork* towards *Oxford*, and took *Burton* upon *Trent* by storm.

July 5. Mr. *Tomkins* and Mr. *Chaloner* were executed for *Waller's* plot. Mr. *Waller* was condemned to the same fate, but reprieved, and fined 10,000*l.* which he paid.

The King's troops defeated a body of the forces, under the command of Sir *William Waller*, at *Lansdown*, near *Bath*; Sir *Emil Greenville* was killed on the King's side.

The marquis of *Hertford*, who commanded 2000 horse, lost above 1500; he left his infantry at *Devizes*, and marched to *Oxford* with the remains of his horse.

July 6. The parliament sent Sir *William Armysen*, Sir *Henry Vane*, jun. &c. to invite the *Scots* to their assistance.

July 9. The earl of *Essex* desirous of peace, wrote a letter to the speaker of the house of commons.

The King endeavoured to gain him, which rendered him suspected by the parliament.

July 11. *Waller* besieged the infantry at the *Devizes*.

Lord *Wilmot* was sent to relieve *Devizes*.

July 12. The earl of *Newcastle* took *Bradford*.

July 13. Lord *Wilmot* joined the royalists in the west, defeated Sir *William Waller* again at *Roundway-Down*, and Sir *William* fled almost alone to *Bristol*.

The same day the King met the Queen at *Edgehill*, in her march from *Tork*, and the next day both their Majesties entered *Oxford* in a triumphant manner.

The Queen brought with her 2000 foot and 1000 horse, 100 waggons loaded with stores, six pieces of cannon, and two mortars.

July 22. Prince *Rupert*, and the marquis of *Hertford* invested *Bristol*, and storming the place, it surrendered on the 26th; the garrison consisted of about 3000 men, being permitted to march out with their swords and baggage. Here the royalists did not exactly observe the articles, but retaliated upon the forces the breach of the articles at *Reading*.

The loyalists lost four principal officers and 500 men, who were shot by the inhabitants, from the walls and windows of the city. *Fiennes* the governor was condemned by a council of war, but was reprieved by the earl of *Essex*.

The parliament made an ordinance for an excise on almost every article imported.

July 25. Both houses made a declara-

tion against the King, concerning the rebellion in *Ireland*.

July 30. *Cromwell* put supplies into *Gainborough*, which place was soon after taken by the earl of *Newcastle*.

The earl of *Manchester* was made general of the associated counties, at which *Essex* was much displeased.

The King previous to his receiving the sacrament at *Oxford*, made a protestation in favour of the protestant religion.

Upon the taking of *Bristol*, and the other successes of the royalists in the north and west, the King published another declaration, inviting his subjects to return to their allegiance, and offering them pardon, the enjoyment of their rites and privileges, &c.

Aug. 1. His Majesty went from *Oxford* to *Bristol*, to compose some differences between prince *Rupert* and the marquis of *Hertford*.

Aug. 2. *Dorchester* surrendered to a detachment of the King's army, under the command of the earl of *Carnarvon*, and soon after *Weymouth* and *Portland*.

Aug. 10. The King summoned and invested the city of *Gloucester*.

The parliament raised two other armies, one to be commanded by the earl of *Manchester*, and the other by Sir *William Waller*.

*Cromwell* formed a body of horse out of the greatest zealots and enthusiasts, to oppose the King's horse, who being many of them gentlemen, and governed by principles of honour, had hitherto proved much superior to the parliament's forces.

Aug. 11. Upon *Essex's* approach, the King raised the siege, and offered propositions to the Earl which was refused. The Earl relieved the town, and then marched towards *Cirencester*, and took forty loads of provisions, six standards, 300 men, and 400 horses, these being designed for *Kent*.

*Essex* endeavouring to reach *Newbury*, prince *Rupert* came up with him at *Auburn* chase, and a sharp conflict ensued.

The King got to *Newbury* before *Essex*, which obliged the Earl to quarter at *Hungerford*.

Aug. 25. The earls of *Bidford*, *Holland*, and *Clare*, with the lords *Conway*, and *Lovelace*, leave the parliament, and go over to the King at *Oxford*, and the earl of *Northumberland* retired to his seat at *Pewworth*. The expectation of these lords not being answered in the court of *Oxford*, they returned soon after into the parliament's quarters again.

*Hobart*, and his son captain *ag* about to return to their alle-  
: apprehended and sent to the

The *Scots* having agreed to  
and; and assist their brethren  
er, the two houses consented  
Martin league and covenant.

: of lords proposed to the com-  
l offers of peace to the King,  
consented too. The city peti-  
ft the propositions.

re rejected them to the lords the

3. *Barnstable* and *Eddisford* sur-  
the royalists.

of *Newcastle* invested *Hull*.

*Exeter* was taken by prince

The earl of *Essex* raised the  
locaster, which had held out  
ays.

Sir *William Waller* was defeat-  
King's forces at *Roundway*-  
the *Devizes* in *Wiltshire*, which  
a quarrel between the earl of  
him: *Waller* complained that  
ed to sacrifice him; making no  
upport him; and the Earl re-  
r *William*, with want of coun-  
ll as courage.

ten of *London* went in a body to  
nent house, to petition for a  
were dispersed by a regiment of  
several of them killed.

The commons proceeded to  
gainst *Berkley*, who had been im-  
r his opinion in levying ship-  
lf of his fine was abated, and  
g 10,000*l.* he was set at liberty.  
upert levied more forces, and as-  
oo foot, with horse in propor-

as discovered at *Plymouth*, form-  
ander *Carew*, governor of *St.*  
ifle, to deliver the town and  
King. *Carew* was apprehended  
o *London*, where he was con-  
a court-martial.

. A cessation of arms was agreed  
er, between the duke of *Or-*  
he rebels in *Ireland*, of which  
forces made great advantages.  
es under the command of the  
schester, made themselves masters  
*Norfolk*.

. The cessation was signed in  
he rebels, which the parliament  
loudly of, and both houses de-

clared it void, promising to indemnify those  
who should refuse to submit.

Twenty thousand of the *English* and *Scots*  
in the north of *Ireland*, vowed to live and  
die together in opposition to the cessation.

Sept. 20. The King fell upon the earl  
of *Essex's* rear at *Newberry*, but was warm-  
ly received, and the earl continued his  
march to *London*. In this engagement were  
killed of the royalists, *Henry Spencer*, earl  
of *Sunderland*; *Robert Dormer*, earl of *Caer-*  
*narvon*; and *Lucius Cary*, lord viscount  
*Falkland*.

Sept. 21. The King's, Queen's and  
Prince's revenues were seized for the pub-  
lic service.

Sept. 23. After the battle the King re-  
tired to *Oxford*, and the Earl to *Windsor*.

The earl of *Essex* was received in *London*  
as a conqueror, and thanks returned him  
for his great service.

Sept. 25. The two houses, with the  
assembly at *Westminster*, took the solemn  
league and covenant, agreed on with the  
*Scots*.

Oct. 3. *Reading* was garrisoned again by  
the King's forces.

Oct. 6. *Dartmouth* in *Devonshire*, sur-  
rendered to prince *Maurice*.

The Prince besieged *Plymouth*.

Oct. 11. The parliament's forces de-  
feated a detachment of the King's forces at  
*Winsley*, or *Horncastle*.

Oct. 12. The siege of *Hull* was raised,  
which was done by an obstinate sally from  
the town, and drove the besiegers from  
their trenches, and took their cannons.

The earl of *Manchester* took *Lincoln* and  
*Gainsborough*; and *Bolingbroke* castle sub-  
mitted to the parliament's forces.

Oct. 17. The King, by proclamation,  
prohibited all commerce with *London*, and  
other quarters of the parliament's forces.

Oct. 31. The marquis of *Hertford* made  
chancellor of *Oxford*.

Nov. 11. The two houses having made  
a new great seal, declared that all letters  
patents and grants, passed the great seal by  
the King after *May* 22, 1642, should be  
void; and that henceforward their own  
great seal should be of the same authority  
as any great seal of *England* had formerly  
been; they commit the custody of it to the  
earls of *Bolingbroke* and *Kent*, and to Mr.  
*St. John*, Serj. *Wild*, Mr. *Brown*, and Mr.  
*Prideaux*.

The parliament's forces seized the regalia  
and plate in *Westminster* abbey, and sold  
them; being desired to leave one single cup

for the communion, they answered, *swenden dith would serve the turn.*

*Nov. 27.* The King sending *Daniel Kniveton*, and *Carpenter*, to the judges at *Westminster*, for adjourning *Michaelmas* term from *London* to *Oxford*, the parliament condemned the messengers as spies, and executed *Kniveton*.

*Nov. 29.* A treaty concluded by the *Scots* to assist the parliament, was confirmed in eleven articles.

They issued a proclamation in the King's name, for every subject to arm themselves, and to be ready to march with forty days provisions.

The *Scots* published a manifesto, to which the King made a long answer.

The *Irish* army landed in *England* to serve the King, and took *Hawarden* castle, and other places in *Cheshire*.

Count *Harcourt* arrived ambassador from *France*, to offer a mediation between the two parties; he was but ill received by the parliament.

The assembly of divines wrote to the churches abroad, by order of the parliament, in their defence.

The King published a manifesto, touching upon religion.

*Dec. 8.* Died Mr. *John Pym*, the great incendiary.

From his great popularity and influence over the deluded people, he was usually siled king *Pym*.

*Dec. 9.* The royalists took *Arundel* castle in *Sussex*.

*Dec. 12.* *Beefton* castle in *Cheshire*.

*Dec. 21.* *Lapley* house in *Staffordshire*.

*Dec. 25.* *Grafton* house in *Northamptonshire*.

*Dec. 28.* *Crew* house in *Cheshire*.

Colonel *Narb. Fiennes*, son to the lord *Say*, condemned by a court-martial of the parliament's party, to lose his head, for not defending *Brisfel* so well as he might; but his friends obtaining his pardon, he transported himself beyond sea.

Most of the lords who had returned to the King, having met with a cold reception, thought fit to return to the parliament.

1643-4. *Jan. 3.* The marquis of *Hamilton* was sent prisoner to *Pendennis*, on suspicion of betraying the King's affairs in *Scotland*.

*Jan. 15.* The *Scots* consisting of 18,000 foot, 2000 horse, and above 500 dragoons, passed the *Tweed* at *Berwick*, and invaded *England* in behalf of the parliament.

Lord *Byron* besieged *Nantwich* without success.

*Jan. 21.* Lord *Fairfax* came to the relief of the town, and entirely routed the royalists, consisting of 3000 foot, who were almost all slain or taken prisoners.

Colonel *George Monk* was taken prisoner and sent to the Tower, he sometime after served for the parliament. At this time was taken 120 *Irish* women with long knives, with which they did mischief.

An embassy arrived from the States General, and endeavoured to reconcile the King and parliament; they attended both houses.

The same day both houses were called at *Westminster*; there appeared 280 commoners, besides 100 more in the service of the parliament; when they expelled forty members who had deserted the parliament.

The house of peers consisted of above 100 besides minors and recusant lords; and out of these there appeared but twenty-seven peers at *Westminster*.

*Jan. 22.* The members of parliament being summoned by the King to appear at *Oxford*, assembled there to the number of forty-four lords and 118 commoners.

*Jan. 29.* A letter from the parliament at *Oxford*, to the earl of *Essex*, for an accommodation, which was rejected and ridiculed by the party at *London*; whereupon the lords and commons at *Oxford* resolved to lend the King money.

The parliament at *Oxford* declared, the *Scots* and both houses of parliament guilty of high-treason.

The King borrowed money by letters to many persons, subscribed by the advice of the members of both houses assembled at *Oxford*.

*Jan. 30.* The earl of *Essex* sent an answer, and with it a copy of the covenant, and the declaration of both the kingdoms.

*March 12.* Archbishop *Land* was brought to his trial at the bar of the house of lords.

*March 21.* Prince *Rupert* relieved *Newark* for the King.

*March 22.* Sir *John Meldrum* was defeated at *Newark*, and lost all his ammunition and 3000 arms.

*March 25.* The Prince relieved *Lotham* house, held by the countess of *Derby*, who maintained the siege gallantly for eighteen weeks against 2000 men, and made one sally and killed near 300 of the besiegers.

1644. *March 26.* The parliament made an ordinance to enjoin every family to forbear

bear one meal a week, and to contribute the value thereof to the kingdom.

March 29. Sir William Waller defeated the King's forces, under the command of the lord Hopton, at Chryton Down, near Winchester, in which action were killed the lord John Stuart, brother to the duke of Richmond, and general of the King's horse, and Sir John Smith, commissary-general.

April 11. The two Fairfaxes fell upon colonel Ballais, governor of York, at Selby, and took the Colonel with many of his officers, 1600 common soldiers, four pieces of cannon, 2000 stand of arms, and above 500 horses; for which the parliament at London proclaimed a thanksgiving.

April 13. The marquis of Newcastle returned to York.

April 16. The King dismissed the members of parliament from their attendance at Oxford, and prorogued them to October, but they never met again.

April 17. The Queen being big with child, set out from Oxford towards Exeter.

April 20. The Scotch army joined the English rebels under the command of lord Fairfax, and his son, laid siege to York, whither the earl of Newcastle was retreated with his forces.

The King sent lord Hopton to the southward, he took Arundel castle, which Sir William Waller retook, and broke up Hopton's quarters. The learned Mr. Chillingworth was taken, and died in a few days.

May 14. The King having demolished the fortifications at Reading, withdrew that garrison.

May 16. Both houses made an ordinance to rate the seven associated counties, at £445l. per week, for the maintenance of the army of the earl of Manchester.

The parliament had five armies; and also took care to provide for that of the earl of Essex, which consisted of 8500 foot, and 3300 horse, the maintaining of which cost above 1,000,000 yearly.

The charge of the navy amounted to 340,000l. the last year.

May 28, 29. Prince Rupert took Colton in Lancashire, by storm, and put 800 of the garrison to the sword.

May 29. The earl of Essex and Waller advancing to Oxford, and the greatest part of the King's army being detached for the relief of York, under the command of prince Rupert, the King found himself under a necessity of retiring towards Worcester, to prevent his being besieged in Oxford.

June 6. The earl of Essex marched into the west, and detached Sir William Waller to pursue the King: this was against the orders of the committee of war, who ordered Waller not to pursue the King. The Earl wrote the committee his reasons, and stiled himself "your innocent though suspected servant."

June 9. The parliament ordered eight Irishmen to be executed.

June 11. The Prince took Liverpool.

June 15. Prince Maurice raised the siege of Lyme and retired to Exeter.

The earl of Essex took Dorchester.

June 16. The princess Henrietta, fourth and youngest daughter of king Charles, born at Exeter.

June 20. The King returned to Burford, near Oxford.

June 29. The King engaged Waller at Cropredy bridge, near Banbury, and gained some advantage of him.

The inhabitants delivered up Earncliffe to the earl of Essex; captain Howard was taken here, who deserted from Mr. Pym; he was tried by a council of war, condemned and hanged; upon which prince Maurice caused captain Turpin to be hanged, who had relieved Exeter.

The King's party caused fourteen clothiers to be hanged at Woodhouse in Wiltshire, one of these broke his halter, and desired that it might answer his punishment; or that he might be admitted to fight any two persons for life, but he was hanged up again.

July 2, 3. Prince Rupert raised the siege of York, but engaging the united forces of the English and Scotch party, under the command of the earl of Manchester, Fairfax, and Lestey, at Marston Moor, he was defeated, there being 10,000 of the royalists killed and made prisoners, and their artillery, arms, ammunition, &c. taken by the parliament's forces.

The marquis of Newcastle transported himself beyond sea, with his two sons and others of his family, disgusted with the Prince's behaviour towards him; and prince Rupert, with his broken troops, marched towards Chester.

July 3. York besieged by the earl of Manchester, Fairfax, and Lestey.

July 4. The King sent a message to both houses with offers of peace, but was not answered.

July 5. The parliament's army took York.

July 14. The Queen embarked for France, at Falmouth, and two days after landed at Bristol.

July 15. The King, with his army, marched to *Bath*, and from thence to *Buxton*.

July 23. The parliament repaid Mr. *Dennis Holler's* fine, imposed on him by the Star-chamber.

The King made a speech to the *Somersetshire* men.

July 29. The earl of *Leicester* returned to the parliament, and was ordered into court.

Aug. 6. The King wrote to the earl of *Essex*, to declare for peace; and also the Prince and several other lords, to which he received for answer, that they had no commission to treat.

Aug. 10. The earl of *Calendar*, with 10,000 of the *Scots*, invested *Newcastle*; the earl of *Manchester* took *Sheffield* castle; on the 12th he took colonel *Fraser's* house, and *Bolsover* castle; on the 14th *Wingfield* manor in *Derbyshire*, and on the 21st *Welbeck* house in *Nottinghamshire*.

The King pursued the earl of *Essex* into *Cornwall*, and offered him terms of peace, which he rejected.

Sir *William Balfour*, with the horse of *Essex's* army, left their foot, and passed by the King's army in the night.

Aug. 18. Lord *Wilmer*, the King's lieutenant-general of the horse was arrested, and his Majesty appointed the lord *Goring* in his room.

The elector *Palatine* came to *London*, under the protection of parliament, who granted him a pension of 8000*l.* per annum. The King wrote to him and was offended.

Sept. 1. The earl of *Essex* abandoned his foot, and went on board a ship at *Plymouth*.

Sept. 2. *Essex's* foot, under the command of *Skippon*, laid down their arms, and delivered up their cannon and ammunition, and were permitted to march away into the parliament's quarters.

The King gained 200 barrels of powder, 9000 arms, and forty pieces of brass ordnance.

The earl of *Essex* went to *London*, and was well received.

Sept. 8. The King sent a message to the houses at *Westminster*, offering to treat with them.

Sept. 10. The King attacked *Plymouth*, without success.

Sept. 14. Colonel *Gage* relieved *Basing* house, besieged by the parliament's forces. The King marched back to *Chard* in *Somersetshire*.

Sept. 18. A fight near *Montgomery* castle in *North Wales*.

Sept. 30. The King published a proclamation, setting forth his desire of peace; he resolved to march to *London*, his army then consisting of 10,000 horse and foot.

Oct. 6. There happened a great fire at *Oxford*.

Oct. 14. The King came to *Salisbury*, and altered his resolution of going to *London*.

Oct. 19. *Newcastle* was taken by storm, and plundered by the *Scots*, and the castle surrendered on the 27th following.

Oct. 21. The three armies of the parliament joined, the King fell upon the rear of *Waller's* and killed thirty of his men.

Oct. 26. The siege of *Banbury* raised by the earl of *Northampton*.

Colonel *Hurry*, a *Scot*, who had deserted from the parliament, and betrayed their measures, now deserted the King, and betrayed his designs to the parliament.

Oct. 27. The King's forces under the earl of *Northampton*, not having joined the King, the parliament's forces surrounded him in *Newberry*, but the royalists maintaining their ground till night, made their retreat to *Wallingford*, without being pursued; and eight days afterwards the King having joined prince *Rupert*, the earl of *Northampton*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, marched back to *Donnington* castle near *Newberry*, and brought off the train of artillery he had left there.

The King lost 3000 men, and the parliament 2500. The earl of *Essex* was not in the battle, owing to a sudden indisposition.

An ordinance passed the parliament, that no quarters should be given to any *Irish* taken in arms against the parliament.

Nov. 1. The King returned to *Oxford*, and having again relieved *Basing* house, the armies on both sides went into winter quarters.

Nov. 16. The lords being of opinion, that archbishop *Laud* was not guilty of high-treason; the commons ordered the archbishop to be brought before them; and, without hearing any evidence, but what their council repeated, passed an ordinance to attain him of high-treason.

The lord *Clarendon's* character of this prelate is, that his learning, piety, and virtue, have been attained by very few, and the greatest of his infirmities are common to the best of men.

Nov.

**Nov. 16.** *Hugh Macmahone*, esq; being convicted of conspiring the massacre in *Ireland*, was executed as a traitor at *Tyburn*.

**Nov. 20.** The houses at *Westminster*, with the *Scotch* commissioners, send propositions of peace to his Majesty at *Oxford*.

**Nov. 26.** The directory established; and not only the common prayer, but the creed, Lord's prayer, and ten commandments voted useleſs.

*Cromwell* accused the earl of *Manchester* of disaffection to the parliament.

**Dec. 19.** An ordinance for turning *Christmas-day* into a fast.

**Dec. 23.** *Alexander Carew* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, for endeavouring to deliver up *Plymouth* to the royalists.

**Dec. 25.** *L'Eſtrange*, afterwards *Sir Roger*, was condemned by the parliament to be hanged in *Smithfield*, for an attempt upon *Lynn*, but reprieved, and kept in *Newgate* several years.

**Dec. 31.** *Sir Thomas Fairfax* was made the parliament's general.

**1644-5, Jan. 1.** Captain *Hotbam* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*; and the next day his father, *Sir John Hotbam*, having been condemned by a court-martial, for corresponding with the earl of *Newcastle*, and other royalists.

**Jan. 4.** The lords being terrified, and threatened by the commons, passed the ordinance for attainting archbishop *Laud* of high-treason.

**Jan. 10.** The Archbishop was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, notwithstanding his producing the King's pardon, being the day the Directory was to take place.

**Jan. 30.** A treaty of peace was begun at *Uxbridge*, between the King's commissioners on the one side, and commissioners from the two houses and the *Scotch* committee, on the other.

**Feb. 20.** *Connor*, lord *Macguire*, having [Feb. 11.] been condemned in the upper bench, as it was called, at *Westminster*, for high-treason, in conspiring against the government in *Ireland*, and being concerned in the massacre there, was executed at *Tyburn* as a traitor.

**Jan. 24.** The treaty at *Uxbridge* was broken off.

**Mar. 1.** *Sir Marmaduke Langdale* defeats the forces under the command of the lord *Fairfax* at *Pontefract*, and relieves the place.

**Mar. 5.** The King sent his son, prince *Charles*, from *Oxford* to the west of *England*.

**Mar. 24.** The parliament voted that the

clause, *For preservation of his Majesty's person*, should be left out of *Sir Thomas Fairfax's* commission.

**1645, March.** An order was made for the better payment of the earl of *Essex's* pension of 10,000*l.* per annum out of the delinquents estates.

**Apr. 3.** The lords passed the self-denying ordinance, for disabling the members of either house to have any commission in the army.

*Sir Thomas Fairfax* was made general, and *Essex*, *Manchester*, *Waller*, and all the general officers but *Cromwell*, who were members of either house, were obliged to resign their commissions, and *Fairfax* and *Cromwell* new model the army. In the commission given to *Fairfax*, the preservation of the King's person was omitted, and it run in the name of the parliament only, and not in the names of the King and parliament, as all commissions had heretofore.

*Cromwell* has great ascendancy over the general.

*Cromwell* is made lieutenant-general, *Shippon* major-general, and *Ireton* commissary-general; and the colonels of the same party most of them were obscure persons, who had raised themselves in the wars by their merit.

**Apr. 21.** Prince *Rupert* defeated a party under the command of colonel *Maffey*, at *Ledbury*.

**Apr. 24.** *Cromwell* defeated a brigade of the King's horse at *Islip* bridge, near *Oxford*, he took the King's standard and 200 prisoners. He afterwards summoned *Blechingdon* house, which was garrisoned by the royalists, commanded by colonel *Winderbant*, who surrendered it without making any defence: whereupon prince *Rupert* caused the Colonel to be tried by a court-martial at *Oxford*, and he was condemned and shot to death the 3d of *May*, the King being then absent from *Oxford*.

**Apr. 30.** General *Fairfax* marched from *Windsor*, and received orders to relieve *Taunton*; he sent colonel *Walden* thither with 7000 foot and horse. The King's general, *Grenvill*, raised the siege, but being reinforced by *Goring*, he laid siege again to *Taunton*.

**May 7.** The King marched from *Oxford* towards *Chester*.

*Goring* sent a letter to the King to stand upon the defensive a few days, hoping to be master of *Taunton* in that time, and he would then come to his relief.

May

May 25. General Fairfax invested Oxford.

May 31. The King took Leicester by storm, and marched to Daventry in Northamptonshire.

June 9. Fairfax rises from before Oxford.

Fairfax intercepted Goring's letter, which made him resolve to give the King battle. Both armies met near Naseby, in Northamptonshire, where the King was defeated, lost all his foot, artillery, arms, &c. with his cabinet of papers, and retired to Littlefield, and from thence to Ragland castle, the seat of the old marquis of Worcester, who entertained his Majesty for three weeks there, while he assembled his scattered troops.

General Fairfax had his helmet beat off, and rode bare-headed. Ireton had his horse killed under him, was run through the thigh, wounded in the face, and made prisoner; he found means to make his escape on the turn of the battle. Shippon was wounded in the first of the battle, and was desired to go off the field, but he answered "He would not stir as long as a man would stand." Robert Dalsiel, earl of Carnarworth, seeing the King bent upon charging the enemy, said to his Majesty, "Sir, you will go upon your death in an instant," and turned his horse to the right, which the cavalry seeing, took to the spur, and his Majesty was obliged to retire. The parliament took 5000 prisoners; there was slain on the King's side, about 600 men, and out of these 150 officers.

On the parliament's side there was above 7000 officers and men slain. The battle was fought in a field near Naseby, about a mile broad, the town stands upon the highest ground in England.

June 17. Leicester surrendered to Fairfax.

The city of London entertained both houses at Grocers-hall upon the news of the victory, and after dinner they sung the 46th Psalm, and so parted.

Fairfax defeated Goring, and made him raise the siege of Taunton, took 1900 prisoners and 2000 horse.

June 23. The King's papers that were taken at Naseby, were read in the house of commons.

June 28. Carlisle was surrendered to the Scots by Sir Thomas Glenham, after he had endured a long siege.

July 10. The King's forces under lord Goring, in the west, was defeated at Langport by Fairfax.

July 21. Pontefract castle, in Yorkshire,

surrendered to the parliament; on the 29d Bridgewater surrendered; 25th Scarborough; and the 31st Bath.

About this time there were several great bodies of club-men in the west, that professed themselves neutrals, and would join neither party; but said they kept in a body to prevent being plundered.

Aug. 10. Lieutenant-colonel Lilburn was committed to Newgate, for writing a seditious book, enquiring into the authority of the present powers.

Aug. 15. Sherborn castle surrendered to Fairfax.

Aug. 21. Fairfax invested Bristol, and took it the 10th of September.

Aug. 24. The King takes Huntingdon.

Aug. 29. The King came to Oxford, having marched through the associated counties, and raised contributions with that celerity, that none of the detachments that were sent after him by the parliament, could overtake him.

The lord keeper Littleton died.

Aug. 30. An order of the house for a fast for a blessing on Scotland, and Sir Thomas Fairfax's army, and for a cessation of the plague in both kingdoms.

Aug. 31. The King marches towards Worcester.

Sept. 1. Montrose having taken arms for the King, had great success in Scotland.

Sept. 5. The Scots raised the siege of Hereford after besieging it a month, complaining of the parliament's neglect, who then assigned them 30,000*l.* and ordered the eastern association to pay them 1400*l.* per week.

Sept. 9. Bristol was taken by storm by Fairfax and Cromwell, assisted by the club-men; and prince Rupert retiring into the castle, surrendered that also upon terms. The plague was in Bristol at the same time.

Sept. 13. The earl of Montrose was defeated in Scotland at Philip-Haugh.

Sept. 19. Six hundred club-men in Essex declare for the King, and in other counties they declare for the parliament.

The King severely reprehended prince Rupert for his faint defence of Bristol, and orders him to transport himself beyond sea.

Sept. 21. Cromwell took Berkley castle, in order to keep open the communication with London.

Sept. 22. The King coming to the relief of Chester, his forces were defeated at Roughton Heath, on the 26th, within two miles

miles of the city, by *Peintz*; and *Bernard Smart*, earl of *Lichfield*, was killed in the action. The King, after one night's stay in *Chester*, retired to *Denbigh* castle in north *Wales*, where he again assembled 1400 horse, and marched to *Bridgnorth*, being joined by prince *Maurice* with 800 horse. He marched afterwards to *Lichfield*, and then to *Newark*, and sent Sir *Thomas Glabam* to be governor of *Oxford*.

Oct. 14. *Winchester* was taken by *Cromwell*, as the *Devins* had been three days before.

Oct. 15. The lord *Digby* being detached with 1500 horse to join the earl of *Montrose* in *Scotland*, was defeated by colonel *Copley*, at *Sherborn*, and his cabinet of papers taken, which were exposed by the parliament.

Oct. 18. *Basing* house was taken, and *Longford* house, in *Wilt.*

Oct. 19. *Fairfax* took *Tiverton*, and invested the city of *Exeter*.

The *Scots* laid siege to *Newark*.

Nov. 5. The King, with great difficulty, gets into *Oxford*, prince *Rupert*, prince *Maurice*, and many others, having left him at *Newark*, and procured passes from the parliament to transport themselves.

The lord *Goring* leaves the army in the west, and retires into *France*.

Dec. The King sent several messages to the houses for peace, which were rejected.

Dec. 4. *Latbam* house surrendered, after it had been two years defended by that glorious heroine, the countess of *Derby*.

The prince of *Wales* assembled an army in the west of 8000 men; *Fairfax* marched against him, which made the prince raise the blockade of *Plymouth*, and retire into *Cornwall*.

Dec. 18. *Hereford* was surprised and taken by the parliament.

1645-6, Jan. 13. Votes against a personal treaty with the King.

Jan. 18. *Dartmouth* was taken by storm.

Feb. 2. *Behusir* castle and *Westchester* surrendered to the parliament.

Feb. 16. *Fairfax* routs the lord *Hopton* at *Torrington*, and follows him further west.

The prince of *Wales* retired into *Scilly*.

Feb. 25. *Lancaster* surrendered; *Salisbury* the 28th; and *Lisford* in *Cornwall* the 29th.

Mar. 2. Mount *Edgcomb* surrendered.

Mar. 14. The lord *Hopton* treated with the parliament, disbanded his army, and

went on board a ship to *Scilly*; all the horses and arms were delivered up, and passes granted to those who desired to go beyond sea, on their promising not to bear arms against the parliament.

*Fairfax* intercepted two letters from the earl of *Glamorgan*, intimating his purpose of sending 10,000 men to the King's assistance.

Mar. 21. The lord *Abley*, coming to join the King at *Oxford*, with 3000 men, was defeated at *Stow* on the *Wold*, in *Gloucestershire*, which was the last body of troops that appeared in the field for the King.

Mar. 24. The King, by ten several letters and messages, between the 4th of *December*, and 24th of *March*, offered to come and reside with the parliament, and disband all his forces, provided his followers might have liberty to return home, and live in peace, but it was refused.

1646. Mar. 25. *Downton* castle surrendered.

Apr. 7. *Barnstable*, in *Devonshire*, surrendered: and on the 8th *Rutben* castle in *Flintshire*, and *Corfe* castle in *Dorsetshire*, surrendered.

Apr. 13. *Exeter* surrendered.

Apr. 15. *St. Michael's* mount in *Cornwall* surrendered.

Apr. 25. *Dunster* castle in *Somersetshire* surrendered.

Apr. 26. *Woodstock* house surrendered.

Apr. 27. The *Scots* having, by *Montreuil*, the *French* agent, invited the King to come to their army, and assured his Majesty that he might remain there with all security, and that his conscience should not be forced; the King left *Oxford* in disguise, taking with him only Dr. *Michael Hudson*, and Mr. *John Ashburnham*, and came to the *Scotch* army on the 5th of *May* following.

May 2. *Oxford* was besieged by general *Fairfax*.

May 11. The King gives orders to the garrisons of *Newark* and *Banbury*, to surrender at the instance of the *Scots*, and two days after the *Scotch* army marched with the King to *Newcastle*.

May 13. *Dudley* castle in *Staffordshire*, surrendered to the parliament.

May 18. The King sent a message to both houses, recommending the speedy settling of religion.

The King having given orders to all his garrisons to make the best terms they could with the enemy, and surrender, *Oxford* entered into a treaty with *Fairfax*; *Montrose*



trofe also, by the King's command, dismissed his forces, and went beyond sea.

May 24. *Radnor* surrendered.

June 2. *Carmarvon* surrendered; on the 9th, *Ludlow* castle in *Shropshire*; and on the 10th, *Borlase* house, near *Oxford*, surrendered.

June 9. The King wrote to the city of *London*, to acquaint them that he would comply with the parliament in every thing.

June 20. *Oxford* surrendered upon articles dated at *Water-Eaton*: the number of the soldiers and scholars in pay, amounting to about 7000 men, were allowed to march out with marks of honour, and returned to their respective dwellings.

June 23. An order for the duke of *York* to be committed to the care of the earl of *Northumberland*, to whose custody the rest of the King's children had been committed, and had a maintenance from the parliament; prince *Rupert* and prince *Maurice*, who had reconciled themselves to his Majesty, the earls of *Dorset*, *Hertford*, and *Southampton*, the lords *Cottington*, *Lane*, *Dunsmore*, &c. were permitted to remain in *England*, but not within twenty miles of *London*, six months; and, in the mean time, were to have passes provided to transport themselves.

The court of *France* sent *Montreuil* to *London*, to procure a peace between the King and parliament.

*Montreuil* proposed to the King to join with the Presbyterians, which he rejected.

June 25. The Scotch commissioners presented a memorial to the parliament; they desired money might be sent to their troops, their accounts stated, and all armies speedily disbanded.

June 30. The prince elector *Palatine*, who had taken part in this war against the King, made a visit to his brothers, prince *Rupert*, and prince *Maurice*, before they left the kingdom, but was received with that contempt he deserved.

Upon the surrender of *Oxford*, the great seal, and all the other seals of state were sent to *Westminster*, where they were broken to pieces in the presence of the two houses.

July 3. It was stipulated in this treaty, that the colleges, &c. in *Oxford*, should not be demolished or defaced, or their revenues sequestered.

July 6. The house of commons voted the Scotch army no longer necessary.

July 11. Both houses offered propositions to the King.

The Scots pressed the King to accept the propositions.

July 15. Prince *Rupert* embarked for *France*, and prince *Maurice* for the *Hague*.

July 16. *Litchfield* Close surrendered;

July 22. *Worcester* surrendered.

July 24. *Farrington* was also surrendered; by one of the articles the garrison were to have the same terms with *Oxford*.

July 28. *Wallingford* castle surrendered, and *Conway* in *Flintshire* was taken by storm.

Aug. 1. The King refused to comply with the propositions of the parliament for abolishing episcopacy, establishing presbytery, and giving up his friends to their mercy.

Aug. 13. The Scots delivered in their accounts to the parliament.

The parliament entered into disputes about the arrears due to the Scots.

They delivered in 2,000,000*l.* in accounts due, having received 700,000*l.*

Aug. 16. *Pendennis* castle, which had been bravely defended by *Arundel*, surrendered.

Aug. 19. *Rogland* castle in *Montgomeryshire*, was surrendered by the old marquis of *Worcester*, being one of the last garrisons in *England* that held out for the King.

Sept. The duke of *Hamilton*, who had been released out of *Michael's* mount, came to *Newcastle*, and pressed the King to accept the propositions.

Sept. 16. *Scilly* castle and islands surrendered to the parliament; prince *Charles*, having before transported himself to *Jersey*, from whence he went to *Paris* to the Queen.

Sept. 18. Both houses voted that the King's person should be disposed of as the parliament should think fit, and a committee was appointed to confer with the Scotch commissioners upon that head.

Oct. 9. An ordinance was published, abolishing the whole order of archbishops and bishops.

The city of *London* advanced the money for the payment of the Scotch army, and the bishops lands were given as security.

Nov. 12. General *Fairfax* having reduced all the King's garrisons, returned to *London* in triumph.

Nov. 27. Money came in so fast, that 200,000*l.* was raised in a few hours.

Dec. 16. It was sent out of *London* in thirty-six carts.

It was debated in *Scotland* that the commissioners in *London* should demand of both houses

houses, that the King might return to London with honour and safety.

The general assembly were against the King's coming into Scotland, his Majesty not signing the league and covenant.

Dec. 20. The King sent a message to both houses for a personal treaty.

Dec. 25. The lords voted the King's coming to Holmby house, should be with respect to the safety and preservation of his Majesty's person, and in defence of the true religion, according to the covenant.

The King had a conference with Mr. Alexander Henderson, at Newcastle, concerning religion, in which the King is said to convince Henderson of his errors; that he died soon after at Edinburgh, lamenting the mischiefs he had brought upon his Majesty and both kingdoms.

Henderson was one of the most celebrated preachers in the Scottish kirk.

1646-7, Jan. 4. A committee of both houses was appointed to go down and receive the King from the Scots, with 900 horse.

Jan. 16. The Scots made a declaration on the delivery of the King.

Jan. 30. The Scots, in consideration of 400,000*l.* of their arrears, paid them by the English parliament, delivered up the King to the English commissioners.

Feb. 11. The Scotch army passed the Tweed, and returned into their own country, with the money they sold their King for.

The marquis of Argyll received 30,000*l.* for his share, and 15,000*l.* more were distributed among his friends; several ministers of the kirk received large sums: duke Hamilton had 30,000*l.*

There were many honest Scots ashamed of this bargain, and said, their nation would be disgraced and infamous to the end of the world, if they yielded to this compact; that by their oaths of allegiance, and even by their covenant, they had sworn to protect and defend him. They also added that the King had fled to them for refuge, and if it was against the law and practice of all nations, to deliver up the meanest person who came to them for shelter, how would the world condemn them, for giving up their sovereign, into the hands of his declared enemies; and this by an act of their parliament or state?

Feb. 16. The King was brought to Holmby house in Northamptonshire, and neither his servants nor chaplains were per-

mitted to attend him; whereupon he refused to let Mr. Marshall and Mr. Caryl, who were assigned by the presbyterians for his chaplains, so much as to say grace for him.

The presbyterians and the independents fell out.

The independents were masters of the army, and the presbyterians were the most powerful in the parliament.

The commons voted an army to be sent to Ireland, at which Cromwell used great dissimulation, and inspired the army to mutiny at their going to be disbanded.

The officers agreed to petition the parliament; the commons examined some of the officers, and caused a declaration at the head of the several regiments to be read, setting aside the petition.

The parliament sent a committee to form the army for Ireland.

The commissioners found the army not inclined to obey them.

1647, April 17. The commons voted the army to be disbanded, and to be allowed six weeks pay when dismissed, and at the same time passed many votes in favour of the army.

April 22. The people were restrained from attending the King to be touched for the evil.

A council of officers and agitators set up in the army to oppose the parliament.

May 30. The parliament recalled the commissioners, and formed a project to divide the army.

June 4. The army sent cornet Joyce with a detachment to bring the King from Holmby-house to the camp.

June 5. The army entered into an engagement, and signed a paper, demanding satisfaction for their services.

June 8. The King was brought to Newmarket, where he was permitted his recreations, and the gentry to resort to him with his chaplains and servants; and Cromwell made great professions of serving him.

June 11. The parliament were alarmed at the King's being in the army, and put the city in a posture of defence.

June 16. The parliament resolved to satisfy the army.

June 17. Dublin and Drogheda was delivered up by the King's party to the parliament.

June 21. The army preferred a representation for purging the parliament of obnoxious members, and that they would put a period to their fitting, &c.

The parliament vote that the army remove forty miles from *London*, which the army is not content with, and make a remonstrance to parliament.

June 23. They impeach *Holles*, *Walker*, and nine more of the leading members of the commons, and insisted upon their being suspended from their places; whereupon those members thought fit to withdraw.

June 24. The King was removed from *Newmarket* to *Exeter*; the 26th to *Hatfield-house*; July 1, to *Windsor*; July 3, to *Coverham*; July 22, to the earl of *Devonshire's*, from thence to *Woburn*; then to *State-Pages* and *Oatlands*.

July 2. The common council petitioned the parliament to regulate affairs.

July 15. The forces in the north adhere to the army.

July 24. The citizens and army entered into an engagement, and invited the King to come to the parliament. The parliament forbid the signing of it.

July 26. The young men and apprentices of the city petitioned the parliament, and constrained both houses to grant their desire.

The speakers of both houses, and fifty of the members, fled to the army for protection against the *London* mob.

Most of the eleven impeached members fled beyond sea.

July 30. The parliament vote to receive the eleven members.

Aug. 1. General *Fairfax* delivered to the parliament's commissioners proposals for a peace, with a declaration.

Aug. 2. The army published a manifesto, and met at *Horseshoe-Hatch*, where they were reviewed by a number of lords, the Speakers, and two members of the house; the elector *Palatine* was there.

The army consisted of 20,000 horse and foot.

The forts about *London* were delivered up to *Fairfax*.

Aug. 6. They entered *London* and restored the Speakers and the members. *Fairfax* was made governor of the Tower and thanked.

The parliament approved of what the army had done, and passed an act to make void all acts done from July 26 to August 6.

Aug. 7. The army marched through *London*, demolishing all the works about it, and both parliament and city were now at the devotion of the military powers.

Disputes arose between the two houses.

The lords declared those members who assembled at *Weymouth* in the absence of the Speakers, to be expelled.

Seven lords, the lord mayor, some aldermen, and some officers of the militia, were accused of treason, in being concerned in the tumult on the 16th of July.

Aug. 7. Sir *Philip Stapleton*, one of the members, who had been an incendiary, got the plague on ship-board, and died near *Calais*.

Aug. 16. The King having for the most part marched with the army after he left *Newmarket*, was on the 16th of this month fixed at *Hampden-Court*, being permitted the day before to visit his children, who were under the duke of *Northumberland's* care at *Stow-house*, and they were often permitted to come to him to *Hampden-Court*; nor were any of the nobility or gentry denied access to his Majesty.

Sept. During the contentions between the parliament and the army, the King was civilly addressed by both parties, but did not think fit to show himself inclined more to one than the other.

The King was conducted to *Carisbrooke* castle, the parliament allowed him 5000*l.* for his expences there. His household was all dissolved.

Nov. 11. The King finding the propositions made him by the parliament very extravagant, and finding *Cromwell* and the officers of the army insincere, and having reason to believe his life in some danger, made his escape to *Titchfield*, a seat of the earl of *Southampton's*, and was afterwards persuaded to trust himself with *Hammond*, the governor of the isle of *Wight*, who detained his Majesty in the island, and gave advice to the parliament where he was.

Nov. 15. The parliament caused search to be made in *London* for the King, after his escape, till they were informed of his retreat.

The King sent a letter to both houses with offers, which the parliament rejected.

Nov. 26. The lords proposed a peace with the King, for his assenting to four bills.

Dec. 17. The Scots complained of the parliament's making peace without their consent, at which the parliament were offended.

Dec. 20. On a debate in the house of commons, whether archbishop *Ossory* should be suffered to continue to preach in *Direcote's* inn; it was resolved in the affirmative.

Dec.

**Dec. 24.** The parliament sent the King four bills to the use of *Wigbe* for his royal assent. 1. He was to acknowledge the war raised against him to be just. 2. To abolish episcopacy. 3. To settle the power of the militia in persons nominated by the two houses. 4. To sacrifice all those that had adhered to him.

**Dec. 25.** An insurrection happened in *Kent*.

**Dec. 29.** A scheme was laid to effect the King's escape, by one captain *Burley*, but was discovered, apprehended, and hanged, drawn and quartered.

Governor *Hammond* caused all the King's servants to be discharged.

**Dec. 30.** A strict union was formed between the army and parliament, and the army desisted from meddling with state affairs.

1647-8, *Jan.* Upon the King's refusing to pass the four bills, the houses broke out into the most rude and virulent language against him, and the commons on the 3d voted that they would make no more addresses to the King, but proceed to settle the kingdom without him; and to this resolution the lords on the 17th gave their concurrence; and his Majesty was made a close prisoner.

*Jan. 13.* Upon the parliament's request, *Fairfax* sent two regiments to guard them.

*Feb. 15.* The commons published a declaration, with their reasons for no more addresses to his Majesty, being a repetition of all the slanders and calumnies cast upon his Majesty, either before or during the continuance of the war. And they declared it high-treason, for any person to deliver a message to the King, or to receive any letter or message from him, without leave of the houses.

These resolutions serjeant *Maynard* urged in the house, which did in effect dissolve the parliament, for there could be no parliament without a king.

*March 10.* The parliament of *Scotland* met, and voted that they ought to raise an army to act against *England*, in favour of the King.

The kirk commissioners were against it.

*March 13.* The *Welsh*, under major-general *Langborn*, colonel *Poyer*, and colonel *Powell*, rose in favour of the King, and seized the castles of *Pembroke*, *Tenby*, and *Chaplow*.

1648, *April 9.* A great insurrection in *London*, on account of abolishing all holy-

days by the parliament: it was fomented by the royalists, but soon suppressed.

*April 19.* The earl of *Pembroke*, chancellor of *Oxford*, and the visitors appointed by the parliament, went to visit that university, which refused to submit to their authority; whereupon an ordinance was made for expelling those who refused submission.

*April 22.* The duke of *York* made his escape into *Holland*.

*April 27.* *London* petitioned the parliament, that some officers had plotted to disarm and then plunder the city, and that the army might be removed further off.

*April 30.* *Berwick* surprised for the King, by Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*.

*May 8.* *Carlisle* surprised by Sir *Thomas Glenham*, and Sir *Philip Musgrave*.

The *Welsh* were defeated by *Cromwell*; and *Langborn*; *Poyer*, and *Powell*, were taken, who threw dice for their lives, and *Poyer* was executed.

*May 9.* The common council petitioned, that the mayor and common council might nominate a committee to regulate the city militia.

*May 16.* The royalist eagerness was prejudicial to the King; they assembled from *Surrey*, at *Windsor*, to present a petition, and quarrelled with some of the guards, and killed one. More of the guards were ordered out, who slew several before they dispersed.

*May 20.* A union was formed between the city and parliament.

*May 22.* The city petitioned the parliament to release the alderman and recorder from the Tower.

*May 23.* The parliament granted the city their desire, and voted they should treat with the King.

*May 27.* Part of the royal navy returned to their allegiance, and were commanded by prince *Charles*.

*May 30.* The militia was ordered to guard the parliament.

*May 31.* A body of the *Kentish* men were defeated by *Fairfax*, at *Maidstone*.

*June 2.* *Pontefract* castle was surprised by the royalists.

*June 3.* The accused members were discharged; and the seven peers accused by the army.

*June 6.* Another body of the *Kentish* men, under the command of the lord *Goring*, marched up to *London*, upon expectation of being joined by the city, but were disappointed: whereupon the lord

*Goring* joined with the lord *Capel*, and Sir *Charles Lucas*, and the royalists in *Essex*, and marched to *Colchester*.

June 7. Another rising of the royalists at *Stamford* in *Lincolnshire*, under Dr. *Hudson*, but they were suppressed by colonel *Waite*.

June 13. General *Fairfax* invested *Colchester*.

June 19. An account came to *London*, that the *Scots* were raising an army, under duke *Hamilton*, and general *Middleton*, to invade *England*.

June 29. Petitions from several parts of the kingdom, for a personal treaty with the King.

June 30. Votes for a personal treaty with the King, and that his Majesty should be removed to some of his houses within ten miles of *London*.

The commons ordered *Shippon* to raise forces; the city complained of it, and the parliament tried to appease them.

July 2. The earl of *Holland*, the duke of *Bucks*, and the lord *Francis*, his brother, with the earl of *Pemborough*, raised 500 horse, and some foot for the King, about *Kingston upon Thames*.

July 7. They wrote to the lord mayor their intention to reinstate the King, they were declared as traitors by the parliament.

The earl of *Holland's* troops were routed, and the lord *Francis Villiers*, brother to the duke of *Bucks*, was killed, with others of note.

July 9. The earl of *Holland* was taken at *St. Neas* in *Huntingshire*, and sent prisoner to *Warwick* castle.

July 11. *Pem'roke* castle surrendered to *Cromwell*, who marched to the north.

July 13. The *Scotch* army entered *England*.

July 19. The royalists rise at *Horsham* in *Sussex*, but were suppressed.

The Prince and duke of *York*, came to *Yarmouth* with nineteen ships, to relieve *Colchester*, but finding it impracticable in coming to *Yarmouth*, they took a ship from *London* bound to *Rotterdam*, laden with cloth, worth 40,000*l*.

The earl of *Warwick* went against the Prince, who retired to *Holland*.

July 30. Resolved by the commons not to adhere to the vote; that the King should sign their propositions before a treaty; and resolved, that his Majesty in person should be treated with by commissioners of both houses, in the isle of *Wight*.

News came to *London*, that *Scarborough*

castle was surrendered, and that the Prince with his fleet, was in the *Downs*.

Aug. 2. Both houses proceed to treat with the King in the isle of *Wight*.

The Prince having seized several merchant ships in the mouth of the river, offers to release them on the city's paying him 20,000*l*. and sent a declaration to *London*, that he was come to release his father from his imprisonment, and to restore them to their rights and liberties, &c.

Voted that all that join with the Prince were traitors.

Aug. 11. The commissioners from the parliament attended the King in the isle of *Wight*, and sent word that the King agreed to a personal treaty at *Newport*.

*Cromwell* was joined by *Lambert*.

Aug. 17. *Cromwell's* troops engaged Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* near *Fresno* in *Lancashire*, and the *Scots* not supporting him, after an obstinate fight, Sir *Marmaduke* was routed; afterwards *Cromwell* engaged the *Scots*, and routed them; the *Scots* making a very faint resistance; duke *Hamilton* fled, and was taken at *Uxeter*, with 3000 horse, surrendering upon no better conditions, than that of quarter.

Aug. 22. Instructions were sent to governor *Hammond* for his conduct, in regard to the King.

Aug. 23. *Cromwell* wrote to his friends not to address the King.

Aug. 28. The garrison of *Colchester* having endured a siege of ten weeks, and consumed their provision, and eat all the dogs and cats, and most of the horses, were compelled to surrender prisoners at discretion; whereupon Sir *Charles Lucas*, and Sir *George Lisle*, were immediately shot to death, without being brought before a council of war, or so much as allowed time to settle their affairs, or write to their friends; the earl of *Norwich*, lord *Goring*, and the lord *Capel*, were sent prisoners to *Windfor* castle, where they found duke *Hamilton*. The rest of the prisoners of any quality, were dispersed in several prisons.

The town was preserved from plunder, by paying 10,000*l*.

After *Hamilton* was defeated, *Argyle* raised forces against *Monroe*.

*Cromwell* marched against *Monroe*.

The prince of *Wales* was invited by the *Scots*, to come and take command of the army.

The independents prevailed in the parliament, and the presbyterians rely upon the assistance of *Scotland*.

The

The prince of *Wales* came to the *Dowry* with his fleet, and wrote to the lords, inviting them to a treaty with the King.

*Sept. 11.* The independents petitioned the parliament not to treat with the King, and in twenty-seven other articles relative to the conduct of the commons.

*Sept. 18.* The treaty between the King, and the commissioners of the two houses, began at *Newport* in the isle of *Wight*.

*Sept. 19.* The bills were presented to his Majesty, and a dispute arose about the preamble of one of the bills.

The King sent a message to both houses and offered eight propositions.

The parliament rejected them.

*Sept. 30.* *Cromwell* marched to *Edinburgh*, and forced the committee of estates to fly from thence.

*Lennox* and *Moore* being unable to continue the war, came to an agreement with *Argyle*.

*Oct.* Many petitions were sent to the parliament, demanding justice upon the King.

*Berwick* and *Carlisle* surrendered to *Cromwell*, who afterwards marched in triumph to *Edinburgh*, and concerted measures with *Argyle*.

*Nov. 20.* The army under *Cromwell* being returned into *England*, a remonstrance was presented to the commons, by the officers, against any further treaty, with his Majesty, and requiring that the King and his adherents be brought to justice; that a period be put to this parliament, and more equal representatives chosen, in whom they would have the supreme power lodged, &c.

*Nov. 23.* The King rejected the propositions concerning of *Ireland*. The King alone disputed upon every article himself, none of his attendants being permitted to speak.

*Nov. 27.* The treaty with the King in the isle of *Wight* was broken off.

At this treaty, the commissioners for the parliament insisted; that the King should acknowledge that they entered into a war with him for their just defence, and that he was the author of the war, and all the calamities consequent thereupon: that he should abolish episcopacy, settle presbytery, and transfer the lands of the church, to the support of the state: that he should transfer the power of the militia to the parliament, and empower them to keep a standing army, and levy money to pay them: that he should pay all the debts they had contracted, and leave the royalists to their

mercy: that the parliament should constitute all magistrates, and dispose of all places and offices: that his Majesty should confirm their new broad seal, and all their grants and commissions: these were the modest demand of the presbyterians; and though his Majesty granted most of these, they voted his concessions unsatisfactory, till the army usurped the supreme authority, and then they would have revived the treaty.

The levelling doctrine which *Cromwell* had introduced in the army, to pull down the King and awe the parliament, gave him a great deal of trouble about this time: the soldiers had been taught, that the natural rights of the meanest men, were equal to those of the greatest, and that governors were no longer to be obeyed, than they studied the general good of every individual, of which themselves were judges: and in pursuance of these notions, they entered into confederacies and associations, and made propositions to the parliament; as well as to their own generals, to introduce an equality among all men, and from hence obtained the name of *Levellers*; which when they saw opposed by their officers, they appointed a general rendezvous at *Hounslow-heath*, in order to put an end to all distinctions among men; of which *Cromwell* receiving advice, he appeared unexpectedly at *Hounslow-heath*, when they were assembled there, at the head of some troops he could rely on; and having demanded the reason of their assembling there in such numbers, without his orders, and received some insolent answers from them, he knocked down two or three of the forwardest, then charged them with his troops, and having wounded some, and made others prisoners, he hanged up as many of them as he saw fit upon the spot, and sent several more to *London*, to be tried for mutiny and rebellion, in a more solemn manner, and thereby restrained this levelling spirit for the present.

*Cromwell* laid siege to *Pontefract*.

Colonel *Rainsborough* was cruelly murdered by three of the *Pontefract* garrison, at *Doncaster*.

*Cromwell* sent part of his forces to the general.

*Nov. 30.* A remonstrance was presented from the army, to bring the King to justice.

The parliament returned no answer, and tried to amuse the army, every regiment having petitioned their general.

*Nov.*

Nov. 30. The King was taken out of the hands of colonel Hammond, and seized by colonel Ewer, and carried to Hurst castle, by an order of the council of officers in the army.

The commons desired the general to place colonel Hammond in theisle of Wight, and recall colonel Ewer, which he taken no notice of; and the army made a declaration against the commons.

Dec. 2. The army marched up to London, and quartered about Whitehall and St. James's.

Dec. 4. The commons voted, that the seizing the King's person, and carrying him prisoner to Hurst castle, was without the advice or consent of the house.

Dec. 5. The house resolved, That his Majesty's concessions to the propositions upon the treaty, were sufficient grounds for the house to proceed upon for the settlement of the kingdom.

Dec. 6. Colonel Pride was sent with a strong detachment to Westminster, who seized and imprisoned forty-one of the members, so they were going to the house, and stopped above one hundred and sixty more from going in; so that there were not now more than one hundred and fifty that were permitted to sit in the house, and these were most of them officers of the army.

Dec. 7. Cromwell came to town, and received thanks from the commons for his services; he lay in one of the King's beds at Whitehall.

Dec. 8. A detachment of the army marched into the city, and seized the public treasures that were lodged at Goldsmith's hall, and other halls.

Dec. 13. The vote of non-address to the King was revived.

Dec. 18. The commons voted that no delinquent should have the freedom of giving his vote for the election of a lord mayor.

Dec. 20. The general released fifteen members who had been secured by the army, with liberty to resume their seats.

Since the independents became masters of the parliament, petitions were presented every day to the commons.

The fleet joined the army.

Dec. 21. The King was brought by colonel Harrison from Hurst castle to Windsor, December 23.

A stratagem was laid by the lord Newburgh, for the King's escape, on his journey he was to feign his horse to be uneasy, and to stop at lord Newburgh's lodge at Begbush. Newburgh was to give him one of the best Arabian horses in England;

but when his Majesty came there, he found the horse lame.

Dec. 25. A committee of the commons met, to consider how to proceed in a way of justice against the King.

Dec. 27. Ordered by the council of war, that the ceremony of the knee be omitted to the King, and all appearances of state left off, and the charge of his court and attendants to be lessened.

Duke Hamilton was permitted to wait upon the King.

A solemn fast was held at Westminster to seek the Lord, and beg his direction in the proceeding against the King.

Hugh Peters tells the audience, he had found, upon a strict scrutiny, that there were in the army 5000 saints, no less holy than those that now conversed in heaven with God Almighty. And kneeling down, he begged, in the name of the people of England, to execute justice upon that great Barabbas at Windsor.

His text was, *Such honour have all his saints*. And another of his texts, *They shall bind their Kings in chains, &c.* And insisted that the deliverance of the people by the army, was greater than that of the children of Israel from the house of bondage in Egypt.

The members going directly from church to the house, it was there moved to proceed capitally against the King, whereupon Cromwell said, That as he was praying for a blessing from God, on his undertaking to restore the King to his pristine Majesty, his tongue cleaved to the roof of his mouth, so that he could not speak one word more, which he took for a return of his prayer, and that God had rejected him from being King. And to strengthen this conceit of Cromwell's, an inspired virgin was brought out of Hertfordshire, who declared, That she had a revelation from God, requiring her to encourage them to go on with their design.

The Presbyterians protesting against the King's trial, Cromwell retorted upon them, that their endeavouring to take away the King's life by sword and pistol, depriving him of his authority, and imprisoning of him, was still more against all laws human and divine, than the bringing the King to a legal trial before the representatives of the people, from whom all lawful princes derived their authority.

Dec. 28. A committee was appointed to consider of drawing up a charge against the King.

Deco

Dec. 29. Major *Picher*, a royalist, who had quarter given him at the surrender of *Pembroke* castle, on condition of his transporting himself, was shot to death in *St. Paul's* church-yard, for remaining in *England*.

1648-9, Jan. 1. The names of the commissioners that were to try the King, amounted to 150.

Vote of the commons, that it was treason in the King to levy war against the parliament.

Jan. 2. The lords rejected the ordinance for the trial of the King.

Jan. 4. The commons resolved, 1<sup>st</sup>, That the people under God are the original of all just power. 2<sup>d</sup>, That the commons in parliament have the supreme authority of the nation, without King or house of peers.

Jan. 6. A letter from the commissioners of the *Scots*, residing at *London*, to the commons, desiring they would not proceed to try and execute the King, till the advice of that nation be had thereunto.

Mr. *Ellys* desired to be dismissed from being clerk to the parliament, because he would have no hand in the business of the King.

Jan. 9. Serjeant *Dandy*, by order of the commons, proclaimed the intended trial of the King, with sound of trumpet, and beat of drum, in *Westminster-Hall*, at the *Old Exchange*, and in *Chappide*, and summoned all that had any thing to say against the King, to appear before the commissioners for the trial, and they should be heard without reserve.

An order that no writs should be issued in the King's name for the future, and that a new great seal be made with the Cross for *England*, and the Harp for *Ireland* thereon, with this inscription, *The Great Seal of England*; and on the reverse the house of commons sitting, with these words, *In the first year of freedom by God's blessing restored, 1648.*

Jan. 20. *John Bradshaw* of *Gray's-Inn*, a Serjeant lately created, was made president of the intended high-court of justice. There were but about seventy-nine of the commissioners named for the King's judges that acted.

*William Steele*, Dr. *Davies*, and Mr. *Aps*, were counsellors assistants to draw up the charge against the King. *John Coke*, Solicitor, Mr. *Dandy*, Serjeant at arms; Mr. *Phelps* and Mr. *Brangborne*, clerks to the court.

Jan. 15. The King was brought from *Windsor* to *St. James's*.

Jan. 16. The commons altered their stile, and called their ordinances *Acts of Parliament*, and passed an act for adjourning *Hilary* term fourteen days.

Jan. 18. The commons refused to accept the concurrence of the lords to their acts.

Jan. 20. The King was brought from *St. James's* to Sir *Robert Cotton's* house at *Westminster*, from whence he was carried before the high-court of justice in *Westminster-Hall* the same day, and refusing to acknowledge their jurisdiction, he was remanded to *Cotton* house.

Jan. 22. The King was brought before the court a second time, and objected to their jurisdiction again.

Jan. 23. The King appeared in *Westminster-Hall* the third time, and persisted in denying the jurisdiction of the court; whereupon *Bradshaw* ordered his contempt to be recorded.

The King's refusal to answer before the high-court, was taken, according to the laws of *England*, as a confession.

A little before his sentence was pronounced, he earnestly desired to be heard before the two houses, saying, he had something of importance to offer them, but his desire was rejected. It was generally believed he intended to propose to the parliament that he would abdicate the crown in favour of his eldest son.

Jan. 27. The King being brought into *Westminster-Hall* the fourth day, *Bradshaw* made a speech on the occasion; after which the clerk was ordered to read the sentence: wherein, after the several matters laid to the King's charge were enumerated, it concludes, "For all which treasons and crimes, this court doth adjudge, that he the said *Charles Stuart*, as a tyrant, traitor, murderer, and a public enemy, shall be put to death, by severing his head from his body."

The warrant for the King's execution was signed by fifty-nine of his judges, viz.

*John Bradshaw*, *Thomas Grey*, *Oliver Cromwell*, *Edward Whalley*, *Michael Leveney*, *John Okey*, *John Devereux*, *John Bourchier*, *Henry Iveson*, *Thomas Malverer*, *John Blackstone*, *John Hutebinton*, *William Goff*, *Thomas Pride*, *Peter Temple*, *Thomas Harrison*, *John Hufon*, *Henry Smith*, *Peregrine Pelham*, *Simon Mayne*, *Thomas Horton*, *John Jones*, *John Moor*, *Hardress Waller*, *Gilbert Mil-*



*Millington, George Fleetwood, John Alured, Robert Lilburn, William Say, Anthony Step-  
hens, Richard Deane, Robert Tutchburn, Hum-  
phrey Edwards, Daniel Blagrave, Owen  
Bowe, William Pursey, Adrian Scroop,  
James Temple, Augustin Garland, Edmund  
Ladlow, Henry Martin, Vincent Potter,  
William Constable, Richard Ingoldby, Wil-  
liam Cawley, John Berkstead, Isaac Exor,  
John Dixwell, Valentine Wanton, Gregory  
Morton, Thomas Chaloner, Thomas Wogan,  
John Venn, Gregory Clement, John Downs,  
Thomas Wayte, Thomas Scot, John Caruso,  
Miles Corbet.*

Jan. 29. The act of ordinance passed for altering the forms of writs, grants, patents, and process in courts of law; and that instead of the file, title, and teste of the King, should be used these words, *Custodes Libertatis Angliæ, Auctoritate Par-  
liamenti, &c.*

Jan. 30. The King being ordered to be put to death this day; about ten in the morning he walked from St. James's to Whitehall, under a guard, where being allowed some time for his devotions, he was afterwards led by colonel Hacker through the Banqueting-house to the scaffold, that was erected in the open street, where, having made a speech, he submitted to the block, and his head was severed from his body at one blow, about two in the afternoon, in the 49th year of his age, and the 24th of his reign. His body was put into a coffin covered with black velvet, and removed to his lodging-room in Whitehall, being embalmed; it was delivered the 7th of February to four of his servants, and by them that day was removed to Windsor; he was silently interred the 9th of February in a vault about the middle of the choir, over against the seventh stall on the Sovereign's side, near Henry VIII. and Jane Seymour, with this inscription on a tablet of lead, KING CHARLES 1648.

#### HIS MARRIAGE AND ISSUE.

The King was married in the year 1625, to the princess *Henrietta Maria*, youngest daughter of Henry IV, surnamed the great, King of France, and sister to Lewis XIII, and had issue by this Princess,

1. *Charles*, who died the same day he was born.

2. *Charles*, who succeeded his father by the name of *Charles II.*

3. *James*, who succeeded his brother *Charles* by the name of *James II.*

4. The princess *Mary*, married to *William of Nassau* prince of *Orange*, by whom she had issue, *William of Nassau* prince of *Orange*, afterwards king of *England*.

5. The princess *Elizabeth*, who died a prisoner in *Carisbrook* castle in the isle of *Wight*, on the eighth of *September*, 1650, in the fifteenth year of her age.

6. The princess *Anna*, who died about three years of age, And

7. The princess *Henrietta Maria*, born at *Exeter* the 15th of *June*, 1644, and married to *Philip* duke of *Anjou*, afterwards duke of *Orleans*; by whom she had issue *Anna Maria*, married to *Victor Amadeus*, duke of *Savoy*, and king of *Sardinia*.

#### TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

The taxes in this reign, whether ordinary or extraordinary, raised by subsidies, tonnage and poundage, loans, benevolences, knighthood, ship-money, monopolies, &c. did not one year with another, amount to one million *per annum*, though they were made one pretence for taking up arms against the King.

#### STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1 *Car. I. Cap. 1.* It is enacted, that there shall be no meetings, assemblies, or concourse of people on the Lord's day, out of their own parishes, for any sports or pastimes whatever; or any bear-bating, bull-bating, interludes, common plays, or other unlawful exercises and pastimes, used by any persons within their own parishes, on pain of forfeiting three shillings and four-pence, or being set in the stocks.

1 *Car. I. Cap. 4.* Enacts that every inn-keeper, alehouse-keeper, or other victualler, who suffers any person (not an inhabitant) to sit tipping in his house, shall suffer the same penalty, as if the person was an inhabitant, which is ten shillings inflicted by 1 *Jac. I. Cap. 9.*

*Car. I. Cap. 1.* No carrier or drover shall travel on the Lord's day, on pain of twenty shillings; and no butcher shall kill or sell meat on that day, on pain of six shillings and eight-pence.

*Cap. 2.* Enacts, that whoever goes beyond sea, or shall send any person over sea, to be educated in a popish seminary, or

to contribute to the maintenance of any such convent or seminary, shall forfeit all his goods and his lands for life, and be disabled to prosecute any suit, or to renew a gift or legacy, &c. as one excommunicated.

Cap. 3. Whoever sells ale without a licence, except in fairs, shall forfeit twenty shillings.

17 Car. I. Cap. 2. Enacts, that the parliament then assembled, should not be dissolved, prorogued, or adjourned, but by act of parliament.

Cap. 6. Enacts, that *Michaelmas* term, which used to begin a week after *Michaelmas*, shall not begin till three weeks after *Michaelmas*.

Cap. 10. Enacts, that the court of Star-chamber be dissolved; and declares that neither the King or privy council, have any authority to hear or determine any cause relating to the subjects goods or lands; and that any person committed by warrant of the King or council, may have a *Habeas Corpus*, and be bailed, if the matter be bailable by law.

Cap. 11. Repeals so much of the act of 1 Eliz. Cap. 1. as impowers the crown to erect a high commission court; and enacts, that no ecclesiastical court shall inflict any penalty, fine, imprisonment, or other corporal punishment, on any subject, for any offence whatever of ecclesiastical cognizance, or administer any oath, whereby churchwardens shall be obliged to present any offence, or whereby any person shall be obliged to confess any offence; and lastly, that the said high commission court shall be dissolved, and no court shall be erected for the future, which shall have the like powers.

Cap. 14. Declares, that the charge imposed on the subject, for providing and furnishing of ships, commonly called ship-

money, and the judgment against *John Hampden*, esq; charging him with the payment of twenty shillings towards the furnishing a ship, were contrary to the laws of the realm, the right of property, the liberty of the subject, and the petition of right. And that all judgments or proceedings, upon pretext or colour of the writs, called ship-writs, should be void.

Cap. 16. Enacts, that the limits and bounds of every forest shall extend no farther than they were deemed to extend in the 20th year of *James I.* and that no place shall be adjudged forest, where no justice, seat, swainmote, or court of attachment have been held, or where no verdurers have been chosen, or regard made, within sixty years, from the first year of this reign; and the lord Chancellor is empowered to appoint commissioners to ascertain the bounds of forests, and all places without such bounds so ascertained, shall be deemed free to all intents and purposes, as if the same had never been forest, or so reputed.

Cap. 19. Enacted, that there shall be but one weight and measure, and that whoever uses any other, shall forfeit five shillings; and that no clerk of the market of the King's house, or the Prince's, shall exercise his office beyond the verge of the court; but the mayor, or head officer in corporations, and the deputy of every lord of the franchise, are authorised to exercise the said office in their respective jurisdictions. And no mayor or officer shall take more than their accustomed fees, for sealing weights and measures, on pain of forfeiting five pounds.

17. Car. I. Cap. 20. Enacts, that no person shall be compelled to take the order of knighthood upon him, or undergo any fine or penalty for not taking that order upon him.

## CHARLES II.

1642-9 CHARLES II, upon the death *Jan.* of his father, king *Charles I.* became king of *England*; though he enjoyed little more than the title till the year 1660, when the King and the ancient constitution were restored together.

The commons passed an act, declaring it high-treason to proclaim the prince, or any other person, king of *England*, without

VOL. I.

consent of parliament, and filed themselves *The Common-wealth of England*, but were indeed the remains of the long parliament, usually filed, *THE RUMP*, and did not amount to one hundred men.

*Jan.* 30. Duke *Hamilton* escaped from *Windor* castle, but was retaken the next day in *Southwark*.

*Feb.* 1. The lord *Capal* escaped out of the *H h Tower*,

*Tower*, but was taken three days after at *Lambeth*.

Feb. 6. The house of peers was voted useless and dangerous, and therefore ought to be abolished.

Feb. 7. Resolved by the commons, that the office of a King in this nation, and to have the power thereof in any single person, is unnecessary, burthensome, and dangerous, and ought to be abolished.

Feb. The prince of *Wales* being at the *Hague*, takes the title of King; the States-general [the States of *Holland*] and the ministers of the *Hague* paid him their compliments of condolence. He caused those of his father's council who attended him, to be sworn of his privy council, with the addition of one Mr. *Long*, his secretary.

The Prince was coldly treated in *Holland*, and was at a loss where to go.

The Queen advised him to come to *France*.

The earls of *Limerick*, *Lautberdale*, and the marquis of *Montrose*, arrived at the *Hague*.

Feb. 9. The late King was interred at *Windfor*, but the common-prayer was not suffered to be read at his burial.

His funeral expences came but to 229*l.* 5*s.*

Feb. 10. The high court of justice sat in *Westminster-Hall*, for the trial of duke *Hamilton*, earl of *Cambridge*, the earl of *Norwich*, lord *Goring*, lord *Capel*, and Sir *John Owen*.

Feb. 12. Letters from *Edinburgh* mentioned that prince *Charles* was proclaimed king of *Scotland*, Feb. 3.

The King received the news of the proclamation coldly.

A division happened amongst the *Scots* at the *Hague*, which the King could not reconcile, and he declared against going into *Scotland*.

*Montrose* informed the King they would not receive him without conditions; he gave him a commission to raise forces in *Germany*, and make a descent on *Scotland*.

Some cavaliers dispersed a proclamation in *London*, declaring prince *Charles*, King, and promising to maintain his title with their lives and fortunes against all traitors, which the parliament ordered to be burnt by the hangman. They also passed an act, that those who had assented to the vote, *That the late King's concessions were a ground for the House to proceed to a settlement*, should not be re-admitted to sit as members in the house.

A new oath was ordered to be taken in-

stead of the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, called the ENGAGEMENT, whereby the people were obliged to swear, *They would be true and faithful to the Commonwealth, without King or house of lords.*

The late King's statues were demolished, particularly that in the *Royal-Exchange*, and the other at the west end of *St. Paul's*, and the following inscription set up in the room of them.

*Exit Tyrannus Regum ultimus, Anno Libertatis Angliæ Restitutæ primo, Anno Dom. 1648, Jan. 30.*

Feb. 13. Order for a new stamp for the coin.

Feb. 14. A council of state was erected, consisting of 39 persons.

Feb. 21. The earl of *Warwick* was turned out of his post of admiral.

The house of commons was reduced to about eighty members.

A new great seal was made: on one side was engraved the arms of *England* and *Ireland*, on the other the portraiture of the house of commons, circumscribed "in the first year of freedom, by God's blessing restored, 1648."

This seal and inscription was the fancy of *Henry Martin*.

*Whilock*, *Keble*, and *Lisle*, were appointed lords commissioners of the great seal.

Mar. 1. A new high court of justice was erected, consisting of sixty members, to try some persons of distinction.

Mar. 6. Sentence of death was pronounced upon duke *Hamilton*, the earl of *Holland*, the earl of *Norwich*, and Sir *John Owen*.

The parliament was petitioned to pardon those condemned.

March 8. The earl of *Norwich* and Sir *John Owen* were reprieved.

Many others were executed in several parts of the kingdom.

March 9. Duke *Hamilton*, the earl of *Holland*, and the lord *Capel*, were beheaded, though they had all of them quarter promised them when they were taken.

*Cromwell* brought with him his principal prisoners, who were committed to the *Tower*, from whence *Massy* and the earl of *Middleton* made their escape.

March. The house passed an act, excluding the absent members, but they were admitted afterwards on condition of signing an engagement, which many presbyterians adhered to.

They ordered, to support their authority, that

ere should be 28000 horse and foot in England, and 12,000 in Ireland, pay should be 80,000*l.* per month.

*b* 17. The act passed for abolishing government.

act passed for abolishing the house of

*b* 19. The earl of Ormond pro- king Charles II. in Ireland.

*y* *fra* castle surrendered to the part after a long siege.

*, Apr.* 1. Alderman Reynoldson, lord of London, turned out of his office, med, and fined 2000*l.* for refusing laim the act for abolishing kingly nent.

*l* 16. The earl of Pembroke was knight of the shire for Berks, and the house of commons, being the stance of the kind.

red that none go beyond sea with- tence, and signing an engagement act against the commonwealth.

*l* 29. The Levellers growing trou- e, one of them, named Dockier, was death.

*il* 30. An act passed for the sale of nd chapter lands.

*l* 3. Dr. Derislaus, agent for the com- alth at the Hague, was surprisid as at supper, by twelve cavaliers, and

great body of the Levellers was sur- at Burford, and made prisoners, cor- can, and some of the principal of were executed.

prince presented a memorial to the

*l* 21. An act passed, declaring and uting the people of England a com- wealth, and free state.

*l* 24. Order for the duke of Glo- and the princefs Elizabeth to be un- tution of the countess of Carlisle, 00*l.* per annum allowed for their main- tance,

*l* 30. That no ceremony be used to e King's children.

amine in Lancashire, occasioned by rages of the armies; and the plague ed it.

*e.* The marquis of Ormond laid siege *blin*.

*l* 16. An act for the sale of the -lands, at thirteen years purchase; or selling all the goods, furniture, , paintings, and personal estate of the ing; a great part whereof were pur- by the kings of France and Spain,

and other foreign princes, and between three and four hundred thousand pounds raised for the service of the new state.

Cromwell and his officers pray and preach in the churches and chapels about town; Cromwell was three hours in the pulpit at Whitehall, where he prayed, that God would take off from his shoulders the government of this mighty people, being too heavy for him to bear.

*Aug.* 2. The earl of Ormond's forces before Dublin were routed, and the siege raised.

*Aug.* 13. Cromwell being made lord lieutenant of Ireland, set sail for Dublin, where he landed the 16th, upon which Ormond left a garrison of 3000 men in Drogheda.

*Aug.* 14. Cromwell took Drogheda by storm, and put the whole garrison to the sword, consisting of about 3000 men, most of them English, insomuch that only one lieutenant escaped. He also murdered every man, woman and child of the citizens that were Irish.

Prince Rupert, with the fleet under his command, broke through the parliament's fleet at Kingsale, and sailed to Lisbon.

*Sept.* King Charles retired to the isle of Jersey, with his brother the duke of York, and his small court, and was proclaimed King there. The Scots sent him propositions thither concerning his coming to Scotland.

Mr. George Windram was sent to the King with those offers.

The King named Breda for the place to treat with the Scots commissioners, the 15th of March following.

*Oct.* 24. Lieutenant colonel John Lilburn was tried for publishing several treasonable books against the common-wealth, and acquitted.

1649-50, *Jan.* 30. The King wrote to Montrose, to hasten his preparations against Scotland.

*March* 15. The commissioners from the Scots arrived at Breda, and presented the King four articles to admit him to the government of Scotland.

The King dissembled his resentment in respect of some of the articles, and formed difficulties upon the covenant and religion as they related to his own person.

The commissioners will not recede.

The King amused the commissioners by prolonging the negotiation.

Montrose published a manifesto in defence of his conduct.

The Scotch parliament was offended at  
H b 2 the

the King's conduct, and raised an army of 6000 men.

1650, April 29. The marquis of Montrose landed in Scotland, and raised forces for the King.

Col. Straughn was sent against him, and took him prisoner, after a little resistance by the foreigners, there were 300 slain, and 500 taken prisoners. The Earl endeavoured to conceal himself, and at last put himself into the hands of Aston, who received 2000*l.* for delivering him up.

May. O'Neil, the Irish rebel, died.

Cromwell permitted the Irish to serve foreign princes.

May 14. An act passed in England, to make incest and adultery capital for the first offence; and fornication for the second offence capital.

May 20. The marquis of Montrose was sentenced to be hanged at Edinburgh, on a gallows thirty feet high, and afterwards quartered, which was executed the day following, notwithstanding he had the King's commission, and the Scots were at this instant inviting the King to come to Scotland. This nation also executed Sir William Hurry, Sir Francis Hay, colonel Spotswood, and about forty more of the Marquis's followers, being gentlemen of the best families in the kingdom.

The King complained to the commissioners, of the Scots executing Montrose; but received for answer, that some papers had been found upon Montrose, which it was more for the honour of the King to conceal than publish; whose contents would justify their proceedings, and would not leave his Majesty entirely guiltless; which in prudence would silence all further enquiry.

May 31. Cromwell returned from Ireland, and was met at Hounslow-heat by the members of parliament, officers of the army, &c. He was saluted by the great guns in the park, and took up his lodgings in the palace of Whitehall.

Alcam, envoy from the commonwealth to the King of Spain, killed in his lodgings at Madrid, by some English cavaliers.

June 2. King Charles set sail for Scotland, with a Dutch convoy.

June 23. The King arrived on the coast of Scotland, and was compelled to take the covenant, before they would permit him to come on shore.

June 25. General Fairfax, not approving of a war with Scotland, laid down his commission; and the next day an act passed for repealing the ordinance, that appointed

him commander in chief of the parliament's forces.

June 26. An act passed, constituting Oliver Cromwell, Esq; captain-general of all the forces raised, and to be raised, by authority of parliament, within the commonwealth of England; with a power of granting, renewing, and altering the officers commissions.

The King discovered his disposition with regard to religion, and lost the confidence of the Scots.

Argyle distrusted the King.

The Scots raised an army under Lesley, consisting of 36000 horse and foot.

The plague raged in Ireland at this time.

June 29. Cromwell set out from London for Scotland.

The Scots would not permit the dukes Hamilton, Lauderdale, &c. who came over with the King to remain near his person, and removed all his English servants, but the duke of Bucks; and prohibited his being supplied with money, from those that were inclined to present his Majesty therewith on his arrival.

The King signed the treaty.

Lauderdale and Hamilton accompanied the King, but upon his landing, they retired and concealed themselves.

The King was received with great respect by the duke of Argyle.

July 2. The parliament published a declaration of the grounds of their army's marching northward.

The plague broke out at Shrewsbury.

July 13. Dr. Levens, a civilian, langued for having blank commissions from the King about him.

July 15. The King was solemnly proclaimed at Edinburgh cross.

July 16. The Scots compelled the King to sign a declaration approving the covenant, and renouncing his principle friends, and adherents.

July 22. Cromwell passed the Tweed, and invaded Scotland, whereupon the Scots destroyed their country, and retired before him, till he came within sight of Edinburgh.

The Scots published a proclamation, for banishing all malignants and engagers [the Hamiltonians] from their armies.

Aug. 22. Colonel Eusebius Andrews, of Gray's inn, beheaded, for endeavouring to bring in the King.

Sept. 3. Cromwell defeated the Scots at Dunbar, killed 3000 of them, took 9000 prisoners, with their ammunition, and possessed himself of Edinburgh.

The

The *Hamiltonians* were admitted to employments under conditions; the parliament protested against their admission, upon which two parties were immediately formed in *Scotland*.

The King was made to sign a strange declaration.

The King quitted the parliament, and joined the malecontents, and accused *Argyle* of ill treatment; they obliged him to return and treat him better.

He was attached to *Argyle* to bring about his designs.

Sept. 8. The princess *Elizabeth* died at *Carisbrook* castle in the isle of *Wight*, in the 15th year of her age, and was interred at *Newport*, the 24th.

Sept. 10. Ordered that the colours taken from *Hamilton* at *Preston*, and those taken at *Dunbar*, be hung up in *Westminster-hall*, and medals given to the soldiers in memory of their victory.

The King's servants were permitted to attend him after the defeat at *Dunbar*, and he was used with more humanity by the *Scots*.

Sept. 25. Letters from *Barbadoes*, that the lord *Willoughby* had proclaimed king *Charles* there, and secured that island for him.

Oct. 8. Mr. *Benfon* was hanged, for attempting to bring in his Majesty.

Oct. 25. Ordered by parliament, that all proceedings and process of law, patents, commissions, indictments, judgments, records, &c. be in the *English* tongue only, and that they be written in an ordinary legible hand, and not in a court hand. This order passed into an act the 22d of *November* following.

Oct. 27. The prince of *Orange* died of the small-pox.

Dec. The kirk of *Scotland* appointed a fast for the sins of the King and his family.

Dec. 24. *Edinburgh* castle surrendered to *Cromwell*, said to be the first time that ever it was taken.

The *English* merchants were ordered to depart the *Czar's* dominions in *Muscovy*, and not to enter there again unless in the King's name.

Five drunkards, in *Berkshire*, agreed to drink the King's health in their blood, and that each should cut off a piece of his buttock and fry it, which four of them did; but the wife of the fifth coming in, saved her husband from doing the same absurd folly.

1650-1, Jan. 1. The King was crowned at *Scots* in *Scotland*, and again subscribed the covenant, and swore to promote it, and to establish the presbyterian religion, &c. in *Scotland*.

The kirk permitted the royalists to join them in defence of his Majesty and their country.

The King set up his standard at *Aberdeen*, and made duke *Hamilton* lieutenant-general, *David Leslie* major-general, *Middleton* major-general of the horse, and *Maffey* general of the *English* troops.

The King put himself at the head of the *Scotch* army, consisting of 18,000 horse and foot, and encamped at *Terwood*.

The archbishop of *York*, formerly *Keeper*, died this year.

Captain *Cecil Howard*, son of lord *Howard*, joined his Majesty with a troop of horse.

Feb. 4. An order of the parliament of *England*, to take down the King's arms in all places, and set up the arms of the common-wealth.

March 4. Sir *Henry Hyde* beheaded. Quakers first appeared this year.

1651, June 27. July 1, 5. Mr. *Christopher Love*, a presbyterian preacher, was tried before the pretended high court of justice at *Westminster*, for endeavouring to bring in the King.

*Cromwell* sent a detachment of his army, in boats over the *Firth*, which took possession of *Fife*, and occasioned an engagement with a detachment of the *Scotch* army: the *Scots* were defeated, 2000 of them killed, and 1200 made prisoners; whereupon *Cromwell* came over the *Firth* with the rest of his forces.

July 31. *Cromwell* being now got further northward than the *Scotch* army, the King suddenly decamped with the *Scots*, and marched for *England*; *Argyle*, and many others of the army leaving him, and retiring home.

Aug. 6. The King entered *England* by *Carlisle*, with an army of 16,000 men, *Scotch* and *English*, at the head of which he was proclaimed king of *Great Britain*.

*Cromwell* marched after the King, leaving part of his army with general *Monk*, to block up *Stirling*.

Aug. 12. The city of *London* being alarmed at the King's march, passed an act for putting the militia in a posture of present service.

Aug. 14. *Stirling* castle and town surrendered to *Monk*.

Aug.

Aug. 22. Mr. Christopher Love was beheaded upon Tower-hill.

He declared at his death, that he desired the King's restoration on no other terms than the establishment of presbytery, which was now in danger of being suppressed by the Independents; and this was the constant view both of the *English* and *Scotch* presbyterians, whenever they attempted the King's restoration.

The King arrived with his army at Worcester, being joined in his march only by a son of the lord Howard's, of Epsrick, with 100 horse, and his army was much lessened by desertion.

At Worcester the King was joined by the lord Francis Talbot, and some other loyal gentlemen; but his army did not amount to more than 10,000 *Scots*, and 2000 *English*.

Aug. 25. The earl of Derby, having assembled 1500 men to join the King, was attacked by three regiments under the command of colonel Lilburn, and entirely routed at Wigan in Lancashire. The Earl and about thirty horse, with great difficulty, afterwards escaped to the King at Worcester; but the lord Widdrington was killed in the action.

Sept. 3. The battle of Worcester was fought, where the King's forces were entirely routed, about 3000 of them killed, and 6000 or 7000 taken prisoners, with all their cannon, ammunition and baggage: in this action William duke Hamilton was mortally wounded, and taken prisoner, and died the next day.

The King's standard and 158 colours were taken.

The King himself, with the duke of Bucks, the earls of Derby and Lauderdale, the lords Talbot, Wilmot, and about fifty horse, after the battle was lost, about seven in the evening, marched out of St. Martin's-gate, Worcester, and arriving at White-ladies, twenty-five miles from Worcester, about four the next morning, the earl of Derby and the other lords took their leave of his Majesty, and left him to the care of the Penderils (five brothers) who concealed him, in the night-time, in their barns, and in the day-time in the woods, till he had an opportunity of making his escape farther.

In these woods was a thick oak, upon which his Majesty often stood concealed, which from thence was called *The Royal Oak*.

Sept. 4. The earl of Derby, and the

earl of Lauderdale, with Mr. Giffard, their guide, were taken the day after they parted with his Majesty; and the earl of Derby was carried to Chester, and condemned by a court-martial, to be beheaded at Bolton in Lancashire, which sentence was executed upon him the 15th of October, notwithstanding he surrendered upon condition of quarter. The generals Middleton and Massy were also taken, with many other lords and persons of quality; but the duke of Bucks, the lords Levingston and Talbot, made their escape beyond sea, as did the lord Wilmot with his Majesty soon after.

Sept. 12. Cromwell was met at Aston by the Speaker and members of parliament, and the council of state, and rode in triumph into London, whither the Scotch prisoners were brought up, and sold to the *West-Indies* for slaves, and many of them given away like dogs.

Cromwell brought with him his principal prisoners, who were committed to the Tower, from whence Massy and the earl of Middleton made their escape.

Sept. 17. An order of parliament to bring in a bill for settling a time for the ending of this parliament, and for constituting a new representative.

Oct. 15. After the King had wandered about six weeks from the house of one loyalist to another, he embarked near Brightelmstone in *Suffex*, with the lord Wilmot, and arrived at Foscun, near Havre de Grace in Normandy, the 22d of October.

The latter end of this month, the isles of Guernsey and Jersey, Scilly, and the isle of Man, surrendered to the parliament.

Limerick in Ireland surrendered, after fifteen months siege.

Scotland was reduced, and bridled with garrisons.

Hostilities commenced with the Dutch: an English man of war meeting with some Dutch fishermen, he demanded the tenth herring, which they refused; the English sunk one of their ships, and all the men perished.

Nov. 26. Lieutenant-general Ireton died at Limerick, of the plague.

Dec. 1. The parliament passed an act under colour of encouraging navigation, prohibiting the importation of all goods except upon English bottoms; by this act all commerce with Holland was destroyed.

The parliament granted letters of mart to those who complained of the Dutch.

The parliament demanded satisfaction for the cruel massacre at Amboyna, and for  
the

the losses sustained in the *Mogul's* dominions.

1651-2, Jan. 11. The lord *Willoughby* surrendered *Barbadoes*, and the neighbouring islands to *Aylough*, the parliament's admiral, upon articles.

*Virginia* also submitted to the parliament.

1652, April. The parliament being afraid of the *Dutch*, they sent *Oliver St. John*, and *Walter Strickland* to the *Hague*, to endeavour to unite the two commonwealths.

April 13. An act was read for incorporating *Scotland* into one commonwealth with *England*.

Judges were sent from *England* to administer justice in *Scotland*.

May 15, 16. The *English* commonwealth fell out with the *Dutch*.

Voted, that the act for constituting *Oliver Cromwell* captain-general, &c. should extend to the forces in *Ireland*, which disgusted *Lambert*, who had been promised the lieutenancy of *Ireland*.

May 19. An engagement happened in the *Downs*, between the *English* and *Dutch* fleets, but nothing decisive.

*Donn* castle, the last of the *Scotch* garrisons, surrendered this month.

June 30. The *Dutch* ambassadors, being much incensed, returned to *Holland*.

July. An embassy arrived from the States, but the parliament did not recede from their resolution of demanding damages.

Both nations published a manifesto.

The *English* insisted upon the right of the flag.

Aug. 4. An act past for the sale of the forfeited estates of the royalists.

Aug. 16. A sea fight near *Plymouth*, between Sir *George Ascough*, the *English* admiral, and the *Dutch* under *Van Trump*, wherein neither of the fleets had any great advantage.

The *Scots* chose twenty-one members, fourteen for the counties, and seven for the boroughs, to represent them in the parliament of *England*.

Sept. 28. Ordered that the scaffolds about *St. Paul's* be taken down, and fold to pay the public debts.

*Van Gallen* beat the *English* fleet in the *Mediterranean*, but was killed in the fight.

Oct. 28. Another engagement between the *English* fleet under *Blake*, and the *Dutch* under *De Witt*, upon the coast of *Kent*, where the *Dutch* rear-admiral was taken, and two more of their men of war

sunk, and they were driven home to their own coasts, without the loss of one *English* ship.

Nov. 7. A conference between *Cromwell* and *Whitlock*, wherein *Cromwell* proposed the making himself King; but was dissuaded by *Whitlock*, and advised to treat with the King, whose circumstances *Whitlock* observed were so low, that he would be glad to grant *Cromwell* all the command of the militia, and what other honours and advantages he could desire for himself and his friends; and that he might now put such limits to monarchical power, as would secure their religious as well as civil liberties for the future. But *Cromwell*, who had meditated the making himself a more absolute monarch than any that had gone before him, was not at all pleased with *Whitlock's* scheme, and never admitted him to converse intimately with him afterwards.

In this year two bond stones, in *Wergus* meadow in *Herefordshire*, between *Hereford* and *Sutton*, were removed, nobody knew how, to about twelve score paces distant, which when placed in their former station required nine yoke of oxen to draw each of them.

Nov. 29. *Van Trump*, with eighty sail of *Dutch* men of war, fell upon *Blake*, who was riding with forty sail of *English* in the *Downs*; six of the *English* ships were taken and destroyed, and the rest drove into the *Thames*; after which *Van Trump* sailed in triumph through the channel, with a broom at the top-mast-head.

1652-3, Feb. 18, 19, 20. A fight between the *English* and *Dutch* fleets off *Portland*, where the *English* obtained a great victory, taking and destroying eleven *Dutch* men of war, and thirty merchantmen, out of 300 the *Dutch* had under their convoy: *Van Trump* was admiral of the *Dutch*, and *Blake* of the *English*; generals *Monk* and *Dean* commanded under *Blake* in this engagement.

The duke of *Glocester* was sent out of the kingdom; he went to *Paris* to the King.

The King offered to put himself on board the *Dutch* fleet, but was rejected.

The States applied for a treaty.

Mar. b. Letters of prince *Rupert's* being returned to *France* with but three ships; and that his brother, prince *Maurice*, was cast away in a hurricane in the *West-Indies*.

*Cromwell* suspected designs against him, which brought him to the necessity of dissolving the parliament.



He caused the officers to petition for their pay, on which the parliament complained of their insolence.

The army petitioned for a dissolution of the parliament.

The parliament voted against it, and prepared an act to forbid petitions.

1653, April 20. *Cromwell* went to the house of commons with a guard; and taking a file of musqueteers with him into the house, he commanded the Speaker to leave the chair, and told them that they had sat long enough, unless they had done more good; crying out, *You are no longer a parliament, I say you are no parliament.* He told Sir *Harry Vane*, he was a juggler; *Harry Martin*, and Sir *Peter Wentworth*, that they were whore-masters; *Tom Chabner*, he was a drunkard; and *Allen* the goldsmith, that he cheated the public: then he bid one of his soldiers take away that fool's bauble the mace, and *Harrison* pulled the Speaker out of the chair; and, in short, *Cromwell* having turned them all out of the house, locked up the doors, and returned to *Whitehall*. In the afternoon he went to the council of state, told them that the parliament was dissolved, and that was no place for them, and so dismissed them.

April 22. *Cromwell*, with his council of officers, published a declaration, with reasons for dissolving the parliament, and authorizing all civil officers to proceed, as formerly, in the execution of their respective offices.

May 6. The council of state gave a favourable answer to the States.

The States appointed an ambassador to negotiate peace.

Addresses to *Cromwell*, and his council of officers, from several counties, approving the dissolution of the parliament, and promising to stand by them.

June 2. The Dutch fleet under *Van Trump*, and the English under general *Mont*, being about 100 men of war on a side, engaged off the North Foreland. At the first broad-side admiral *Dean* was killed with a cannon ball: the fight lasted two days, and the English obtained a great victory, taking and destroying twenty of the enemies ships, and pursuing them to their own harbours.

June 8. *Cromwell* issued his letters of summons to about 140 persons to appear at *Whitehall*, the fourth of July, to take upon them the administration of the government.

June 20. Ambassadors arrived from Holland to treat of peace.

July 4. The persons summoned by *Cromwell* met in the Council-chamber at *Whitehall*, to the number of about 120, to whom *Cromwell* declared, they had a clear call to take upon them the supreme authority of the common-wealth: and then produced an instrument under his own hand and seal, whereby he did, with the advice of his officers, devolve and intrust the supreme authority and government of the common-wealth into the hands of the persons met; and that they, or any forty of them, should be acknowledged the supreme authority of the nation; but that they should sit no longer than the third of November, 1654; and three months before their dissolution, should make choice of others to succeed them, who were not to sit above a year, &c.

They nominated one *Rouse* their Speaker, an old gentleman of *Devon*, provost of *Eaton*, and a member of the long parliament.

*Cromwell* assured them he had not chosen one person, in whom he had not this good hope, *that he had faith in Jesus Christ, and love to all saints.*

This assembly resolved, that no person should be admitted to any office or place in government, unless the parliament was satisfied of his real godliness, which occasioned this convention to be sometimes called *the godly parliament*, and at others, *barebones parliament*, from one *Praise God Barebones*, a leatherfeller, who distinguished himself by his wise speeches in the house.

They were of opinion, that *Jesus Christ* would shortly reign with them upon earth; and to prepare the way for his appearance, they proposed the extirpating all parsons and lawyers, the abrogating all laws, as badges of slavery, and the suppressing all schools and universities as heathenish inventions, as well as titles of honour, and all distinctions among men; and they actually voted down the court of Chancery.

July 5. *Cromwell* and his officers being withdrawn, the assembly adjourned to the next day in the parliament house, and being met, chose *Rouse* their Speaker, and took upon them the name of a parliament.

July 12. The serjeant at arms *Brickbead*, attended the Speaker with the mace.

July 25. The general assembly being met at *Edinburgh*, colonel *Cotterell* declared that they ought not to sit without authority

ty from the parliament of England; and whereupon dismissed them, and commanded at three of them should not meet together for the future.

July 29. The English fleet under Monk and Blake fought the Dutch, commanded Van Trump, upon their own coasts, and obtained a great victory, destroying thirty the Dutch men of war, and Van Trump himself was killed in the engagement with musket-shot. This was the seventh and last fight between the two Commonwealths; all fought within little more than the compass of a year.

Aug. 20. Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne, who had opposed all the governments: had lived under, and particularly Oliver's, being tried for remaining in England, after an act made for his banishment, was acquitted; but was however committed by the then ruling powers to Dover Castle, where he soon after died one of the first called quakers, which sprung up about this time.

Aug. 24. An act was passed for solemnizing marriages by justices of the peace.

Oct. Captain Hayton fell upon a squadron of French men of war, and took the rear-admiral and another.

Nov. 1. The parliament chose a new council of state.

The Dutch ambassadors treated with a committee of the council concerning a treaty.

Nov. 2. Whitelock was sent ambassador to the queen of Sweden.

Dec. 12. It was moved in the house, at the sitting of this parliament any longer, would not be for the good of the Commonwealth, and that it was fit they should resign their power to the Lord-general. And the Speaker, with many of the members went to Whitehall, where they did by a writing present to his excellency Cromwell, a resignation of their powers. But some of the members continuing still to sit in the house, colonel Thie came thither with a guard, and demanded what the sat there for? They answered, To seek the Lord: Pish, says Thie, the Lord has not been within these walls these twelve years, and then turned them all out; whereupon many of these members also followed their brethren to Whitehall, and signed the act of resignation.

Lambert and the council of officers hereupon gave up their pretensions also to the supreme authority, and declared, that the

government of the Commonwealth should reside in a single person; and that person should be Oliver Cromwell, the captain-general, and his title should be Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and of the dominions and territories thereunto belonging.

The duke of Lorraine was invited by the Irish to take command of the government, which he rejected.

Dec. 16. The council officers sent for the commissioners of the great seal, with the Lord Mayor and aldermen of London, and caused to be read a writing called *The Instrument of Writing*, and Cromwell was made Protector. 1. A parliament to be called every three years, by the Protector. 2. The first to be assembled on the third of September, 1654. 3. No parliament to be dissolved till they have sat five months. 4. Such bills as were offered to the Protector, if not confirmed in twenty days to be laws without. 5. That his council should not exceed the number of twenty-one, nor be less than thirteen. 6. That immediately after the death of Cromwell, they should choose another Protector before they rise. 7. That no one Protector after the present, shall be general of the army. 8. The Protector shall have power to make war and peace. 9. That the Protector and his council may make laws, which shall be binding to the subject, during the intervals of parliament. The same afternoon, the Protector, attended by a strong guard of soldiers, and all the great officers of state, with the Lord Mayor and aldermen of London, came from Whitehall to Westminster-hall; and a chair of state being set for him in the Chancery court, he stood on the left hand of it uncovered, till a large writing on parchment was read, containing the power with which his Excellency was invested, and how he was to govern the three nations, and the oath to be taken by him. Having subscribed this writing, and taken the oath, tendered him by Lisle, one of the commissioners of the broad seal, his Excellency sat down in the chair of state covered, and the commissioners delivered up the broad seal to him, and the Lord Mayor his sword, which he immediately returned again, and the court arose and went to Whitehall, the Lord Mayor uncovered, carrying the sword before the Protector in grand procession.

By the aforesaid instrument of government, it was provided, 1. That the supreme legislative power should be lodged in

the Protector and the parliament. 2. That the executive power should be in the Protector and his council, who were not to exceed the number of twenty-one, nor be under thirteen. 3. That all writs, commissions, patents, &c. should run in the name of the Lord Protector, all offices and honours be derived from him, and that he should have the power of pardons, except for murder and treason, and the benefit of all forfeitures. 4. That he should order the militia, and forces by sea and land, by consent of parliament when sitting, and the militia at other times by advice of his council. 5. And by the like advice make peace or war. 6. That the laws should not be altered or suspended, but by consent of parliament. 7 and 8. That a parliament should be summoned once in every third year, and not be dissolved or prorogued in less than five months, without their own consent. 9. That the number of members for England should not exceed 400, for Scotland 30, and for Ireland 30.

Then the number of members to be elected for each county and borough are specified and regulated according to the largeness of the respective counties; the corporations are allowed to chuse but one a-piece, and many of the smaller boroughs totally excluded. Only the city of London was allowed to chuse six, and some of the larger cities two a-piece; the universities to chuse one each.

None but persons of integrity to be chosen, of which the Protector was judge. Any person worth 200*l.* and qualified in point of principles, may be an elector. Sixty members to be a *quorum*. If the Protector refuse his consent to a bill twenty days, it shall pass into a law without him, and have equal force.

The persons to be of the Protector's council are nominated in the instrument of government, and upon any vacancy, the parliament are to nominate others, &c. seven to be a *quorum*.

A constant revenue to be raised, for maintaining 10,000 horse, and 20,000 foot, and a good fleet at sea.

That the office of Lord Protector shall be elective, and not hereditary. The election to be by the council, immediately after the Protector's death, and only the royal family disabled to be elected. The great officers to be chosen by consent of parliament, and in the intervals of parliament, by the council.

All denominations of christians to be to-

lerated, but the disciples of popery and episcopacy.

In the intervals of parliament, the Protector and his council had a power of making laws.

These are the most material of the articles contained in the instrument of government, which were in number 42, and which the Protector solemnly swore to observe.

The same day a proclamation was published by the council, requiring all persons to conform and submit themselves to the government thus established; and no less respect was paid by all men to the Protector, than they used to pay to their Prince.

The Protector was proclaimed in London and Westminster, and all over England afterwards, with the same solemnity as the kings of England were heretofore.

Feb. 8. The Protector, being invited to an entertainment in the city, went thither in as much state as ever any king had done upon any occasion; the several companies of the city were placed on each side in all their glory, from Temple-Bar to Cheap-side; the Lord Mayor and aldermen met him at Temple-Bar on horseback, in their scarlet gowns; and Vyner, the Lord Mayor, having delivered the Protector the sword and received it again, carried it bareheaded before his highness to Grocer's-hall. The Protector at this entertainment took upon him to knight Vyner.

March 4. The Dutch ambassadors having audience of the Protector in the Banqueting-house, acquainted him that all the provinces had consented to the articles of peace, and desired a cessation of arms.

General Middleton landed in Scotland with about 300 men.

Prince Rupert arrived in Nantes with the fleet, after having lost his brother Maurice in a storm.

The King sold the ships which cardinal Mazarin bought.

Prince Rupert withdrew to Germany.

1654, March 27. Monsieur Bourdeaux, ambassador extraordinary from the French king to Cromwell, made his public entrance, and on the 29th had his audience at the Banqueting-house at Whitehall. He extolled the virtues of his highness, begged his friendship, and said, That the Divine Providence, after so many calamities, could not deal more favourably with these nations, or cause them to forget their miseries with greater satisfaction, than by submitting them to so just a government.

April

*April 5.* The peace was signed by the States ambassadors; and obtained by promising to make all damages good that were sustained by the *English* for near thirty years past.

They consented to strike the flag to the *English* ships, to pay 300,000*l.* for the affairs at *Ambona*, and to deliver up the island of *Poleum* in the *East Indies*.

The ratification of peace was presented to *Cromwell* in a silver box.

The two provinces of *Holland* and *Zeland* lost 1500 ships that were taken by the *English*.

*April 12.* An ordinance by the Protector, with advice of his council, for uniting *Scotland* into one Commonwealth, and one government with *England*.

*May.* General *Monk* returned to his command in *Scotland*, and was magnificently entertained at *Edinburgh*.

*May 30.* The queen of *Sweden* made a solemn resignation of her crown and government.

*July 6.* Mr. *Vowel* and colonel *Gerard* were condemned for high-treason, in conspiring the death of the Lord Protector, *Vowel* was hanged at the *Mause* gate, and *Gerard* beheaded on *Tower-hill*, *July 10*.

The same day Don *Pantaleon Sa*, the *Spanish* ambassador's brother, who had quarrelled with the above-mentioned Mr. *Gerard*, and killed another gentleman he took for *Gerard*, was beheaded on *Tower-hill*.

The Protector called a parliament of the three kingdoms, to meet the 3d of *September*, viz. 400 for *England*, 30 for *Scotland*, and 30 for *Ireland*; and in the writs directs, that no persons shall be elected (or their sons) who had borne arms for the King, and this was universally complied with.

*July 19.* General *Middleton*'s forces in *Scotland* were routed by *Morgan*.

*August.* The *Portuguese* ambassador going down to *Grovesend*, in order to embark for *Portugal*, was arrested by some merchants of *London*, of whom he had borrowed great sums of money, and prevented proceeding in his voyage.

*Sept.* King *Charles*, finding his residence in the *French* court unacceptable, on account of the treaty between that crown and *Cromwell*, removed from thence the beginning of *June* last; and having spent some time with his sister, the princess of *Orange*, at *Aix la Chapelle*, he about this time came with his little court to *Cologne*, where he resided about two years and an half.

*Sept. 3.* Being *Sunday*, the parliament of the three kingdoms, modelled according to the late act of government, met; and after hearing a sermon in the abbey, attended the Protector to the painted chamber, where he made a short speech to them, and directed them to go to their house, and adjourn themselves to the next day.

*Sept. 4.* *Cromwell* came to *Westminster* abbey, in the same state as the King used to go to the parliament house, and having heard a sermon, he went to the painted chamber, where seating himself in a chair of state, and the members sitting uncovered upon benches, he put off his hat, and made them a long speech, principally to shew the advantages the nation had already reaped from his administration.

The members being retired to their house, chose Mr. *Lenthall* their Speaker, who had been Speaker of the long parliament.

*Sept. 12.* There happening great debates in the house, as to the legality of the present convention, and the above-mentioned act of government, the Protector came to the painted chamber, and sent for the members, and severely reprehended their insolence; after which he placed a guard at the door of the house, and would suffer none to enter who would not subscribe a recognition, *That he would be true and faithful to the Lord Protector; and that he would not propose or give consent to alter the government, as it is settled in one single person and a parliament.* Whereupon 130 of the members signed it the first day, and more of the members afterwards, to the number of 300. But major general *Harrison*, for his obstinacy, was secured by a party of horse.

The house endeavoured to explain away the force of the recognition they had been compelled to sign, and resolved, That it did not extend to the whole 42 articles contained in the instrument of government, but only to that which declared the government to be in a single person and successive parliaments.

*Sept. 19.* *Fleetwood*, who had married *Ireton*'s widow, (*Cromwell*'s daughter) was made governor of *Ireland*, and two years after was succeeded by *Henry Cromwell*, younger son of the Protector.

Some troops in *Scotland* still kept up for the King, *Cromwell* sent colonel *Morgan*, who defeated them.

The *Scots* invited king *Charles* over to them, which he rejected.

Oct. 19. A grand debate in the house, whether the government should be elective or hereditary, as to the single person, of the Protector of the Commonwealth.

The kirk of Scotland refused to observe the fast day ordered by the Protector, it being their principle, *Not to receive any directions for the keeping fasts from the civil magistrate.*

The parliament voted his highness to be Lord Protector during life.

Oct. 24. Voted, That no law should be altered or repealed, or new laws made, or any tax imposed, but by assent of parliament.

Oct. 27. Voted, That a new parliament should be every third year, but not sit above six months, unless prolonged by act of parliament.

Oct. 30. That learned antiquary Mr. John Selden, died.

Nov. 17. *Cromwell's* mother died, and was buried in *Westminster* abbey; she was daughter of Sir Richard Steward.

Dec. 5. Vote for choosing successive Protectors.

Voted, That *Whitehall*, *St. James's*, the *Mause*, *Somerset-house*, *Greenwich*, *Hampson-court*, *Windsor*, and the manor of *Tork*, be kept unfold for the Protector's use.

The parliament voted him and his successors a revenue of 200,000*l* per annum.

Dec. 30. A quaker came to the door of the parliament house, and drew his sword, and cut and wounded several that were about the door; and being examined by a committee, and asked the reason of his extravagance, he answered, *That he was inspired by the holy spirit, to kill every man that sat in the house.*

1654-5. Jan. 22. This parliament not answering the Protector's expectations, particularly in confirming his authority of levying taxes upon the subject without their consent, he thought fit to dissolve them, after they had sat barely five lunar months, according to one of the articles in his instrument of government. In his speech at the dissolution, he mentions a conspiracy of the cavaliers, of which he said he had received advice, and secured some of the conspirators; and though they did rise in some places afterwards, yet having been betrayed from the beginning, they only brought destruction upon themselves; and he established his government by that brave, but unfortunate attempt, that was made soon after at *Salisbury*, by *Wagstaffe*, and *Penruddock*.

*Cromwell* sent for the Lord Mayor, al-

dermen, and common council of *London*, and acquainted them with the conspiracy of the cavaliers and levellers, and the names of the conspirators, required them to take care of the peace of the city, and gave them a commission to raise forces under *Skippon*.

Major *John Wildman* was seized for writing a paper, entitled, *A declaration of the free and well-affected people of England, now in arms against the tyrant Oliver Cromwell, esq*; wherein he shewed the hypocrisy of *Cromwell*, in preaching and canting, and making shews of extraordinary sanctity, to advance his ambitious projects. This *Wildman* had been a great agitator and leveller, and an intimate of *Cromwell's*.

March 11. Sir *Joseph Wagstaffe*, colonel *Penruddock*, and some other gentlemen of quality, assembled about 200 horse, and proclaimed the King at *Salisbury*, and took *Cromwell's* judges and sheriff prisoners, who held the assize there; but not being joined by the Royalists from other counties, they were soon suppressed. *Wagstaffe* escaped beyond sea, but *Penruddock* was condemned and executed at *Exeter*, May 16, 1655; as were several other gentlemen there, at *Salisbury*, and other places; and many more sold to the *West Indies* for slaves.

A fleet of thirty sail under vice admiral *Penn*, with land forces commanded by *Venables*, was fitted out, to make a conquest of *Hispaniola*.

One *Thomas Gage*, who had been a priest, and came from the *West Indies*, engaged *Cromwell* in this design, giving him an account of the weakness as well as riches of the *Spaniards*, in those parts.

The land forces consisted of 9000 men, including those they took up at *Barbadoes*, with a troop of horse.

The King of *Spain* ordered the effects of the *English* merchants to be seized in his dominions.

*Manning*, who betrayed the King at *Coln*, and was the occasion of the ruin of many of the loyalists, by the intelligence he sent *Cromwell*, was shot to death in *Germany*.

1655, Mar. 31. Dr. *James Usher*, archbishop of *Armagh*, and primate of *Ireland*, died, and was buried at *Cromwell's* charge, in *Westminster* abbey, the 17th of April.

Apr. 3. An ordinance of the Protector's, for the better regulating and limiting the jurisdiction of the high court of Chancery, commanded to be put in execution; and  
the

the 6th of *June* following, *Whirlock* and *Widdrington*, two of the commissioners of the broad seal, were turned out, for not obeying it; and the seal was committed to two others, viz. colonel *Fiennes*, and major *Lisle*.

An ordinance by *Cromwell*, for the decimation of the cavaliers, whereby all that had borne arms for the King, or declared themselves in his interest, were to pay a tenth part of that estate that was left, to support the charge of the Commonwealth, without regard to former compositions, or of any articles upon which they surrendered.

*April 13.* Admiral *Penn* and *Venables* arrived at *St. Domingo* in *Hispaniola*, but were unsuccessful there; whereupon they set sail for the island of *Jamaica*, which they took from the *Spaniards*, the 3d of *May*, and the *English* have remained in possession of it ever since.

Admiral *Blake* about the same time battered *Tunis* in the *Mediterranean*, destroyed nine ships in the harbour, and made them submit to a treaty for releasing the *English* captives.

*May 16.* Colonel *John Penruddock*, and *Hugh Grove*, esq; were beheaded in the castle at *Exeter*.

*Sept.* *Penn* and *Venables* returned from *America*, and were both laid aside for their ill conduct, and sent to the Tower.

The Protector ordered a fast, and a collection for the persecuted protestants in *Pindmont*.

*October.* Order of council against publishing any news-papers without leave of the secretary of state; and another order against publishing unlicensed books and pamphlets.

Order that all royalists depart out of the lines of communication.

The Protector divided the kingdom into eleven districts, and in every district placed an officer, called Major-general-civil, who had not only an absolute command of the forces in his division, but a very great power in civil causes.

These generals had all the authority which was before divided among committee men, justices of peace, and other officers. They committed all suspected persons, levied monies, sequestered those who refused to pay, and had power to lift horse and foot upon occasion, and from them lay no appeal but to the Protector himself.

This year died *James Stewart*, duke of *Richmond*.

*Oct. 24.* Articles of peace between *England* and *France* signed, and proclaimed on the 28th of *November*.

By this treaty it was agreed, that *Cromwell* should send 6000 men to the assistance of the *French* in the *Netherlands*, against the *Spaniards*; that *Dunkirk* and *Mardyke* should be invested by their united forces, and when taken, put into the hands of the *English*; and that neither king *Charles*, or the princes his brothers, should be suffered to reside in *France*. This alliance of *Cromwell*'s with *France*, laid the foundation of the *French* greatness; though 'tis observed that *Cromwell* would not suffer the *French* king to call himself king of *France*, in this treaty, and obliged him to set his name after his own, as Protector both of *France* and *England*.

*Nov. 2.* A committee was appointed for the promoting and encouraging of trade and commerce.

A declaration of the reasonableness of increasing the standing forces in every county, and maintaining them at the charge of the royalists.

*Dec.* Instructions to the major-generals to take security of all those who had been in arms for the King, for their peaceable demeanour and obedience to the Protector's government.

A conference between commissioners from the Protector, and *Manasseh Ben Israel*, about admitting the *Jewish* nation to trade in *England*.

*Feb. 16.* *Spain* declared war against *England*.

1656, *Apr.* A quaker denounced judgment against the Protector and his council; and another quaker in *Colchester* starved himself to death, upon a presumption he could fast forty days.

*July 10.* The commissioners of the great seal issued writs for summoning a new parliament to meet on the 17th of *September* next.

*Mrs. Barlow*, with her son by king *Charles II.* (afterwards duke of *Monmouth*) having been committed to the Tower, were discharged by the Protector's warrant.

*Sept.* Several *Spanish* galleons were destroyed by the *English* fleet near *Cadix*, and one of them was taken with a prodigious treasure on board, given out to amount to two millions of silver.

*Sept. 17.* *Cromwell*'s third parliament met, to whom he made a speech in the painted chamber, but he suffered none to enter the house who were not approved by his

his council, and had obtained a certificate to that effect.

This parliament consisted of representatives from the three nations, in the proportion required by the act of government.

A motion was made in this parliament, by one *Pack*, an alderman of *London*, to invest *Cromwell* with the title of King, which was seconded by a great many members, some of them his known enemies, and opposed by some of his intimate friends, however it was carried by a majority, that the crown should be offered to the Protector.

Sir *T. Widdrington* was chosen Speaker.

One hundred members were refused admittance into the house, refusing to sign the engagement.

Sept. 22. The members that were refused admittance, published a remonstrance, declaring their right to sit in the house, and protested against the legality of the acts, made by those that were admitted without them.

*Blake* and *Montague* attacked the *Spanish West India* fleet, richly laden. *Cromwell* ordered the money and goods that were taken, to be brought in triumph to *London*.

Oct. 1. The house resolved to assist the Protector in the *Spanish* war.

Oct. 11. The house approved of the commissioners of the great seal, and the chief justice of the King's-bench, that had been made by the Protector.

Oct. 27. The Protector came to the painted chamber, and passed an act, That the passing of bills should not determine the present parliament. Another for renouncing and disannulling the pretended title of *Charles Stuart*; and a third for the security of the Protector's person, in which it was made high-treason to conspire his death. A fourth for taking away the court of wards; and a fifth for the exportation of several of our native commodities.

Oct. 31. A committee was appointed to examine into the blasphemy of *James Naylor*, the quaker, who personated our Saviour, at *Bristol* and other places.

Dec. 8. Resolved, that *James Naylor* is guilty of horrid blasphemy, and that he is a grand impostor, and a great seducer of the people.

Dec. 17. The Speaker pronounced judgment against *Naylor*, that he should be whipped and pilloried, and his tongue bored through with a hot iron, &c.

1756-7, Jan. 19. A plot was discovered against the Protector. *Miles Syndercombe*,

who had been cashiered in *Scotland*, conspired with one *Caill*, and one troop of *Cromwell's* lifeguard, to kill the Protector; but *Cyndercombe* was betrayed by his confederates, and condemned to die, the judges declaring it to be treason by the common law, to conspire the death of any chief magistrate, whether King or Protector, and that the 25 *Edw. III.* was but the declarative of the common law.

March. Some anabaptists projected to kill *Cromwell*. Major general *Harrison*, vice admiral *Lawson*, colonel *Rich* and major *Danvers* were arrested on suspicion, being all anabaptists.

March 17. A league offensive and defensive was made between *France* and *England*.

1657, Apr. The parliament taking into their consideration, that if the Protector was vested with the stile and title of King, it would tend very much to the establishing the present government, attended him with an address, intitled their humble petition and advice. The principal drift whereof was, that he would take upon him the title of King; whereupon he desired a committee might be appointed to confer with him upon that subject; and a committee was appointed, of which *Whitelock* was chairman.

Apr. 13. The committee offered their reasons to the Protector for his accepting the title of King. *Whitelock* urged principally, that the title of King was not only by an original common consent, but that consent also approved and confirmed, and the law fitted thereunto; and that a new title must have a new constitution to make the laws relate unto it, and that unto the laws; and no new constitution could be so firm as the restitution of the old one would probably be.

Apr. 20. The officers of the army petitioned against his accepting the title of King, and threatened him if he did.

King *Charles* entered into a treaty with *Spain*, and removed his court to *Bruges*.

*Blake* attacked the fleet of *Spanish* galleons as they lay under the castles in the *Canaries*, and burnt them every one.

He died on the 17th of *August* on his return home, and was buried, Sept. 4, at *Cromwell's* expence in *Henry VIIIth's* chapel, in a grand manner.

May 8. The Protector having weighed the consequences of taking upon him the regal title, commanded the parliament to attend him at the Banqueting house, where  
he

le them a speech, concluding, That he not, with a good conscience, accept vcrnment under the title of King.

y 25. The parliament waited upon sell with another humble petition and, desiring him to execute the office of magistrate of the three kingdoms, un- as title of Lord Protector; and in new instrument they enlarged the he had assumed to himself in his nstrument of government; they emed him also to nominate his successor, ave him the annual sum of 1,300,000*l*. e support of his government.

us 26. *Cromwell* was again inaugu- in his office of Protector in *Westmin- ill*. The ceremony was performed great pomp; in the middle was set a of state with a rich cloth over it, upon ent of two steps; before it a table and for the Speaker, and on each side co- seats for the members; his highness attended by the earl of *Warwick* car- the sword, and the Lord Mayor of a carrying the city sword: the Speaker sted him with a robe of purple velvet with ermine, then he delivered to he Bible richly gilt and bossed, after is sword, and delivered into his hands epter of massy gold, then made a 1 to him, and gave him the oath. The or seated, holding the scepter in his on his right side sat the *French* ambaf- on the left the ambassador of the *Provinces*, near him his son *Richard*, e officers of the council and state; he herald proclaimed his Highness's

The ceremony being ended, he went e to *Westminster-hall* gate, where he oach and went to the house, and passed l bills.

e same day the parliament was ad- ed to the 20th of *January*.

y 30. The famous Dr. *William Har-* who confirmed the discovery of the ation of the blood, died.

t. *Mardyke* was taken by the *English* rench forces, and put into the posses- f the *English*.

t. 23. *Cromwell* sent 6000 *English* into *France*.

. 7. *Cromwell* sent an agent to the of *Savoy*, to negotiate in favour of his tant subjects.

. 11. Writs were issued to several us, to the number of sixty, to give ttendance at *Westminster*, and com- house of lords.

. 16. Sir *Joshua Reynolds*, com-

mander of the *English* forces in *Mardyke* was cast away with the whole ship's com- pany upon the *Godwin* sands, as they were coming to *England*.

Dec. 25. *Cromwell* dispersed several con- gregations that were met together to com- memorate the birth of our Saviour.

1657-8, Jan. 13. Sir *Edward Hyde* was made lord chancellor of *England* by king *Charles*, at *Bruges*.

The marquis of *Ormond* came to *England*, in order to put himself at the head of the cavaliers, who were about to rise; but his being at *London* was discovered to *Cromwell*, and he very narrowly escaped back to *Flanders* again.

Jan. 20. The commons met according to their adjournment, as did also the new created house of peers, in pursuance of their summons from *Cromwell*: he sent for the commons up to the upper house by the black rod the same day, and then made a speech to both houses, which he began in the royal stile, My lords, and you the knights, citizens, and burgesses of the house of commons. Then he ordered his lord keeper *Fiennes* to deliver his mind more at large: whereupon *Fiennes* made a very long speech, and insisted much upon the beauty of the present constitution to the genius of the *English*.

The commons re-admit their excluded members, and exclaim against the constitu- ting a house of lords, and even questioned the Protector's authority to summon them.

Among them were several gentlemen of antient families, and some of the colonels and officers of the army; but none of the nobility, except the lord *Eure*, sat in the house; the earl *Warwick*, though his grandson had married one of *Cromwell's* daughters, would not be persuaded to sit with colonel *Hewson* and colonel *Pride*, the first having been a cobbler or shoemaker, and the other a drayman.

Feb. 4. The Protector finding the com- mons about to unravel all his schemes, came to his house of peers and sent for the commons, and after he had made a speech, reproaching the seditious and ungrateful be- haviour of the commons, he told the other house, that, notwithstanding all the prac- tices against them, they were lords, and so they should continue; and then proceeded to dissolve this his third and last parliament.

Soon after the parliament's dissolution, *Cromwell* reduced the power of the major generals.

*Lambert* was turned out of his prefer- ments,



ments, but was allowed 2000*l.* per annum, and was succeeded by Fleetwood, who was called from Ireland, and Henry Cromwell, youngest son of the Protector, was sent into Ireland in his room.

Upon Cromwell's being confirmed in the protectorship, he had called his eldest son Richard to court, and made him chancellor of the university of Oxford.

Cromwell married his second daughter to the lord Fauconbridge, and his third to Mr. Rich, grandson to the earl of Warwick. His eldest had been long married to Mr. Claypole, and a fourth lived unmarried.

The King removed his court from Bruges to Brussels.

A plot of the fifth monarchy men against Cromwell about this time, with whom joined Harrison; but the Protector had intelligence of it, and imprisoned the principal conspirators.

March 17. A plot of the cavaliers against Cromwell was discovered; whereupon he sent for the Lord Mayor and aldermen, and ordered them to provide for the defence of the city.

A pamphlet was published, entitled, *Killing no murder*, written by colonel Titus.

This pamphlet, 'tis said, gave Cromwell great uneasiness: he wore armour under his cloaths, carried pistols in his pocket, and changed his bed-chamber almost every night.

Cromwell erected a high court of justice for the trial of the conspirators.

1658, April. Sir Henry Slingsby, John Hewet, D. D. and the honourable John Mordaunt, Esq; with several other cavaliers, were apprehended, for conspiring against the Protector.

May 25. Sir Henry Slingsby was brought to his trial before a high court of justice.

June 1. Dr. Hewet and Mr. Mordaunt were brought to their trials.

June 2. Sir Henry Slingsby and Dr. Hewet were condemned as traitors, and beheaded the 8th; but Mr. Mordaunt was acquitted.

Colonel Ashton, Mr. Stacy, and Mr. Bessly, were condemned as traitors by the same court, and cut open while alive with great barbarity; though this is supposed to be a plot of Cromwell's own framing, who endeavoured to secure his usurpation, by making frequent examples of his vengeance. Dr. Hewet refused to plead, or acknowledge the jurisdiction of the court.

A battle was fought between the French and Spaniards near Dunkirk, wherein the

dukes of York and Gloucester charged on the side of the Spaniards, who were routed.

June 17. Dunkirk surrendered to the French, and was put into the hands of the English.

Aug. 6. Mrs. Claypole, Cromwell's eldest daughter, died.

Several secretaries addressed Cromwell for his protection.

The marshal of Tournai defeated the Spaniards at Dunes, killed 1200 and took 2000 prisoners.

The French, by the assistance of the English, over-ran great part of Flanders this campaign; taking Winesburgh, Furnes, Menin, Oudenard, and Ypres.

The King removed from Brussels to a village called Hochstraten, bordering upon the dominions of the States General; but upon the news of Cromwell's death, the next month he returned to Brussels.

Aug. 12. Cromwell being taken ill of a fever at Hampton-Court, returned to Whitehall, where he died Sept. 3, in the 60th year of his age, having enjoyed the title of Protector four years, eight months, and eighteen days.

On the day he died, there happened the greatest storm of wind that ever was known. He appointed his son Richard his successor.

His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Boarcbier.

When one of his physicians expressed some apprehensions of danger, from the intermission of his pulse, he answered, *God Almighty* assured him of his recovery; for his chaplains, who were dispersed in several parts of the palace to pray for his recovery, all of them brought him this answer of their prayers, He shall recover. But finding his dissolution approaching, he required of his chaplains, Whether a man could fall from grace? To which being answered, he could not, he replied, "I am safe, for I am sure I was once in a state of grace."

He had twice triumphed over his enemies on the 3d of September, (the day he died) from whence his friends concluded he went triumphantly to Paradise.

Sept. 4. Richard Cromwell, the late Protector's eldest son, was proclaimed Lord Protector.

He received the compliments of condolence and congratulation from the foreign ministers, and numerous addresses from all parts of England of the same tenor, with promises of adhering to his Highness with their lives and fortunes against all opposers.

Some

Some say, that *Oliver* had actually made *Fleetwood* his heir, but one of his daughters knowing where the will was placed, took it away and burnt it, before he could come to it; and a few minutes before *Cromwell's* death, when he was asked, who should succeed him? he replied, In such a drawer of my cabinet, in my closet, you will find it.

Nov. 23. The late Protector was buried with great pomp in *Henry VIIIth's* chapel, in *Westminster* abbey, after lying in state in *Somerſet* house, at the expence of 60,000*l*.

*Richard Cromwell* tried to gain the friendship of *Munk*, who commanded in *Scotland*.

The Protector sent *Clarges*, *Munk's* brother in law, to him, and *Munk* submitted to *Richard's* government.

Dec. 4. *Richard* called a Parliament after the ancient form, and summoned his house of peers to meet the 27th of *January*. 1658 9, *Jan*. He proposed an addition of new members to his council, but met with great difficulty.

*Richard* endeavoured to make himself master of the army, but the principal officers of the army combined against him, and persuaded him to call a number of officers to *London*; they formed a great council, and offered a petition to the Protector, which he rejected.

*Jan*. 27. *Richard* met his Parliament, and made a speech to both houses as usual at opening a session; after which commissioner *Fiennes* made another.

*Mr. Chaloner Chute* was chosen Speaker of the commons.

1659, *March* 28. The commons resolved to transact business and have a correspondence with the other house, signing the right of other peers, who had been faithful to the Parliament.

In the examination of accounts, the annual income of the three kingdoms came to 1,868,717*l*. and the yearly expence to 201,540*l*. and to maintain the conquest of *Scotland* cost yearly 163,619*l*.

*April* 5. The commons vote that in all changes to, and conferences with the other house, they should be upon the level, and assume no superiority over the commons.

*April* 6. The officers petitioned the protector, desiring *Fleetwood* for their general, which he rejected.

*Desborough* with a strong retinue demanded an audience of the Protector, and desired him, in the name of the army, to dissolve the Parliament, which if not readily done, they threatened to fire the city, and kill all who should resist.

Vol. I.

*April* 22. By commission under the great seal, the parliament was dissolved; at which time *Richard's* authority was reckoned to expire.

The officers seize the government, choose *Fleetwood* their general, and discharge several colonels.

*May* 6. *Fleetwood* and the general officers of the army publish a declaration, inviting the members of the Long Parliament to return to their seats in parliament, and exercise their former power.

*May* 7. *Lenthall* the Speaker, and several of the members of the Long Parliament met in the house of commons, to the number of about forty-one; but several of the members who were excluded in the year 1648, attempting to enter with them, they were stopped.

They published a declaration, setting forth their intentions to preserve the liberty and property of the subject, and that they would act without a Protector or house of peers; and commanded that all writs, patents, &c. should run again in the name of the Keepers of the Liberties of *England*.

*May* 12. The officers petition the Parliament for the settlement of the government.

*May* 13. *Henry*, the King's brother, created duke of *Gloucester*.

*May* 25. *Richard* made his submission to the Parliament, when they granted him 20,000*l*. to pay his debts, and ordered him to quit *Whitehall* in six days. After the restoration, he went to *France*, and continued some years in obscurity at *Paris*; but upon the rumour of a war between *France* and *England*, he removed to *Geneva*; Some years before king *Charles II.* died, he returned to *England*, and died at *Cheshunt* in *Hertfordshire*, in 1712.

*June* 6. The Parliament voted, that the Speaker should have the offices of general and admiral, and that all commissions be granted by him.

*June* 18. They also voted the continuance of the monthly assessment of 35,000*l*. imposed in the year 1656.

*June* 22. Letters arrived of *Henry Cromwell's* submission to the government, who was then lieutenant of *Ireland*.

*Aug*. 1. The King removed from *Brussels* to *Calais*, to be ready, if occasion offered, to come over.

*Henry Cromwell* was recalled from *Ireland*, and *Ludlow* was appointed to command there.

*Munk*, the General's brother, was sent  
K k by

by the royalists into Scotland, to engage the General's favour.

Lambert's officers sent a plan of a petition to be presented to Parliament; they ordered it to be laid before them, and voted against it.

A general insurrection was intended by the presbyterians as well as the royalists, almost all over England; but by some accident was discovered and prevented, and most of the leaders taken and committed to prison; only Sir George Booth and Sir Thomas Middleton assembled about 3000 men, and took possession of Chester the 19th. These Lambert engaged near Nantwich, and routed them, and Sir George was afterwards taken prisoner at Newport Pagnel, in a woman's habit, on the 23d.

Sept. 1. The engagement voted, whereby every person was to renounce the title of Charles Stuart, and the whole line of Stuarts, and every other single person pretending to the government, and that he would be faithful to the commonwealth, without a king, single person, and house of peers.

Sept. 8. James Naylor, the blasphemous quaker, discharged from his imprisonment.

Sept. 17. The Parliament voted to dissolve the corporation of the city of Chester, for their loyalty to the King, and that the county should be no more distinct.

Sept. 22. The officers of the army, encouraged by Lambert, drew up an address, that they might have a general appointed them as formerly; and intimated that they expected a share in the government.

Oct. 5. The grand council of officers petition the Parliament. They returned a mild answer.

Oct. 12. The Parliament turned out Lambert, Desborough, and several other officers of the army, which occasioned a mutiny amongst the soldiers.

Oct. 13. Lambert met the Speaker going to the Parliament house with his lifeguards, dismounted the officer that commanded them, and turned the Speaker back with his guards.

He deposed the Parliament again, and with his officers assumed sovereign power.

Oct. 14. The officers of the army appointed Fleetwood their general.

An anarchy lasted ten days before the officers thought of settling any form of government, when they formed a council of ten, and elected their own generals.

The officers sent col. Cobbet to Monk to engage him to join them.

Oct. 25. King Charles went from Brus-

sels to Fentaria, to the Pyrenean treaty, and returned to Brussels again the latter end of December.

Oct. 26. The officers constituted a council of twenty-three men, most of them general officers, to take upon them the exercise of the government, and these they called, a Committee of Safety, requiring all people to obey them, till another form of government should be erected, which they declared should be without a single person or chief magistrate, a king or house of lords.

Oct. 29. Letters arrived that general Monk was dissatisfied with the late proceedings of the army, and that he had secured Berwick.

Oct. 31. Bradshaw, the president of the late high court of justice, that condemned the King, died of a quartan ague, that had held him a year.

Nov. 1. The Committee of Safety constituted Whitlock keeper of the great seal.

Nov. 2. Letters arrived from Edinburgh, that Monk and many of the officers had declared for the Parliament, against the officers of the army of England; and that Monk had imprisoned some of his officers, and turned out others, that did not agree with him.

Nov. 5. Commissions were issued by the Committee of Safety for raising forces, and general Lambert marched northward.

Nov. 10. Letters were sent from the fleet and from the officers in Ireland to Monk, proposing an accommodation between him and the army of England.

Nov. 12. Three commissioners arrived at London from Monk, to treat with commissioners from the Committee of Safety.

Nov. 17. Letters arrived, that general Monk had summoned a convention in Scotland, and told them, he had a call from God and man to march into England, to settle the peace there; he required them to suppress all insurrections in his absence, and demanded money for his troops, which they promised to levy.

Nov. 18. Monk marched with his army toward England, but finding a treaty concluded with his commissioners at London, he returned to Edinburgh.

Monk having consulted his general officers, marched again towards England, and encamped at Coldstream near Berwick, where he continued about a month. Lambert remained with his forces, consisting of about 12,000 men, at Newcastle.

Nov. 24. The governor of Portsmouth declared for the Parliament. The Committee

if Safety sent and blocked up the  
at the soldiers deserted and were re-  
to the town.

admiral *Lawson* entered the *Thames*  
at the Parliament.

*rough's* regiment also declared for the  
ent.

14. The authority of the Commit-  
safety expired, and the Parliament  
the government.

ral *Fairfax* declared for a free Par-  
, and was joined by great numbers  
lemen at *Marston-moor*; whereupon  
's forces at *Newcastle* deserted him,  
and *Fairfax*, who took possession of  
id kept a correspondence with *Monk*.  
-60, Jan. 1. Being Sunday, *Monk*  
over the *Tweed*, and marched into  
l, with four regiments of horse, and  
not.

received a letter from the Parlia-  
stop his journey, but paid no re-  
it.

Parliament a few days after their  
appointed a council of state, to  
of twenty-eight members, of whom  
was one; and ordered a bill to be  
in, to renounce the title of *Charles*  
and the whole line of the late king  
which was to be taken by all the  
rs of Parliament.

9. *Lambert*, Sir *Henry Vane*, and  
others of the Committee of Safety,  
infringed by the Parliament.

he advanced to *York* with his army,  
he was entertained by the lord *Fair-*  
ho with the gentry of *Yorkshire* ad-  
him to procure a free Parliament.

16. *Scot* and *Robinson*, commis-  
from the Parliament, met *Monk* at  
r, and discouraged the addresses made  
for a free Parliament.

1. An order for the soldiers in and  
*London* to march out, and make room  
at's soldiers, as he required in his  
from *St. Albans*, dated the 28th of  
7.

3. When *Monk* attended the coun-  
state, they tendered him the oath,  
he refused.

4. *Monk* marched into *London*, and  
ok up his quarters in *Whitehall*.

4's army consisted of near 6000 men,  
e Parliament's regiments in *London*  
000 horse and foot.

6. *Monk* was introduced into the  
ment-house, where he made a speech,  
mong other things desired they would  
eful that neither the Cavalier nor Pa-

natic party have a share in the civil or mili-  
tary power; but desired the secluded mem-  
bers might be admitted without any previous  
oath or engagement.

*Monk* was required to take his place at  
the council, which he refused.

Petitions were presented him to re-esta-  
blish the excluded members.

The secluded members, to the number  
of fourscore, attending *Monk* at *Whitehall*,  
he told them, that the settlement of the  
nation lay in their hands; and took leave  
to represent, that the old foundations were  
so broken that they could not be restored,  
but upon the ruin of the nation: that it  
was the interest of *London* to have a Com-  
monwealth, the only government capable  
of making her the mart for the trade of  
*Christendom*; and that he thought a mo-  
derate, not a rigid, Presbyterian government  
most acceptable in church affairs, recom-  
mending to them a supply for the army, the  
dissolving themselves, and summoning a  
new Parliament.

Feb. 7. The common council of the  
city met, and refused to pay the assessment  
levied by the Parliament.

Feb. 9. The Parliament commanded  
*Monk* to destroy the gates and portcullises,  
of the city of *London*, and pull up their  
posts and chains, suspecting them to be in  
the King's interest; which *Monk* executed,  
and took up new quarters.

*Barebones* presented a petition, that the  
abjuration oath might be universally taken.

Feb. 11. *Monk*, by the remonstrances of  
his friends, came to know his error, em-  
broiling himself with the city, and resolved  
to repair it; he marched with his troops  
into the city, and wrote to the Parliament  
complaining of and reproaching their unsta-  
ble conduct.

The Parliament sent deputies to *Monk* to  
satisfy him, but without success.

*Monk* reconciled himself to the city, at  
which there were great rejoicings.

Feb. 12. *Monk* drew up his forces in  
*Finbury* fields, excused what he had done  
by order of the Parliament, dined with the  
Lord Mayor, held a consultation with him  
and the court of aldermen, and declared for  
a free Parliament; which occasioned a ge-  
neral joy, and Rumps were burnt in bonfires,  
from one end of the town to the other, and  
the King's health was publicly drank.

Feb. 20. *Monk* made the secluded mem-  
bers, before their admission, sign articles in  
favour of the army, and to dissolve the pre-  
sent Parliament.

They also voted to raise an assessment of 100,000*l.* a month for the payment of the army, and for defraying the public expences for six months.

The Republicans endeavoured to persuade *Monk* to take the government upon himself, which he rejected.

*Sir Arthur Haslerig*, to preclude the King's restoration, offered him 100,000 hands that should subscribe his title.

Cardinal *Mazarin* endeavoured to interest himself in the *English* affairs, with little success.

*Feb. 21.* The secluded members took their places, and voted *Monk* to be general of the forces in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*.

*Feb. 22.* The General still protested, he would oppose to the utmost, the setting up of *Charles Stuart*, a single person, or a House of Peers.

*Feb. 23.* Voted for a new Parliament to meet *April 25*, 1660.

The city congratulated the Long Parliament on their restoration, and lent them 60,000*l.*

*Feb. 25.* An act passed for constituting a new council of state of thirty-one.

*Feb. 27.* Voted to make all acts void against *Sir George Boetb*, and the city of *Chester*.

*March 1.* Ordered that the present Parliament be dissolved the 15th of *March*.

*March 2.* *Monk* and *Montague* were voted to be generals at sea.

*March 3.* The earls of *Crawford* and *Lauderdale*, and the lord *Sinclair*, were released from their imprisonment in *Windfor* castle.

*March 5.* Order for printing and setting up in churches the solemn league and covenant.

*March 6.* *Lambert* was committed to the Tower by the council of state.

*March 10.* Letters from admiral *Lawson*, that he and the officers of the fleet, would submit to the determination of the Parliament and his Excellency.

*Monk* made colonel *Fairfax* governor of *Hull*, in the room of *Overton*.

An act passed for putting the militia into the hands of persons of quality; but by it every officer was to declare, that the war, undertaken by the Parliament, against the late King, was just and lawful.

The engagement, to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth, without a King or a House of Lords, repealed, and orders for taking it expunged.

*March 14.* Voted to disabie those from being members of Parliament, who had been in arms against the Parliament.

*March 15.* Dr. *Wren*, bishop of *Ely*, was released, after fifteen years imprisonment; and the council impowered to discharge such others as they saw fit.

*March 16.* The act passed for dissolving the Parliament, after it had continued in several forms nineteen years, four months, and thirteen days, with a proviso not to infringe the rights of the House of Peers; and then the Commons broke up, to attend their private affairs, and make interest to be re-elected; having first consulted a council of state, consisting of thirty-one persons, among whom were general *Monk*, *Arthur Annesley*, the president; Lord *Fairfax*, and *Sir Anthony Aspley Cooper*.

*March 17.* The council of state took upon them the administration of the government, and issued several proclamations for preservation of the public peace, &c.

1660, *April.* *Sir John Greenville*, having brought a letter from his Majesty to general *Monk*, returned to *Brussels* the beginning of this month, with a satisfactory answer.

The General, when he had read the King's letter, assured *Sir John*, that his heart had ever been faithful to the King, but that he had not been in circumstances to do him any considerable service till then. That he was not only ready to obey his Majesty's commands, but to sacrifice all for his service.

*Monk* cashiered several officers, and substituted others more faithful in their places.

*April 4.* The King removed from *Brussels* to *Breda*, from whence he sent letters to the Parliament, the General, &c. with a declaration.

*April 9.* General *Lambert* having made his escape out of the Tower, a proclamation was published for apprehending him.

*April 22.* *Ingoldby*, being sent with a detachment after *Lambert*, took him prisoner near *Daventry*, without striking a stroke; together with colonel *Cobbet*, *Creed*, *Okely*, *Axtel*, and others.

Admiral *Montague* sent an account of the submission of the fleet to the general.

*April 25.* The Convention Parliament met at Westminster-abbey, and after sermon went to their respective houses: the earl of *Manchester* was chosen Speaker of the Lords, and *Sir Harbottle Grimstone* of the Commons.

Two days before the meeting of the Parliament, a forged letter was dispersed to prevent

prevent the King's restoration; upon which the King's party published a declaration manifesting their living peaceably.

May 1. Sir *John Greenville* [or *Grawville*] delivered his Majesty's letters and declaration to the two Houses, the General and Admiral, which were read in Parliament; whereupon they voted, that the government ought to be by King, Lords, and Commons; and the Commons voted 50,000*l.* for his Majesty's present occasions.

May 3. The city of *London* and the Fleet declared for his Majesty.

May 5. *Easter* term adjourned.

May 7. The King's statue was set up again in *Quildhall*, and the States arms were taken down.

May 8. The King was solemnly proclaimed, at which both Houses assisted in *London* and *Westminster*.

May 10. A day of thanksgiving was observed in *London*, and the Common Prayer read before the Lords.

May 14. The King was proclaimed in *Ireland*.

May 16. His Majesty being invited into *Holland* by the States, came to the *Hague* from *Breda*.

Admiral *Montague* attended the King in *Holland* with the fleet.

A committee of six Lords and twelve Commons attended the King at the *Hague*, with an invitation to his Majesty, to return and take the government of the kingdoms into his hands, and presented the King with the 50,000*l.* that had been voted him. The duke of *York* with 10,000*l.* and the duke of *Glocester* with 5000*l.*

A deputation of the city of *London* attended his Majesty at the same time, with assurances of their duty and affection, and a present of 10,000*l.* and 1000*l.* to each of his Majesty's brothers. Whereupon the King knighted all the citizens that came on this errand.

Ten Presbyterian preachers also waited on his Majesty, with a tender of their and their brethren's duty and affection: and assured him, they had always wished well to his Majesty, and taught the people their duty to their Prince; that they were no enemies to moderate episcopacy, only desired such things might not be pressed upon them, as were generally acknowledged to be indifferent, and by some thought unlawful.

The Presbyterians besought the King not to revive the Common Prayer into use in his chapel. The King warmly answered.

"That while he gave them liberty, he would not have his own taken from him."

The King received the compliments of the States at the *Hague*, who presented him with 6000*l.*

May 23. The King left the *Hague*, and embarking for *England*, arrived at *Dover* the 25th, where he was met by general *Musk*, and honoured him with the order of the garter.

May 29. Being his Majesty's birth-day, he made a triumphant entry into the city of *London*, and came to *Whitchhall*.

May 21. The King made Sir *Thomas Mallet*, Knt. one of the justices of the King's-bench, and Sir *Robert Forster*, Knt. and Sir *Robert Hyde*, Knt. justices of the Common Pleas.

*Goeffery Palmer*, Esq; was made attorney-general.

June 1. Sir *Orlando Bridgeman*, Knt. was made lord chief baron of the Exchequer.

His royal highness's *James* duke of *York* was made lord high admiral of *England*, and lord *Warden* of the *Cinque Ports*; general *Monk* continued captain-general of all the forces in the three kingdoms, and was made master of the horse to his Majesty. Sir *Edward Hyde*, lord high chancellor of *England*. The earl of *Southampton*, lord high treasurer. The marquis of *Ormond*, lord Steward of the household. The lord *Sey*, lord privy-seal. The lord *Seymour*, chancellor of the duchy of *Lancaster*. The earl of *Manchester*, lord chamberlain of the household. Sir *Frederick Cornwallis*, treasurer of the household. Sir *John Berkley*, comptroller. Sir *George Carteret*, vice-chamberlain, and Sir *Edward Nicolas* and Sir *William Morris*, were made secretaries of State, &c.

The King made a speech to both Houses, and passed a bill for constituting the present convention a Parliament.

His Majesty instituted a privy-council consisting of thirty persons, of whom the great officers above-named, and Sir *Anthony Ashley Cooper*, were part.

The Lords and Commons accepted the King's pardon, offered at *Breda*.

The Republicans demanded of the King particular letters of pardon, which he granted them.

June 6. A proclamation was issued for the regicides to surrender themselves; and the nineteen that surrendered were all reprieved for life.

*Heneage Finch*, Esq; was made solicitor-general.

June

June 23. *Edward Atkins*, serjeant at law, was made baron of the Exchequer.

June 25. Sir *John Robinson* was made lieutenant of the Tower of London.

July 5. *Thomas Twisden*, serjeant at law, was knighted, and made one of the justices of the King's-bench.

His Majesty and their royal highnesses the dukes of *York* and *Glocester*, the privy-counsellors, and great officers of state, with both Houses of Parliament, were magnificently entertained by the city of London at Guildhall.

*Christopher Turner*, serjeant at law, was made third baron of the Exchequer.

*Thomas Tyrrel*, serjeant at law, was made one of the justices of the Common Pleas.

July 12. *George Monk*, captain-general created baron *Monk of Patrbridge, Beanchamp*, and *Teyn*, earl of *Torrington*, and duke of *Albemarle*.

Admiral *Edward Montague*, created baron *Montague of St. Nots*, viscount *Hinchinbrook*, and earl of *Sandwich*.

July 18. *Henry* earl of *St. Albans*, was sent ambassador to *France*.

July 27. The King made a speech to both Houses to hasten the act of indemnity.

Aug. 13. A proclamation was issued against duelling; and another on the 14th for restoring and discovering his Majesty's goods, &c.

In *Scotland* during the usurpation, justice had been administered by *English* commissioners sent down thither, without any regard to the laws and constitution of that kingdom: whereupon the King, by his proclamation, ordered these tribunals to be abolished on the 22d of *August*; and that from thenceforth, that kingdom should be restored to its ancient form of government; a committee of the three estates was convened; the great officers of state appointed out of their native nobility, and a Parliament summoned to meet at *Edinburgh* the 12th of *December*, to whom the King referred the preparing an act of indemnity.

In *Ireland*, colonel *Ewers* endeavoured to raise a party to oppose the restoration, but it was soon suppressed by Sir *Charles Coote*, and a Convention assembling in that kingdom, sent over an address to congratulate the King on his return, and that his Majesty was established in the peaceable possession of his three kingdoms without bloodshed, to the unspeakable joy of his subjects.

Aug. 29. The King went to the House of Peers, and having made a speech, he passed the act of indemnity; out of which

most of the regicides, Sir *Henry Vane*, *Lambert*, and *Hugh Peters*, were excepted.

The Commons made a present to the duke of *York* of 10,000*l.* and of 7000*l.* to the duke of *Glocester*; and passed a vote to settle on the King 1,200,000*l.*

Sept. 3. The duke of *York* was re-married to Mrs. *Anne Hyde*.

Sept. 10. A proclamation was issued for a cessation of arms with *Spain*.

The Parliament was adjourned to the 6th of *November*, having passed an act for disbanding the army; and an act for raising 140,000*l.* at 70,000*l.* per month, to begin the first of *November*.

*Henry* duke of *Glocester* died of the small-pox, in the 21st year of his age.

Dr. *Juxon*, bishop of *London*, translated to the see of *Canterbury*.

Sept. 25. Her royal highness *Mary* princess of *Orange*, the King's sister, came into *England*.

Oct. 10. The regicides were brought to their trials at the Old Bailey, but of twenty-nine that were tried and convicted, only ten were executed, viz. *Thomas Harrison*, at *Charing-cross*, on the 13th of *October*; *John Carew*, on the 15th; *John Cook* and *Hugh Peters*, on the 16th; *Thomas Scot*, *Gregory Clement*, *Adrian Scroop*, and *John Jones*, on the 17th at the same place; and *Daniel Axtel* and *Francis Hacker* were executed at *Tyburn*, the 19th of the same month.

Oct. 22. Sir *Robert Foster*, Knt. one of the justices of the Common Pleas, was made lord chief justice of the King's-bench.

Sir *Orlando Bridgman*, Knt. lord chief baron of the Exchequer, was made lord chief justice of the Common Pleas.

*Charles*, the first son of the duke of *York*, by Mrs. *Anne Hyde*, born, and styled duke of *Cambridge*. He died seven months after.

Oct. 25. The King published his declaration, shewing wherein he required a conformity to the ecclesiastical government, and in what cases he was willing to dispense with it.

Nine of the old bishops were restored to their sees, and seven or eight others were newly consecrated.

Several embassies arrived from abroad, and the States paid their compliments and presented several excellent pictures, drawn by the best hands.

Nov. 2. The Queen Dowager, with her daughter the princess *Henrietta*, and prince *Edward*, brother to the elector *Palatine*, arrived at *Whitehall* from *France*.

Nov.

*Nov. 3.* *Samuel Brown*, serjeant at law, was made one of the justices of the court of Common Pleas.

*Nov. 6.* The Parliament being met again, congratulated the Queen-mother on her return to *England*, and made the princess of *Orange*, and the princess *Henrietta*, her daughters, each of them a present of 10,000*l.* and made another present to the Queen of *Bohemia* of 10,000*l.* soon after.

*Nov. 7.* *Matthew Hale*, serjeant at law, was made lord chief baron of the Exchequer.

*Nov. 24.* *Wadham Windham*, serjeant at law, was made one of the justices of the King's Bench.

The army which had been so long the terror of *England*, was all disbanded except *Mank's* own regiment.

The King instituted guards for himself.

*Dec. 4.* A libel was published by one *Drake*, entitled, *The Long Parliament revived*, for which they deemed the author guilty of high-treason.

*Dec. 8.* An order of both Houses for hanging the carcases of *Oliver Cromwell*, *John Bradshaw*, *Henry Ireton*, and *Thomas Pride*, upon the gallows at *Tyburn*, and afterwards burying them under the gallows.

*Dec. 12.* The King summoned a parliament in *Scotland*, and left it to them to examine the conduct of his subjects.

The King committed the government of *Ireland* to chancellor *Eustace*, and the earls of *Orrery* and *Monmouth* in quality of lords justices, till a Lord Lieutenant should be appointed.

*Dec. 17, 19.* Ordered that *Francis Windham*, Esq; and *Mrs. Lane*, be each of them presented with 1000*l.* for their service in preserving the King after *Worcester* fight.

*Dec. 24.* *Mary*, princess of *Orange*, died of the small-pox, and was buried the 29th of the same month, in king *Henry VIIIth's* chapel, aged 29 years.

*Dec. 29.* The convention of parliament was dissolved, having passed several acts for increasing the King's revenue; and another for establishing a post-office, &c.

The revenue settled upon the crown was 1,200,000*l.* per annum, which was to defray the charges of the navy, guards, and garrisons, the civil list, and indeed the whole expences of the government; for which *Cromwell* levied annually three times that sum by his own authority. This was confirmed by a vote of the Parliament.

The Parliament, 'tis said, would have

given the King 2,000,000*l.* per annum if the ministers had asked it; but the lord *Clerendon*, as some suggest, opposed it, lest Parliaments should become useless; and some esteem that Lord therefore, the preserver of the constitution. On the other hand, this is said to have drawn on him the resentment of the Cavaliers, inasmuch as this slender revenue rendered the King incapable of relieving those who had lost their all in defence of the crown.

*Dec. 30.* The earl of *Argyle* was committed to *Edinburgh* castle for high-treason.

The Royal Society first erected and established this year.

All arts and sciences began to revive and flourish at the Restoration, and the *English* tongue was exceedingly improved and refined; the Royal Society was founded by the King's letters patent, for the improvement of philosophy, mathematics, physic, and all useful knowledge; of which the first promoters and members were *Dr. Ward*, *Mr. Boyle*, Lord *Brouncker*, *Dr. Wilkins*, *Dr. Wallis*, *Sir William Petty*, *Dr. Goldard*, *Dr. Willis*, *Dr. Barlow*, *Dr. Wren*, and *Mr. Roek*.

1660-1, *Jan. 1.* A Parliament met in *Scotland*.

*Jan. 10.* A proclamation was issued, prohibiting seditious and unlawful meetings and conventicles, under pretence of religious worship.

*Jan. 10.* The Queen-Mother, with her daughter the princess *Henrietta*, set out for *France* from *Portsmouth*.

An insurrection of the fifth-monarchy men in the city, under the command of *Venner*, a wine-cooper; but they were suppressed the 19th, and *Venner* and *Hodgkins* were executed over-against the meeting-house in *Coleman-street*; *Pricbard* and *Ox-min* at *Wood-street* end, and on the 21st, nine more of them in other places.

These men thought that it was not enough to believe that *Christ* was to reign on earth, and to put the saints in possession of the kingdom, but that the saints were to take the kingdom themselves; some of them seemed persuaded that *Christ* would come down and head them.

A conference was held at the Savoy, between some bishops and the presbyterian ministers.

*Jan. 25.* A proclamation was issued, for observing the 30th of *January* as a fast.

*Jan. 31.* A proclamation was issued, prohibiting the killing or eating of flesh in Lent, or on fast-days.

*Feb.*



**Feb. 14.** The army was disbanded on Tower-hill.

**March 9.** Writs were issued for calling a new Parliament to meet on the 8th of May, 1661.

Notwithstanding the joy that appeared in every face at the Restoration, the poor creatures that expected the greatest benefit from it, were left to starve by thousands. They had the mortification to see their enemies revelling in the spoils they and their relations had been plundered of. Sir Roger L'Estrange, who had more than once ventured his head for the King, and was a considerable sharer in these misfortune, complained that the act of indemnity had made the enemies of the constitution masters of the plunder of the three kingdoms, while those who had adhered to the crown and laws, were abandoned to an irreparable, but honourable ruin. On the contrary, the meanest of Cromwell's, Bradshaw's, and St. John's creatures, had offices and honours conferred on them.

The complaints of the distressed Cavaliers however, were at length so far attended to, that the Commons, in settling the King's revenue, appropriated the sum of 60,000*l.* towards making a provision for them; but this proved far short of what they had lost, and their calamitous circumstances required.

His Majesty created above 160 baronets this year.

**1661, March 25.** A conference at the Savoy, concerning the liturgy, between twelve bishops, and as many presbyterian ministers, with nine assistants on each side, appointed by his Majesty.

The episcopal clergy made many large concessions at this conference, but finding that nothing less would satisfy the dissenters, than an entire change in the liturgy and ceremonies, and new modelling the church, after the *Geneva* pattern, things were left in the same state they were before.

**April 19.** Sixty-eight knights of the Bath were created, to attend his Majesty's coronation.

**April 22.** His Majesty, attended by his nobility, judges, and officers, according to ancient custom the day before the coronation, went in great state from the Tower to Westminster, on horseback.

**April 23.** Being St. George's day, the coronation was solemnized with the usual splendor, by archbishop Juxon.

**May 8.** The Parliament met, and the King rode from his palace to Whitehall,

attended by the nobility in their robes to Westminster abbey, and heard a sermon before he went to the house.

The same day the Convocation met at St. Paul's, who confirmed the form of Common-Prayer formerly published, and added the two offices or forms of Prayer for the 30th of January and the 29th of May, and made other additions to the liturgy.

The King in his speech at the opening of the Parliament, acquainted them with his intention to marry the Infanta of Portugal; which was approved of by both Houses.

Episcopacy was received in Scotland, and four ministers came to London and were ordained, and afterwards consecrated bishops, and the Scottish privy council forbid all meeting at synods and presbyteries, till authorized by the bishops.

Sir Robert Holms was sent with a Squadron of men of war and some soldiers, and reduced New York; and all that part the Dutch had taken from the English in Long Island; from thence he sailed to Africa, and took Cape Verd, and some other places.

The Parliament of Scotland also rescinded the Solemn League and Covenant, declared the power of the militia to be solely in his Majesty, and condemned the act of the 16th of January 1647, which related to the sale of the late King's person, declaring, that it was a most sinful, disloyal act, contrary to justice, gratitude, and humanity, and ordered it to be expunged out of their records, and never to be remembered but with detestation and abhorrence.

**May 10.** Sir Edward Turner, solicitor-general to the duke of York, being chosen Speaker of the Commons, was presented to his Majesty and approved.

The House of Commons ordered all their members to receive the sacrament, according to the prescribed liturgy within a certain time, upon pain of being expelled the House.

**May 11.** The funeral obsequies of the loyal marquis of Montrose, were solemnized at the great church at Edinburgh.

**May 17.** Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, arrived in London.

**May 20.** An order of both Houses for burning *The Solemn League and Covenant* in London and Westminster, on the 22d instant, by the hands of the common hangman, which was executed accordingly in town, and afterwards all over England.

May

23. The marquis of *Argyle* having convicted of high-treason in *Scotland*, headed at *Edinburgh*, and his head in the Tolbooth, where the marquis *rose's* had been placed.

pretended acts for erecting a high justice for the trial of the late *Charles*; for subscribing the engagement to a King and House of Peers; calling *England* a Commonwealth; runcing the title of *Charles Stuart*; other for the security of the Lord or's person, were all burnt by the hangman in the middle of West-hall, while the courts were sitting.

7. The funerals of Sir *Charles Lucas*, Sir *George Lisle*, who were murdered at *Worcester*, were solemnized there.

8. The King went to the House, and read the act of indemnity.

9. An act empowering the King to receive his subjects a free and voluntary consent for his present occasions.

12. The estates of *Pelham*, *Skippon* and several others of the deceased returned to the number of twenty-one, were tried; and Lord *Mounson*, Sir *Henry Mytchell*, and Mr. *Robert Wallis*, were taken to the bar of the House of Commons and confessed their crimes. They were ordered to be degraded of their honours, and drawn in sledges, with ropes about their necks, from the Tower of *London*, and back again, and to remain prisoners in the Tower during their

14. The *English* liturgy first read in the *French* church in the Savoy.

25. The earl of *Sandwich* and admiral *Lawson* came before the port of *Albion* on the coast of *Barbary*, and battered the coast. The earl of *Sandwich* returned leaving *Lawson* to protect the trade.

30. The Parliament adjourned to the 10th of *November*, having passed an act for preservation of his Majesty's person and government; whereby persons were ordered to affirm that his Majesty was not a heretic or papist, or was endeavouring to introduce popery; or that both or either of these of Parliament have a legislative power.

And another act declaring the sole right of the militia to be in his Majesty: an act against tumultuous petitioning; other for repealing the act which excluded the bishops from the House of Lords. A Convocation held by the clergy, granted the King a benevolence.

Papists petitioned for a repeal of the 25th.

penal laws, and for toleration of their religion.

During the recess of Parliament, petitions were presented from the royalists to the King, complaining of their great sufferings.

Sept. 30. At the public entry of the *Swedish* ambassador, happened a rencounter between the *French* and *Spanish* ambassadors for precedency, and many of their retinue were killed on both sides at *Tower-hill*; but the *Spanish* ambassador's coach had the good fortune to get before the *Frenchman's* at last.

Nov. 4. *James*, duke of *Ormond*, was made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Nov. 20. The Parliament met, and the Bishops took their places again in the House of Lords.

Nov. 25. The condemned regicides were called before the Parliament, and claimed the King's pardon.

The Parliament petitioned the King, to order all officers and disbanded soldiers to depart twenty miles from *London*.

Dec. 13. The society of *Lincoln's-Inn*, according to ancient custom, chose a prince, or master of the revels, this Christmas, which fell upon *John Lort*, Esq; who entertained the King at dinner at *Lincoln's-Inn*.

Dec. 20. The King came to the house, and having given the royal assent to a bill for granting him 1,260,000*l.* the corporation act, &c. the Parliament was adjourned to the 10th of *January*.

In examination of the funds granted the last Parliament, the following deficiencies appeared, viz. that of the customs which had been estimated at 500,000*l.* per annum, fell short 100,000*l.* The crown lands valued at 120,000*l.* per annum, fell short 40,000*l.* The excise, valued at 300,000*l.* per annum, fell short of 50,000*l.* The forfeited estates, valued at 38,000*l.* fell short 25,000*l.* The wine licences valued at 25,000*l.* fell short 10,000*l.*

Dec. 26. *John James*, having been convicted of preaching treason, was executed.

1661-2, Jan. 10. The Chancellor acquainted the Parliament at their meeting, with a plot against the government, and that major *Wildman*, colonel *Salmon*, and others, had been taken and secured.

Jan. 30. The earl of *Peterborough* took possession of *Tangier*, being part of the portion the King was to receive with the infant of *Portugal*.

Feb. 13. *Elizabeth*, Queen of *Bohemia* eldest daughter of king *James I.* died in the 66th year of her age, and was buried in

Henry VIIIth's chapel. She had eight sons and five daughters, of whom the youngest surviving, the princess *Sophia*, mother of king *George*, was in 1701, declared heir to the crown of *Great Britain*.

Feb. 18. A great storm in *London*.

Feb. 21. *Christopher*, lord *Hatton*, was made governor of *Guernsey*.

March 1. The King sent for the Commons to *Whitehall*, and reproached them gently for not settling the revenue.

March 9. Cardinal *Mazarin* died.

This year his Majesty created sixty-seven baronets.

1662, April 16. *Miles Corbet*, *John Okry*, and *John Barkhead*, three of the regicides, being outlawed for high-treason, were taken and sent over from *Holland*; and being brought to the King's-bench bar, a rule was made for their execution the 19th instant.

April 23. The infants of *Portugal*, having been married to king *Charles* at *Lisbon*, by his proxy the earl of *Sandwich*, 1st sail under the convoy of the said Earl for *England*.

Articles of peace concluded with *Algiers*, by admiral *Lawson*.

April 30. The princess *Mary*, eldest daughter to the duke of *York*, born, who was afterwards married to *William Henry* of *Nassau*, prince of *Orange*.

May 3. Major *Fiennes*, with a party of the garrison of *Tangier*, was intercepted and cut off by the *Moor*s.

May 14. The new Queen landed at *Portsmouth*.

May 17. The King went to the House and passed several acts. The Commons voted 60,000*l.* to be distributed among the poor Cavaliers, who had been sufferers in the late troubles.

The Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of *February*, after having made an act for the uniformity of public prayers, and the administration of the sacrament, and the act for collecting chimney-money.

An act for the better regulating the militia.

An act empowering his Majesty to levy for the next three years, a tax of 70,000*l.* a month if occasion required.

The tax called chimney-money, was two shillings upon every hearth or chimney.

By the act of uniformity, every parson, vicar, and curate, were obliged to declare and subscribe their assent and consent to the Book of Common-Prayer, before the feast of *St. Bartholomew* 1662, upon pain of losing their ecclesiastical preferments,

Before the consummation of the marriage, the King, in a treaty with *Portugal*, engaged to assist that kingdom against *Spain*, with 3000 foot, and 1000 horse, and eight frigates; and obliged himself never to restore *Dunkirk* to that crown.

May 21. The marriage between king *Charles* and the infants of *Portugal* was again solemnized by Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon*, bishop of *London* at *Portsmouth*. She was then about 24 years of age.

Besides *Tangier*, on the coast of *Barbary*, and the island of *Bombay* in the *East-Indies*, the King received with her 2,000,000 of croisadoes. In consideration whereof, she had a jointure of 30,000*l.* per annum settled upon her. Two millions of croisadoes are about the value of 300,000*l.* sterling.

May 27. King *Charles* with the Queen, came to *Hampton-court*.

June 2. The Lord Mayor and aldermen of *London* attended the King and Queen at *Hampton-court*, to congratulate them upon their marriage, and made the Queen a present of a purse of gold.

June 6. Sir *Henry Vane*, having been convicted of high-treason, in keeping king *Charles* II. out of the possession of the government, and levying war against his Majesty, was beheaded on *Tower-hill* the 14th.

General *Lambert* likewise was condemned, but behaving himself more modestly at his trial, his life was given him, and he was only made prisoner in the isle of *Jersey*, where he remained till his death, which happened about thirty years after.

July 24. The Queen-Mother came again to *England*, and took up her residence at *Somerlet-house*.

Aug. 24. *St. Bartholomew's* day, the act of uniformity taking place, about 2000 ministers of the *Geneva* stamp lost their preferments.

Sept. 3. *William Lenthall*, Speaker of the Parliament, who levied war against king *Charles* I. died.

Oct. 2. The King made the earl of *Arlington* secretary of state, in the room of *Nichols*.

His Majesty's forces in *Jamaica* made a descent upon the island of *Cuba*, and plundered and demolished *St. Jago*.

Oct. 5. Sir *John Lawson* concluded a peace with *Tunis*, and on the 18th of the same month with *Tripoli*.

Oct. 10. An order of council for waggon to have their wheels four inches broad.

Oct. 17. An order of council for delivering *Dunkirk* to the *French* king, for 500,000*l.*

500,000*l*. The council were unanimous for delivering it up, on pretence of the great expence it would be to the nation to repair the fortifications and maintain a garrison sufficient to defend it against the power of France. This money the King squandered away.

The corporation act was enforced with great rigour, and the walls of *Gloucester, Coventry, Northampton, Leicester, and Taunton* were demolished, because they had distinguished themselves by siding with the Parliament.

A plot was discovered, formed by the fifth-monarchy men, six of whom were executed.

The plot served the court for a pretence to seize 500 or 600 persons; and to disarm all those suspected; to make those they had taken give bonds not to take up arms against the King; and to increase the standing guards.

Oct. 19. Sir Robert Hyde, Knt. made lord chief justice of the King's-bench.

Nov. 4. John Archer, serjeant at law, was made one of the justices of the Common Pleas.

Nov. 16. Sir Richard Raynsford, Knt. was made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

A proclamation for making *Tangier* a free port.

Dec. 11. George Philips, Thomas Tonge, Nathaniel Gibbs, and Francis Stubbs, fanatics, were convicted for conspiring against the government, and executed the 22d.

1662. 3. Jan. 1. The King published a declaration, wherein he intimated his inclination to indulge the Dissenters who did not conform.

Three ambassadors from *Russia* had their public audience.

The archbishops, bishops, and episcopal clergy, redeemed 173 slaves from *Algiers*, and other ports upon the coast of *Barbary*, who returned from thence.

Feb. 18. The Parliament met, and the King made a speech, wherein he again intimated his desire to indulge the Dissenters.

Feb. 27. An address of the Commons against his Majesty granting any indulgence to the Dissenters.

Twenty-six baronets were created this year.

Sept. 24. A league of alliance was formed between the states of the United Provinces and the king of England.

1663, April 1. An address of both

houses to his Majesty, that he would banish all popish priests and jesuits.

April 9. A proclamation was issued against Popish priests.

April 28. The earl of *Tivetot*, being made governor of *Tangier*, in the room of the earl of *Peterborough*, embarked for his government.

The commons enquired into the King's revenue, arising by customs, excise, crownlands, chimney-money, the post office, first-fruits, and tenths, the coinage, alienation office, &c. found they did not all raise 1,100,000*l*. whereupon they granted four entire subsidies, and the Convocation as many, which was the last supply the Convocation gave before they submitted to be taxed by the Commons.

An act passed this session, for settling the profits of the post-office and wine licences on the duke of *York*, which brought in 21,000*l*. a year.

June 1. A treasonable conspiracy was discovered in *Ireland* for the seizing the castle of *Dublin*, &c. wherein col. *Thomas Scot*, col. *Edward Warren*, *James Walcut*, and others were concerned.

June 2. The earl of *Ratsea* was made high commissioner of *Scotland*.

June 4. Dr. *William Juxon*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, died.

June 12. The King demanded a supply, which was granted him.

June 18. Sir John Kelynge, knt. King's serjeant, made one of the justices of the King's-bench.

June 25. Dr. *Bramhall*, lord primate of *Ireland*, died.

July 4. The earl of *Peterborough* arrived at *Whitehall* from his government of *Tangier*.

July 10. Articles of high-treason, and other crimes, were exhibited in the House of Lords against the earl of *Clarendon*, by the earl of *Bristol*, which being referred to the judges, they resolved, that a charge of high-treason could not be originally exhibited by one Peer against another in the House of Lords; and, that if the matters alleged were true, yet there was no treason in them; whereupon the charge was dismissed by the House of Peers.

James Fitz Roy (the King's natural son) was created baron of *Tindale*, *Winchester* and *Abdale*, earl of *Doncaster* and *Dalkeith*, duke of *Monmouth* and *Buccleugh*.

July 12. James, second son to the duke of *York*, born: he was soon after created

duke of Cambridge, and lived to be about three years of age.

*July 27.* The King gave his assent to the subsidy act and some others, after which he prorogued the Parliament to *March 16.*

*Aug. 26.* The King, with the Queen and court, went from *London* to *Bath*, and from thence to *Oxford*, where they were splendidly entertained by the university, and returned to *Whitehall* *Oct. 2.*

*Oct. 19.* Sir *Robert Hyde*, knight, one of the justices of the King's-bench, made lord chief justice of the King's-bench.

*Nov. 4.* *John Arthur*, serjeant at law, made one of the justices of the Common-pleas.

*Nov. 16.* Sir *Richard Raynsford*, knight, serjeant at law, made a baron of the Exchequer.

*1663-4, Jan. 5.* A plot being discovered in the north, a commission of oyer and terminer was sent down to *York*, where one and twenty of the conspirators were convicted, and afterwards executed in several places. *Lambert* and *Ludlow* were designed for their generals.

*Feb. 15.* *John Twynn*, printer to the rebels, was convicted of high-treason in printing treasonable papers, and executed; and *Thomas Brewster*, bookseller, and others were convicted of publishing seditious libels fined and imprisoned. One of the libels was written by *Milton*, to justify the murder of king *Charles*, and to maintain the lawfulness of subjects taking up arms against their sovereign.

*March 16.* The Parliament met, and the King in his speech intimated his desire that the triennial act might be repealed.

*Clement Spelman*, serjeant at law, made a baron of the Exchequer.

Eighteen baronets were created this year.

*1664, April 6.* The King came to the House, and passed an act for repealing of the triennial act; but passed another of the like tenor, only the King was not to be coerced. The substance of the last act was, that the sitting of Parliaments should not be intermitted or discontinued above three years, and that within three years after the determination of the present or of any future Parliament, his Majesty should issue writs for calling another.

*April 27.* Both Houses having resolved, that the *Dutch*, by invading the rights of the *English* in *India*, *Africa*, and elsewhere, were the greatest obstruction to our foreign trade, addressed his Majesty to take some speedy and effectual course for redress there-

of, assuring him, that they would with their lives and fortunes assist his Majesty against all opposition whatsoever.

*May.* The *Dutch* having sent a squadron of twelve ships into the Streights, the King sent thither a fleet of twenty sail, under the command of admiral *Lawson*.

The duke of *York*, as governor of the royal *African* company, sent vice admiral *Holmes* to *Cape Verde*, with a squadron of fourteen men of war, to make reprisals on the *Dutch*.

*May 3.* The earl of *Truro*, who succeeded the earl of *Peterborough* in the government of *Tangier*, was with a detachment of his garrison surprized and defeated by the *Moors*.

*May 17.* The King came to the House, and having passed an act for suppressing seditious conventicles, with some other acts, and made a speech declaring his satisfaction in the proceedings of both Houses, the Parliament was prorogued.

*June 1.* Sir *George Downing*, the *English* ambassador, presented a memorial to the States General, shewing that the damages the *English* merchants had sustained by the depredations of the *Dutch*, amounted to seven or eight thousand pounds, and demanded satisfaction.

*June 11.* The city lent his Majesty 100,000*l.* towards the *Dutch* wars.

*June 25.* The *Heer Van Goch* being sent over by the States to conciliate matters, had audience of his Majesty.

The *English* began to intercept the *Dutch* merchantmen returning from *Bourdeaux* before the war was declared.

*Charles* refused the king of *France's* mediation.

The King sent Sir *Richard Fanshawe* to *Spain*, and Lord *Halles* to *France*, to endeavour to engage those two crowns in a war with the *Dutch*, but met with no success.

The King granted letters of mart to make reprisals on the *Dutch*, and published a declaration on the same.

*July 15.* The Parliament was prorogued by proclamation to the 24th of *November*.

*Sept. 1.* *Henry Coventry*, Esq; sent envoy extraordinary to *Sweden*.

*Sept. 27.* A market granted to be held in *St. James's* for all manner of provisions, on *Mondays*, *Wednesdays*, and *Saturdays*; and a market for cattle on *Mondays* and *Wednesdays* in the *Hay-Market*, in the parish of *St. Martin in the Fields*.

*Oct. 4.* His Majesty and the duke of *York* went to *Parsmouth* to hasten the equip-

ping

ping of a squadron of men of war, to be commanded by prince *Rupert*.

Oct. 6. The lord mayor of *London* attended his Majesty with the tender of a loan of a second 100,000*l*.

Oct. 11. Sir *John Lawson* arrived with a squadron of men of war from the *Streights*.

Nov. 9. The duke of *York* went down to *Portsmouth*, and took upon him the command of the fleet, and was joined by prince *Rupert* and the earl of *Sandwich*.

Nov. 24. The Parliament met, and the King desired a supply for the *Dutch* war, and delivered in a narrative of the treaty and proceedings against the *Dutch*.

Nov. 25. Both Houses returned thanks to the city for the large sums they had advanced the King.

They also voted the King a supply of two millions and a half, for the maintaining the war against the *Dutch*.

Dec. 4. The duke of *York* returned from cruising, having taken about 130 *Dutch* merchant ships, and particularly their *Bourdeaux* fleet, as they were returning home laden with wine and brandy, before the war was declared: this was sufficiently justified by the *Dutch* admiral *De Ruyter's* falling upon our factories at *Cape Verd* on the coast of *Africa*, his attempting the island of *Barbadoes*, and several other of the *English* plantations, and the depredations of the *Dutch* in the *East-Indies*, and on the high seas upon the *English* merchants, in time of full peace.

Dec. 24. A comet or blazing star appeared.

1664-5, Jan. *De Ruyter* recovered from the *English* the places that were taken at *Cape Verd* and *Guinea*.

Jan. 12. The Parliament met, and went upon the money bill, which being ready, the King came to the House and gave his assent.

Feb. 6. Lady *Anne*, second daughter to the duke of *York*, and who was afterwards queen of *England*, born at *St. James's*.

Feb. 22. A declaration for granting general letters of mart against the *Dutch*.

Feb. 24. A *Dutch* impostor was whipped through the streets of *London*, for giving out, that the *Dutch* had destroyed all the *English* factories upon the coast of *Guinea*.

March 4. The Parliament was prorogued to the 21st of *June*, having passed the bill for granting his Majesty 2,477,500*l*. to be paid in three years, by twelve quarterly payments, to begin from the 25th of *December*, 1664.

This was the first money-bill where the clergy, by their own consents given in Convocation, were taxed with the laity.

War was proclaimed against the *Dutch*.

March 6. The man of war called the *London* frigate was blown up.

March 10. Order of council to the governors of the plantations to receive the *Quakers* transported thither.

March 15. An order of council for the delivery of sixty *Quakers* on board the ship called the *Black Eagle*, to be exported to *America*.

March 23. The duke of *York* set out to take upon him the command of the fleet.

Eighteen baronets were created this year.

1665, March 30. The city of *London* built a man of war, called the *Loyal London*, at their own charge, a frigate of that name being unfortunately burnt.

March 31. An order for confining *Charles Fox*, the father of the *Quakers*, in *Scarborough* castle.

April 5. A fast observed for the success of the war against the *Dutch*.

April 6. The French ambassadors, duke of *Verneuil* and monsieur *Courtine*, arrived and mediate a peace between *England* and the States.

April 21. The duke of *York* set sail with the grand fleet, consisting of 107 men of war, 14 fire ships, &c. for the coast of *Holland*, and arrived at the *Texel* the 28th.

April 26. The plague breaking out in *London* about this time, an order of council was issued, requiring the Lord Chief Justice to take proper measures to prevent the spreading of the infection.

May 4. The duke of *York* returning to the coast of *England*, the *Dutch* fleet came out of their harbours, and the *English* *Hamburgh* fleet fell into their hands.

May 30. The Parliament was prorogued to the 21st of *June*.

The bishop of *Munster* fell upon the *Dutch* in *Over-Yffel*, at the head of an army paid by the *English*, but he was repulsed, the King of *France* having assisted the States against him.

June 3. The *English* obtained a victory over the *Dutch* off *Harwich*, taking eighteen capital ships, and destroying fourteen more. Admiral *Opdam*, who engaged the Duke, was blown up with all his crew. The *English* lost only one ship, but several commanders and men of honour were killed in the action: among the rest, the earls of *Falmouth*, *Portland* and *Marlborough*; lord *Mussary*,

*Musherry*, and rear-admiral *Sanfon*; and admiral *Lawson* died soon after of his wounds.

June 21. The Parliament further prorogued to the 1st of *August*.

June 29. The Queen-Mother embarked again for *Fraunce*, being attended to the Buoy in the *Nore* by his Majesty, the duke of *York*, prince *Rupert*, &c.

June 30. A thanksgiving observed at *London* for the victory over the *Dutch*, and on the 4th of *July* all over *England*.

Medals were struck in honour of the duke of *York's* victory: on one side of the medal was a bust of the Duke, with an inscription of his titles; on the reverse, a trophy with ships engaged, and the motto, *Nec minor in turis*. Jun. III. MDCLXV.

July 5. A fast ordered to be observed on account of the plague, the first *Wednesday* in every month.

The fleet was put under the command of the earl of *Sandwich*, Sir *George Ascough* vice admiral, and Sir *Thomas Tiddeman* rear admiral: of the white, Sir *William Pen* was admiral, Sir *William Berkley* was vice admiral, and Sir *Joseph Jordan* was rear admiral: of the blue was Sir *Thomas Allen*, Sir *Christopher Mines*, and Sir *John Herman*.

An order of council that the justices of the peace of *Westminster* and the out-parishes abide at their habitations, to take care of the infected, and prevent the spreading of the plague.

July 27. The King and court removed to *Salisbury*, on account of the plague, leaving the care of the city to the duke of *Albemarle*, who did great service in relieving the sick, and giving his orders to prevent the spreading of the infection.

Archbishop *Sheldon* also remained in town, and performed many signal charities in the time of this calamity, which is said to have carried off 68,596 of the inhabitants, within the bills of mortality.

An attempt was made upon a fleet of *Dutch* merchant ships at *Bergen* in *Norway*, but miscarried.

Aug. 1. The Parliament further prorogued to Oct. 9, to meet at *Oxford*.

Aug. 5. The duke of *York* and his family removed to *York* on account of the plague.

Aug. 7. A proclamation prohibiting the keeping *Bartholomew* and *Sturbridge* fairs.

Aug. 15. The receipt of the Exchequer was removed to *Nonfuch*.

The Republicans corresponded with the *Dutch*, and plotted against the government.

Sept. 4. The earl of *Sandwich* fell in

with a great fleet of *Dutch* men of war and merchant ships, and took twelve men of war and two *East India* ships.

Sept. 5. Fires were made in *London* three days and nights successively to purify the air. It was observed to have been mighty calm weather in this plague.

Sept. 28. The King and court arrived at *Oxford*.

Oct. 9. The Parliament met at *Oxford*, and the King made a speech to both Houses in the great hall of *Christ* church, desiring supplies for the war.

After which the Chancellor made a speech, giving an account of a Republican plot, which was to have been put in execution on the 3d of *September* last.

The Commons voted the King a supply of 1,250,000*l.* to be paid in two years, and granted one month's assents (amounting to little more than 50,000*l.*) to the duke of *York*, for his service against the *Dutch*.

Oct. 13. The Commons voted that the thanks of the House be given the university of *Oxford*, for their loyalty during the late rebellion.

Oct. 15. A proclamation was issued for adjourning *Michaelmas* term from *Westminster* to *Oxford*.

Oct. 31. The Parliament having passed the bill of supply, and an act to prohibit nonconformist teachers coming within five miles of a corporation, and another for the attainder of several Republicans, who had entered themselves in the *Dutch* service, and were in arms against their country, if they did not render themselves by a certain day; with some other acts of less note; the King came to the House of Peers, and prorogued the Parliament to the 20th of *February*, to meet at *Westminster*.

Nov. 21. Sir *John Kelynge*, knt. one of the justices of the King's-bench, made lord chief justice of the King's-bench.

Nov. 23. Sir *William Morton*, knt. serjeant at law, made one of the justices of the King's-bench.

About this time appeared one *Valentine Greatrakes*, an *Irish* gentleman, who undertook to cure many diseases by stroking, and is said to have been successful in several instances.

1665-6, Jan. 6. Proclamation for removing the receipt of the Exchequer from *Nonfuch* to *Westminster* again.

Jan. 13. Hilary term ordered to be held at *Windor*.

Jan. 17. His Majesty and the court came to *Hampton-Court*.

Jan.

*Jan. 26.* The French King declared war against England.

The *Danes* also entered into an alliance with the *Dutch* against England.

*Feb. 1.* The King and the duke of York came to Whitehall, and received the compliments of the city upon their return.

The Queen miscarried.

*Feb. 3.* Hillary term adjourned from *Windfor* to *Westminster*.

*Feb. 9.* The courts of justice sat again in *Westminster-hall*.

*Feb. 10.* War declared against France.

*Feb. 20.* The Parliament was prorogued to the 23d of April.

*March 4.* The earl of Sandwich was sent ambassador to Spain.

The members of the French church in the *Savoy* return his Majesty their thanks for his protection and indulgence expressed towards them in his declaration of war against France.

Sixteen baronets were created this year.

1666, *April 17.* Sir Gilbert Talbot, envoy to Denmark, returned home, upon the war with the *Danes*.

*April 20.* The bishop of Munster, an ally and pensioner to England, entered into an alliance with the *Dutch*.

*April 21.* A proclamation commanding the English Republicans in the Dutch service to render themselves by a certain day, in pursuance of the act of parliament, which brought over colonel John Desborough.

*April 23.* The Parliament was prorogued to Sept. 3.

Prince Rupert and the duke of Albemarle set out to take upon them the command of the fleet.

*April 26.* John Ratbone, an old army colonel, and seven others, who had been officers or soldiers in the late rebellion, were convicted of high-treason in the Old-Bailey, in conspiring to take the Tower, murder the general, surprize the guards, and fire the city; all which was to have been executed on the 3d of September, a day deemed lucky to the faction; however, the plot miscarried. Ratbone and the other prisoners were executed at Tyburn, *April 30.*

*April 29.* Lord Morley was tried by his peers, and convicted of manslaughter, in killing Mr. Hastings.

*May 19.* Lord Bellasis returned home from his government of Tangier, with the articles of a peace with Gayland.

*May 24.* Lord Holles returned from his embassy in France, upon the war between the two nations.

*May 29.* The fleet riding in the Downs, prince Rupert with twenty men of war was commanded to the westward.

*June 1.* The Dutch fleet, consisting of ninety sail, under the command of *De Ruyter* and *Trump*, fell upon that part of the English fleet commanded by the duke of Albemarle, consisting of about fifty sail, who maintained the fight for three days, though the Dutch were joined by sixteen sail more the second day.

*June 4.* Prince Rupert having joined the Duke, the battle was renewed, and fought with that obstinacy, that neither side had much occasion to triumph, but they were forced to retire to their respective harbours to refit. The English in this battle had nine ships taken and burnt; they lost the admirals Sir William Berkley and Sir Christopher Mings; Sir George Ascough was taken prisoner, his ship, the *Prince*, a first rate, being burnt, and had several thousand men killed. The Dutch lost above fifteen ships, admiral Everts, twenty-one captains, and 5000 seamen.

*De Wit* was on board the Dutch fleet, and was said to have invented chain-shot on the occasion, which did great damage to the rigging of the English ships.

*June 11.* Lord Douglas, with his regiment, landed at Rye, having been in the French service.

*June 16.* The King and the duke of York went down to the Buoy in the *Narc*, to view the condition of the fleet.

*May 21.* Henry Coventry, esq; arrived from his embassy in Sweden.

*May 28.* The Dutch fleet insulted the English coast.

*May 30.* An order of council for driving the cattle off *Rumney-Marsh*, to prevent their being carried away by the enemy.

*July 4.* Charles, third son to the duke of York, born at St. James', he was created duke of Kendal, and died in May following.

*July 19.* Prince Rupert and the duke of Albemarle put to sea with the fleet.

*July 25, 26.* The English and Dutch fleets engaged again, and the English gained a complete victory, destroying above twenty Dutch men of war, and driving the rest into their harbours. In this action the Dutch lost four of their admirals, besides 4000 other officers and seamen; and the loss on the side of the English is said to be considerable.

About this time lord Willoughby, governor of the Caribbee islands, was cast away in a hurricane near Martinico.

Aug.



*Aug. 8, 9.* Sir Robert Holmes, rear admiral of the red, destroyed two Dutch men of war and about 150 sail of merchant ships in the *Uly*, and afterwards landed in the island of *Sebell*, and burnt and plundered the town of *Bandairs*, consisting of about 1000 houses.

*Aug. 14.* A thanksgiving for the successes against the Dutch.

*Sept. 1.* The Dutch fleet came out again, and passed by *Dover*, in order to join the French, but were prevented by prince Rupert, and forced to return to their harbours.

The English fleet being at *St. Helens*, in the isle of *Wight*, the duke of Beaufort with the French fleet passed by twice without being intercepted.

The Dutch fleet was recalled on account of Ruyter's illness.

The States projected a scheme to excite troubles in England, but it was dropped.

*Sept. 2.* A fire broke out in London, where the monument now stands, which destroyed in the space of four days eighty-nine churches, among which was the cathedral of *St. Paul's*, the city gates, the Exchange, Custom-house, Guildhall, *Sion-college*, and many public structures, hospitals, schools, libraries, a vast number of stately edifices, 13,200 dwelling houses, in all 400 streets.

The ruins of the city were 436 acres, extending from the Tower along the *Thames* side, to the Temple-church, and from the north east gate, along the city wall to *Holborn-bridge* or *Fleet-ditch*. During the continuance of the fire, the King and the duke of York, and many of the nobility and great ministers, used their utmost endeavours to prevent the spreading of it; they made the round of the fire usually twice a day, and for many hours together on horseback and on foot, gave orders for pursuing the work by commands, threatnings, desires, example, and good store of money, which the King himself distributed to the workmen.

*Sept. 5.* The King issued a declaration for the relief of the sufferers by the fire.

*Sept. 6.* A proclamation issued for keeping markets for the supply of the city of London, and for the preventing tumults, and appointing a meeting of the merchants.

*Sept. 13.* A fast proclaimed, to be observed the 10th of October, on account of the fire.

*Sept. 21.* The Parliament met.

*Oct. 1.* The Commons voted, that the thanks of the house be given his Majesty for his great care and endeavour to prevent the burning of the city of London.

An address of both Houses for putting the laws in execution against priests and Jesuits.

War was declared against Denmark.

*Nov. 13.* The King published a declaration to banish all priests and Jesuits, on pain of punishment if found in the kingdom after the 10th of December.

The earl of Sandwich was appointed ambassador to Spain.

*Nov. 27.* The Presbyterians in Scotland rose in rebellion, and having assembled a body of 1500 men at *Paisland-bill*, led by their teachers, were defeated by the King's troops, and 500 of them killed in the action.

*Nov. 28.* Sir Thomas Clifford made comptroller of the household, on the death of Sir Hugh Pollard, and sworn of the privy council the 5th of December.

*Dec. 7.* Ten of the rebels were executed at Edinburgh.

*Dec. 15.* The King sent a message to the House to hasten the money bill.

1666-7, *Jan. 2.* Lord Mordaunt was impeached for illegally imprisoning William Taleur, esq.

*Jan. 18.* The King went to the House and passed the poll bill, but complained of their appointing commissioners to levy that tax, as a mark of their distrust of him.

A bill was passed for laying twelve pence upon every ton of coals that should be brought into the port of London for ten years; the better to enable the Lord Mayor and aldermen to recompense those whose grounds should be taken from them, in order to enlarge the streets, &c.

An office was set up for insuring houses from fire, which was contrived by Dr. Barbon, one of the most considerable builders in the city.

*Feb.* Differences arose between the two Houses concerning the trial of lord Mordaunt, the Lords declaring, that in case of misdemeanors, the Peer accused ought to sit within the bar, and have counsel allowed him, which the Commons denied.

*Feb. 8.* The King came the House, and having passed the bill of supply, amounting to 1,800,000*l.* the bill for rebuilding the city of London, and some other uses, the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of October following.

Proclamation for apprehending George duke of Bucks.

Ambassadors arrived from Sweden to mediate a peace between the English, French, and Dutch.

Fourteen baronets were created this year.

1667,

Arch 23. The earl of *Cleveland*, a band of pensioners, died, and was by lord *Bellasi*.

Lord *Denzil Hollis*, and the *Henry Cromwell*, esq. the *English* uries for a treaty of peace with set out for *Breda*, and made entry into *Breda* on the 14th following.

The negotiation, the King, ceasefire, laid up his great ships, only a squadron of twenty ships, rates kept their armament up. A squadron of *Dutch* men of pted *Burnt-Island* in *Scotland*, ced to retire.

erence at *Breda* was prolonged erstanding, relating to the isle and both parties proved untrac-

The earl of *Southampton*, lord er of *England*, died.

ch king published a manifesto, to *Brabant*, &c.

ed *Aub*, *Douay*, *Tournay*, and *Anders*.

The duke of *Kendal*, second luke of *York*, died.

The duke of *Albemarle*, the lord r, Sir *Thomas Clifford*, Sir *Willy*, and Sir *John Duncombe*, were ifioners for executing the office h-treasurer of *England*.

The *Dutch* sailed up the *Med-as Cbatbam*, and made them-s of *Sbeerness*, and burnt the the *Loyal London*, and the *Great* h several other *English* men of y likewise burnt a magazine full o the value of 40,000*l.* and blew ifications, and retired with the two of their ships, which ran nd were burnt by themselves.

fish, fearing their coming up to tge, sunk thirteen ships at *Wool-our* at *Blackwall*.

*Edgar*, fourth son of the duke orn. He was created duke of and died the 8th of *June*, 1671.

Sir *John Harman*, with sixteen fish men of war, defeated the t, consisting of thirty men of *Martinico*.

ple complained of the King's : which he was much mortified.

Proclamation for assembling the : the 25th of *July*, to provide e *Dutch*, who came into the the river *Thames*, and insulted

the *English* coasts, making descents in several places.

Land forces were raised to oppose the *Dutch*.

*June* 20. Peace was concluded with the *Frcht*, *Danes*, and *Dutch*, at *Breda*.

*July*. *Ruyter* sailed to *Torboay*, and took several ships, and kept the coast of *Eng-land* in a continual alarm all *July*.

The war cost *England* 5,550,000*l.* besides the loss of ships of war, and the loss sustained at *Cbatbam*.

*July* 7. The plenipotentiaries arrived, with the articles of peace, from *Breda*.

The king of *France* invaded the *Nether-lands* on account of his *Queen's* pretensions to *Brabant*.

*July* 23, 24. The *Dutch* fleet came into the mouth of the river *Thames* again, and were encountered by Sir *Edward Spragge*, and forced to retire.

*July* 25. The Parliament met, but were ordered to adjourn to the 29th, when the King came to the House, and having acquainted them, that the reason of their sudden meeting was now at an end, a peace being concluded with the *Dutch*, he prorogued them to the 10th of *October*, being the day they stood prorogued to before.

*July* 28. Mr. *Abraham Cowley*, the poet, died at *Chertsey* in *Surrey*, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey* the 3d of *August* following.

*Aug.* 14. The ratifications of peace with the *Dutch* were exchanged.

*Aug.* 24. Peace with *France*, *Denmark*, and the *States-general* proclaimed at *London*.

Complaints were made against the court, and suspicions raised against the King, for concluding so dishonourable a peace, after the immense sums freely granted by the people for prosecuting the war.

*Aug.* 31. The great seal was taken from the earl of *Clarendon*, and given to Sir *Orlando Bridgeman*, who was made lord keeper.

*Sept.* 23. The duke of *Bucks* restored to favour again, and admitted to the council table.

*Oct.* 8. Commissioner *Pet* brought before the council; to answer for his negligence and miscarriages, in suffering the King's men of war to be destroyed at *Cbatbam*.

*Oct.* 10. The Parliament met at *West-minster*, pursuant to the prorogation.

*Oct.* 15. Both Houses addressed his Majesty, and returned him thanks for disbanding the army, and dismissing Papists

out of his guards, for vacating the *Censary* patents, and particularly for displacing the lord chancellor *Clarendon*.

*Oct. 23.* The King laid the first stone of the foundation of the first pillar of the *Royal Exchange*, was treated by the Lord Mayor, and knighted the two sheriffs.

*Oct. 31.* The duke of *York* laid the first stone of the second pillar of the *Royal Exchange*.

*Nov. 6.* Articles of accusation were exhibited against the earl of *Clarendon*, by *Edward Seymour*, esq.

*Nov. 12.* Mr. *Edward Seymour*, in the name of the Commons, impeached *Edward* earl of *Clarendon* of high-treason, &c. at the bar of the House of Lords.

The ambassadors from the States-general made their public entry, and admiral *Ayscough* returned from his imprisonment in *Holland*.

The two houses disagreed about committing the earl of *Clarendon* on a general impeachment.

*Nov. 30.* The earl of *Clarendon* withdraws himself, and went over to *France*, leaving an apology behind him, addressed to the House of Peers.

The Lords communicated the Earl's apology to the House of Commons, who voted it scandalous and malicious, and a reproach to the justice of the nation, and ordered it to be burnt by the common hangman.

*Dec. 19.* An act passed by commission for the banishment of the earl of *Clarendon*.

The Parliament adjourned to the 6th of *February*.

1667-8, *Jan.* Sir *William Temple* was sent envoy to *Holland*, to propose an alliance with the States.

*Jan. 22.* The earl of *Sandwich*, ambassador to the court of *Spain*, went to *Lisbon*, to mediate a peace between *Spain* and *Portugal*.

*Jan. 23.* The treaty of alliance was concluded with the States-General against *France*, for the preservation of the *Spanish Netherlands*.

*Jan. 26.* *Sweden* entered into the alliance with *England* and *Holland*, from whence it obtained the name of the triple league.

*Jan. 31.* The King established four committees of council, viz. 1st, for foreign affairs; 2d, for the admiralty and navy; 3d, for trade and plantations; 4th, for grievances.

*Feb. 10.* The Parliament met, and the King desired a supply, and that they

would enter into measures to unite his protestant subjects.

*Feb. 11.* Count *De Dons*, the *Swedish* ambassador, made his public entry.

*Feb. 13.* Peace between *Spain* and *Portugal* concluded by the mediation of *England*.

*Feb. 14.* The peace with *Spain*, which was concluded the preceding summer, was proclaimed.

Sir *William Penn* was accused of having embezzled great quantities of rich goods, taken in a *Dutch* prize, whereby the King was defrauded of 115,000*l*.

*Brunkard* expelled the House of Commons, for pretending orders from the duke of *York* to Sir *John Harman* to slacken sail, when the *English* fleet was in pursuit of the *Dutch* in the first battle.

Commissioner *Pett* was impeached for mismanagement in defence of his Majesty's ships at *Chatham*.

*April.* Both Houses petitioned his Majesty to put the laws in force against Papists and Nonconformists, whereupon he issued a proclamation.

*May.* In the beginning of this month the Queen miscarried the second time.

*May 4.* A petition of the House of Peers to his Majesty, to settle the precedence of the *English* peers, before the foreign nobility.

One *Brewer*, with about 50 *Welshmen*, who wrought and died fine woollen cloths, came into *England*, and instructed the *English* in a few years in their manufactory, cheaper by forty which enabled them to sell per cent than they could before.

*May 9.* At the instance of the Commons a proclamation was published for the suppressing unlawful conventicles.

1668, *April 4.* *Messenger*, *Beasley*, and other rioters, made an insurrection in *London*, under pretence of pulling down bawdy-houses; four of them were convicted of high-treason, and executed.

*April 16.* Sir *William Wild*, bart. recorder of *London*, made one of the justices of the Common-pleas.

*April 18.* *Bridge-Town* in *Barbados* burnt down.

*April 23.* Sir *William Temple*, sent ambassador to *Aix la Chapelle*, to mediate a peace between *France* and *Spain*.

*April 24.* The duke of *Ormond* coming over to *England*, the earl of *Offory*, his son, was sworn Lord Deputy in his absence.

Difference between the two Houses, upon the Lords taking cognizance of a cause origi-

originally between Mr. Skinner and the East-India company.

The Parliament granted the King the sum of 310,000*l.* to furnish the navy, &c.

May 9. His Majesty having passed several bills, declared his pleasure, that the Parliament adjourn to the 11th of August.

May 23. Sir John Vaughan, knt. lieutenant at law, made one of the justices of the Common-pleas.

June 13. The honourable Sir Thomas Clifford made treasurer of the household, and was succeeded in his place of comptroller by Francis lord Newport.

July 3. Proclamation for adjourning the Parliament from the 11th of August to November 10th.

July 22, 23. The King and the duke of York visited the several ports, and viewed the condition of the fleet, and detached a strong Squadron to the Mediterranean, under the command of Sir Thomas Allen, who sailed out of the Downs westward the 24th.

Aug. 13. Sir Daniel Harvey was sent ambassador to Constantinople.

Aug. 17. Monsr. Colbert, ambassador from the French king, made his public entry.

Sir William Godolphin was sent ambassador to Spain.

Sir Edward Spragge was sent envoy to the Constable of Castile in the Netherlands.

Sept. 9. James duke of Monmouth was placed in his command of captain of the King's life-guard, in the room of the lord Gerard of Brandon, who resigned.

Sir John Trevor was sworn one of his Majesty's secretaries of state, on the resignation of Sir William Morrice, to whom was given 10,000*l.*

Oct. 17. Signor Pietro Mocenigo, ambassador from the State of Venice, made his public entry.

Oct. 18. A proclamation for adjourning the Parliament from the 10th of November to the 1st of March.

Oct. 29. Sir Thomas Allen renewed the peace with Algiers, and procured the English captives to be released.

Nov. 15. Dr. John Wilkins, president of Wadham college in Oxon; consecrated bishop of Chester.

Dec. 13. A proclamation for proroguing the Parliament from the 1st of March to the 29th of October following.

This year died Algernon Percy, earl of Northumberland, who was succeeded by his son, who died in two years after, and with him was extinct that ancient and noble family.

The famous poets, Davenant and Denham, and the great soldier, Sir William Waller, died.

Jan. 1668-9. The earl of Carlisle was sent ambassador to Sweden.

Mr. Montague was sent ambassador to France.

Sir Peter Wyche was sent ambassador to Moscow.

Sir William Temple was sent ambassador to Holland.

Sir William Godolphin was sent ambassador to Portugal.

Jan. 13. The princess Henrietta, third daughter of the duke of York, was born at Whitehall: she died the 15th of November, 1669.

The King changed his measures with regard to the triple alliance, and was gained over by Colbert.

The Lord Keeper procured a conference between some Church and Presbyterian ministers.

The Church ministers made large concessions.

1669, April 5. Cosmo de Medicis, prince of Tuscany, arrived at London.

May 1. He visited Cambridge, and on the 3d the university of Oxford.

June 8. The archbishop of Canterbury tried to break the measures for a comprehension, and caused the King to put the laws in force against the Nonconformists.

A petition was favourably received by the King from the Nonconformists.

July 7. The earl of Winchelsea arrived from his embassy at Constantinople.

July 9. The new theatre at Oxford, being the benefaction of the present archbishop, Dr. Sheldon, was opened, and Dr. South, the university orator, made a speech upon the occasion.

July 16. A proclamation for suppressing seditious conventicles.

July 20. George prince of Denmark came over into England from France, and soon after returned to Denmark.

The lord Roberts being made lord lieutenant of Ireland, embarked for Dublin.

July 22. The lord Howard was sent ambassador to the emperor of Morocco.

Aug. 4. Archbishop Sheldon, intending to retire from business, resigned the chancellorship of the university of Oxford, and recommended the duke of Ormond to succeed him, who was accordingly elected chancellor.

Aug. 10. Henrietta-Maria, queen-dowager to King Charles I. died at St. Colombe,

M m 2

near

near *Paris*, in the 60th year of her age, and was buried at *St. Denis* in *France*, the 7th of *November*.

*Aug. 17.* Count *Guldenlien*, ambassador extraordinary from *Denmark*, made his public entry.

*Sept. 6.* Sir *Thomas Allen* being arrived at *Algiers* with a squadron of men of war, and the *Algerines* refusing to give satisfaction for their depredations, he declared war against them.

*Sept. 28.* The *Royal Exchange* being rebuilt, was first opened.

*Oct. 19.* The Parliament met, when the King desired a supply, and proposed an union with *Scotland*.

The commons examined the public accounts, and after all the most shameful items that could be put into an account, there was none offered for about 800,000*l*.

The earl of *Lauderdale*, being made high-commissioner in *Scotland*, met the Parliament of that kingdom the same day the *English* Parliament met, and proposed an union with *England*; and told them his Majesty was resolved to maintain the antient government of the church, by archbishops and bishops.

*Nov. 6.* Both Houses presented his Majesty with an address of thanks in the Banqueting-house, for issuing his proclamation for suppressing conventicles, and desired a continuance of his care in that point, and appointed a committee to enquire into the behaviour of the Nonconformists.

The Commons voted the King a supply of 400,000*l*.

The *Scott* Parliament enlarged the King's supremacy; and approved by an act the raising of the militia.

*Nov. 15.* The lady *Henrietta*, daughter to their Royal Highnesses, died at *St. James's*.

The *Scott* Parliament offered the King the nomination of the commissioners to treat of an union with *England*, and passed an act asserting the King's supremacy over all persons and causes ecclesiastical.

*Nov. 19.* The claim of Dr. *Seib Ward*, bishop of *Salisbury*, to be chancellor of the noble order of the garter, admitted.

Differences between the Houses concerning a judgment given in the House of Peers against Sir *Samuel Barnardiston*, and another against the *East-India* company, last session.

*Dec. 11.* The King prorogued both Houses by commission to the 14th of *Feb.* following.

1669-70, *Jan. 4.* George duke of *Albe-*

*mark*, captain-general of his Majesty's forces, died at the *Cock-pit*, and was succeeded in his honours by his son the earl of *Torrington*.

*Jan. 18.* The lord viscount *Faulconberg*, died in his embassy to the princes of *Italy*.

*Jan. 23.* The dutches of *Albemarle*, relict to the late duke, died at the *Cock-pit*.

This year died the famous Mr. *Bryne*; he was the most considerable instrument in the restoration, was received into favour, had the records of the Tower committed to him, which he put in good order; he represented the city of *Bath* in the present Parliament.

*Feb. 1.* *Timothy Littleton*, Serjeant at law, made one of the bayons of the *Exchequer*.

*Feb. 14.* The Parliament met, and the King demanded a supply, representing the great necessities of the crown.

The Commons, as a mark of their affection for the King, granted him a large supply.

*Feb. 22.* The differences between the two Houses, concerning the judgment of the Peers against the *East-India* company, were compromised by the mediation of his Majesty, the proceedings against the company agreed to be rased out of the journals.

*March 11.* Both Houses returned his Majesty thanks for bringing some seditious fanaticks to justice, and desired the laws might be put in execution against Dissenters and Popish Recusants.

1670, *April 18.* The right hon. *John* lord *Berkley*, being made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, set out for that kingdom.

*April 11.* His Majesty gave the royal assent to a bill to prevent and suppress seditious conventicles; and to a bill for treating of an union between the two kingdoms, and several other acts; and then directed the Houses to adjourn to the 24th of *October* following.

*April 25.* *James* duke of *Monmouth* called to the council-board.

A cabinet council constituted, consisting of five lords, viz. the dukes of *Bucks* and *Lauderdale*; the lord *Clifford*; the earl of *Arlington*; and the lord *Abley*, afterwards earl of *Shaftesbury*. They obtained the name of the Cabal, from the initial letters of their five names, which composed the word cabal.

*Clifford,*  
*Arlington,*  
*Buckingham,*  
*Abley,*  
*Lauderdale;*

and

and are supposed to have been pensioners to France, and to have advised the King to enter into an alliance with that crown, from whence he might be furnished with money without applying to Parliament, which daily encroached upon his prerogative as was suggested.

The King formed a secret alliance with France; 'tis said *Colbert* distributed above 100,000 pistoles, which the king of France sent him, to gain the court over to him.

April 30. The corpse of *George* duke of *Albemarle*, having lain in state at *Somerset-house*, was carried from thence in great pomp, and interred in *Henry VII's* chapel, at the King's charge.

May 10. *Sir Henrage Finch* was made attorney-general.

May 11. *Sir Edward Turnour* was made solicitor-general.

May 15. The princess *Henrietta-Maria*, duchess of *Orleans*, youngest daughter to king *Charles I.* came into England, and was met at *Dover* by her brothers, the King and the duke of *York*. Here the court remained about a fortnight, and then the duchess of *Orleans* returned to France.

With the dutchess of *Orleans* came over *Madam Queroualle*, afterwards duchess of *Portsmouth*.

June 30. *Henrietta*, duchess of *Orleans*, sister to king *Charles*, died at *St. Clou*, being about 26 years of age.

August. The duke of *Bucks* went over to France, to treat of an alliance against the Dutch.

The Parliament met according to their adjournment.

Sept. The duke of *Lorrain* was dispossessed of his duchy by the French, he vainly applied for relief to king *Charles*.

Oct. 20. The King published a proclamation against the old Parliament's officers to depart out of the cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and for them not to carry any arms.

The House of Commons voted the King a large supply of 2,500,000*l.* before the bill was finished, the King adjourned the Parliament to the latter end of *January*.

*Sir William Temple* was recalled from his embassy in *Holland*.

Oct. 30. The prince of *Orange* the King's nephew, arrived at *Whitehall*, and was complimented and entertained by the city. He afterwards visited *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, and continued in England till the 15th of *February* following.

Dec. 6. The duke of *Ormond* was taken

out of his coach, and wounded in the night near *Clarendon-house*, where his Grace then resided; and with great difficulty he disengaged himself, and got clear of the assassins, who designed to have carried him to *Tyburn*, and hanged him there. This desperate attempt was made by *Blood* and his confederates, who afterwards stole the crown.

Dec. 25. *Sir John Coventry*, knight of the *Bath*, and member of Parliament, was wounded and maimed, and his nose slit, in the streets of *London*, by *Sir Thomas Sandys* and others.

This year died *Henry Jenkins*, aged 170, being born in 1500. He was a poor fisherman in *Yorkshire*, and lived in the reigns of eight kings and queens of England.

1670-1, Jan. 10. A petition and address of both Houses to his Majesty, upon the growth of Popery.

Feb. 9. The princess *Catherine*, fourth daughter to the duke of *York*, born: she died the 5th of *December*, 1671.

*Lord Lucas* made a warm speech in the presence of his Majesty, concerning the vast subsidies granted by the Commons, which speech was afterwards printed and published, and was ordered to be burnt by the common hangman.

Mar. 6. The King passed several bills, and amongst the rest one to prevent malicious maiming and wounding, occasioned by the attempt upon *Sir John Coventry*.

Difference between the two Houses, upon the Lords claiming a right to alter a money bill.

1671, March 31. Her royal highness, *Anne*, duchess of *York*, eldest daughter of *Edward* earl of *Clarendon*, late lord Chancellor of England, died at *St. James's*, in the 34th year of her age, and was buried in king *Henry VII's* chapel, April 5th.

From her marriage proceeded eight children, two of which only survived her, *Mary* and *Anne*, who were afterwards both Queens of England.

The duke of *York* abjured the protestant religion, and made an open profession of the popish.

A yacht belonging to the King fired at the Dutch fleet, to engage them to strike the flag.

The King received money from France, to enable him to equip a fleet superior to the States.

April 22. The King gave the royal assent to several bills, and among the rest, to one for the better settling the maintenance

manse of parsons, vicars, and curates, of the parishes in London, destroyed by the late fire; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 16th of April following.

April 25. A great fire happened in the city of Oxford.

May 5. Edward earl of Manchester, lord chamberlain of his Majesty's household, died.

May 9. Sir John Kelynge, lord chief justice of the King's-bench, died.

Blood and his confederates, attempting to steal the crown out of the Tower, were apprehended but pardoned, though Blood confessed he was guilty of this crime, as well as of seizing the duke of Ormond in his coach, and of several attempts to kill his Majesty.

He had also a revenue of 500*l.* per ann. settled on him by the King, and appeared to have a good interest at court.

Some affirm that he threatened his Majesty, that he would be assassinated by his accomplices if he was executed.

May 10. Sir Edward Spragge, with a squadron of English men of war, destroyed twelve Algerine pirate ships at Bugia.

May 13. Henry earl of St. Albans made lord chamberlain of his Majesty's household.

May 18. Sir Matthew Hale, chief baron of the Exchequer, made lord chief justice of the King's-bench.

May 20. Francis North, Esq; son to lord North, made solicitor general.

May 23. Sir Edward Turnour, Speaker of the House of Commons, made lord chief baron of the Exchequer.

May 28. The King celebrated the feast of St. George at Windsor, and installed in the order of the garter, the king of Sweden and the elector of Saxony, by their proxies.

June 7. The duke of Bucks admitted chancellor of the university of Cambridge. The King visited Portsmouth, Plymouth, and other western ports.

July 5. The French restored the English plantation at St. Christopher's, to Sir Charles Wheeler, governor of the Leeward Islands.

Aug. 28. Henry Coventry Esq; sent ambassador to Sweden.

Sept. 22. The Parliament prorogued by proclamation to the 30th of October, 1672.

Sept. 25. The King and court set out from Whitehall for Newmarket, from whence the King visited Yarmouth, Norwich, Cambridge, &c. and returned the 21st of October to Whitehall.

Sept. 29. Sir George Waterman, knt. elected lord mayor of London.

Oct. 19. Henry, duke of Norfolk, made hereditary earl marshal of England.

Oct. 30. The King, Queen, and court, entertained at the lord mayor's feast, at Guildhall.

Dec. 19. Peace concluded with the Algerines, by Sir Edward Spragge.

Dec. 4. Sir George Downing sent ambassador to Holland, to demand satisfaction for the insolence of the Dutch.

This year died the lord Fairfax and the earl of Manchester; also the duke of Somerset, and the famous critic, Meric Cansabon, prebend of Canterbury.

1671-2, Jan. 2. The King having shut up the Exchequer, by the advice of the Cabal, as was supposed, published a declaration with his reasons for suspending payments 'till the last day of December.

The bankers, who had formerly furnished the King with large sums of money, at eight per cent, had lodged in the Exchequer thirteen or fourteen thousand pounds.

Feb. 6. Sir George Downing returned from his embassy in Holland, and was committed to the Tower.

Feb. 24. The Dutch made offers to satisfy the King, and appointed the prince of Orange captain general and admiral, though then but twenty-two years of age.

Feb. 26. The King issued a proclamation in Ireland, granting a licence to all Papists to live in corporations, in free exercise of their trade.

March 14. The Dutch Smyrna fleet coming through the channel with their convoy, and refusing to strike to the English, Sir Robert Holmes fought with them, and took five prizes.

The English also took four Dutch East-India men.

March 15. A declaration of indulgence published for suspending the penal laws against Dissenters.

March 16. The King published a declaration for liberty of conscience to his subjects.

March 17. A declaration of war published against the States-general.

March 20. The French king declared war against the States, and a month afterwards the bishop of Munster declared against the Dutch.

The elector of Cologne entered into an alliance with France.

1672, April. By the treaty between England and France, 6000 of the British troops were to join the French army; whereupon the duke of Monmouth with 6000 English and

and Scots embarked this month for *Flanders*, and assisted in taking several towns from the *Dutch*, and were before *Utrecht* when that city surrendered to the *French* king.

April 13. The *Spanish* ambassador, the marquis *Del Eresno*, made his public entry.

April 17. *Henry* marquis of *Worcester*, *Arthur* earl of *Essex*, *Thomas* viscount *Fauconberg*, and *George* viscount *Halifax*, sworn of the privy council.

April 20. The duke of *Lauderdale* and the earl of *Arlington* received the order of the garter.

April 25. Sir *Robert Atkins*, knight of the Bath, made a justice of the court of Common-pleas.

May 2. The two fleets of *France* and *England* joined. The *French* consisted of 40 sail, and the *English* of 100 men of war. The States had 72 large ships and 40 frigates.

May 3. Sir *Thomas Osborne*, treasurer of the navy, sworn of the privy council.

May 4. The King went aboard count *D'Estrée*, the *French* admiral, at *St. Helen's*.

May 10. The King suspended the execution of two acts of parliament, one was for the encouraging of shipping and navigation, and the other for the encouragement of trade.

May 19. The *English* and *French* fleet, under the command of the duke of *York*, came in fight of the *Dutch* fleet, commanded by *De Ruyter*, about eight leagues off the *Gun-fleet*.

A fire happened at *St. Catherine's*, without the *Iron-gate*, near the *Tower*, which burnt about 100 houses.

May 28. The duke of *York* engaged the *Dutch* in *Southwold-Bay*. In the beginning of the action the *Dutch* had some advantage by having the weather gage; but in the evening they fled, and were pursued by his Royal Highness to their own coasts. The battle was very obstinately fought from morning till evening; several great ships and some thousands of men were destroyed, and among the rest the earl of *Sandwich*, admiral of the blue, whose ship was set on fire and blown up. The *French* lost their rear-admiral, monsieur *De la Rabinerie*; and the *Dutch* lost *De Ghent*, admiral of their blue squadron.

May 29. This being the anniversary of his Majesty's birth and restoration, the new conduit erected by Sir *Thomas Vyner* in *Stock* market was first opened, and run with wine for several hours.

June 4. Monsieur *De Rabinerie*, rear-

admiral of the *French* squadron, was buried at *Rocheffer*.

June 12. A proclamation was issued to restrain the spreading of false news, and licentious talking of matters of state and government.

July 3. The earl of *Sandwich's* body being taken up at sea, and brought to *Deptford*, was carried from thence by water in great pomp to *Westminster-abbey*, attended by great numbers of the nobility, and the lord mayor and aldermen of *London* in their barges. The funeral rites were performed at the charge of his Majesty, in consideration of his eminent services at the restoration, and afterwards, and particularly in the late engagement with the *Dutch*.

The *French* king having over-run great part of *Holland*, took possession of *Utrecht*, and kept his court there; and the *Dutch* were obliged to lay their country under water.

The *French* possessed themselves of the provinces of *Utrecht*, *Gelderland* and *Overssel*.

The *English* and *French* fleet insulted the *Dutch* coasts, and were ready to have made a descent, but were driven off by stormy weather.

The prince of *Orange* was made stadtholder, and captain-general of the *Dutch*; and pensioner *De Wit*, who had long governed the affairs of the *United Provinces*, with his brother *Ruurt Van Puren*, were torn in pieces by the mob the 20th of *August* following.

The king of *France* seeing the prince of *Orange* advance, endeavoured in vain to corrupt him.

Sir *John Trevor* died, and Sir *Henry Coventry* was made a secretary of state, and a member of the privy council.

July 21. The *Dutch* having sent deputies over to *England*, to represent the dangers *Europe* would be in, if their country was destroyed by the *French*; the King sent the duke of *Buckingham*, the earl of *Arlington*, and lord *Halifax*, ambassadors extraordinary to *Holland*, to treat with them; but they returned without effecting any thing.

July 22. *Arthur* earl of *Essex*, being nominated lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the room of lord *Berkley*, set out for that kingdom.

Aug. 16. A proclamation was issued for making current his Majesty's farthings and halfpence, and prohibiting those made by private persons to be paid or received in trade.

The



The ratifications of the treaty between England and France was exchanged.

Sept. 17. A proclamation for further proroguing the parliament, from the 30th of October till the 4th of February following.

Sept. 29. Sir Robert Hanson, knt. elected lord mayor of the city of London.

Nov. 4. Baron Sparr and the Sieur Eben-  
søyn ambassadors extraordinary from Sweden,  
had their public audience.

Nov. 17. Sir Orlando Bridgeman refused to put the great seal to the declaration for indulgence, as judging it contrary to law, so he was dismissed, and his Majesty constituted the earl of Shaftesbury lord chancellor of England.

Nov. 26. Sir John Duncombe, knt. one of the commissioners of the treasury, made chancellor and under-treasurer of the Exchequer.

Thomas lord Clifford, treasurer of the household, and one of the commissioners of the treasury, made lord high treasurer of England.

Lord Newport was made treasurer of the household.

Lord Maynard was made comptroller of the household.

Dec. 2. Charles duke of Richmond died in his embassy to the court of Denmark. He was interred in Westminster-abbey the 19th of September, 1673.

Dec. 4. His Majesty declared in council, that he thought fit, during the present war, to make an addition to his troops.

Dec. 11. His Majesty published a declaration, that he was under a necessity of continuing to stop payment in the Exchequer till the first of May next.

Dec. 18. William Ellis, serjeant at law, made one of the justices of the Common-pleas.

Dec. 20. The English took the island of Tobago in the West Indies from the Dutch.

Dec. 30. The Dutch surprized the island of St. Helena, lying fifteen degrees south of the equinoctial in Africa, and took it from the English East-India company.

1672-3, Jan. 21. Sir William Wild, Bart. one of the justices of Common-pleas, made one of the justices of the King's bench.

Jan. 22. Hugh Windham, one of the barons of the Exchequer, made a justice of the Common-pleas.

Jan. 24. Sir Edward Thurland, knt. made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

Feb. 4. The Parliament met, and chose Sir Job Charleson, chief justice of Chester,

their Speaker, in the room of Sir Edward Turnour, who had been made lord chief baron of the Exchequer.

Feb. 5. The King made a speech to both Houses, declaring the necessity of his entering into a war with the Dutch, and desiring supplies. He told them his indulgence to Dissenters had a good effect, and he would admit of no contradiction in that point: he was resolved to stick to it.

The lord chancellor Shaftesbury the same day made that remarkable speech, wherein is that expression, *Delenda est Caribago*, the Dutch must be extirpated: they were England's eternal enemy by interest and inclination.

The Commons voted some members unduly elected, who were expelled the House.

Feb. 7. The Commons voted the King an eighteen month's assessment of 70,000*l.* a month.

Feb. 15. Sir Job Charleson desiring to be dismissed on account of his indisposition, his Majesty gave leave to the Commons to chuse another Speaker, and the choice fell upon Edward Seymour, esq. who was approved by his Majesty.

Writs under the broad seal having been issued, during the recess, for electing members to fill up the House in vacant places. The Commons voted these writs to be irregular, and expelled the members who had been elected upon them.

Feb. 19. The Commons addressed his Majesty to revoke his declaration of indulgence to Dissenters, and to permit the laws to have their free course.

Feb. 23. His Majesty sent the Commons a message, in answer to their address, that he did not pretend to suspend any laws, wherein the properties, rights, or liberties of the subjects are concerned, or to alter any thing in the doctrine or discipline of the church of England, but only to take off the penalties inflicted on Dissenters.

Feb. 27. A bill was prepared by the Commons in favour of the Presbyterians, but was stopt in the House of Lords.

Both Houses address the King and complain of the growth of Popery, whereupon the King published a proclamation, commanding all Jesuits and Romish priests to depart the kingdom.

The Commons not satisfied with the King, entered into new measures, and resolved not to furnish the money bill till they procured a redress of grievances, and particularly a revocation of the declaration for liberty of conscience.

The

King recalled his declaration, and in his own hands broke the seal.

cb 7. *James earl of Northampton*, of the privy-council.

cb 8. The King having received addresses from both Houses against *Seaters*, promised to retract his demand; and assured them, that what he was in that particular, should not for ever be drawn into example or consequence.

cb 9. Both Houses waited on his Majesty, and thanked him for so full and happy an answer.

*Cabal* party was much displeased with *Jeffrey's* condescension to Parliament.

*Earl of Shaftesbury*, finding the yield to the addresses and representation of the Parliament, deserted his Majesty's interest, and made his court to the King.

3. *March* 29. The royal assent was to the test act, which required all civil and military, to receive the sacrament according to the church of England; made a declaration against transubstantiation; and an act for granting his Majesty a supply of 1,278,000*l.* with several other acts: after which the parliament ended to the 20th of *October*.

il 9. *Edward Seymour*, esq. Speaker of Commons, sworn of the privy-council: *duke of York*, soon after passing the bill, resigned his place of admiral, and *Rupert* had the command of the fleet red upon him.

y 1. The *duke of Monmouth* was created lieutenant-general by the French King.

y 6. The island of *St. Helena* in Africa taken by captain *Munday*, with three *East-India* ships.

y 16. The English and French fleet joined off *Rye*, the King and the fleet went thither to take a view of them.

y 17. The earl of *Offory*, was made admiral of the blue squadron.

y 23. Prince *Rupert* engaged the fleet, and forced them to retire to harbours.

22. A treaty of peace was set on between the English and Dutch, &c. at *vs*.

24. The English and Dutch fleets met again near the coast of *Suffolk*, and were chased to their own shallows.

29. The great seal was taken from the earl of *Shaftesbury*, and given to Sir *gc Finch*, the attorney-general, who made Lord Keeper.

L. L.

*Sir Francis North*, knight, was made attorney-general.

June 14. An order of council, that no Papist, or reputed Papist, come to court.

June 19. The lord *Clifford* resigned his treasurer's staff, on account of the test act, being a professed Papist; and died very soon after.

June 21. The princess of *Modena* landed at *Dover*, where she was met by the duke of *York*, and married to him that evening by the bishop of *Oxford*.

This year died *Oliver St. John*, famous in the reign of *Charles I.*

The king of France took *Maastricht*.

Aug. 11. Prince *Rupert* gained a third victory over the Dutch; but the French squadron standing neuter the latter part of the day, it was not so complete as it might have been. In this battle Sir *Edward Spragge*, admiral of the blue, was drowned in removing from his ship on board the royal *Charles*; the barge was sunk by a cannon shot, after he had behaved himself very bravely; and the Dutch lost two flag-officers, and about 1000 men.

Aug. 15. Sir *Thomas Osborne*, constituted lord high treasurer of England.

Aug. 20. The Parliament met, and the Commons voted an address to his Majesty, against the duke of *York's* marrying the princess *Modena*, or any other person not of the Protestant religion; whereupon they were prorogued to the 27th instant.

Aug. 27. The King came to the House, and in his speech desired supplies for the Dutch war, and money to discharge the goldsmiths and bankers, to whom he was indebted by shutting up the Exchequer.

The Commons addressed a second time against the Duke's marriage with the princess *Modena*; and resolved to grant no supplies, till they were secured against Popery and Popish counsellors.

Sept. The prince of *Orange* took *Nacuden*, a town near *Amsterdam*.

Oct. The Prince of *Orange* took *Bonn*, the residence of the elector of *Cologne*.

A Congress was held at *Cologne* to conclude a peace, which came to nothing.

The Parliament made an address for a general fast, to be observed throughout the kingdom.

Nov. 4. The Commons having drawn up an address against a standing army, and other grievances, were suddenly sent for to attend his Majesty in the House of Lords, and were prorogued to the 7th of *January* following.

N 2

The

The Commons voted the alliance with France was a grievance. That the evil counsellors about the King was a grievance; and that the duke of *Lauderdale* was not fit to be trusted in any office or place of trust.

Dec. 1. The States made proposals to the King for a peace.

They also commissioned the *Spanish* ambassador to make a peace in their name.

1673-4, Jan. 7. The Parliament met, and the King made them a speech, desiring supplies for the war, and that they would discharge the debts he owed the goldsmiths.

The Parliament not regarding the King's speech, was enraged against the court.

Jan. 12. The Lords addressed the King for the removal of all Papists.

Jan. 14. The King published a proclamation upon it.

Jan. 14, 15. The duke of *Bucks* and the earl of *Arlington* were examined by the Commons, as to the advice they had given in the privy council.

The Commons impeached the earl of *Arlington*, who was acquitted by a small majority, but the care he took to preserve himself lost him the King's favour.

Feb. 4. Both Houses having addressed the King for a fast, one was appointed and held.

Feb. 7. The Commons resolved, that the keeping any standing forces, other than the militia in the nation, was a grievance. That according to law, the King ought to have no guards, but the gentlemen pensioners, and the yeoman of the guard; and, that it was impossible effectually to deliver this nation from a standing army, 'till the life-guards were pulled up by the roots.

Feb. 9. A treaty of peace was signed by his Majesty's commissioners at *London*, with *Spain* and the States-General. The *English* court having withdrawn their forces from the *French* army, and the *Germans* and *Spaniards* marching to the assistance of the *Dutch*, the *French* king retired out of the the United Provinces, retaining only the city of *Mastricht*, of all his conquests.

Feb. 11. The King made a speech to the Houses, acquainting them with a peace with *Spain* and *Holland*, and with the orders he had given for disbanding the army.

The Commons resolved upon the redress of grievances, and brought in many bills; one in particular for a test to be taken by the members of both Houses.

The King being much mortified with the conduct of the Commons, to defeat their designs, had the Parliament prorogued to the 10th of *November*.

The King finding himself freed from the cares of war, devoted his time chiefly to pleasure.

Feb. 28. The peace with *Holland* proclaimed. By this peace the *Dutch* agreed to strike to the *English* in the *British* seas; to settle the commerce with the *Indies*; and that the *English* planters at *Surinam* (which the *Dutch* had possessed themselves of) should have liberty to sell their effects, and retire; and that the *Dutch* should pay the king of *England* 200,000*l.* in lieu of the claims his Majesty had on them, except those relating to *India*.

1674, April 22. An order of council was issued for prosecuting those who built on new foundations in the cities of *London* and *Westminster*.

May 10. Sir *Leolin Jenkins*, and Sir *Joseph Williamson*, his Majesty's plenipotentiaries at *Calogne*, returned to *Whitehall*.

May 20. The *Heeren Van Rbeed*, *Van Brunningham*, and *Van Haren*, ambassadors extraordinary from the States-General, made their public entry.

May 27. Robert earl of *Sunderland*, sworn of the privy-council.

June. Charles offered his mediation to *Lewis*, which was accepted.

The King sent Sir *William Temple* into *Holland* to offer a mediation, which the States accepted.

At the time that Charles held the office of Mediator he received a pension from France of 100,000*l.* sterling annually.

The Papists laboured to prevail with his Majesty to dissolve the Parliament, which the King refused.

Sir *Thomas Osborne* was made Lord Treasurer.

July 10. The earl of *Peterborough*, sworn of the privy-council.

July 15. The duke of *Monmouth*, upon the resignation of the duke of *Buckingham*, was elected chancellor of *Cambridge*.

Aug. The battle of *Senneff* fought in *Flanders*. Both sides claimed the victory.

Sept. 11. Henry earl of *St. Albans* having resigned the staff, as lord chamberlain, his Majesty delivered it to Henry earl of *Arlington*.

Sir *Joseph Williamson*, bart. was made one of his Majesty's principal secretaries of state.

Oct. 31. George Fitz-Roy, third natural son to king Charles II. by the duchess of *Clweland*, was created earl of *Northumberland*, viscount *Falmouth*, and baron of *Pontefract*.

Nov.

Nov. 10. The Parliament met, and was prorogued to the 13th of April in the year ensuing.

Dec. 4. The earl of Strafford admitted of his Majesty's privy-council.

This year died Edward earl of Clarendon, at the city of Rouen in Normandy, where he had resided for the most part, during the seven years of his exile, employed chiefly in composing his history of the Grand Rebellion.

About the same time died John Milton, the author of that excellent poem, entitled *Paradise Lost*, and of several pieces reflecting on the established religion and government, and on the memory of the late king Charles I. He was Latin secretary to the long Parliament, and afterwards to Oliver Cromwell. He was in the 67th year of his age at his death, and had been blind several years.

He wrote also a treatise on the *Reasonableness of a Man's being at Liberty to divorce his Wife, if he did not like her*.

The earl of Arlington went to the Hague to treat with the prince of Orange; this journey proved so unsuccessful, that he entirely lost his favour with the King.

Dec. 18. His Majesty having at his entertainment at Guildhall in the city of London, the 29th of October last, accepted of the freedom of the city, by the hands of Sir Thomas Player, their chamberlain; this day the Lord Mayor and court of aldermen waited upon his Majesty at Whitehall, and humbly presented him with the copy of the freedom of the city, in a box of massy gold, the seal thereof hanging in a gold box, which was set over with diamonds, to a considerable value.

1674. 5 Jan. 10. The duchess of York was brought to bed of her eldest daughter, christened by the name of Catharina-Laura: she died the 13th of October following.

Jan. 14. Sir William Jones, knt. was made attorney-general.

Jan. 23. Sir Francis North, attorney-general, was made lord chief justice of the Common Pleas, in the room of the lord chief justice Vaughan deceased.

March 4. Four Tripoli men of war were burnt in the port of Tripoli, by Sir John Narborough.

March 16. Under a pair of stairs in the Tower, were found two bodies (supposed to be those of Edward V. and his brother Richard, murdered by their uncle Richard III. anno 1483.) which were interred in Westminster-abbey.

The French lost this year their great general marshal Turenne.

1675, April 13. The Parliament met, and the King made a speech, recommending to them the strengthening of the royal navy, and unanimity among themselves.

The Commons brought in a bill against Popish priests.

Dr. Gilbert Burnet, once a chaplain or dependant of the duke of Lauderdale's, appeared as an evidence against him, and betrayed the private conversation he had with his Lordship.

April 26. Articles of impeachment were drawn up against the earl of Danby, but disagreed to by the House.

An address for recalling the English troops out of the French service, was not complied with by his Majesty.

May 6. An address of the Commons to his Majesty, to remove the duke of Lauderdale from his presence and councils, was not complied with.

A bill was brought into the House of Lords, to prevent the dangers which may arise from persons disaffected to the government: by which all officers of state, privy-counsellors, &c. were to take the same oath required of magistrates in corporations, viz. I A. B. do declare that it is not lawful, upon any pretence whatsoever, to take up arms against the King, &c. Which bill occasioned several warm debates and protests in the House of Peers; but the following accident put a stop to it.

May 15. Dr. Shirley brought an appeal to the House of Lords against Sir John Fagg, a member of the Commons, and was ordered to be taken into the custody of the Serjeant at Arms; and afterwards serjeant Pemberton, and all the council that appeared for Shirley at the Lords bar, were taken into custody: whereupon the Commons ordered the Usher of the black rod to take the Serjeant at arms into custody; and the contest was carried to a greater height between the two Houses than was ever known before.

The prince of Newburgh came into England this month, and was highly caressed by the King and royal family, that court having shewn great civilities to them in their exile.

June 4. Vere Bertie, serjeant at law, made a baron of the Exchequer.

June 9. The King made a speech to both Houses, telling them, that, since there was no prospect of terminating the differences between them any other way, he was

N a 2

under

under a necessity of proroguing them; and they were prorogued accordingly to the 13th of October, without having passed one public act.

July. Sir William Temple and Sir Leslie Jenkins attended the congress at Nimeguen, and only found there the plenipotentiaries of France and the States.

Aug. 8. Charles duke of Lenex, natural son to king Charles II. by Louisa de Queroualle, dutchess of Portsmouth, created baron of Sarington, earl of March, and duke of Richmond.

Aug. 10. Three hundred houses, and upwards of two hundred people, were destroyed by a hurricane in Barbadoes, with eight ships and ketches in the road.

Sept. 3. The town of Northampton was burnt.

Sept. 10. Charles Fitz-Roy, first called Limerick, eldest natural son to Charles II. by the dutchess of Cleveland, created baron of Newbury, earl of Chichester, and duke of Southampton.

Sept. 11. Henry Fitz-Roy, another of the natural sons of king Charles, by the dutchess of Cleveland, created duke of Grafton.

Oct. 14. The Parliament met, and the King pressed them for supplies, for building of ships, and discharging some anticipations on his revenue, it being (he observed) three years since he had demanded any thing for his own use.

The Commons resume the interrupted bills of last session, and examined the public accounts, and found a million of money misapplied.

The Commons voted a supply of 300,000*l.* for the building of twenty large ships.

The dutchess of Mazarin came into England, and the King assigned her an annual pension of 4000*l.* sterling.

The Commons resolved not to grant any supply to his Majesty, for the taking off the anticipations that were upon his revenue.

The Commons drew up a test to be taken by the respective members, disclaiming the receiving any bribe or pension from the court, &c. for giving their vote in any matter whatsoever.

The trade with France being taken into consideration; it appeared, that of silk and linen manufactures only, there was imported annually from France, the value of 800,000*l.* and upwards. That of wine, brandy, and other commodities of the product and manufacture of France, there was imported the value of 300,000*l.* and up-

wards; besides an incredible number of toys, lace, rich cloaths, &c. Whereas all our exports to France, did not amount to 175,000*l.* so that our imports exceeded our exports, at least a million of money.

The duke of Buckingham brought a Bill into the House of Lords, for tolerating Protestant dissenters.

Nov. 10. A proclamation for apprehending monsieur St. Germain, a French Jesuit.

Nov. 19. The differences between the two Houses, in the case of Shirley and Fagg, revived; and the Commons resolved, that whosoever should prosecute any appeal before the Lords, against any Commoner of England, from any court of equity, should be deemed a betrayer of the rights and privileges of the Commons of England, and should be proceeded against accordingly; and ordered this resolution to be affixed to the Lobby, Westminster-Hall gate, and all the inns of Court and Chancery.

The Lords on the contrary, resolved, that the paper posted up against the judicature of the House of Peers, was illegal, unparliamentary, and tending to the dissolution of the government.

Nov. 22. The King finding the disputes between the two Houses to arise to such a height, prorogued the parliament to the 16th of February, 1676-7, having passed no public bills, and but three private bills, one whereof was for the rebuilding of Northampton. This prorogation being for above a year, was held to be unparliamentary.

Nov. 24. A proclamation prohibiting the importation of any of the commodities of Europe into the plantations, which were not laden in England; and for putting the laws relating to the plantation trade in execution.

Nov. 15. Sir Leolin Jenkins set out from Nimeguen, being one of the plenipotentiaries appointed by his Majesty to mediate a peace between France, Holland, &c. The other English plenipotentiaries were Sir William Temple, Lord Berkley, and Mr. Lawrence Hyde.

The lord keeper Finch was made lord chancellor.

Nov. 29. A proclamation for suppressing coffee houses.

1675-6, Jan. 7. A proclamation for the better discovering the author of the seditious libels.

Jan. 8. A proclamation for suspending the former proclamation against coffee houses, at the instance of the traders in coffee and tea.

Jan.

Jan. 22. Dr. Henry Compton, bishop of London, sworn of the privy council.

A question was started, whether the Parliament was not dissolved; this dispute made a great noise in the kingdom, and many books were published.

1676, April 12. Mr. serjeant Montague made lord chief baron of the Exchequer.

This year died George Digby, earl of Bristol, in the 65th year of his age; also Sir Matthew Hale, chief justice of the King's-bench.

Sir Richard Reynolds, knt. made lord chief justice of the King's-bench.

April 13. Mr. serjeant Scroggs made a justice of the Common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jones made a justice of the Common-pleas.

April 23. Comd<sup>r</sup> in Flanders taken from the Spaniards by the French.

May 9. Monsieur Courrin, ambassador extraordinary from France, arrived in England.

May 17. A proclamation prohibiting English seamen to enter themselves in foreign service.

May 26. Boucbais in Flanders taken by the French.

Aug. 20. The dutchess of York was brought to bed of her second daughter, who was named Isabella: she died March 2, 1680.

Sept. 9. Philippsburgh in Germany taken by the Imperialists.

Oct. 28. The King, Queen, their Royal Highnesses, and the princesses Mary and Ann, entertained at the Lord Mayor's feast.

The greatest part of Wem in Shropshire was this year burnt down.

The King endeavoured to procure a separate peace between France and Holland.

The French privateers molested the English trade, and the merchants complained of their having taken fifty-three ships, under pretence they were Dutch.

Before the meeting of Parliament, the King issued a proclamation against Papists.

1676-7, Feb. 15. The Parliament met, and the King required them to avoid all differences between the two houses; to provide a strength at sea, and a supply for the support of government; and assured them he should agree to whatever they could propose for the security of their religion and properties.

The duke of Buckingham made a speech, endeavouring to shew that the Parliament was in effect dissolved, by the prorogation being made for above a year. He was seconded by the earl of Shaftsbury, the earl of

Salisbury, and lord Wharton: whereupon they were all four sent to the Tower, for contempt of the authority and being of the present Parliament. Buckingham, Salisbury, and Wharton were dismissed soon after, on their submission; but Shaftsbury remained prisoner above a year.

The Commons voted a supply of 584,000*l*. for the building of thirty ships of war.

March 15. An address of the Commons to his Majesty for the preservation of the Spanish Netherlands.

March 16. The *Sing de Crast*, envoy from Sleuswick Holstein, was admitted to his audience.

March 17. Valenciennes, in the Netherlands, taken by the French.

1677, March 30. A second address of the Commons, desiring his Majesty to enter into alliances, for preservation of the Spanish Netherlands, and promised him suitable supplies in case of a rupture with France.

His Majesty answered, that unless a supply of 600,000*l*. was granted, it was impossible for him to act suitable to the advice in their addresses.

April 5. Count Maurice, envoy from the duke of Savoy, admitted to his audience.

April 11. The prince of Orange was defeated by the French at Mont-Cassil.

April 14. Count de Bergerick, envoy of Spain, admitted to his audience.

Cambray and St. Omer, in the Netherlands, taken by the French.

The King gave the royal assent to a bill for raising 584,978*l*. for building thirty ships of war; to another, for an additional excise upon beer and ale; also to an act for prevention of frauds and perjuries; to another for taking affidavits in the country; to another for confirming augmentations made to vicarages; to an act for taking away the writ de *Hæretico comburendo*; and to another for naturalising the children of English subjects, born in foreign countries during the late rebellion; with some others; after which the Houses adjourned to the 21st of May.

May 21. The Parliament met, and two days after the King made a speech to the Commons, shewing them the necessity of granting supplies before he ventured on a rupture with France.

Mr. Lawrence Hyde was sent to the Hague, to try and gain the States and the prince of Orange to a separate peace with France.

May 25. An address from the Commons, that the King would enter into an alliance offensive and defensive with Holland against

against *France*, for preservation of the *Netherlands*; acquainting his Majesty, they would grant no supplies, till such alliance was entered into.

*May 28.* The King reprehends the Commons for encroaching on his prerogative of making peace and war, and that they should not only require him to enter into alliances, but prescribe what sort of alliances he should make; and then directed them to adjourn to the 16th of *July*.

*June 1.* A proclamation against *Aaron Smith*, for speaking seditious words against the being of this present Parliament.

*Charles Wallestein*, envoy from the Emperor, admitted to his audience.

*July 16.* The Parliament adjourned to the 3d of *December*.

*Aug. 3.* The duke of *Ormond* made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the room of the earl of *Essex*, and set out for that kingdom.

*Aug. 19.* Monsieur *Barillon*, ambassador from *France*, arrived in *England*.

*Oct. 10.* The prince of *Orange* came into *England*, and attended his Majesty at *Newmarket*.

A difference arose between the Prince and the King concerning the marriage, which they at last concluded on.

*Nov.* A plan for a general peace agreed upon between the King, the Duke of *York*, the Prince of *Orange*, the Lord Treasurer, and Sir *William Temple*.

Lord *Duras* was sent to *France* to demand a positive answer in two days to the terms proposed.

*Nov. 4.* The princess *Mary* was married to the prince of *Orange*, at *St. James's*, by the bishop of *London*. Her portion was 40,000*l*.

*Nov. 7.* *Charles of York*, duke of *Cambridge*, eldest son of the duke of *York* by his second Duchess, born at *St. James's*: he died *Dec. 12* following.

*Nov. 9.* Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, died.

*Nov. 21.* The prince and princess of *Orange* set out for *Holland*, and arrived there the 29th instant.

*Dec. 3.* The Parliament met, and by the King's direction adjourned to the 15th of *January*.

1677-8, *Jan. 15.* The Parliament met, and are adjourned to the 28th.

The King carried on secret negotiations with *France*.

*Jan. 16.* The King concluded the alliance with the States.

*Jan. 27.* Dr. *William Sancroft*, dean of

*St. Paul's*, consecrated archbishop of *Canterbury*.

*Jan. 28.* The Parliament met, and his Majesty acquainted the House with his having concluded an alliance with the *Dutch* for the preservation of *Flanders*; that he had recalled his troops out of the *French* service, and married his niece the princess *Mary* to the prince of *Orange*; and desired supplies to support his alliance, and pay his niece's portion.

*Jan. 30.* The Commons voted the sum of 70,000*l*. for solemnizing the funeral of king *Charles I.* and erecting a monument to his memory.

The fine equestrian statue at *Charing-Cross* was erected with part of this money.

*Jan.* The Commons addressed his Majesty, wherein they take upon them to direct him in the forming new alliances, and in the management of the *French* war, and only give him general promises of assistance, which the King highly resented.

*Feb. 14.* Baron *Serincamp*, envoy from the duke of *Lorraine*, admitted to his audience.

*Types* taken by the *French*.

*Feb. 15.* The Sieur *De Reuter*, envoy from *Mecklenburgh*, admitted to his audience.

*Feb. 24.* The earl of *Shaftesbury* acknowledged his error, in asserting that the Parliament was dissolved by the late prorogation, and that his bringing an *Habeas Corpus* in the King's-bench to obtain his liberty, was a high violation of the privileges of the House of Peers. Upon making a formal submission upon his knees, at the bar of the House of Lords, he was released from his imprisonment in the Tower.

*March 6.* *Ghent* in *Flanders* surrendered to the *French* king.

*March 21.* The royal assent was given to the poll-bill, and the Parliament was adjourned to the 11th of *April*.

The duke of *Monmouth* embarked for *Flanders*, with a body of troops for the preservation of *Offend*, and to assist the *Spaniards*.

1678. *April 10.* A fast observed in *London* for averting the judgments of Heaven.

*April 29.* The Parliament met, and the lord chancellor *Finch* acquainted the Houses, that the *Dutch* were entering into a separate treaty with *France*, without his Majesty's consent or privy, and desired the advice of the two Houses thereupon.

Sir *Francis Winnington* was made solicitor-general.

*May*

**May 4.** The Commons voted, that the alliance with the *Dutch* was not pursuant to the addresses of that House, or consistent with the good and safety of the kingdom.

They voted also, that no money be given the King, till satisfaction be given in matters of religion.

**May 8.** Monsieur *Spanheim*, envoy from the elector *Palatine*, was admitted to his audience.

**May 11.** The Commons addressed his Majesty to remove those evil counsellors who had advised him to give such answers to their former addresses, and particularly he duke of *Lauderdale*.

The King sent an answer to the Commons, that he was surprised at the extravagance of their address, and unwilling at present to give it such a due answer as it deserved, and two days after he prorogued the Parliament to the 23d instant.

**May 23.** The Parliament met, and the King desired supplies for the forces he had raised against *France*.

**May 27.** The Commons passed a general vote to assist the King, if he proceeded in the war with *France*; otherwise they would provide for disbanding the army.

**May 31.** Sir *William Scroggs* made lord chief justice of the King's bench.

**June 4.** The Commons voted a supply of 200,000*l.* for disbanding the army this month, and 200,000*l.* more for the expenses of the fleet.

The King raised 30,000 men in six weeks.

**June 15.** The House voted that no motions should be made for any new supplies of money till after the next recess.

Baron *Bertie* made one of the justices of the Common-pleas.

**June 17.** Mr. serjeant *Bramston* made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

**June 18.** The King made a speech to both Houses, and pressed the Commons to continue the forces on foot longer, and to raise him supplies. The Commons refused to comply with the King's motion.

**July 1.** By his Majesty's charter, bearing date this day, a body politic and corporate was constituted by the name of, The governors of the Charity for the Relief of the poor Widows and Children of Clergymen, with licence to possess any estate, not exceeding the yearly value of 2000*l.* Afterwards, upon the accession of Dr. *Thomas Turner's* gift, which amounted to about 8,000*l.* the governors [Dec. 16, 1714] obtained an augmentation of the said grant,

by a license to possess the yearly value of of 3000*l.* over and above all charges and reprises; as also over and above the said 2000*l.* per annum.

**July 15.** The royal assent was given to the bill for granting a supply of 600,000*l.* for disbanding the army; the act for burying woollen, and some other acts; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 1st of Aug. but did not sit till the 21st of Oct.

**July 26.** The alliance between *England* and *Holland* concluded.

**Aug. 11.** The peace between *France* and the States concluded at *Nimeguen*.

By this peace, the *French* agreed to restore to *Spain*, the towns of *Ghent*, *Aeth*, *Charleroy*, *Oudenard*, *Courtray*, and *Limburgh*.

But the *French* refusing afterwards to evacuate these towns, *England* entered into a league with *Holland*, to compel them to evacuate them; whereupon the *French* submitted, and restored those towns: they also restored *Masfricht* and its dependencies to the *Dutch*.

**Aug. 14.** The prince of *Orange* fell upon marshal *Luxemburg*, near *Mons*, after the peace was concluded between *France* and *Holland*, and though the Marshal was surprised, he made a very orderly retreat.

It is presumed the Prince had no certain advice of the conclusion of peace before the battle, tho' marshal *Luxemburg* had, which was the occasion he was not upon his guard.

Dr. *Tongue*, a physician, laid certain papers before the lord treasurer *Danby*, importing a conspiracy against his Majesty's life, and the Protestant religion, by the Jesuits; afterwards called the *Papist* plot.

The chief promoters of this plot were pope *Innocent XI.* cardinal *Howard*; *Johannes Pavius de Oliva*, general of the Jesuits at *Rome*; *Pedro de Corduba*, provincial in *Castile*; *Le Chaise*, confessor to the *French* king; the Benedictine monks at the *Savoy*, and the Jesuits and priests in *England*, amounting to 1800.

**Sept. 6.** Dr. *Tongue* and *Titus Oates* having drawn up a narrative of the plot, *Oates* made oath of the truth of the narrative, before Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, a justice of peace of *St. Martin in the Fields*.

**Sept. 17.** A treaty between *France* and *Spain* was concluded; whereby the *French* agreed to restore to *Spain*, the country of *Waes*, *Lenz*, *St. Gishan*, and *Purcerday*, besides the six towns above specified. On the other hand it was agreed, *France* should retain the county of *Burgundy*, or *France-Compte*, the towns of *Valenciennes*, *Bouchain*, *Candé*,



*Condé, Cambray, Tournay, Aire, St. Omers, Ypres, Warwick, Warneston, Poperingay, Railham, Castel, Bayuy, and Manbeuge, which they had taken in this war.*

*Sept. 28. Tongue and Oates laid their narrative before the council, and were examined; they were afterwards ordered lodgings in Whitehall, and guards for their security.*

*Sept. 30. Oates having accused Sir George Wakeman the Queen's physician, Mr. Coleman secretary to the duke of York, and Mr. Langburne, a counsellor in the Temple, as being in the conspiracy, they were taken up; together with Thomas Whitebread, provincial of the Jesuits, John Gowan, Anthony Turner, William Ireland, William Marshall, William Rumsey, James Corker, and Thomas Pickering, Popish priests, and several other persons.*

*Oct. 17. Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, before whom Oates had sworn his narrative, having been missing from his house some days, was found dead, with his sword through his body, in a field between London and Hampstead; and the coroner's inquest gave their verdict, that he was strangled.*

*Oct. 20. A proclamation was issued, offering a reward of 500*l.* to any one that should discover the murderers of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey.*

The Papists from many circumstances were accused of the murder; there were many drops of white wax found upon his cloaths, which he never used himself, and only priests and persons of quality use those lights, therefore it was judged by whose hands it was done.

*Oct. 21. The Parliament met, and the King made them a speech, acquainting them, that he had been obliged to keep his forces on foot with the money that had been given for disbanding them; and that they had contributed very much to the preservation of Flanders. He acquainted them also with the information he had received of a plot against him, which he said he should leave to be examined in a legal way, and concluded with desiring a supply.*

*Oct. 22, 23. Titus Oates examined by the Lords and Commons.*

The earl of Danby communicated the plot to the Commons, which the King was much displeased at.

The Commons acquainted the Lords of the plot, and both Houses made their addresses to the King, upon which he issued a proclamation.

Sir William Dolben made a justice of the King's bench.

*Oct. 25. Oates having charged William earl of Powis, William viscount Strafford, Henry lord Arundel of Wardour, William lord Petre, John lord Bellasis, and sir Henry Fitchburne with the plot, they surrendered themselves, and were committed to the Tower.*

A proclamation was issued for a general fast; and on the 30th another, commanding all Popish recusants to depart ten miles from the cities of London and Westminster; and another, for the discovery of all Popish recusants in the King's guards.

*Oct. 31. The Commons resolved, that there was a hellish plot of the Papists to assassinate the King, and subvert the established religion and government.*

Sir Edmundbury's corps being embalmed, was carried in a solemn manner from Bridewell-hospital, of which he was one of the governors, to the church of St. Martin in the Fields, where he was buried. The pall was supported by eight knights, all justices; all the aldermen attended, and seventy-two ministers walked two and two before the body, and others in the same form after it, which closed the procession.

*Nov. 2. The King, tenacious of being suspected to favour the Papists, published an order, with a reward of 20*l.* to whoever would discover any officer or soldier in the foot-guards that had taken the test, and since been perverted to the Romish religion.*

*Nov. 4. A debate arose in the House of Commons, concerning the excluding the duke of York from succeeding to the crown.*

*Nov. 7. William Bedloe, formerly a servant to lord Bellasis, became an evidence in the Popish plot, and pretended to discover the murderers of sir Edmundbury Godfrey.*

Bedloe declared he had heard that 40,000 men were to meet at St. Jago, as pilgrims from Spain, and to come over, but knew nothing of any fleet.

*Nov. 9. The King made a speech to both Houses, assuring them he was ready to pass any bill to make them safe and easy in the reign of his successor, so as it did not tend to impeach the right of succession, or the descent of the crown in the true line; or to restrain his own, or the just rights of any Protestant successor.*

*Nov. 12. Mr. Charles Price, Mr. Vaughan, Mr. Timely, Captain Spalding, Mr. Charles Wintour, Mr. James and Mr. Charles Milbourn were ordered into custody, being charged by Bedloe with the plot.*

*Nov. 12. A proclamation was published, ordering all Romish recusants to their houses*

and not to depart more than five miles thence without licence.

17. A proclamation was issued, sending *Le Plouir, Pritchard, Sy-Walsh, Mr. George Conyers*, and being charged with the same command another proclamation issued the offering a reward of twenty pounds on that should discover a Jesuit. Commons addressed the King, that might be tendered to his servants, all persons residing in the Inns of Chancery.

18. The Commons sent Sir *Joseph Ingham*, secretary of state, to the Tower, giving warrants for commissions to some recusants; for which the King rebuked the Commons, and released the 7; but upon another address of the 25, he promised to recall all committed to Papists or Popish recusants. One arising in the House of Commons, the bill for disabling Papists to sit in parliament, and high words passing between *Jonathan Trelawney* (afterwards of *Winchester*) and Mr. *Ash*; Sir *Ash* struck Mr. *Ash*, which Mr. *Ash* saw, they were about to draw their swords, but some of the members interposed, ended it: Sir *Jonathan* was sent to prison, and Mr. *Ash* severely reprimanded by the Speaker.

20. *William Staley*, a goldsmith, indicted of saying, *Here's the heart, and the hand, that will kill the King myself*; treasonable words; for which he was executed the 26th at *Tyburn*.

21. The King in a speech addressed the Houses with the importunity of the *Spaniards*, for continuing his war in *Flanders*, and desired their advice. Commons thereupon resolved, that in humble opinion and desire, that war be recalled and disbanded.

22. *Edward Coleman*, esq. of the duchess of *York*, convicted of treason, in carrying on a correspondence with *Le Chaise*, the French king's chaplain, in order to subvert the established religion and government; he was executed on the 30 of *December*, professing his innocence to the last.

23. A proclamation was issued, a pardon and 200l. to any person who should in the Popish plot, to come in and make a further discovery. *Lake*, formerly a servant of the lord *Clarendon*, became an evidence against his fellow the other Popish lords.

I.

Nov. 30. The King passed the bill for disabling Papists to sit in either House of Parliament; but rejected a bill relating to the militia, which he apprehended would put the militia out of his power.

*Oates* and *Bedloe* charged the Queen with being concerned in the plot; whereupon, the Commons addressed the King, that the Queen and all her family, and all Papists and reputed Papists, be removed from Whitehall.

They resolved also upon another address, that all Papists and reputed Papists in the kingdom of *England*, be apprehended and secured.

The King, resenting the insolence of *Oates*, put him under a stricter guard; whereupon, the Commons addressed his Majesty that *Oates* be freed from his restraint, and a competent allowance be appointed for his maintenance.

Dec. 6. The Commons impeached the five Lords in the Tower, viz. *Arundel, Powis, Petre, Bellasis, and Stafford*, of high-treason; but did not exhibit articles.

Dec. 17. *William Ireland, Thomas Pickering, Thomas Whitebread, and John Fenwick*, priests, and *John Grove*, a lay-brother, arraigned for conspiring to assassinate the King. The jury discharged *Whitebread*, and *Fenwick*, for want of evidence; but the other three were convicted. *Ireland* and *Grove*, were executed the 24th of *January*, and *Pickering*, on the 9th of *May*, 1679.

Dec. 21. The earl of *Danby*, lord treasurer, was impeached by the Commons for endeavouring to subvert the constitution, and introduce arbitrary government, &c.

The earl of *Danby* affirmed, he had never done any thing of great moment, for which he had not always had his Majesty's command.

*Prance*, a silversmith, being accused by *Bedloe* of being one of the murderers of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, was apprehended and sent to *Newgate*.

Dec. 23. *Prance* accused *Green, Barry, and Hill*, of the murder, who were apprehended; but he afterwards retracted his evidence.

Both Houses appointed a committee, the earl of *Shaftesbury*, chairman, to enquire after the authors of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey's* murder.

*Prance* and *Bedloe*, fall out about sharing the 500l. given for the discovery of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey's* murder.

Dec. 30. The King prorogued the Parliament to the 4th of *February*.

O

1678-9

1678-9, Jan. 2. The King published a proclamation, recalling his subjects from the foreign seminaries.

Jan. 4. *Titus Oates* being allowed ten pounds a week for subsistence, petitioned for a further allowance.

Jan. 12. A strange darkness at noon-day, so as not to see to read.

Jan. 25. A proclamation was issued for dissolving the Parliament, and calling another to meet the 6th of *March*.

This Parliament having sat eighteen years, was usually called the long Parliament.

The earl of *Danby* lying under an impeachment, was dismissed from his post of lord treasurer, and the Treasury put into commission. The commissioners were, the earl of *Essex*, *Lawrence Hyde*, Sir *John Earle*, Sir *Edward Deering*, and *Sidney Godolphin*.

The earl of *Pembroke*, was this year committed to the Tower, for abusing the consecrated bread and wine, but dismissed by the Lords, because there was no other evidence against him but lord *North's* chaplain, upon the Earl's denying the charge, upon his honour.

He was also tried by his peers for murder, but found guilty of manslaughter.

Jan. 26. A great fire happened in the Temple.

Feb. 8. The earl of *Sunderland* was made secretary of state, upon the resignation of Sir *Joseph Williamson*, who received from the Earl 6500*l*.

This year died *Henry Oldenburg*, secretary to the Royal Society, and first publisher of *Philosophical Transactions*.

Also *Andrew Marvell*.

Several persons threatened and tortured to make them confess the murder of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*.

Feb. 10. *Robert Green*, *Henry Berry*, and *Lawrence Hill*, convicted of the murder of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, and were executed the 21st instant; but denied the fact to the last.

Feb. 28. The King sent a letter to the duke of *York*, to withdraw; whereupon his Royal Highness with his family, embarked for *Flanders*, to reside at *Brussels*.

March 6. The Parliament met, and the King made a speech, acquainting them that he had disbanded part of the army, and should disband the rest as soon as he had supplies to enable him to do it. That he had commanded his brother to be absent, that there might be no colour to surmise he was governed by Popish councils; and that

he had not been idle in prosecuting the Popish-plot, and putting the laws in execution against Papists. He desired supplies suitable to the necessities of the state, and hoped that it would prove a healing Parliament.

The King fearing the new Parliament would impeach the earl of *Danby*, granted him under the great seal, a full pardon.

The Commons chose the honourable *Edward Seymour*, esq. for their Speaker; but the King refused to approve him.

March 12. The Commons addressing his Majesty, and insisting on their choice, the Parliament was prorogued to the 15th.

March 15. The Parliament met again, and the Commons being directed to choose a Speaker, they elected Mr. Serjeant *Gregory*, who was approved by his Majesty.

March 16. The Commons began with appointing a committee to examine controverted elections, three score petitions having been presented.

They also appointed a secret committee to draw up articles against the impeached lords.

March 20. The Commons reminded the Lords of the impeachment against the earl of *Danby*; and desired he might be committed; whereupon the Earl absconded.

March 21. *Oates*, besides the earl of *Danby*, charged Sir *John Robinson*, colonel *Edward Sackville*, and captain *Henry Goring*, members of the Commons, with the plot.

The Commons addressed that *Bodley* might be paid the 500*l*. for the discovery of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey's* murder, and that the twenty pounds reward be paid to those who discovered the Popish priests; and that his Majesty would take *Bodley* into his protection; with which his Majesty complied.

Both Houses concur in a resolution of the certainty of the plot, and in an address for a fast.

March 22. The King went to the House and spoke in favour of the earl of *Danby*.

The Lords seeing the passion of the Commons, offered to bring in a bill to remove *Danby* from the King's person, and to render him incapable of holding any place or office, or to sit in the House of Peers, which the Commons rejected.

A fast appointed to be held April 11.

The Commons ordered a bill to be brought in to secure the King and kingdom against the danger and growth of Popery.

March 23. The King having granted the earl of *Danby* a pardon, the Commons resolved

on an address, to represent the injury and illegality of it, and the consequences of granting pardons to impeached

Commons examined into the Earl's the Chancellor excused himself re- putting the seals to the pardon.

March 26. The Lords sent a messenger to the Commons, acquainting them, they had sent to apprehend the earl of but he was not to be found; where- they ordered a bill to be brought in Earl to appear on or before the 21st, or to stand attainted.

1. The Commons released colonel from the Tower, but he was ex- he House for speaking slightly of

4. Articles of impeachment were up against the five Popish lords in the

15. The earl of Danby surrendered, and was committed to the Tower.

21. His Majesty constituted a new council, consisting of a medley of and Tories, and amongst the rest, the lord Shaftesbury again.

earl of Shaftesbury was made presi- dent of the council.

King went to the House, and ac- cused them of his having formed a new

sign was discovered to burn the city town. The house of one Bird being fire by his servant, Elizabeth Oxley, as taken, and confessed one Stubbs, a bribed her to it for five pounds. was taken, and confessed father Giff- ous confessor, put him upon it.

accident made the Commons ad- dress the King for the Jesuits execution that before condemned.

24. Mr. Reading, a counsellor was tried and convicted at the King's bar, for tampering with Bedloe, to or stifle part of his evidence against five lords, fined 1000*l.* to be impris- on a year, and stand in the pillory in lace-yard.

25. The earl of Danby pleaded the pardon to the Commons impeach-

27. The Commons resolved, that the earl of York being a Papist, the hopes succeeding to the crown had given attest countenance and encouragement present conspiracies of the Papists the King and Protestant religion, dered the lord Russell, to carry up

the said vote to the Lords for their concur- rence.

The Commons addressed the King for the execution of *Pickering*, and several condemned Popish priests and Jesuits.

April 30. The King came to the House, and offered to put any restrictions on his successor, or to consent to whatever laws they should propose, for the security of the Protestant religion, but the altering the suc- cession.

The King offered to limit the authority of a Popish successor, so that no Papist should sit in either House of Parliament; that none of the privy-council or judges should be put in, or displaced, but by authority of Par- liament; that none but Protestants should be justices of peace, lord-lieutenants, de- puty-lieutenants, or officers in the navy, during the reign of a Popish successor; and that none of these officers should be put out, or removed, but by Parliament; and offered to consent to any other limitations, so as the right of succession in his brother was not defeated.

Mr. Serjeant *Ellis*, was made a justice of the Common Pleas.

Mr. Serjeant *Pemberton*, was made a ju- stice of the King's-bench.

Mr. Serjeant *Raymond*, was made baron of the Exchequer.

May 3. Dr. *Sharp*, the archbishop of St. Andrew's, was murdered in his coach, by twelve Presbyterian assassins.

May 5. The Commons resolved, *That the pardon pleaded by the earl of Danby, to their impeachment, was illegal and void, and demanded judgment of the Lords against him.*

May 8. The Commons addressed his Majesty, to remove the duke of *Lauderdale* from all his places, and from his presence for ever, as being the author of arbitrary councils, &c.

The Lords acquainted the Commons that they had appointed *Saturday*, the 10th in- stant, to hear the earl of *Danby* by his counsel, to make good his plea; whereupon the Commons resolved, that no Commoner pre- sume to maintain the validity of the pardon pleaded by the earl of *Danby*.

The Lords acquainted the Commons also, that the 14th instant was appointed for the trial of the five Popish lords: but the two Houses not agreeing as to the proceedings in the trial, they were not tried this sessions of Parliament.

May 10. Serjeant *William Leake*, was made a baron of the Exchequer.

May 11. The Commons address his Majesty for the raising of the militia.

May 15. The Commons order a bill to be brought in, to disable the duke of York, to succeed to the crown. It was put into the form of an address, and presented to the King, who thanked them, and said "he would always endeavour to secure the Protestant religion."

A difference arose between the two Houses, relating to the bishops sitting upon the trial of the impeached lords.

Before the Parliament was prorogued, the Commons read a second time the exclusion bill.

May 25. The King sent a message to the House for the lord Russell for the execution of *Pickering*, and for their assistance in putting the fleet in good repair.

The Commons passed the money bill, granting a supply of 206,462*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.* for disbanding the army, raised since the 29th of September 1677, and that no soldiers should be quartered in any person's house against their consent.

May 27. The King prorogued the Parliament to the 14th of August, having passed a bill for raising a supply to disband the army; a bill for securing the liberty of the subject, since called the *Habeas Corpus* act, and some other bills.

May 29. The Presbyterians in Scotland raise a rebellion there.

June 9. The marquis D'Arceher, ambassador of Portugal, admitted to his audience.

June 13. Thomas Whitebread, provincial of the Jesuits, William Harcourt, rector of London, John Fenwick, procurator of the Jesuits, John Gaven and Anthony Turner, priests and Jesuits, tried and convicted at the Old Bailey, of high-treason, in conspiring to assassinate the King, and subvert the established religion and government. They were executed at Tyburn, the 21st, professing their innocence to the last.

June 14. Richard Langborne, esq. the counsellor, convicted of high-treason, as a conspirator in the Popish plot, and executed the 14th of July.

June 20. Mr. Serjeant Gregory, made a baron of the Exchequer.

June 22. The duke of Monmouth defeated the rebels at Botwell bridge in Scotland, and among the prisoners, took several of the murderers of the archbishop of St. Andrew's, who were afterwards hanged.

July 9. Sir Anthony Deane, and Samuel Pepys, esq. who had been committed as favourers of the Popish plot, admitted to bail.

July 10. A proclamation for dissolving

the present parliament, and calling another the 19th of October.

July 13. Don Jasper D'Abreu de Freitas, ambassador of Portugal, admitted to his audience.

Sir George Wakeman, the Queen's physician, William Marshall and James Corier, Benedictine monks, and William Rumley, a lay-brother, tried at the Old Bailey for high-treason, in being concerned in the Popish plot, and acquitted.

Aug. 8. The count de Mayes, envoy from the duke of Savoy, admitted to his audience.

Aug. 27. Father David Lewis, and several Popish priests condemned and executed at Uske in Monmouthshire, for exercising their functions, about this time.

Sept. 2. The King being taken very ill, the earl of Essex and lord Halifax advised him to send for the duke of York, who came over from Flanders.

Sept. 15. The lord mayor, aldermen, &c. congratulated the King upon his recovery at Windsor.

Sept. 26. The duke of York embarked again for Flanders.

Oct. 12. Their royal Highnesses with the princess Anne, arrived at Whitehall from Flanders.

Oct. 15. The earl of Shaftesbury was turned out of his place of president of the council; and the duke of Monmouth removed from his place of captain-general, and sent into Holland.

The King summoned his council to acquaint them he meant to prorogue the Parliament for a twelve month, which astonished the council, and Sir William Temple advised his Majesty to form a new council.

This proceeding caused many alterations, many of the council absented themselves. The earl of Essex resigned his place of first commissioner of the Treasury; lord Halifax, Sir William Temple, and others, retired into the country, and the affairs of the kingdom remained in the hands of the earl of Sunderland, Mr. Hyde, and Mr. Sydney Godolphin.

Oct. 23. Thomas Dangerfield examined by the council, concerning the meal tub plot, and several Whig lords charged with a conspiracy against the government.

This was a plot of the Catholics, to discredit the witnesses of the popish plot. The heads whereof being found in a paper concealed in a tub of meal, it obtained the name of the meal tub plot.

Oct. 25. The earl of Radnor made president of the council.

*Michaelmas* Term. Sir *Creswell Leving* made attorney general, in the room of Sir *William Jones*.

*Oct. 27.* The duke and duchess of *York* set out for *Scotland*.

*Dangerfield* committed for high-treason.

*Oct. 30.* A proclamation for the more effectual discovery of the plot, and another against treasonable and seditious books and pamphlets.

*Nov. 2.* The earl of *Castlemain* committed to the Tower, on *Dangerfield's* deposition; and Mrs. *Cellier*, Mr. *Gadbury*, and Mr. *Rigaut*, committed to prison upon the same evidence, for endeavouring to stir the plot.

*Nov. 4.* The countess of *Powis* committed to the Tower, and the lord *Peterborough* summoned before the council, upon *Dangerfield's* evidence.

*Nov. 7.* An account of an engagement between the *English* and the *Moor*, at *Tangier*, that lasted eleven days.

*Nov. 9.* *Thomas Dangerfield* pardoned.

*Nov. 12.* A proclamation, offering 100*l.* for the discovery of every priest or Jesuit.

*Nov. 17.* This being queen *Elizabeth's* birth-day, the effigies of the Pope, the Devil, Sir *George Jeffries*, Mr. *L'Estrange*, &c. carried in procession, and burnt at Temple-bar by the Whig mob.

*Henry Sidney*, esq. sent envoy to *Holland*.

*Nov. 19.* *Lawrence Hyde*, esq. made first commissioner of the Treasury.

*Nov. 23.* The duke of *Albemarle* made captain of the life-guards.

*Nov. 29.* The earl of *Chesterfield* made warden, and lord chief justice in Eyre, on this side *Trent*.

*Dec. 2.* A proclamation commanding all Papists to remove ten miles from *London*.

*Dec. 11.* A proclamation for proroguing the Parliament to the 11th of *November*.

The people being excited to petition in a tumultuous manner for the sitting of the Parliament; on the 26th of this month a proclamation issued, prohibiting the promoting such petitions.

*Dec. 13.* Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, and several other citizens, petitioned for the sitting of the Parliament the 26th.

*Dec. 20.* The letters patents, constituting the duke of *Monmouth* master of the horse, revoked.

*Mowbray* and *Baldron*, two of the witnesses of the popish plot, pardoned.

*Thomas Hobbes* died this year, in the 91st year of his age. He was a famous writer.

Also died *Mauibow Poole*, the compiler of the *Synopsis Criticorum* on the bible.

Sir *Walter Hungerford*, and several *Wiltshire* gentlemen, petitioned for the sitting of the Parliament, and were reprehended by the King, as were several other seditious petitioners; and such petitions were generally rejected by the grand juries of the several counties.

Two parties were formed called the *Addressers* and the *Abhorres*; from hence arose the distinction of Whig and Tory. The Whigs were directed by the earl of *Shaftesbury*.

A report was spread of the duke of *Monmouth's* legitimacy, and that the King was actually married to Mrs. *Walters*, the duke of *Monmouth's* mother; this the King thought proper to silence, declaring it false.

1679-80. *Jan. 9.* Sir *Robert Peyton* committed to the Tower, for some words concerning a plot, on the evidences of Mrs. *Cellier* and Mr. *Gadbury*.

The attorney-general ordered to prosecute the authors and spreaders of false news.

*Jan. 26.* *Oates* and *Bodloe* draw up a charge against the lord chief justice *Scroggs*, but his conduct was approved by the privy council.

*Jan. 21.* The King came to the House of Peers, and prorogued the Parliament to the 15th of *April*.

*Jan. 28.* The King declared in council he would send for the duke of *York* to court, not finding any good effects from his absence.

*Jan. 31.* The lords *Russel* and *Cavendish*, Sir *Henry Capel*, and Mr. *Powel*, desired his Majesty to dismiss them from the privy council, to which the King consented.

*Feb. 5.* *Ben. Harris* convicted of publishing seditious libels, fined 500*l.* and pilloried.

*Feb. 7.* Sir *Robert Atkins*, one of the justices of the Common-pleas, turned out.

Mr. *Baron Raymond* made one of the justices of the Common-pleas.

Mr. *Serjeant Weston* made a Baron of the Exchequer.

*Francis Smith* and *Langley Curtis*, book-sellers, convicted of publishing seditious libels.

Sir *Thomas Gascoigne* tried for the popish plot, and acquitted.

Sir *Lionel Jenkins* made secretary of state, in the room of *Henry Coventry* esq.

Sir *Robert Southwell* sent envoy to the duke of *Brandenburg*.

*Feb. 24.* A great fire in *Grays-Inn*.

The

The duke and duchess of York arrived at Whitehall, and appeared at court.

Feb. 29. The lord *Bodmin* sent ambassador to Denmark.

Feb. 30. Sir *Gabriel Syvius*, sent ambassador to the dukes of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburg*.

March 8. His Majesty and the duke of York were entertained by Sir *Robert Clayton*, the lord mayor, at his house in the *Old Jewry*.

March 9. A proclamation, declaring no person should be pardoned who killed another in a duel.

1680, April. 5. The Parliament further prorogued to the 17th of May.

April 7. An order of council prohibiting bonfires on the 29th of May, or on any other festival, without permission.

April 17. *John Arnold*, esq. assaulted and dangerously wounded, in *Bell-yard*, *Temple Bar*; whereupon the government offered a reward of 100*l.* to discover the authors of the fact.

The city of *Westminster* and several counties present addresses to his Majesty, abhorring the tumultuous petitions for the sitting of the Parliament; from whence the loyal party were denominated Abhorers; and Mr. *Francis Withens*, who presented the *Westminster* address, was knighted.

Mr. Justice *Raymond* was made one of the justices of the King's-bench.

Mr. Serjeant *Levinz*, was made one of the justices of the Common-pleas.

April 29. Sir *George Jeffries*, recorder of *London*, made chief justice of *Chester*.

May 11. An indictment for high-treason being preferred to the grand jury of *Middlesex*, against the countess of *Peruis*, as concerned in the popish plot, upon the evidence of *Dangerfield*, the bill was brought in *ignoramus*.

May 16. A proclamation, prohibiting the printing of any news papers and pamphlets.

May 17. The parliament prorogued to the 1st of July.

May 18. Lord *Aston*, Sir *James Symonds*, Mr. *Hevingham*, and Mr. *Peters*, indicted for high-treason, as concerned in the popish plot.

May 19. *Richard Taftborough*, esq. tried for high-treason, in being concerned in the popish plot, acquitted.

May 24. Sir *Miles Stapleton*, and Mr. *Robert Howard*, arraigned for high-treason. Sir *Robert Peyton*, and Mr. *Bedingfield*, discharged.

June. His Majesty published a declaration, setting forth that he was never married to the duke of *Monmouth's* mother, or any other woman but queen *Catherine*.

June 11. Mrs. *Cellier*, charged with high treason, as concerned in the popish plot, and acquitted, and *Dangerfield*, the witness against her, committed.

The earl of *Middleton* appointed envoy extraordinary to the Emperor.

June 12. The earl of *Mulgrave*, the earl of *Plymouth*, the lord *Mordant*, and the lord *Lunsley*, embark with a body of troops for *Tangier*.

June 23. The earl of *Cashmere* tried at the King's-bench bar for high-treason, as concerned in the popish plot; but the jury not crediting *Oates* and *Dangerfield*, the witnesses, he was acquitted.

June 4. *Slingby Babal* and *Henry Cornish*, two Presbyterians, were elected sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*.

June 29. *Richard Radley*, convicted of scandalous words against the lord chief justice *Scruggs*, fined 200*l.* &c.

June 30. Sir *Anthony Dean* and Mr. *Pepys*, discharged out of the Tower; and Sir *John Gage*, Mr. *Roper*, Mr. *Hevingham*, &c. discharged out of prison.

The *Hew Zitters*, ambassador extraordinary from the States, admitted to his residence.

July 14. The Parliament prorogued to the 28th of August.

July 17. *John Giles*, convicted of assaulting and wounding Mr. *Arnold*, sentenced to stand three times in the pillory, and fined 500*l.*

July 23. An insurrection of the field conventicles in Scotland, led by one *Cameron*, dispersed by colonel *Bruce*, and *Cameron* killed.

July 30. *Thomas* earl of *Offory*, died.

Aug. 2. The lady *Tempest*, and Mrs. *Preswick*, tried at York assizes for high-treason, in being concerned in the popish plot, and acquitted; but *Thwing*, a Popish priest, was convicted at the same time.

The Lord Mayor addressed the King in the name of the city for the sitting of Parliament, soon after the King published a proclamation for their sitting the 28th of October.

Aug. 7. Sir *William Temple*, appointed ambassador extraordinary to Spain.

Aug. 20. *William Bedloe* died at *Bristol*, and in his dying words averred to the lord chief justice *Norrb* the truth of the Popish plot, and that the Queen and the duke

of *York* were concerned in it, except as to the design against the King's life.

Aug. 22. The electoral prince *Palatine*, arrived at Whitehall.

Sept. The duke of *Monmouth* returned from *Holland* without the King's leave, and leaves the court.

Mrs. *Collier* convicted of making a libel, called *Malice Defeated*; sentenced to stand three times in the pillory, and fined 1000*l*.

Oct. 9. A fine of 100*l*. set upon Mr. *Shipton*, for defaming *Oates*, *Bedloe*, and *Dogdale*, witnesses to the Popish plot.

Before the meeting of Parliament, the earl of *Shaftesbury*, with twelve lords and gentlemen of note, went to Westminster-hall, and at the King's bench bar, by a bill in form, presented the duke of *York* as a Popish Recusant.

By the sudden dismissal of the grand jury, this matter had no consequence in the forms of court.

Secretary *Jenkins* supported the interest of the duke of *York*, and argued against the bill, many debates ensued in both Houses.

Oct. 14. The *Bar Van Luen*, ambassador from the States, admitted to his audience.

Oct. 20. The duke and duchess of *York* fet out again for *Scotland*.

Oct. 21. The Parliament met at Westminster, and the King made a speech, acquainting them with the alliance he had made with *Spain*, and offers to give them any satisfaction for the security of the Protestant religion, but the altering the succession; he recommends a further examination of the Popish plot, and the bringing the lords in the Tower to their trials; he recommended also to them the preservation of *Tangier*; but above all, a perfect union among themselves.

The Commons immediately expelled some of their members who had been Abhorers, and addressed his Majesty to remove others from places of trust.

Oct. 22. The count *de Tournay*, envoy from the Emperor, admitted to his audience.

The Commons chose *William Williams*, esq. recorder of *Chester*, for their Speaker.

They expelled Sir *Francis Wilems*, and sent him to the Tower, for being an Abhorrer; they also expelled several other members on the same account.

They recommend Dr. *Tongue*, the first discoverer of the plot, to his Majesty, for some ecclesiastical preferment; but he died the December following, without reaping any advantages by it.

Oct. 27. The Commons resolve, That it

is the undoubted right of the subject to petition for the calling of a Parliament, and that to traduce such petitions as tumultuous and seditious, is to contribute to the design of altering the constitution, &c.

Many different opinions arise of the power which the Parliament has in relation to the succession of the crown.

Oct. 30. A proclamation for the further discovery of the plot.

Nov. 2. A bill was brought in for disabling *James* duke of *York* to inherit the crown.

Nov. 10. Don *Pedro de Ranguillo*, ambassador from *Spain*, made his public entry, and on the 15th was admitted to his audience.

The King sends a message to the Commons, shewing his readiness to concur in any measures to secure them against Popery, but the altering the succession; however, the act for disabling the duke of *York* to succeed to the crown, soon after passed that House.

Nov. 11. *Hatbrington*, *Murphey*, the two *Fitz-Geralds*, and several other Irishmen came over, and gave information of a Popish plot in *Ireland*, before the House of Commons.

The Commons order an address for removing Sir *George Jefferies*, from all his offices, &c.

They present an address, or remonstrance, to his Majesty, complaining of the practices of the Papists, and the encouragement they have received; and represent, that unless a Popish successor be excluded, all other remedies for securing the protestant religion, would be ineffectual.

Nov. 13. *James Skein*, *Archibald Stewart*, *John Spreuel*, and other Scotch rebels being taken, justified the lawfulness of killing the King, and the murder of the archbishop of *St. Andrews*, and in December following were convicted of their treason and rebellion.

Nov. 15. The Commons having passed the exclusion bill, it was carried up to the Lords, by the lord *Russel*; but it was thrown out by that House at the second reading, by a majority of thirty voices, the King being at that time present in the House.

Nov. 17. Being queen *Elizabeth's* birthday, the Pope, Sir *George Jefferies*, and Mr. *L'Estrange*, were again burnt in effigy.

Nov. 20. *Alexander Farnese*, son to the prince of *Parma*, arrived in *England*.

Nov. 22. A comet appeared at *Falmouth*,



for a week, and the next month in other parts of *England*.

*Nov. 24.* The Commons voted an impeachment against the lord chief justice *North*, for drawing up the proclamation against petitioning for a parliament.

The like against Sir *William Jones*, a judge of the King's bench; and against Sir *Richard Weston*, a baron of the Exchequer.

*Nov. 26.* They order an impeachment against Mr. *Edward Seymour*.

*Nov. 30.* *William* viscount *Stafford*, brought to his trial before the House of Peers, as a conspirator in the Popish plot.

*Dec. 7.* The lord *Stafford* convicted of high-treason, and beheaded the 29th. Lord *Russell*, and some other zealous people, questioning the King's power to remit the hanging, drawing and quartering; *Betbel* and *Cornish*, the sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*, applied themselves to the Commons for their direction, who very magisterially declared, they were content the lord *Stafford* should be beheaded only.

*Dec. 17.* The Commons propose the bringing in a bill for making any illegal exaction of money on the people, high-treason.

*Dec. 26.* The prince of *Hanover* arrived in *England*.

*Dec. 30.* The commons vote that no member shall accept any place, without the leave of the house, and brought in a bill for uniting the King's Protestant subjects; this bill met with great opposition, and was relinquished, for one which exempted the Protestant Dissenters from the penalty imposed on the Papists, by the act of the 35th of *Elizabeth*.

This bill passed both Houses.

This year died the earl of *Rocheſter*; *Samuel Butler*, author of *Hudibras*; and the famous painter Sir *Peter Lely*.

1680-1, *Jan. 4.* The King answered the Commons address, that he was confirmed in his opinion against the bill by the judgment of the House of Lords, who rejected it.

The Lords voted that there was a plot continued for massacring the *English*, and subverting the Protestant religion; which vote was sent to the Commons, who concurred, and added that the duke of *Tork*, had encouraged the plot.

*Jan. 5.* Articles of impeachment were drawn up against the lord chief justice *Scroggs*, principally for discharging the grand jury, when a presentment of recusancy was about to be preferred against the duke of *Tork*.

*Jan. 7.* The Commons resolved, that until a bill be passed for excluding the duke of *Tork*, they could not give any supply without danger to his Majesty, and extreme hazard of the Protestant religion.

They also voted an address to his Majesty, that he would remove *George* earl of *Halifax*, *Lawrence Hyde*, esq. *Henry* marquis of *Worcester*, *Henry* earl of *Clarendon*; and *Lewis* earl of *Feverſham*, from all places, of trust, and from his council and presence for ever.

They also resolved, that whoever should lend the King any money upon any branch of his revenue, or buy any tally of anticipation, should be judged a hinderer of the sitting of Parliaments, and be responsible for the same in Parliament.

*Jan. 10.* The Commons having notice that the King would prorogue them this day, came early to their House, and resolved, 1. That whoever advised his Majesty to prorogue the Parliament, was a betrayer of the King and kingdom, and the Protestant religion. 2. That the penal acts against Recusants ought not to be extended to Protestant Dissenters. 3. That the prosecuting the Dissenters upon the penal laws at this time, was grievous to the subject, a weakening to the Protestant interest, and dangerous to the peace of the kingdom. After which the King sent for them up to the House of Peers, and the Parliament was prorogued to the 20th instant.

*Jan. 15.* The lord mayor Sir *Patience Ward*, and the common council of *London*, petition the King for the sitting of the Parliament again.

*Jan. 18.* A proclamation was issued for dissolving the present Parliament, and calling another to meet at *Oxford* the 21st of *March*.

*Jan. 25.* Sir *Robert Peyton*, having been brought upon his knees, and expelled the late House of Commons, he challenged Mr. *Williams*, the Speaker, who complaining to the council, Sir *Robert Peyton* was sent to the Tower.

The duke of *Mommouth*, the earls of *Bedford*, *Essex*, &c. to the number of sixteen or sixteen noblemen, petition the King against the Parliament's meeting at *Oxford*.

*Feb. 2.* *Edward* earl of *Conway* made secretary of state, in the room of the earl of *Sunderland*, who, contrary to the King's express command, had voted for the bill of exclusion.

*Signor de Vignola*, resident of *Venice*, admitted to his audience.

*Feb.*

Feb. 12. Sir *Crispwell Lewin*, attorney general, made one of the justices of the Common-pleas.

Feb. 21. The lord *Gbandeis*, sent ambassador to Turkey.

Feb. 24. Sir *Robert Sawyer*, made attorney general.

Feb. 28. *Edward Fitzbarris*, the son of Sir *Edward Fitzbarris*, of Ireland, committed for a libel, aspersing the late King, and the present. In this libel the King was made a Papist; and the lawfulness of deposing him asserted. The design of it is said to be, to charge the libel upon the Dissenters and Whig lords, in order to make them more obnoxious to the government.

March 11. Several of the Whig lords having been tampering with *Fitzbarris* in *Newgate*, to make him accuse the Queen, the Duke, &c. of the Popish plot, the government thought fit to send him from *Newgate* to the Tower.

The King struck out of the council book the names of the earls of *Essex*, *Saisbury*, *Sunderland*, and Sir *William Temple*, and also replaced some of the judges.

The earl of *Essex* and fifteen lords delivered a petition to the King for the Parliament to meet at *Westminster*, to which the King returned no answer.

March 14. His Majesty and the court set out for *Oxford*, where they were received by the University with all demonstrations of loyalty and affection.

March 17. Many of the members of Parliament came armed, with numerous retainers to *Oxford*, particularly the members for the city of *London* came with a numerous body of well armed horse, with ribbons in their hats, with this inscription, No Popery, no Slavery.

March 21. The Parliament met at *Oxford*, the gallery at the public schools being prepared for the Lords, and the Convocation house for the Commons.

The King, in his speech at the opening of the Parliament, offered them any expedient they could propose, to allay their fears of a Popish successor, without altering the succession. He offered them, that in that case, the administration of the government should remain in Protestant hands.

March 22. The Commons having elected *William Williams*, esq. the Speaker of the last Parliament, for their Speaker, he was approved by his Majesty.

The Commons voted that the votes of the House of Commons should be printed.

1681, March 26. The Commons im-

peach *Fitzbarris* of high-treason, but the impeachment is rejected by the Lords; which the commons voted to be a denial of justice.

He was charged with being the author of a treasonable pamphlet, wherein the people were advised to stand to their arms against the royal brothers, and to trust to their swords in defence of their liberties, religion, and properties.—The chief matter in dispute was, whether he was set to work by the Papists, or Whigs; and whether he should be tried in the ordinary courts of justice, or on an impeachment before the House of Peers.

Expedients are offered to the Parliament in the room of the bill of exclusion, but rejected.

The expedients proposed instead of the bill of exclusion in this Parliament were; That the whole government, upon the death of his present Majesty, should be vested in a Regent, who should be the prince of *Orange*, and if he died without issue, then the prince of *Anne* should be Regent; but if the duke of *York* should have a son educated a Protestant, then the regency should last no longer than his minority; and that the Regents should govern in the name of their father, while he lived, but that he should be obliged to reside five hundred miles from the *British* dominions; and if the Duke should return to these kingdoms, the crown should immediately devolve on the Regent, and the Duke and his adherents be deemed guilty of high-treason.

March 28. The bill of exclusion was read again the first time, and ordered a second reading: whereupon, the King came to the House of Lords, and having sent for the Commons, he told them he observed such heats amongst them, and such differences between the two Houses, that he thought fit to dissolve the Parliament. And the King immediately set out for *Windsor*, (justly apprehending to have been insulted by the armed multitude, the seditious members had brought down with them,) from whence the next day he came to Whitehall.

April 7. *Charles Lenox* duke of *Richmond*, *Charles's* son by the duchess of *Portsmouth*, was made knight of the garter at nine years of age.

April 8. His Majesty published a declaration with his reasons for dissolving the two last Parliaments; some of which were, their entire neglect of the public, and falling into factions: their issuing arbitrary orders

orders for taking his loyal subjects into custody for matters that had no relation to privileges of Parliament: their declaring many eminent persons enemies to the King and kingdom, without any order or process of law, any hearing of their defence, or any proof so much as offered: their resolves against any person that should lend him money, or buy any tally of anticipation, thereby endeavouring to reduce him to a more helpless condition than the meanest of his subjects: their taking upon them to suspend the laws and acts of Parliament, by voting against the prosecution of Dissenters. This declaration was ordered to be read in all churches and chapels.

Addresses of congratulation were presented to his Majesty for his deliverance from the republicans, with promises to stand by him with their lives and fortunes, for the preservation of his Majesty's government in church and state.

These addresses and petitions were favourably received by the King. But the Lord Mayor, Recorder, and Common-council waiting upon the King at *Windfor* with a different petition, were denied admission, and ordered to attend at *Hampton-court*, where they received a reprimand from the lord chancellor.

April 11. Sir *Francis Pemberton*, knight, made was lord chief justice of the King's bench, on the resignation of the lord chief justice *Scroggs*.

April 13. Mr. *L'Esfrange* began to publish his *Observators*, and both he and Mr. *Dryden*, handsomely exposed the whiggish schemes.

*Francis Smith*, a common publisher of seditious libels, was committed to Newgate.

April 21. Mr. Serjeant *Street*, was made a baron of the Exchequer.

The pension that was allowed *Titus Oates* was retrenched.

April 30. *Edward Fitzbarris*, being arraigned at the King's-bench bar for his seditious libel, demurred to the jurisdiction of the court, as standing impeached for the same offence in Parliament; but his plea being over-ruled, he afterwards pleaded not guilty, and was convicted of high-treason on the 9th of June following.

While *Fitzbarris* lay under sentence of condemnation, he solemnly declared to Mr. *Howkins* minister of the Tower, that the whigs were in a conspiracy to seize the King, and detain him, till he had passed the bill of exclusion, and dismissed those they called evil counsellors, and put the administration

into such hands as they could confide in, and until he had placed such officers over the militia and navy, as they approved, and the rest of their grievances were redressed, and that the malecontents computed they could raise 60,000 men.

May 16. An indictment was found against the earl of *Danby*, for being concerned in the death of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, upon the evidence of *Fitzbarris*; but he afterwards retracting his evidence, the indictment dropped.

June 5. Mr. *Thomas Apsenden*, having written a libel against the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the Ten Commandments, made a public recantation of his errors in the cathedral church of *Peterborough*.

June 8. *Oliver Plunket*, titular archbishop of *Dublin*, was tried and convicted of high-treason at the King's-bench bar, in conspiring the destruction of the religion and government established in *Ireland*.

June 12. The lord *William Howard* of *Esrick*, being charged with contriving the treasonable libel for which *Fitzbarris* was convicted, is committed to the Tower, and the court of King's-bench refused to admit him to bail.

June 22. His Majesty sent a commission to the duke of *York*, constituting him high-commissioner of *Scotland*, to represent his person in the ensuing Parliament there.

June 29. *Stephen Colledge* was committed to the Tower for high-treason, in conspiring to make an insurrection at *Oxford*, when the Parliament last met there.

July 1. *Oliver Plunket*, titular primate of *Ireland*, and *Edward Fitzbarris*, esq. were executed as traitors at *Tyburn*.

July 2. *Anthony* earl of *Sbafisbury* was committed to the Tower for high-treason. His papers being searched, there was found a treasonable association drawn up for excluding the duke of *York*, and compelling his Majesty to submit to such terms as the Whigs should impose upon him.

July 8. An indictment of high-treason being preferred against *Stephen Colledge*, (called the Protestant joiner) at the *Old Bailey*, the grand-jury returned it *ignoramus*.

July 13. The princess *Anne* set out from Whitehall to attend their Royal Highnesses in *Scotland*.

July 23. The prince of *Orange* came into *England*, and remained here till the 5th of August.

July 28. The duke of *York* as high-commissioner opened the Parliament in *Scotland*, which passed many acts in favour of the

the King, one for the security of the Protestant religion professed in that realm was ratified; to this was annexed an oath to be taken by all officers in church or state.

Passive obedience was preached up in all the pulpits.

Aug. 4. His Majesty sent the loyal London apprentices a brace of bucks, to their feast at Sadler's-hall.

Aug. 14. The Parliament of Scotland passed an act, asserting the right of the succession to the imperial crown of Scotland; wherein they declare, that the said crown by inherent right, and the nature of that monarchy, as well as by the fundamental and unalterable laws of the realm, transmitted and devolved by lineal succession according to proximity of blood: and that no difference in religion, no law or act of parliament, can alter or divert the right of succession, and lineal descent of the crown, to the nearest and lawful heirs; and therefore it is declared high-treason, by writing, speaking, or any other manner of way, to endeavour the alteration, suspension, or diversion of the right of succession.

Aug. 17, Stephen Colledge (the Protestant joiner) was convicted of treason, and executed at Oxford the 31st.

Aug. 30, Titus Oates was turned out of his lodgings at Whitehall, and discarded.

Sept. 5. Don Joseph De Faria, envoy of Portugal, was admitted to his audience.

Sept. 7. The King published an order of council, for the entertainment and assistance of the French protestants, who fled hither for shelter, for which the French church in London returned his Majesty their thanks.

Sept. 27. The King and court were splendidly entertained at Cambridge.

Dr. Gower, vice-chancellor of Cambridge, at this time congratulating his Majesty on the happy situation of his affairs, said: we still believe and maintain, that our Kings derive not their titles from the people, but from God, that to him only they are accountable: that it belongs not to subjects either to create or censure, but to honour and obey their Sovereign, who comes to be so by a fundamental hereditary right of succession, which no religion, no law, no fault or forfeiture, can alter or diminish.

Sept. 29. The loyal party in the city carried it for the election of a Mayor, and Sir John Moore was chosen, and Thomas Pilkington and Samuel Shute were chosen sheriffs, both Whigs.

Oct. 19. John Rouse having an indict-

ment preferred against him at the Old Bailey for high-treason, and the facts sworn by eight witnesses; yet the Whig sheriffs had so packed the grand-jury, that they returned it *ignoramus*.

Nov. 9. A proclamation was issued against exporting great guns, &c. out of the kingdom.

Francis Smith was convicted of printing a seditious libel, called *A noble Peer's Speech*.

Nov. 21. The ambassador of Moscow made his public entry, and was admitted to his audience the 23d.

Nov. 24. An indictment of high-treason was preferred against the earl of Shaftesbury, at the Old Bailey, for framing an association to exclude the duke of York by force, to destroy the King's guards, and compel his Majesty to submit to such terms as the conspirators should impose upon him; which, though positively proved by eight witnesses, and the association itself found among the Earl's papers, the grand-jury being packed by the Whig sheriffs, refused to find the bill, and returned *ignoramus* to the great joy of the city; who had a medal struck upon the occasion, on one side the Earl's effigies, and on the reverse the sun behind a cloud darting his beams on the city of London.

Dec. 4. An order of council for putting the laws in execution against seditious and unlawful meetings and conventicles.

Dec. 19. The earl of Argyle was convicted of high-treason in Scotland: after which escaping out of prison, sentence was passed upon him in his absence.

Addressees arrived from all parts of the kingdom, expressing their abhorrence of the earl of Shaftesbury's association.

1681-2, Jan. 3. Symonds Tongue made it appear that his father Dr. Tongue, and Titus Oates, forged and contrived the Popish plot.

Jan. 5. The ambassador of the emperor of Morocco, made his public entry, and on the 11th was admitted to his audience.

Jan. 25. The duke of York's picture in Guildhall, was defaced and torn; whereupon the Lord Mayor and court of aldermen offered a reward of 500l. to any one that would discover the offender.

Feb. 3. Sir Thomas Linch, was made governor of Jamaica.

Thomas Thynne, esq. was shot in his coach in Pall-Mall, by assassins hired by count Koningmark; and the next day captain Christopher Vratz, George Brosky, and John Stern, the assassins, were apprehended;

and on the 19th count *Koningsmark* himself was taken at *Gravefend* in a seaman's habit.

Sir *Samuel Moreland* invented a machine, which by the strength of eight men, would force the water in a continual stream from from the river *Thames* to the top of *Windsor* castle, and sixty foot higher, at the rate of sixty barrels an hour; which experiment was repeated several times before the King, Queen, and court, the latter end of this year; and his Majesty gave Sir *Samuel* a medal, with his effigies set round with diamonds, and constituted him master of mechanics, to testify his esteem for Sir *Samuel*.

Feb. 27. Count *Pertingue*, ambassador extraordinary from *Savoy*, made his public entry, and on the 2d of *March* was admitted to his audience.

Feb. 28. Count *Koningsmark*, and the three assassins, *Vratz*, *Borofky*, and *Stern*, were tried at the *Old Bailey*; the three assassins were convicted, but the Count being favoured by the court, was acquitted; *Vratz*, *Borofky*, and *Stern*, were hanged in *Pall-Mall* the 10th of *March*, and afterwards *Borofky*, who shot Mr. *Tbynne*, was hanged in chains near *Mile-End*.

Count *Koningsmark*, and Mr. *Tbynne*, were rivals for the lady *Ogle*, and the Count apprehended the lady was more inclined to Mr. *Tbynne*, than himself. She was the duke of *Newcastle's* daughter, said to be a virgin widow, and esteemed one of the greatest fortunes in *England*.

March 4. The King and court went down to *Newmarket*; and the duke of *York* arrived there from *Scotland* on the 11th.

March 23. A peace was concluded with the emperor of *Morocco*.

Many pamphlets were published against the court by the Whigs, which gave his Majesty great uneasiness.

1682, April 8. The duke of *Albemarle* was elected chancellor of the university of *Cambridge*, in the room of the duke of *Monmouth*.

April 10. The Lord Mayor and aldermen attended his Majesty upon his return from *Newmarket*, and congratulated the duke of *York* on his safe arrival from *Scotland*.

April 19. Some factious citizens having appointed a sort of thanksgiving or festival, in order to count their number; an order of council was issued to the Lord Mayor, &c. to suppress any such meeting, as an unlawful assembly.

April 22. The duke of *York* accepted of an invitation from the Artillery company, and dined with them at Merchant-Tailors-hall.

April 28. Ambassadors arrived from *Bantam* in the *East-Indies*.

May 3. The duke of *York* embarked on board the *Glocester* frigate for *Scotland*: on the 5th the *Glocester* struck upon the sand, called *The Lemon and Oar*, about 16 leagues from the mouth of the *Humber*, and was lost with most of the ship's crew and passengers, only the Duke and some few that he took with him in the pinnace were saved; among whom was Mr. *Churchill*, afterwards duke of *Marborough*, for whose preservation the duke of *York* was extremely solicitous.

It was said that the sinking mariners gave an huzza when they saw the Duke in safety, and with joyful acclamations went down to the bottom of the deep. When she struck the weather was very fine, and they were in no apprehensions the ship would sink before boats could come from the rest of the fleet to take them off.

May 7. The duke of *York* arrived in *Scotland*, and having declared his Majesty's pleasure to constitute lord *Haddo*, lord president of the session; lord chancellor of that kingdom; the earl of *Queensborough*, lord treasurer; and the earl of *Pertb*, lord justice general; he embarked again for *England* with the Duchess and the princess *Anne*, in the *Happy Return*, and arrived in the river the 27th, being met at *Erith* by his Majesty in his barge.

The Lord Mayor and aldermen congratulated his Royal Highness upon his return and escape, and the night concluded with bonfires, and other demonstrations of joy through the city.

The Whigs rendered themselves the more obnoxious to the court, and particularly to the duke of *York*, by the variety of pamphlets they published; one under the title of *The Life of Julian the Apostate* made a great noise, in which a parallel was drawn between the duke of *York* and that Prince; the necessity of an expulsion was shewn, and passive obedience exploded as a *Mahometan* doctrine. The animosity against the Whigs was so excessive, that even in the administration of justice, the judges forgot common decency. *Pilkington* the sheriff was fined in an action brought by the duke of *York* for words scandalously spoken, to the amount of 100,000*l*. To such a height was party rage carried.

May

May 8. An order of council issued, prohibiting persons of quality to converse with the duke of Monmouth.

The earl of Shaftesbury brought an action of *scandalum magnatum* against Mr. Cradock, for saying he was a traitor; but upon the defendant's motion to have a jury out of the country, the Earl dropped the action.

The earl retired into Holland in November following, where he died six weeks afterwards. It is worthy of remark that he was glad to shelter himself under the Republic to which he, when Chancellor, had applied the saying of Cato, *Delenda est Carthago*.

The court formed a design against London, and other corporations, and resolved to annul the charter of London.

Willmore, the foreman of the jury that returned the bill against Colledge, *ignominus*, was convicted of kidnapping a boy, and sending him to the West-Indies.

June 20. Nathaniel Thomson, William Pain, and John Farwell were tried and convicted of reflecting on the justice of the nation, in condemning Green, Berry, and Hill, for the murder of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, when he murdered himself. They were fined 100*l.* a piece, and Thomson and Farwell sentenced to the pillory.

June 24. The corporation of *Evesham* surrendered their charter.

June 26. The sheriffs of London, Pilkington and Shute, for continuing the poll for new sheriffs, after the common-hall was adjourned by the Lord Mayor, were committed to the Tower, but admitted to bail the 30th instant.

July 5. Aaron Smith was convicted of publishing seditious libels, and sentenced to stand in the pillory, and pay a fine of 50*l.*

July 11. Mr. Goodenough, the under sheriff of London, was fined 100*l.* for not altering the pannel of a jury, at the command of the bench at Hicks's-hall.

July 15. An order of council issued for again beginning the election of sheriffs in London; whereupon Mr. Box and Mr. North were chosen, to the satisfaction of the court.

The Lord Mayor and sheriffs of London being elected by the influence of the court, and at their devotion, the court improved the advantage, relying on the compliance of the magistrates, resolved to annul their charter, but it was not accomplished till next year.

This year the King received two extraordinary embassies, one from the king of *Fex* in *Morocco*, the other from the king of *Bantam* in the isle of *Java*.

The numerous parties formed in several corporations against the Whigs gave umbrage to the court, they therefore came to a resolution to resume their charters, and to grant others, that would enable the King to nominate their representatives in parliament.

Aug. 15. The princess Charlotte-Maria, third daughter of the duke of York, by his last dutchess, born; she died in October following.

Sept. 13. A new charter granted to the town of *Derby*.

Sept. 20. The earl of Sunderland called to the privy-council again.

Sept. 24. The marquis of Halifax made lord privy-seal.

Sept. 27. A new charter granted to the corporation of *Maidstone* in *Kent*.

Nov. 5. Several rioters were taken up and committed, for crying out a *Monmouth*, a *Monmouth*, and assaulting all persons that would not join them; and an order of council was issued against making of bonfires without leave. And the city magistrates rode about the city on the 5th of November, and prevented any tumultuous and riotous assemblies, as had happened of late years on that day, on pretence of burning the Pope, &c.

Nov. 16. The envoy from the czar of *Muscovy* admitted to his audience.

Nov. 22. Several hundred houses burnt at *Wapping*.

Prince Rupert died at his house in *Spring-Garden*, and was buried in *Henry VIIIth's* chapel at *Westminster*.

Dec. Several persons that were apprehended for the riot of the 5th of November, were convicted and sentenced to stand in the pillory, and pay a fine to the King.

Dec. 13. An order of council against kidnapping and spiriting people away to the plantations.

Dec. 18. *Heneage Finch*, earl of *Nottingham*, and lord chancellor of *England*, died. Sir Francis North, lord chief justice of the Common-pleas, was made lord keeper on the 22d.

1682-3, Jan. 21. Anthony Ashley Cooper, earl of Shaftesbury, having fled into *Holland* the last of November, died at *Amsterdam*.

Jan. 22. Sir Francis Pemberton, lord chief justice of the King's-bench, made lord chief justice of the Common-pleas.

Sir Edmund Saunders, serjeant at law, made lord chief justice of the King's-bench.

Jan. 24. Monsieur Schmettau, envoy-extra-

extraordinary from the elector *Palatine*, admitted to his audience.

Jan. 28. The earl of *Sunderland*, made secretary of state in the room of lord *Conway*.

1683, April 7. The city of *Norwich* accept of a new charter.

April 24. Mr. *Papillon* and Mr. *Dubois* caused Sir *William Prichard* the lord mayor, sheriff *North*, and several other aldermen, to be arrested and detained till one the next morning: whereupon the lieutenant raised the militia, and the Lord Mayor, &c. were released.

April 25. Mr. serjeant *Wilkins* made one of the justices of the King's-bench.

May 1. A patent was granted to *Robert Fitzgerald*, esq. for making salt water fresh.

May 2. The King to revenge himself of the old magistrates of *London*, issued out a commission for trial of the authors of the disorder at the election of sheriffs the last year, which by the commission was called a riotous and unlawful assembly.

May 8. *Pilkington* and *Shute*, the late sheriffs, lord *Grey of Werk*, alderman *Cornish*, and several of the principal rioters, were tried at Guild-hall, for continuing the poll for sheriffs after the common hall was adjourned, and assaulting the Lord Mayor, &c. They were convicted and fined, *Pilkington* 500*l.* *Shute* 1000 marks, and the lords *Grey*, *Babel*, and *Cornish* 1000 marks each, and the rest in lesser sums.

May 22. The common-council of *London* disclaimed their being concerned in the arresting the Lord Mayor.

May 30. Count *Zinzendorf*, envoy of *Saxony*, admitted to his audience.

June 12. The court of King's-bench gave judgment against the city, in the *quo warranto* brought against their charter.

The charter was declared forfeited, but judgment could not be entered until his Majesty's pleasure should be further known.

The city submitted to the King, and waited upon his Majesty with a petition.

June 14. The plot or conspiracy to assassinate his Majesty at the Rye-house in *Hertfordshire* was discovered by a letter from *Joseph Keeling* to lord *Dartmouth* and secretary *Jenkins*. By *Keeling's* deposition, the conspirators were to seize the King and duke of *York*, and to massacre the magistrates of *London* and the officers of state.

The Rye-house is a farm near *Hoddeston* in *Hertfordshire*, through which his Majesty usually passed in his road from *Newmarket*, which farm belonged to *Rumbold*, one of the boldest of the assassins; and here there-

fore it was proposed by the conspirators to attack the King and his guards, by firing from the out houses, while another party should attack them, when they were separated by the gates, and embarrassed in the inclosures; but a fire happening at *Newmarket*, his Majesty returned to *London* sooner than he intended, and before the conspirators were prepared to put their design in execution.

June 18. The city of *London* made their submission to the King at *Windsor*, and complied with the regulations he was pleased to prescribe them; the principal whereof were, that if the King did not approve of the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, or other officers of the city, he might nominate others.

The city of *London* erected a statue of king *Charles I.* again in the Royal-exchange, the former one having been demolished.

June 23. A proclamation was issued for apprehending colonel *John Rumsey*, *Richard Rumbold*, maltster, *Richard Nelborp*, esq. *Edward Wade*, *Richard Goodenough*, captain *Walcot*, *William Thomson*, *James Burton*, and *William Hone*, conspirators in the Rye-house assassination plot, and a reward of 100*l.* was offered for the apprehending any one of them.

June 28. A proclamation was published for apprehending the duke of *Monmouth*, lord *Grey of Werk*, sir *Thomas Armstrong*, and *Robert Ferguson*, who were fled from justice, and 500*l.* was offered for apprehending any of them.

Lord *Howard of Esrich*, one of the conspirators, came in and informed the government, that the earl of *Essex*, lord *Russell*, and others, were concerned in the conspiracy, whereupon they were apprehended.

July 2. The Lord Mayor, aldermen, and common-council of *London*, congratulated his Majesty and the duke of *York* upon the discovery of the Rye-house plot, and addresses came from all parts of the kingdom to the same effect.

The ambassadors of foreign princes addressed his Majesty on the discovery, and the king of *France* offered a reward of 500 pistoles for the apprehension of *Monmouth*, *Grey*, *Armstrong*, or *Ferguson*.

July 12. Captain *Thomas Walcot*, convicted of high-treason, in conspiring the death of his Majesty, and the subversion of the government, and providing arms, &c. for that purpose.

July 13. *William* lord *Russel* was tried

and convicted of high treason, in conspiring the death of the King, and to that end consulting and concluding with other traitors to raise a rebellion, and to seize and destroy the King's guards. *William Hone* and *John Rouse* were also convicted, and with *Walcot* and lord *Ruffel* received sentence of death the 14th, but captain *Blague* was acquitted.

The earl of *Essex* cut his throat in the Tower.

The King and the duke of *York* were strongly suspected of the murder of the earl of *Essex*.

*Vienna* besieged by the *Turks*.

July 20. *Walcot*, *Hone*, and *Rouse* were executed at Tyburn, and confessed the treason of which they had been convicted; only *Walcot* denied he was to be concerned in that part relating to the assassination.

July 21. Lord *Ruffel* was beheaded in *Lincoln's-inn-fields*, and in the paper he left behind him, told the world, he had several times heard the seizing of the King's guards proposed, but said, he never consented to it. Now, whoever comes into an assembly more than once, where rebellion is proposed, though he says nothing, is in law presumed to consent to it, and guilty of high treason; it is misprision if he does not discover it the first time.

July 24. The judgment and decree of the university of *Oxford*, passed in convocation against the doctrine of resistance, and other pernicious tenets, was presented to his Majesty with great solemnity, and very graciously received.

July 28. His Majesty published a declaration, containing a narrative of the *Rye-house* plot; and *Sunday* the 9th of *September* was appointed to be observed as a thanksgiving for his Majesty's deliverance.

The princess *Anne* was married to prince *George* of *Denmark*, at *St. James's*, by the bishop of *London*, in the presence of the King and Queen and their Royal Highnesses.

Sept. 5. The election of sheriffs having been put off from *Midsummer* to this day, *Peter Daniel* was nominated for one by the Lord Mayor, and confirmed, and *Samuel Dastwood*, esq. was chosen for the other; and Mr. deputy *Athwort* was chosen chamberlain of the city in the room of *Sir Thomas Player*, who was removed.

The King sent lord *Dartmouth* with twenty sail of ships to demolish the town, castle and mole of *Tangier*, and to choak up the harbour.

Sept. 12. The siege of *Vienna* was raised by the king of *Poland* and the duke of *Lor-*

*rain*, before which city the *Turks* are said to have lost 70,000 men.

Sept. 18. Count *Kenitzki*, envoy from *Poland*, admitted to his audience.

Sept. 25. *Sir Richard Holloway*, serjeant at law, made one of the justices of the King's-bench.

Sept. 27. The envoy of *Hanover* admitted to his audience.

Sept. 28. *Sir George Jeffries*, bart. made lord chief justice of the King's-bench.

Sept. 29. Mr. justice *Jones* made lord chief justice of the Common-pleas, in the room of *Sir Francis Pemberton*, who was displaced.

Oct. 4. The judgment in the case of the *quo warrantis*, being entered up against the city of *London*, his Majesty granted a commission to *Sir William Pritchard*, the present lord mayor, and commissions to the sheriffs, *Daniel* and *Dastwood*, to exercise their respective offices during pleasure, and Mr. *Jenner* was made recorder of the city, in the room of *Sir George Jeffries*.

Oct. 13. The King sent commissions into the city to sixteen of the antient loyal aldermen and eight new ones, to act as aldermen in the several wards.

Oct. 22. *Sir Thomas Walcot* made one of the justices of the King's-bench.

Oct. 28. The King granted a commission to *Sir Henry Tulse*, to exercise the office of lord mayor of *London* during pleasure, and he was sworn in the usual manner in *Westminster-hall*.

Nov. 5. The mob assaulted the *Sieur Citters*, the *Dutch* ambassador, and his lady, in his coach, and wounded his lady: whereupon an order of council was issued against making bonfires, and throwing squibs in the streets of *London*.

Nov. 7. *Algernoon Sidney*, esq. arraigned at the King's-bench bar, for high-treason, in conspiring the death of his Majesty, and consulting with several other traitors how to compass it; but more particularly for contriving a treasonable libel, wherein he asserts power to be originally in the people, and delegated by them to the Parliament, to whom the King was subject, and might be called to account.

Nov. 8. The duke of *York* and prince of *Denmark* accepted of an invitation from the artillery company, and were entertained at *Merchant-Taylors-hall*.

Nov. 20. *Samuel Johnson*, a clergyman, convicted of writing a seditious libel, called *Julian the Apostate*, reflecting upon his royal highness the duke of *York*, for which he



was fined 500 marks, and his book burnt by the hangman.

Nov. 21. Colonel *Algernon Sidney* was brought to his trial, and convicted of high-treason: he was condemned the 26th, and on the 7th of December was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, glorying that he died for the good old cause, in which he had been engaged from his youth. He had been appointed one of the high court of justice that murdered king *Charles I.* though he did not sit there.

This was the first man accused of treason and condemned to die, for writing any thing without publishing it. He delivered a writing to the sheriff before his death, complaining of the injustice done him: he represented the infamous life of lord *Howard* and the judges, as corrupted men, only promoted to serve the designs of the court.

Nov. 25. The duke of *Monmouth* submitted himself, and was admitted to his Majesty's presence: he signed a paper acknowledging his being concerned in the late conspiracy, except that part of it against the King's life, and obtained his pardon; but relapsing again, he demanded the paper of his Majesty, who restored it, and he was banished the court, and went into *Holland*.

1683-4, Jan. 10. *Charles Beauclerk*, earl of *Burford*, the King's natural son by Mrs. *Eleanor Gwyn*, created duke of *St. Alban's*.

Jan. 19. A new charter was granted to the city of *Wills*.

Jan. 23. Lord *Brandon Gerard*, Mr. *Booth*, Mr. *Trenclard*, Mr. *Charlton*, and Major *Wildham*, who had been committed for the late conspiracy, and afterwards bailed, were now totally discharged.

Feb. 4. *Arthur Herbert*, esq. created rear-admiral of *England*.

Feb. 6. *John Hampden*, esq. was tried for a misdemeanour, in conspiring and confederating with other persons to make an insurrection, &c. He was convicted, and fined 40,000*l.* and to give security for his good behaviour during life.

About the beginning of *December* begun a very hard frost, which continued to the 5th of *February* without intermission, inasmuch that the coaches run upon the *Thames* from the *Temple* to *Westminster* in *Hillary* term; an ox was roasted whole, bulls baited, and the like.

Feb. 7. *Lawrence Braddon* and *Hugh Speke* were tried at the King's-bench bar, and convicted of a misdemeanour, in con-

spiring to make the people believe, that the earl of *Essex* was murdered by those who had the custody of him; and endeavouring to suborn false witnesses to prove it; judgment was given against them the following term, when *Braddon* was fined 2000*l.* and *Speke* 1000*l.* and to give security for their good behaviour during life.

Feb. 11. *John Darby*, a printer, also having been convicted of printing a libel called, *Lord Russell's Speech*, made his submission this term, and was fined but twenty marks.

Feb. 12. The earl of *Darby*, after several attempts to regain his liberty, was at length admitted to be bailed by the judges of the King's-bench.

The earl of *Powis*, lord *Arundel of Wardour*, and lord *Bellefleur*, who had been impeached for the Popish plot, were likewise admitted to bail; as was also the earl of *Tyrone* in *Ireland*, but lord *Petre* died in the *Tower* about a month before, professing his innocence.

Feb. 14. Sir *Samuel Barnardiston*, bart. was tried and convicted of a misdemeanour, in defaming and scandalizing the government, by several letters or libels, asserting that the plot of which lord *Russel*, colonel *Sidney*, &c. were convicted, was a sham; he was fined 10,000*l.* and to find sureties for his good behaviour during life.

Mar. 19. The *Dutch* having fallen upon some *Spanish* ships in the *Downs*, the King issued a proclamation for preserving the neutrality of the ports, roads, and creeks, upon the *English* coast, directing the commanders of his men of war to oppose the aggressors.

1684, April 2. Lord *Dartmouth* returned from *Tangier*, with the garrison, artillery, and stores, having blown up and demolished the place, and spoiled the harbour, by his Majesty's order.

April 7. The castle of *Dublin* burnt.

April 14. *Sidney Godolphin*, esq. made secretary of state, in the room of Sir *Leolin Jenkins*, who resigned.

April 21. A rule was made for the execution of *James Holloway*, who had been outlawed on an indictment for high-treason, on the 30th instant, being one of the conspirators in the *Rye-house* plot; he was taken in the *West-Indies* and brought to *London*.

*Langley Curtis* having been convicted of printing a libel, called, *The Lord Russell's Ghost*; or, *the Nightwalker of Bloomsbury*, containing reflections on the government,

was

was sentenced to pay 500*l.* and stand in the pillory.

April 30. *George Squadron*, steward to the earl of *Clare*, was convicted of speaking seditious words against the government, and afterwards adjudged to pay a fine of 100*l.* and to stand in the pillory.

May 2. Several gentlemen having opposed the new charter granted to the town of *Nortingham*, an information was exhibited against them, and they were convicted of a riot in the court of King's-bench.

May 3. The duke of *York* having brought an action of *scandalum magnatum* against *John Dutton*, esq. (the last Michaelmas-term) he was tried and convicted, among others, of the following words, viz. "The duke of *York* is a Papist; and I will be hanged at my own door, before such a damned Popish rascal shall inherit the crown," &c. The jury gave the Duke 100,000*l.* damages.

The duke of *York* brought his action of *scandalum magnatum* against *Titus Oates*.

May 12. The admiralty being in commission, the King revoked the commission, and committed the care of the admiralty to the duke of *York* again.

June 11. *Francis Smith*, a bookseller in *Cornhill*, was tried and convicted for publishing a seditious libel, called, *The Rares Show*; containing the most villainous reflections on the King, the Duke, and the whole administration. He was adjudged to pay a fine of 500*l.* to stand in the pillory three times, and give security for his good behaviours during life.

June 14. *Sir Thomas Armstrong* having been outsworn upon an indictment for high-treason, as a conspirator in the *Rye-house* plot, was apprehended at *Leyden in Holland*, by order of the States, and sent over in one of his Majesty's yachts, and this day being brought to the King's-bench bar, a rule was made for his execution on the 20th. His head was set upon Westminster-hall between *Cromwell's* and *Bradshaw's*, and his quarters on the city gates.

The King prevailed to have the charters of the principal boroughs surrendered to him.

June 18. *Titus Oates* having let judgment go by default, in an action of *scandalum magnatum*, brought against him by the duke of *York*; the jury upon a writ of enquiry, executed in the court of King's-bench, gave the Duke 100,000*l.* damages. It was proved, that besides his calling the Duke traitor, he had said, "He was a son of a whore, and a rascal, and he hoped to live to see him hanged."

VOL. I.

July 7. The town of *Plymouth* accepted of a new charter, as did several other corporations, finding it acceptable to the court.

Aug. 23. Dr. *Francis Turner* translated from the bishoprick of *Rockester* to *Ely*.

Aug. 25. The earl of *Randor* resigned his place of president of the council, and was succeeded by the earl of *Rockester*; Mr. *Gudolphin* was made first commissioner of the treasury, and the earl of *Middleton* succeeded him in his post of secretary of state.

Sept. 12. Lord chief justice *Jefferies* having persuaded the city of *Lincoln*, and several other corporations, to surrender their charters, waited on his Majesty with them at *Winchester*, and received an assurance they should be renewed with advantage.

Oct. 1. The King mustered his forces, and the Tories were rejoiced on the elevation of the King's power.

This year the King revoked the ecclesiastical commission, in order to fill the vacant benefices agreeably to his own inclinations.

Oct. 29. Mr. *baton Street* made one of the justices of the Common-pleas.

Oct. 30. *Sir Peter Vandepus* and *Sir William Goffin* appointed sheriffs of *London* by his Majesty.

*Sir Robert Wright*, knt. made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

Nov. 2. Dr. *Thomas Sprat* consecrated bishop of *Rockester*.

Nov. 6. *Sir William Pritchard*, the late lord mayor, having brought his action against *Thomas Papillon*, for arresting him, and detaining him in prison, having no just or probable cause of action, the plaintiff had a verdict, and the jury gave him 10,000*l.* damages.

Nov. 18. Mr. *Thomas Roswell* was tried for high-treason, in defaming his Majesty, and inviting the people to an insurrection, in a sermon he preached at a conventicle at *Robertsbridge*, the 14th, and was convicted, but no judgment was given against him, there being some flaws in the indictment, and he received a pardon.

Nov. 22. Dr. *Peter Mew*, being translated from the bishoprick of *Bath and Wells* to that of *Winchester*, was confirmed.

Dec. 12. Twenty-five corporations in *Cornwall*, and six in *Devonshire*, having surrendered their charters, they were presented to his Majesty by the earl of *Bath*.

Dec. 16. This year the *Hamburg* company erected the statue of king *Charles II.* in the middle of the area of the Royal-Exchange.

Q

Dry

Dec. 17. His Majesty proposed the erecting *Chelsea-College* into an hospital for decayed cavaliers, but did not live to put his design in execution.

Dec. 24. *Robert Baillie* of *Jerviswood*, convicted of high-treason at *Edinburgh*, in being concerned in the conspiracy with the lords *S Shaftesbury*, *Effex*, and *Russel*, to destroy the King, subvert the government, &c. He was condemned, and executed the same afternoon.

1684-5, Jan. The whole of this month was spent in prosecuting delinquents against the King and the Duke, and in receiving and granting new charters on certain conditions.

All complaints were suppressed, and the whole kingdom subdued, the city of *London* not excepted, which had always opposed absolute power.

The King published a formal declaration, thanking the corporations for the surrender of their charters.

Jan. 4. The government offered a reward of 100*l.* to any one that should apprehend colonel *Henry Danvers*, the author of a seditious libel, concerning the death of the earl of *Effex*.

Sir *Scroope Howe* appearing in the court of King's-bench to answer an information for defaming the King and the duke of *York*, pleaded guilty; and upon his submission was received into his Majesty's favour.

Feb. 2. His Majesty was seized with a fit of an apoplexy.

A declaration in council of the hopes of his Majesty's recovery.

Feb. 6. His majesty king *Charles II.* died at *Whitehall*, in the 55th year of his age, and the 37th of his reign, about 25 years after his restoration, and was buried at *Westminster-abbey*. He had but one wife, *Catharine*, infant of *Portugal*, who survived him many years; he had no issue by her, but his natural children were numerous.

#### The Natural Issue of King Charles II.

*James* duke of *Monmouth*, his eldest son, (by Mrs. *Lucy Walters*) born at *Rotterdam* in *Holland*, A. D. 1649, married to the sole daughter and heiress of *Francis* earl of *Buccleugh* in *Scotland*.

*Mary*, his natural daughter by the said Mrs. *Lucy Walters*, married first to Mr. *William Sarsfield*, of the kingdom of *Ireland*, and afterwards to *William Fanshawe* esq.

*Charlotte-Jemima-Henrietta-Maria Boyle*,

alias *Fitz-Roy*, his daughter, by *Elizabeth* viscountess *Sbannon*, married first to *James Howard*, esq. grandson to the earl of *Suffolk*; and afterwards to Sir *Robert Passon*, bart. created earl of *Yarmouth*.

*Charles*, surnamed *Fitz-Charles*, by Mrs. *Catharine Peg*, who died at *Tangier*.

A daughter also by Mrs. *Peg*, who died in her infancy.

*Charles Fitz-Roy*, duke of *Southampton*, his eldest son by *Barbara Villiers*, daughter and heir to *William Villiers*, viscount *Grandison*, and wife to *Roger Palmer*, earl of *Castlemain*, who was created baroness of *Nonsuch*, countess of *Southampton*, and duchess of *Cleveland*, with remainder to *Charles* and *George Fitz-Roy* her sons, and their heirs male respectively.

*Henry Fitz-Roy*, duke of *Grafton*, his second son by the said *Barbara Villiers*.

*George Fitz-Roy*, duke of *Northumberland*, his third son by the said *Barbara*.

*Charlotte Fitzroy*, his daughter by the said *Barbara*, married to Sir *Edward Henry Lee* of *Ditchley*, in the county of *Oxon*; afterwards created earl of *Litchfield*.

*Charles Beauclair*, duke of *St. Albans*, his son by Mrs. *Eleanor Geary*, the player, who refused all titles of honour.

*Charles Lenax*, duke of *Richmond*, his only son by *Louisa Queroualle*, a French lady, maid of honour to the duchess of *Orleans*, the King's sister, afterwards created duchess of *Portsmouth*.

*Mary Tudor*, his daughter by Mrs. *Mary Davis*, married to *Francis* lord *Ratcliffe*, son and heir of *Francis* earl of *Downwater*, whom he succeeded in that honour.

#### STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

12 Car. II. Cap. 13. Reduces the interest of money from eight to six *per Cent*.

Cap. 16. Enables disbanded soldiers to exercise their trades in any place.

Cap. 18. Enacts that all merchandize shall be imported in *British* bottoms, except what comes from the place of its growth or manufacture, and that three-fourths of the seamen shall be *English*; and that ships loading in the plantations, shall bring their merchandize directly to *England*.

Cap. 28. Is the first legal act that laid an excise on beer and ale, which was begun during the usurpation.

Cap. 32. Prohibits the exportation of wool and fuller's earth.

Cap. 33. Confirms all marriages made by

by justices of the peace during the usurpation.

13 *Car. II. Cap. 9.* Contains articles for the better government of the navy.

*Seff. 2. Cap. 2.* Provides against frivolous and vexatious suits.

14 *Car. II. Cap. 6.* Contains directions for mending the highways.

*Cap. 7.* Prohibits the exportation of leather and raw hides.

*Cap. 12.* Authorizes two justices of peace to remove poor people, and to transport rogues and sturdy beggars.

*Cap. 29.* Prohibits the melting silver coin.

*Cap. 33.* Prohibits the printing impious books.

15 *Car. II. Cap. 2.* Inflicts a penalty of ten shillings on wood-peckers, besides the value to the owner, and in default, to be sent to the house of correction.

16 *Car. II. Cap. 6.* Deprives seamen of their pay that refuse to fight and defend their ships, and rewards those that behave well out of the cargo.

*Cap. 7.* Inflicts a penalty of treble the value won, on those that cheat at play, and makes all securities for money won at play void, exceeding 100*l.*

17 *Car. II. Cap. 3.* Churches standing near each other may be united, with the consent of the bishop and patron.

*Cap. 7.* An act for the more speedy proceeding on distresses and avowries for rent.

18 *Car. II. Cap. 2.* Requires all persons to be buried in woollen.

22 & 23 *Car. II. Cap. 1.* It is made felony without benefit of clergy, to maim any person, by cutting the tongue, putting out an eye, slitting a nose, or lip, or disabling any limb or member.

*Cap. 7.* Burning stacks of corn or hay, barns, outhouses, or buildings, or killing or destroying horses, sheep, or other cattle in the night-time, to be adjudged felony. Also persons maiming or hurting cattle, destroying plantations of trees, or throwing down enclosures, shall forfeit treble damages.

22 *Car. II. Cap. 9.* In personal actions where the damages do not exceed forty shillings, the plaintiff shall recover no more costs than damages.

22 & 23 *Car. II. Cap. 10.* Where a man dies intestate, one third part of his personal estate shall go to his wife, and the rest among his children, (equally) who have not been provided for in his life-time; but the heir at law shall have his full share

there, notwithstanding the estate he has by descent. If there be no children, or representatives of them, the wife shall have half, and the residue shall be divided amongst the rest of kin to the intestate, and those who represent them; but no representatives shall be admitted among collaterals after brothers and sisters children. If there be no wife, all shall be distributed among the children, and if no child, to the next of kin to the intestate, in equal degree, and their representatives.

22 & 23 *Car. II. Cap. 25.* No person shall keep guns, dogs, or nets, to kill or destroy the game, who hath not 100*l. per annum* for life, or a lease of ninety nine years of 150*l. per annum*; and whoever shall fish in any separate water, or river, shall pay treble damages, and forfeit not exceeding ten shillings to the poor.

29 *Car. Cap. 3.* All leases, estates, interests of freehold, or terms of years where the agreement is not put in writing and signed by the parties, shall have no greater effect than estates at will.

No action shall be brought to charge a defendant on any promise, or upon any contract or sale of lands, or on any agreement not to be performed within a year, unless such agreement be in writing, and signed by the party.

All devises of lands shall be in writing, and signed by the testator, and subscribed in his presence by three witnesses.

No contract for goods of the value of ten pounds or upwards shall be good, unless the buyer receive part, or give something in earnest, or some note thereof in writing be signed by both parties.

29 *Car. II. Cap. 9.* The writ *de Hæretico comburendo* is abolished.

31 *Car. II. Cap. 9.* Prisoners shall have their *Habeas Corpus* to bring them up, and be discharged, unless detained by legal process. And if any person committed to prison for treason or felony, shall the first week of the term, or day of the sessions of *Oyer and Terminer*, pray to be brought to trial. If he be not indicted the next term or session after such commitment; he shall, upon motion the last day of such term or sessions, be admitted to bail; and if he be not indicted and tried the second term or sessions, he shall be discharged.

The rest of the statutes of this reign have been mentioned already, or are not now in force.

## TAXES FROM 1640 TO 1659.

*Showing the several Sums of Money raised in England by the Long Parliament, Oliver Cromwell, and the other usurping Powers, during the Time of the King's being kept from the Throne, from November 3, 1640, to November 5, 1659; exclusive of what the Parliament granted in 1641, by a Poll-tax, when every Person paid five per Cent. of the Value of their Estates, by which a very considerable Sum was raised, under pretence of paying the Army and the Debts of the Kingdom. What Supplies the King had for the Support of his Army cannot be computed, as it was chiefly raised by Contributions by the Royalists.*

**SUBSIDIES**, fix come to 600,000*l*.

Assessments to disband the Scotch and English armies 800,000*l*.

Tonnage and poundage nineteen years 5,700,000*l*.

Captives nine years 27,000*l*.

Ditto five years 75,000*l*.

Sale of Irish lands 1,200,000*l*.

Second sale 62,500*l*.

Third sale 39,000*l*.

Contribution for Irish Protestants 100,000*l*.

Second contribution 50,000*l*.

Third contribution 30,000*l*.

Assessments through England for the British army in Ireland for five years 1,200,000*l*.

Twentieth parts of goods, &c. to raise an

army for the earl of Essex, for the defence of England 2,745,055*l*.

Ditto second time 2,745,055*l*.

Weekly assessments towards payment of the said army, three years 5,617,591*l*.

Weekly meal to raise auxiliaries, fix years 608,400*l*.

Monthly assessments towards payment of the said army, two years 488,064*l*.

Sir William Waller's army's weekly assessment, one year 84,258*l*. 5*s*.

The Scotch army's weekly assessment, two years 118,000*l*.

English army's weekly assessment, one year 38,000*l*.

Fairfax's army's monthly assessment, at 36,000*l*. the three years 1,327,726*l*. 4*s*.

Ditto at 60,000*l*. per month for two years 1,440,000*l*.

Ditto at 90,000*l*. per month for one year, &c. 1,080,000*l*.

For the several particula. counties, &c.

Excise on wine, comes to 1,000*l*.

Hemp do. then assessed 4800*l*.

Isle of Wight, &c. 1900*l*.

Wales, &c. associated, five years 133,650*l*.

Plymouth, four years 28,800*l*.

Yarmouth, four years 19,200*l*.

Wiltshire, five years 1000*l*.

Buckingham, four years 76,800*l*.

Eastern association, 5 years 1,234,964*l*. 10*s*.

Dorset and Poole, two years, and then associated 24,780*l*.

Kent, &c. associated, five years 270,000*l*.

North-Wales, &c. five years 38,654*l*.

Northampton, five years 119,200*l*.

Huntingdon, two years, and then associated 13,200*l*.

Southampton, four years 115,200*l*.

Newport-Pagnel, one year, then associated 49,000*l*.

London, &c. five years 1,005,600*l*.

Hull, five years 46,600*l*.

Chester county and city, one year, then associated 6944*l*.

Gloster county and city, three years 163,400*l*.

Pembroke, &c. associated, three years 20,090*l*.

Salop, three years 57,000*l*.

Leicester, three years 86,400*l*.

Wills and Malmesbury, one year, then associated 2900*l*.

Western association four years 509,160*l*.

Worcester, &c. three years 51,597*l*. 12*s*.

Gloucester, three years 108,000*l*.

London, to set up posts and chains 96,000*l*.

Lincoln, three years 117,600*l*.

Derby, three years 48,000*l*.

Nottingham association, 3 years 433,831*l*. 14*s*.

Rutland, three years 29,000*l*.

Surrey, three years 44,000*l*.

Newark, to be reduced, cost 9916*l*. 12*s*.

Lancaster, two years 72,000*l*.

Newport, two years 89,904*l*.

London to assist for horses and arms 10,000*l*.

Provisions for maimed soldiers, &c. 18,180*l*.

Excise for seventeen years 10,200,000*l*.

Duty on coals, seventeen years 850,000*l*.

Duty on currants, seventeen years 51,000*l*.

Seque-

*Sequestrations of delinquent's estates, viz.*

Bishops lands, four years 224,08*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*

Dean and Chapter's lands, four years 564,740*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

Inferior clergy's lands, four years 2,077,302*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*

Temporal estates, four years 280,000*l.*

Crown lands, four years 230,000*l.*

Compositions for court of wards, four years 400,000*l.*

Dean's forest, four years 16,000*l.*

Fee-farm-rents, four years 1,054,392*l.*

Tiths of the clergy, four years 400,080*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*

Prince of Wales's income 80,000*l.*

Timber for the navy out of delinquent's woods 7760*l.*

Peage of letters, fourteen years 301,000*l.*

Wine licence, fourteen years 312,200*l.*

Compositions for court of wards, ten years 1,000,000*l.*

Income of offices for public service, fifteen years 850,000*l.*

Vintners delinquency 4000*l.*

Compounding with delinquents for their estates 1,277,226*l.*

Disbanding the army 900,000*l.*

Militia of England kept up, thirteen years 3,120,000*l.*

Oliver's expedition to Ireland 150,000*l.*

*Sale of lands, viz.*

Bishop's lands at ten years 2,420,224*l.* 37*s.* 6*d.* 2*q.*

Dean and chapter's lands, ten years 3,411,852*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*

Rectory and glebe lands, twelve years 6,203,586*l.* 3*s.* 0*d.*

Crown lands, thirteen years 9,152,000*l.*

Prince of Wales's lands, thirteen years 260,000*l.*

Fee-farm-rents, eight years 1,908,784*l.*

New-river-water, eight years 8000*l.*

Tiths of the clergy, eight years 3,200,240*l.* 2*s.*

Lord Crown and others estates, at thirteen years 700,000*l.*

Gifford and other estates, at thirteen years 900,000*l.*

Sir John Stowell and others, five years 560,000*l.*

Forest lands, thirteen years 56,000*l.*

Houses and castles of the King's 900,000*l.*

John and William, Peter, and divers others, viz. 171 persons, their estates to pay prince palatine of the Rhine 9000*l.* in arrears, and 3000*l.* per annum 85,000*l.*

Oliver made captain-general of Fairfax's forces, and the assessment for the armies of England, Scotland, and Ireland, 90,000*l.* per month for two years 2,160,000*l.*

Assessments of 120,000*l.* per month for the said army and navy, one year 1,440,000*l.*

Drums and colours 90,000*l.* per annum for ten years 900,000*l.*

Irish delinquents to compound for two years rents 1,000,000*l.*

Oliver voted Protector, and he assailed for the army 120,000*l.* and 90,000*l.* for three months 630,000*l.*

Agreed 60,000*l.* per month be the pay of the arms for six years 4,320,000*l.*

To defray the charges of justice 200,000*l.* per annum six years 1,200,000*l.*

Free gifts to the saints in money 679,800*l.*

10 places (excluding the army and navy) per annum, seven years 306,110*l.*

In estates per annum, for eleven years 189,365*l.*

Besides, the House of Commons voted each of their members 4*l.* per week, and count but 256 members, and no more, for fourteen years 745,472*l.*

Total 95,512,095*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.* 2*q.*

*An abstract of the vast rewards many of the Long Parliament bestowed on themselves.*

William Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons, worth 2000*l.* per annum, besides bribes; master of the Rolls, worth 3000*l.* per annum, besides the sale of offices; chamberlain of Chester, chancellor of the Exchequer, 1230*l.* per annum; and one of the commissioners of the great-seal, worth 1500*l.* per annum, besides 6000*l.* given him at once by the House of Commons.

Buffrade Whistock, commissioner of the great-seal, worth 1500*l.* per annum, and 2000*l.* given him at once in money.

Edward Prideaux, once a commissioner of the great-seal, as above, afterwards practised as King's council, worth 500*l.* per annum, and post-master of the inland letters, worth 100*l.* per week.

The earl of Warwick, post-master of foreign letters, worth 5000*l.* per annum.

Roger Hill, a petty lawyer, 1200*l.* per annum out of the bishop of Winchester's lands.

Francis

*Francis Row*, provost of *Eaton*, worth 600*l.* *per annum*, and a college lease worth 600*l.* more.

*John Lisle*, master of *St. Cross*'s, worth 200*l.* *per annum*.

*Oliver St. John*, attorney and solicitor, and passing of pardons and commissions, worth 40,000*l.*

*Thomas Pury, sen.* a broken weaver and ignorant solicitor, 3000*l.* given him.

*Sir Gilbert Gerrard*, pay-master of the army, worth 60,000*l.*

*John Selden*, 5000*l.* given him.

*Sir Benjamin Rudyard*, 5000*l.* given him.

*Sir John Hipley*, 2000*l.* given him.

*Sir Thomas Walsingham*, the honour of *Eltham* given him, and cut down timber worth 4000*l.*

*Benjamin Valentin*, 5000*l.* given him.

*Sir Henry Heyman*, 5000*l.* given him.

*Denzil Holles*, 5000*l.* given him.

*Nath. Bacon*, 3000*l.* given him.

*John Stevens*, 1000*l.* given him.

*Robert Reynolds*, 2000*l.* given him, and lands worth 400*l.* *per annum*.

*Sir John Clowdworth* charged with defrauding the state of 40,000*l.*

*John Ashe*, 14,200*l.* given him.

*Francis Pierpoint*, the archbishop of *York*'s lands lying in *Nottinghamshire* given him.

*William Pierpoint*, 7000*l.* given him, and all the earl of *Kingston*'s personal estate worth 40,000*l.*

*John Blakston*, supported in a cheat of 6000*l.* left by *Sir John Fenner* for charitable uses, had 12,000*l.* given him in money, the bishop of *Durham*'s castle at *Durham*, and lands of great value.

— *Scawine*, 2000*l.* given him.

*Isaac Pennington*, 7000*l.* given him, and many of the Bishop's lands.

*Samuel Vassel*, 1000*l.* given him.

*Sir William Brereton* had *Casbiokery*, and other lands of the lord *Capel*'s, worth 2000*l.* *per annum*, given him, with the Archbishop's house and lands at *Croydon*.

*John Ven*, 4000*l.* given him.

*Cornelius Holland* had as much of the King's land for 200*l.* *per annum*, as was worth sixteen or eighteen hundred pounds.

*Philip Skippon*, 1000*l.* *per annum*, land of inheritance given him.

*Thomas Westro*, the bishop of *Worcester*'s manor of *Haribero* given him.

*Sir Arthur Haslerig*, the bishop of *Durham*'s house, park, and manor of *Aukland*, and 6500*l.* in money given him.

The lord *Gray of Groby*, the Queen's

manor-house, park, and lands at *Haldeney* given him.

*Sir William Constable* sold his land to *Sir Marmaduke Langdale* for 25000*l.* and was restored to it again by the Parliament.

*Sir William Purefoy*, 1500*l.* given him.

*Sir Edward Hungerford* had the lands of the countess dowager of *Rutland*, worth 1500*l.* *per annum*, given him.

*Walter Long*, 5000*l.* given him.

*Thomas Scot*, the bishop's house at *Lambeth* given him.

*Mr. Asburt*, 1000*l.* given him.

Every member of the House of Commons allowed 4*l.* *per week*.

*After the Restoration of Charles II. the first tax we meet with was in the twelfth year of his reign, and the first of his Restoration, and was entitled, A subsidy granted to the King of tonnage and poundage, and other sums of money payable upon merchandises exported and imported (for life) after the following rates:*

Of every ton of *French* wine imported to *London*, and its members, by the natural born subjects of *England* 4*l.* 10*s.*

For every ton of *French* wine imported, as above, by foreigners 6*l.*

For every ton of *French* wine imported into other ports by *English* 3*l.*

The same by aliens 4*l.* 10*s.*

For every butt or pipe of muscadels, malmseys, cuts, tents, alicants, bastards, sacks, canaries, malagas, maderas, and other wines whatsoever, of the growth of the *Levant*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, or any of their dominions, brought to the port of *London* by *English* 2*l.* 5*s.*

The same by strangers 3*l.*

The same in other port, imported by *English* 1*l.* 10*s.*

By foreigners 2*l.* 5*s.*

For every awn of *Rhenish*, or other wine of the growth of *Germany*, imported by *English* 1*l.*

By strangers 1*l.* 5*s.*

For all goods imported or exported 12*d.* *per pound value for the English*; and for strangers 2*s.* *per pound value*.

For every piece of broad cloth exported by *English* 3*s.* 4*d.*

And by strangers 6*s.* 8*d.*

And over and above the aforesaid impositions on wine, every ton of wine of the growth of *France*, *Germany*, *Portugal* or *Madiera*, to pay in nine months after importing 3*l.*

And

And every ton of other wines 4l.

The next was,

An act for provision of money to pay off the armies and navy, being by way of poll, and rated as follows:

I. Every duke of *England, Scotland, and Ireland*, residing in *England*, to pay 100l.

Every marquis 80l.

Every earl 60l.

A viscount 50l.

A baron 40l.

The eldest son of a duke, one and twenty years of age 60l.

Of a marquis 50l.

Of an earl 40l.

Of a viscount 35l.

Of a baron 30l.

A baronet 30l.

A knight of the *Bath* 30l.

A knight bachelor 20l.

A serjeant at law 20l.

An esquire 10l.

And every widow, according to her husband's degree, a third part of what her husband was to pay.

II. Every parson or vicar possessed of a parsonage or vicarage, or other estate of 100l. *per annum* 40s.

Every doctor of the civil or canon law 5l.

Every advocate 5l.

A judge or commissioner in the court of Admiralty 20l.

A doctor of physic 10l.

III. The Lord Mayor of *London* 40l.

Every sheriff or alderman, or that has fined for alderman 20l.

Every deputy alderman 10l.

The town clerk of *London* 20l.

Every common-councilman 5l.

Every master of the first twelve companies 20l.

Every warden thereof 6l. 13s. 4d.

Every livery-man of those companies 5l.

Every one who had been master of the companies of dyers, brewers, leatherfellers, girdlers, stationers, woodmongers, upholsters, apothecaries, pewterers, tallow-chandlers, armourers or saddlers 6l.

Every warden of any of those companies 5l.

Every livery-man of them 3l.

Every yeoman 1l.

Every master of the company of barbers, surgeons, white-bakers, wax-chandlers, cutlers, butchers, carpenters, painters, cordwainers, coopers, scriveners, brown-bakers, turners or inn-holders 3l.

Every one who had been warden of any of those companies 2l.

Every livery-man thereof 1l.

Every person who had been master of the company of founders, cutlers, masons, bricklayers, joiners, plaisterers, weavers, fruiterers, marblers, embroiderers, poulterers, cooks or plumbers 1l.

Every warden of those companies 15s.

And every one of the livery 10s.

Every person that had been of the livery of the companies of bowyers, fletchers, blacksmiths, bottle-makers, wool-packers, farriers, paviors, loriners, glaziers, clerks, or watermen 5s.

Every freeman of any company within the city of *London* 12d.

Every keeper of one or more hackney coaches, and two horses 10s.

Every merchant stranger, if a knight 40l. if below that degree, and trading to sea 10l. if trading within the land 5l.

Every alien using trade within any city or corporation, if a housekeeper 10s.

Every *English* merchant in or about *London*, not a freeman 10l.

Every factor in the city 2l.

Every person that had been an alderman in any city within the kingdom, under the degree of a knight or esquire 5l.

IV. The prothonotary of the King's-bench 100l.

Clerk of the crown of the same 20l.

*Custos Brevium* of the same 40l.

Marshal of the same 50s.

Master of the Rolls 60l.

Clerk of the crown in Chancery 40l.

Clerk of the rules, and in the King's-bench 10l.

Master of the Subpoena office 10l.

Warden of the Fleet 50l.

Clerk of the hanaper 50l.

Clerks of the inrollment, each 40l.

Each of the six clerks in Chancery 10l.

Every curfitor of the same 10l.

Usher of the same 10l.

Every clerk of the petty bag 5l.

Every examiner 10l.

Chief register of the same 20l.

Every under-register 10l.

Every clerk in the office of the Six Clerks in Chancery 8l.

Each of the clerks of the chapel of the Rolls 3l.

Every prothonotary of the Common Pleas 50l.

*Custos Brevium* of the same 80l.

Every filacer of the same 10l.

Clerk of the outlawries 20l.

Clerk of the statutes 20l.

The clerk of the Treasury 10l.

Exigent



Exigenter of *London* 40*l*.  
 Every other exigenter 5*l*.  
 The King's remembrancer of the Exchequer 40*l*.  
 Every teller of the same 20*l*.  
 The Treasurer's remembrancer 20*l*.  
 Every attorney of the office of the King's remembrancer 10*l*.  
 Every attorney of the office of Pleas 10*l*.  
 The remembrancer of the first-fruits 20*l*.  
 Clerk of the exchequer 20*l*.  
 Clerk of the pleas 30*l*.  
 The auditor of the receipts in the Exchequer 40*l*.  
 Clerk of the pell in the receipts 30*l*.  
 Usher of the court of Exchequer 20*l*.  
 Every attorney of the office of pleas there 20*l*.  
 Every auditor of the same 10*l*.  
 Every clerk of the court of the duchy of *Langcaster* 10*l*.  
 Every auditor of the same 10*l*.  
 Every clerk of the privy-seal 10*l*.  
 Every clerk of the signet 10*l*.  
 Every attorney in any of the courts at *Westminster*, or within the courts of law or equity, or in the counties palatine of *Chester*, *Langcaster*, *Durham*, and the marches of *Wales* 3*l*.  
 Every person in any office or place under the King (except his household servants in ordinary) 10*l*.  
 The lieutenant of the Tower of *London* 50*l*.  
 Every one that could spend in land, lease, monies, or stock, 100*l*. per annum, 40*l*. and so for a greater or lesser estate.  
 Every single person above the age of sixteen years 12*d*.  
 Every person not rated, nor receiving alms, above sixteen years of age 6*d*.  
 This was perhaps the greatest poll-tax, and most particular, that had been known; but all the produce of it was for disbanding the army. However, this heavy poll falling short for disbanding of the army, the same parliament presently after passed another, entitled  
 An act for the raising seven score thousand pounds, for the complete disbanding of the army.  
 The next, being indeed for his Majesty's use, was an act for the speedy raising 70,000*l*. for the present supply of his Majesty.  
 The same year passed an act for a grant of certain impositions upon beer, ale, and other liquors, for the increase of his Majesty's revenue during his life.

The rates then settled were, for every barrel of beer or ale, above six shillings the barrel, brewed to be sold 12. 3*d*.

For every barrel of six shillings beer, or under; brewed for sale 2*d*.

For every hoghead of cyder sold by retail 11. 3*d*.

For all metheglin and mead sold, for every gallon one half-penny.

For every barrel of beer, commonly called vinegar-beer 6*d*.

For every gallon of strong water, or *Aqua-vita* 1*d*.

For every barrel of beer or ale imported from beyond the seas 3*s*.

For every ton of cyder, or perry, imported from beyond the seas 5*s*. and so proportionably for a greater or lesser quantity.

For every gallon of spirits, made of any kind of wine or cyder imported 2*d*.

For every gallon of strong water, perfectly made, imported from beyond the seas 4*d*.

For every gallon of coffee made and sold, to be paid by the maker thereof 4*d*.

For every gallon of chocolate, sherbet, and tea, made and sold, to be paid by the maker thereof 8*d*.

The same year still passed an act for erecting and establishing a post-office, which then brought in a revenue of 21,000*l*. a year. It had first been erected under *Oliver Cromwell*.

The rates settled at the time we speak of were,

#### *Inland letters.*

For the port of every letter, not exceeding one sheet, to or from any place not exceeding fourscore *English* miles distant from the place where such letter shall be received 2*d*.

For the like port of every letter, not exceeding two sheets 4*d*.

And for the like port of every packet of letters, proportionably unto the said rates.

And for the like port of every packet of writs, deeds, or other things, after the rate of 8*d*. for every ounce weight.

And for the port of every letter, not exceeding one sheet, above the distance of fourscore miles from the place where the same shall be received 3*d*.

And for the like port of a letter not exceeding two sheets 6*d*. and proportionably to the same rates for the like port of all packets of letters.

And

And for the like port of every other packet of writs, deeds, or other things 12d. for every ounce weight.

And for the port of every letter, not exceeding one sheet, to and from *Dublin* 6d.

For two sheets 1s. and so proportionably; and for every ounce 2s.

For single letters carried forty miles beyond *Dublin* 2d. and so proportionably.

*Letters to or from places beyond Sea.*

*Morlaix*, *St. Malo's*, *Caen*, *Newbaven*, and places of the like distance, port paid to *Roon* is for single 6d, double 12d. treble 18d. ounce 18d.

*Hamburg*, *Cologn*, *Frankfort*, port paid to *Amwerp*, single 8d. double 16d. treble 24d. ounce 24d.

*Venice*, *Geneva*, *Leghorn*, *Rome*, *Naples*, *Messina*, and all other parts of *Italy* by way of *Venice*, franked for *Mantua*, single 9d. double 18d. treble 2s. 3d. ounce 2s. 8d.

*Marcella*, *Smirna*, *Constantinople*, *Aleppo*, and all parts of *Turkey*, port paid to *Marcella*, single 1s. double 2s. three quarters of an ounce 2s. 9d. ounce 3s. 9d.

And for letters brought from the said places to *England*, single 8d. double 1s. 4d. treble 2s. ounce 2s.

*And for the port of letters brought into England from*

*Calais*, *Diep*, *Bologn*, *Abbeville*, *Amiens*. *St. Omers*, *Montreuil*, single 4d. double 8d. treble 1s. ounce 1s.

*Roon*, single 6d. double 1s. treble 1s. 6d. ounce 1s. 6d.

*Genoa*, *Leghorn*, *Rome*, and other places of *Italy*, by way of *Lyons*, franked for *Lyons*, single 1s. double 2s. three quarters of an ounce 2s. 9d. ounce 3s. 9d.

*And of letters sent outwards;*

To *Bordeaux*, *Rocbel*, *Nantz*, *Orleans*, *Bayon*, *Tours*, and places of like distance, port paid to *Paris*, single 9d. double 1s. 6d. treble 2s. 3d. ounce 2s. 3d.

And for letters brought from the same places to *England*, single 1s. double 2s. three quarters of an ounce 3s. ounce 4s.

*Also letters sent outwards;*

To *Novembergh*, *Bremen*, *Dantzick*, *Lubeck*, *Leipsick*, and other places of like distance, port paid to *Hamburg*, single 1s.

VOL. I.

double 2s. three quarters of an ounce 3s. ounce 4s.

*Paris*, single 9d. double 1s. 6d. treble 2s. 3d. ounce 2s.

*Dunkirk*, *Ofend*, *Liste*, *Ipret*, *Courtrey*, *Gawnt*, *Brussels*, *Bruges*, *Antwerp*, and all other parts of *Flanders*, single 8d. double 1s. 4d. treble 2s. ounce 2s.

*Sluis*, *Flushing*, *Middleburg*, *Amsterdam*, *Rotterdam*, *Delf*, *Hague*, and from all other parts of *Holland* and *Zealand*, single 8d. double 1s. 4d. treble 2s. ounce 2s.

The same year all arrears of the excise due; as also the estates of several Parliamentarians were excepted out of the act of oblivion.

*Anno* 1661, *Reg.* 13. There passed an act for granting unto the King's Majesty 1,260,000*l.* to be assessed and levied by an assessment of 70,000*l.* per month, for eighteen months.

*Anno* *Reg.* 13 and 14. Passed an act for establishing an additional revenue upon his Majesty, his heirs and successors, for the better support of his and their crown and dignity. This was generally called chimney-money, being 2s. upon every fire-hearth yearly; which never amounted to above 300,000*l.* per annum clear, yet afterwards became one ground of endless clamours.

*Anno* *Dom.* 1663, *Reg.* 15. Passed an act for granting to his Majesty four entire subsidies by the temporality, and an act for confirming four subsidies granted by the clergy. The supplies granted this session were for carrying on the war against the *Dutch*.

The 16th and 17th years, an act for granting a royal aid unto the King's Majesty of 2,477,500*l.* to be raised, and levied, and paid in three years. For the same *Dutch* war.

*An. Dom.* 1665, *Reg.* 17. An act for granting to his Majesty the sum of 1,250,000*l.* for his present supply. This Parliament met at *Oxford*, the plague then raging in *London*.

*Anno* *Dom.* 1666, *Reg.* 18. An act for raising monies by a poll, and otherwise, towards the maintenance of the present war. This was computed at 1,256,347*l.* 13s.

*Anno* *Dom.* 1668, *Reg.* 20. An act for raising 310,000*l.* by an imposition upon wines and other liquors. The rates imposed were 4d. upon every quart of *French* wine sold by retail, and 6d. upon every quart of *Spanish* wine, and 12d. for every quart of liquors distilled, sold, as has been said, by retail. *Nota*, That before this act, *French* wine was sold in taverns for 8d. the

R r

quart,

quart, and upon this imposition it was raised to 12d. the quart, as it continued for many years.

*Anno Dom. 1670, Reg. 22.* An act for granting to his Majesty an imposition upon all wines and vinegar imported between the 24th day of June 1670, and the 24th day of June 1678. The rates were for every ton of French wine and vinegar 8*l.* and for every ton of Spanish or other wine 12*l.*

The same year the King sold his fee-farm rents; but what they amounted to is hard to know.

*Anno Dom. 1671, Reg. 23.* An act for granting a subsidy to his Majesty for supply of his extraordinary occasions. This subsidy was laid as follows:

All bankers to pay 1*s.* for every 100*l.* out of the personal estates.

All money lent to his Majesty, for which above six *per cent.* was owing, to pay 1*s.* out of every 100*l.*

All personal estates, in goods, stock, money, &c. to pay 6*s.* for every 100*l.* value.

All offices to pay 2*s.* in the pound of their yearly profits.

All lands and tenements to pay 12*d.* in the pound of their yearly value.

The same year passed an act for an additional excise upon beer, ale and other liquors. The rates thus:

For every barrel of beer or ale above 6*s.* the barrel 9*d.*

For every barrel of beer or ale of 6*s.* the barrel or under 3*d.*

For every hogshead of cyder or perry 1*s.* 3*d.*

For every gallon of metheglin or mead 2*q.*

For every barrel of beer, commonly called vinegar-beer 6*d.*

For every gallon of strong water, or *Aqua-vitæ* 1*d.*

For every barrel of beer or ale imported from beyond the seas 3*s.*

For every ton of cyder imported from beyond the seas 4*l.*

For every gallon of low-wines made of liquors imported 2*d.*

For every gallon of coffee made and sold 2*d.*

For every gallon of chocolate, sherbet, and tea 8*d.*

The same year, an act for laying impositions on proceedings at law, at the following rates:

For every charter or grant under the great-seal of England, or county palatine of Lancaster, not exceeding one skin of parchment 2*l.*

If above one skin, for every other skin 1*l.*

For every grant of lands, fee, perpetuity, lease for years, &c. under the great-seal, seal of the Exchequer, or county or duchy of Lancaster, in one skin of parchment 1*l.*

If above one skin, for every other skin 10*s.*

For every grant of any sum of money, or pardon, not exceeding one skin 2*l.*

If above one skin, every other 1*l.*

For every spiritual presentation and donation of the value of 20*l.* or above, in the King's books, 2*l.*

If the value but 10*l.* or above in the King's books, 10*s.*

For every conveyance, deed, &c. enrolled 5*s.*

For every writ or covenant for which under 20*s.* is paid 3*s.* 4*d.*

For every such writ for which 20*s.* or above is paid 6*s.* 8*d.*

For every writ of entry in the alienation office 6*s.* 8*d.*

For every original writ, *Subpæna*, bill of Middlesex, *Latitat*, writ of *Capias*, *Quo minus*, writ of *Debitum Potestatem*, &c. 6*d.*

For renewing any such process 4*d.*

For the entry of every such action where the debt or damage does not amount to 40*s.* 6*d.*

For every exemplification, passing the seal of any court, not exceeding one skin 7*s.* 6*d.*

If above one skin, for every other skin 5*s.*

For every pleading in Chancery, Exchequer, or duchy of Lancaster 1*s.*

For every copy taken out of the same courts, for every sheet 1*d.*

For every copy in any other court of equity or conscience, for every sheet 1*d.*

For every order entered, and report filed in the same courts 6*d.*

For every copy of such order or report 3*d.*

For every copy of proceeding in the courts at Westminster, for which 8*d.* per sheet is paid, for every such sheet 1*d.*

For every copy of proceedings in those courts, for which 4*d.* per sheet is paid, for every sheet 1*d.*

For every copy of such proceedings, where the debt or damage does amount to 40*s.* for every sheet 1*d.*

For every affidavit, where any fee is due to the officer 6*d.*

For the copy of every such affidavit 4*d.*

For every special bail, or appearance taken 6*d.*

For every rule or order made or given 2*d.*

For every copy of such rule or order 2*d.*

For

For every judgment 1s.  
 For every decree and dismissal 5s.  
 For every record of *Nisi prius* 2s. 6d.  
 For copies of records in the courts of *Westminster* and the Exchequer, for every sheet 1d.  
 For every *Posse* returned 1s.  
 For every recognizance, statute staple, or merchant enrolled or entered 2s.  
 For every writ of error 6d.  
 For every order or rule thereupon 1s.  
 For every citation or monition out of any spiritual court 4d.  
 For every libel, or allegation 1s.  
 For every deposition of witnesses 4d.  
 For every answer, sentence, or final decree 6d.  
 For every commission issuing out of an ecclesiastical court 2s.  
 For every inventory exhibited in an ecclesiastical court, amounting to 40l. and not to 100l. 10s.  
 For every inventory amounting to 100l. and not to 500l. 6s.  
 For every inventory amounting to 500l. and not to 1000l. 12s.  
 For every inventory amounting to 1000l. and above 1l. 2s.  
 For every institution of any ecclesiastical court 5s.  
 For every licence that shall pass the seal of any ecclesiastical court, except licences to eat flesh in Lent, 1s.  
 For the copy of every will registered, for every sheet 1d.  
 For the copy of every inventory exhibited in any ecclesiastical court, shall be paid *per preft* 2d.  
 For every appeal to the delegats 10s.  
 For every other appeal 3s. 4d.  
 For every *Significavit pro Corporis Deliberatione* 5s.  
 For every dispensation to hold two ecclesiastical dignities, or a benefice and a dignity 15s.  
 For every other dispensation 10s.  
 For every warrant, monition, personal

decret, libel, allegation, deposition, and personal answer, out of the court of the high admiral, and courts of that jurisdiction 1s.

For every commission under the great seal of any of those courts 5s.

For every sentence given in any of the said courts 5s.

For every attachment out of any of the said courts 3s. 4d.

For every relaxation of every attachment out of the said courts 3s. 4d.

*Anno Dom.* 1673, *Reg.* 25. Passed an act for raising the sum 1,238,750l. on account of the *Dutch* war the nation was then engaged in; and to oblige the King to recall his declaration for liberty of conscience; and to pass the act for all persons in office to take the test.

*Anno Dom.* 1677, *Reg.* 29. Passed an act for raising 584,978l. 2s. 2d. 29. for the speedy building thirty ships of war. As also, an act for an additional excise upon beer, ale, and other excisable liquors, for three years.

*Anno Dom.* 1678, *Reg.* 30. An act for raising money by a poll, and otherwise, to enable his Majesty to enter into an actual war against the *French* king, and for prohibiting *French* commodities.

The same year again, an act for granting a supply to his Majesty of 619,380l. 11s. 9d. for disbanding the army, and other uses therein mentioned. They gave the money just before to raise it, and now to disband it, because the King had not declared war with *France*; and therefore they put it out of his power to declare it for the future, not trusting his Majesty with this money, but putting it into private hands to disband the said army.

*Anno Dom.* 1679, *Reg.* 31. An act for granting a supply to his Majesty of 260,462l. 17s. 3d. for paying off and disbanding the forces raised since the 29th of September, 1677.

## J A M E S II.

*Feb.* 6. **JAMES II.** the third, but only surviving son of king *Charles I.* and brother and heir to king *Charles II.* succeeded to the crown, and was proclaimed with the usual solemnity, a few hours after *Charles* had resigned his breath.

The same day, as soon as the Lords returned to Whitehall, the King made a speech in council, wherein he assured them, he should endeavour to follow his brother's example, especially in his great clemency and tenderness to his people; that, though he had

been reported to be a man of arbitrary power, he should invade no man's property, but endeavour to support the government in church and state, as it was by law established.

A proclamation was issued, commanding all officers, civil and military, to exercise their respective offices till further orders.

Feb. 7. Sir *George Jeffries*, knt. and bart. made lord chief justice of the King's-bench; Sir *Francis Wilmot*, knt. second justice; Sir *Richard Holloway*, knt. third justice; and Sir *Thomas Walcot*, knt. fourth justice of the King's-bench. Sir *Thomas Jones*, knt. was made chief justice of the Common-pleas; Sir *Creswell Lewis*, knt. Sir *Job Charlton*, knt. and Sir *Thomas Street*, knt. justices of the Common-pleas. *William Montague*, esq. chief baron of the Exchequer; Sir *Edward Atkins*, Sir *William Gregory*, knt. *Robert Wright*, and Sir *Richard May*, barons of the Exchequer.

Feb. 8. The King went publickly to mass at St. *James's* chapel.

Feb. 9. A proclamation was issued for continuing the payment and collection of the customs.

Feb. 14. King *Charles* was buried privately (from the painted chamber at *Westminster*) in *Henry VIIth's* chapel.

The duke of *Ormond* was constituted lord steward of the household; the earl of *Arington*, lord chamberlain; lord viscount *Newport*, treasurer; lord *Maynard*, comptroller; and *Henry Savile*, esq. vice-chamberlain; in which offices they had served the late King.

Feb. 16. The earl of *Rochester* constituted lord high treasurer of *England*.

The King required by proclamation, that the customs and duties granted to the late King only for life, should be continued to be collected.

This was a manifest invasion of the nation's rights and liberties. He could not be ignorant, that an encroachment of the same nature had occasioned a great contest between the King his father and the Parliament, and that this contest produced the petition of right. This proceeding was the more extraordinary, as he affected to take by his authority, what he well knew would not be refused by Parliament; and this gave occasion to fear, that *James's* promises were not so firmly to be relied on as was desired.

Feb. 18. The marquis of *Hollifax* was made president of the council; the earl of *Clarendon*, lord privy seal; the duke of *Beaufort*, lord president of *Wales*; and lord *Godolphin*, lord chamberlain to the Queen, *Henry Buckley*, esq. was made master of the household, and Sir *Stephen Fox*, eldest clerk of the green cloth.

The King published two papers, taken out of the late King's strong box, to manifest he died a Papist.

The foreign ambassadors in town were admitted to their audiences of condolence and congratulation.

March 6. A proclamation was issued, appointing commissioners to adjust the respective claims of those who were to assist at the coronation, which was to be celebrated the 23d of *April*.

Addresses were presented from almost every county, city, and borough, in the kingdom; but that from the Quakers had the following remarkable sentence, "We are come to testify our sorrow for the death of our good friend *Charles*, and our joy at thy being made our governor. We are told thou art not of the persuasion of the church of *England* any more than we; and therefore we hope that thou will grant unto us the same liberty which thou allowest thyself."

1685, March 28. The parliament of *Scotland* being opened, the same day the King's letter to them was read, and the duke of *Queensborough*, his Majesty's high-commissioner, made a speech, wherein he assured them of his Majesty's resolution to maintain and protect the government of the church, as by law established, together with the people's rights and liberties; and recommended the suppressing that fanatical and irreclaimable party, who had brought them to the brink of ruin and disgrace, and were not more rebels against the King, than enemies to mankind.

The lord chancellor (the earl of *Pembroke*) also made a speech to the same effect; whereupon the Parliament drew up an address of condolence and congratulation to his Majesty, assuring him, they would shew themselves so exemplarily loyal, as to raise his honour and greatness to the utmost of their power, and promised that they would leave nothing undone for extirpating fanaticism.

March

March 30. The Court of Claims sat at Westminster.

*The Claims of Persons to do Service at the Coronation of the Kings and Queens of England, are founded on ancient Custom, the Pretensions of the respective Persons must be the same at all Times; and for this Reason, to present an Abstract of the Record of the Court of Claims at this Coronation, will be to exhibit what will, in all Probability, be made on Occasion of all future Coronations.*

1. **T**HE lord great chamberlain of England claimed at the said coronation, to carry the King his shirt and cloaths the morning of the coronation, and with the Lord Chamberlain to dress the King. To have forty yards of crimson velvet for a robe, also the King's bed and bedding, and furniture of his chamber where he lay the night before, with his wearing apparel and night gown; also to serve the King with water before and after dinner, and to have the basons and towels, and cup of assay. Allowed, except the cup of assay. He received the forty yards of velvet; and the rest of the fees were compounded for 200l.

2. The earl of Derby counterclaimed the office of lord great chamberlain, with the fees, &c. but was not allowed.

3. The King's champion claimed his office, as lord of *Servilby* manor in *Lincolnshire*, to perform the said office, and to have a gold cup and cover, with the horse on which he rides, the saddle, armour, and furniture, and twenty yards of crimson satin. Allowed, except the twenty yards of satin.

4. The said office was counterclaimed by another branch of the said family, but not allowed.

5. The lord of the manor of *Lyston* in *Essex* claimed, to make wafers for the King and Queen, and serve them up to their table, to have all the instruments of silver and other metal used about the same, with the linen, and certain proportions of ingredients and other necessaries, and liveries for himself and two men. Allowed, and the vice with his consent performed by the King's officers, and the fees compounded for 30l.

6. The Lord Mayor and citizens of *London* claimed, to serve the King with wine after dinner in a gold cup, and to have the same cup and cover for his fee, and with twelve other citizens, by them appointed, to assist the chief butler of *England*, in the rhe butlership, and to have a table on the left-hand of the hall. Not allowed in the

reign of king *James*, because the liberties of the city were then seized into the King's hands; but yet they executed the office *ex gratia*, and dined in the hall, and had a gold cup for their fee.

7. The Lord Mayor and the citizens of *London* claimed to serve the Queen in like manner, and were only disallowed at that time for the same reason.

8. The mayor and burgesses of *Oxford* by charter, claimed, to serve in the office of butlership to the King with the citizens of *London*, with all fees thereunto belonging. Allowed, and to have three maple cups for their fee, and also, *ex gratia regis*, a large gilt bowl and cover.

9. The lord of the manor of *Bardolf* in *Addington, Surrey*, claimed to find a man to make a mess of grout in the King's kitchen, and therefore praying, that the King's master cook might perform that service. Allowed, and the said Lord of the Manor brought it up to the King's table.

10. The lord of the manor of *Ilmer* in *Bucks*, claimed, to be marshal, surveyor, and conservator of his Majesty's hawks in *England*, with divers fees, and the nomination of under officers. Not allowed, because not respecting the coronation, but left to take his course at law if he thought fit.

11. The lord of the manor of *Little Walden*, who at that time was also seized of the bailiwicks of keeper of the King's buckhounds, claimed, to be keeper and master of the same, and to keep twenty-four buckhounds and sixteen harriers, and to have certain fees and liveries for himself and servants. Disallowed, for the same reason as the former; but left to take his course at law.

12. The master of the King's great wardrobe claimed, to receive from his deputy a pall of cloth of gold, and to carry it to the altar for the King to offer, and that his deputy should attend near *Quarter king of arms*, in a robe of scarlet cloth, with a gold crown embroidered on the left sleeve. Not allowed, but

but left to take his course at law, if he thought fit.

13. The clerk of the great wardrobe claimed, to bring a rich pall of cloth of gold, to be held over the King's head while he is anointed, as also the Armil of cloth of tiffue, and to attend near Garter king at arms, in a robe of scarlet cloth, with a crown embroidered on the left sleeve. Now allowed, but left to take his course at law if he thought fit.

14. The master of the horse to the King claimed, to attend at the coronation as serjeant of the silver scullery, and to have all the silver dishes and plates served on that day to the King's table, with the fees thereto belonging, and to take assay of the King's meat at the kitchen dresser bar. Not allowed, because not claimed heretofore, but left to make application to the King; who was pleased to allow the said service and fees, as the duke of *Albemarle* enjoyed them on the coronation of king *Charles II.* by virtue of the same post.

15. The lord of the manor of *Nether Billington in Kent*, claimed, to present the King with three maple cups, by himself or deputy. Allowed.

16. The lord of the manor and hundred of *Wynfred, Dorset*, claimed, to serve the King with water for his hands, and to have the bason and ewer for his fee. Not allowed; but left to make his application to the King if he thought fit.

17. The duke of *Norfolk*, as first earl of *England*, claimed, to redeem the sword offered by the King at the altar, and to carry it before his Majesty, in his return to his palace, and reservation of other rights and dignities, with fees, &c.

18. And also, as earl of *Surrey*, claimed, to carry the second sword before the King, with all privileges and dignities thereto belonging. Neither of which allowed, the claims not being made out, and the same being disallowed at the last coronation.

19. The earl of *Exeter*,

20. Sir *George Blundel*,

21. *Thomas Snaggs*, esq.

As seized of several parts of the barony of *Bedford*, respectively claimed, to execute the office of Almoner, and as the fees of that office, to have the silver alms bason, and the distribution of all the silver therein, and of the cloth spread for their Majesties to walk on; as also the fine towel, a ton of wine, &c. On reference to the King to appoint which of them he pleased, the earl was appointed *pro hac vice*, with a *salvo*

*jure* to the other two; but the silver dish, and the cloth from the throne in *Westminster-hall* to the west door of the abbey church were only allowed.

22. The dean and chapter of *Westminster* claimed, to instruct the King in the rites and ceremonies used at the coronation; to assist the Archbishop in divine service; to have the custody of the coronation robes; to have robes for the dean and his three chaplains, and for sixteen ministers of the said church; the royal habits put off in the church, the several oblations, furniture of the church, canopy, staves and bells, and the cloth on which their Majesties walk from the west door of the church to the theatre, &c. Allowed, except the custody of the regalia, and the fees referred to the King's pleasure.

23. The churchwardens of *St. Margaret's, Westminster*, claimed, to have the cloth (lying in their parish) whereon the King goes in procession, for the use of the poor.

24. The vicar and churchwardens of *St. Martin's in the Fields*, claimed a share of the said cloth, for their poor. Which claims were only read and not admitted.

25. The earl marshal of *England* claimed, to appease the debates that might arise in the King's house on this day; to keep the doors of the same, and of the abbey, &c. and to dispose of the places to the nobles, &c. with all fees belonging thereto. Disallowed, as unprecedented, and several of the particulars being counterclaimed by the Lord Great Chamberlain, but with a *salvo jure* to the said Earl Marshal,

26. The lord of the manor of *Aspley, Norfolk*, claimed, to perform the office of the napery, and to have all the table linen when taken away. Not allowed, because he had not his evidence to make it out; but with a *salvo jure*.

27. The earl of *Derby*, as seized in fee of the isle and castle of *Pelham* and *Dominion of Man*, claimed, to present the King with two falcons on this day. Which was allowed, and the falcons presented accordingly.

28. The earl of *Kent* claimed, to carry the great spurs before the King; but not being made out, was not allowed.

29. The same counterclaimed by lord *De Grey of Ruthyn*, and allowed.

30. The same counterclaimed by the duke of *Norfolk*, as earl of *Surrey*, but disallowed for want of evidence, and because it was not admitted at the preceding coronation.

arons of the *Cinque Ports* claim the canopy over the King, and same, with the staves and bells, and to dine in the hall on the hand. Allowed.

lord of the manor of *Scawton*, *lies*, *Norfolk*, claimed, to be r, and to have for his fees the maining after dinner in the ich office and fees, as also that ere likewise terclaimed by the lord of the *hon* at the Mount, *Essex*; and to the King, it appeared that were also severally held by the the former was appointed *pro* *h a salvo jure* to the other.

lord of the manor of *Wirkfop*, claimed, to find the King a love, and to support the King's tile he held the scepter. Al-

bishops of *Durham*, *Bath*, and d, to support the King in the

Allowed; the King having nsented thereto; and the *binden* and *Winchester* were ap- pport the Queen.

lord of the manor of *Fyngritb*, el, to be chamberlain to the ie day, and to have the Queen's iture, the *basons*, &c. belong- ace; and to have a clerk in the to demand and receive the d, &c. Disallowed, because ut; but left to prosecute it at ough fit.

ord of the manor of *Great Wi- rtsfordshire*, claimed, (as chief to serve the King with the first gilt at dinner, and to have the re. Allowed.

lord of the manor of *Hyden*, ed, to hold the *bason* and *ewer*, by virtue of one moiety, and y virtue of another moiety of ior, when the King washes be-

Allowed, as to the towel only. luke of *Norfolk*, as earl of *Arun- l of Keninghall* manor, *Norfolk*, perform by deputy the office of t of *England*, and to have for e best cup of gold and cover, vessels and wine remaining un- and all the pots and cups, ex- f gold and silver, in the wine dinner. Allowed with only the and ewer.

ccount we shall add, that two

days after the said King and Queen's coro- nation the court of claims sat again in the painted chamber, to consider of the forms of the judgment to be entered on the several claims, and to take an account how the several offices were performed, and ordered the same to be drawn up by the register of the said court, and then adjourned to that day seven-night: after which time being assembled again, and having, with the as- sistance of the officers of arms, adjusted the record of the coronation, it was carried in- to the high court of Chancery, and delivered in open court to the Lord Keeper, (their being no Chancellor) who delivered it over to the Master of the Rolls, that it might remain among the records of the said court.

The several quantities of plate delivered at the said coronation, according to the above claims, and which are the customary quantities at other coronations, are as follow:

1. To the Lord Almoner for the day (according to claim 19) 305 ounces of gilt plate, in two large gilt chased *basons*.

2. The gold cup and cover to the lord mayor of *London* (claim 6) was twenty ounces of pure gold.

3. To the chief Cup-bearer, (claim 37) a cup and cover, curiously enchafted and gilt, of thirty-two ounces.

4. To the mayor of *Oxford*, (claim 8) a high gilt bowl and cover, richly chased, of 110 ounces, as a gift from the King to that city, with his Majesty's arms engraven on it.

5. To the Champion, a high bowl and cover, finely chased and gilt, of thirty-six ounces. All which cups or bowls were en- chased with his Majesty's cypher.

6. To the duke of *Norfolk*, as chief but- ler of *England*, for the day, (claim 39) a cup of pure gold of thirty-three ounces.

7. To the Lord Great Chamberlain, as chief officer of the ewry, (claim 1) two large gilt chased *basons*, and one gilt chased ewer.

His grace the archbishop of *Canterbury*, as his fee, according to antient usage, received the purple velvet chair, cushion and footstool, whereon he sits at the coronation.

The officers of the removing wardrobe also usually received as their fee, the pall of cloth of gold held over the King at his coronation.

And it has been customary for his Ma- jesty on this occasion to confer the honour of knighthood on the lord of *Addington* ma- nor,



mor, (whose services see claim 9) and on two of the band of gentlemen pensioners, presented to the King by their captain for that purpose.

The twelve citizens that are mentioned in claim 6, were masters of the twelve companies.

Mercers,  
Drapers,  
Goldsmiths,  
Merchant-Taylors,  
Salters,  
Vintners,

Grocers,  
Fishmongers,  
Skinners,  
Haberdashers,  
Ironmongers,  
Clothworkers.

*An Account of the Coronation of King James II. and his Queen,  
April the 23<sup>d</sup>, 1685.*

**E**ARLY in the morning, on the day appointed for their coronation, the Lord Great Chamberlain of England repaired to the King, and, with the assistance of the Lord Chamberlain of the Household, put on his Majesty's shirt, opened for the anointing, and also his breeches and stockings of crimson silk, and his fatten furcoat, opened likewise for anointing, and other upper apparel fit for the season.

Whereupon his Majesty, having performed his devotions, and being attended with several noblemen and officers, passed through St. James's Park to Whitehall, where the royal barge attended at the Privy-stairs; he went therein privately by water to Westminster, about ten o'clock in the morning, and landed at the Parliament-stairs, leading up to the old palace yard, and went directly to the Prince's lodgings, where he reposed himself, and was invested with his furcoat of crimson velvet; and, after some time, with his royal robe or mantle, of crimson velvet, furred with ermine, called his parliament robes, with a cap of estate also of crimson velvet turned up with ermine.

The Queen in the mean time having performed her devotions also, and being fully attired at St. James's, and apparelled in her royal robes of purple velvet, furred with ermine, by the Ladies of her Bedchamber, assisted by her women, and on her head a cap of purple velvet turned up with ermine, with a circlet of gold, richly adorned with precious stones, went privately in her chair to Whitehall, and thence through the Privy-garden into Channel-Row, and so cross the New Palace Yard up to Westminster hall, to the Court of Wards, where she reposed herself whilst the proceeding is set in order in the Hall, being attended from St. James's by the ladies who were to bear her train, the two Ladies of the Bedchamber, her Lord Chamberlain and Vice Chamberlain, two Gentlemen Ushers, and two of her Majesty's women.

The Peers, about eight o'clock in the

morning, pursuant to his Majesty's orders published by the Earl Marshal, repaired to Westminster, either by water, or in chairs, no coaches being permitted to pass through the adjacent streets, and assembled in the House of Lords, they there put on their robes, and took their coronets in their hands; and the Peereffes having come in their chairs to the great north door of Westminster-hall, passed up the said Hall, and through the Court of Requests, and assembled in the Painted Chamber, in pursuance of the said orders, all ready drest and robed, and with their coronets in their hands.

The archbishops and bishops assembled about the same time, and vested themselves in their rochets, in the House of Lords and chambers adjacent.

The Judges, and others of the Long Robe, together with the Gentlemen of the Privy-chamber, Esquires of the Body, Serjeants at law, Masters in Chancery, Aldermen of London, Chaplains having dignities, and six Clerks in Chancery, being all in their proper habits, assembled about the same time in the Court of Requests.

About half an hour after ten o'clock, they being all assembled as aforesaid, the Officers of Arms, by the Earl Marshal's order, marshalled them according to their respective classes, four in a rank, placing the youngest on the left, and conducted them out of the said Court of Requests, down the great stone stairs, into Westminster-hall, in manner following.

The six Clerks in Chancery, four in the first and two in the second rank.

The King's Chaplains having dignities, four a-breast; Aldermen of London, four a-breast; Masters in Chancery, four a-breast; the King's Serjeants at law, four a-breast; the King's Solicitor; the King's Attorney; one of the King's ancient Serjeants; two Esquires of the Body; Gentlemen of the Privy-chamber, four a-breast; Barons of the Exchequer, and Justices of both benches in their order four a-breast; the Lord Chief

Chief Baron of the Exchequer; the Lord Chief Justice of the King's-bench; two Privy-counsellors, not Peers. All these, as they entered the Hall, fell off to the right and left, as did the six clerks, and were conducted by officers of arms to the entrance of the passages betwixt the tables and the cupboards, on each side of the Hall, and passing down behind the tables, staid there in like manner until they were drawn out in the grand proceeding.

In the mean time, the Peers and Peeresses being called over in the House of Lords and Painted Chamber, and marshalled according to their respective classes, four a-breast, the youngest always on the left hand; the Officers of Arms, about eleven o'clock, drew them out in order into the Court of Requests; from whence they were conducted into Westminster-hall, down the great stone stairs in this manner:

Two Pursuivants of Arms; Baronesses, Barons; Bishops; two Pursuivants of Arms; Viscountesses; Viscounts; two Heralds of Arms; Countesses; Earls; two Heralds of Arms; Marchionesses; Marquesses; two Heralds of Arms; Duchesses; Dukes; the two Provincial Kings of Arms; the Lord Privy-Seal; the Lord President of the Council; the Lord Treasurer; the Lord Archbishop of *York*; the Lord Chancellor; the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*; Serjeants at Arms; Gentleman Usher; Deputy *Garter*; the Lord High Steward with his white staff, which was delivered to him the evening before;

#### T H E K I N G.

His train borne by four Earls eldest Sons, assisted by the Master of the Robes; Captain of the Horse-Guards in waiting; a Gentleman of the Bedchamber; and two Grooms of the Bedchamber. As soon as the Baronesses were come into the Hall, they were conducted by the Officers of Arms, who preceded them, down the middle of the Hall, towards the lower end thereof; where they divided to the right and left, two and two, and stood by the forms at the sides of the tables: and in like manner the Barons and Bishops, and all the other classes of the Nobility, leaving an open passage along the middle of the Hall; only the Lord Great Chamberlain, the Lord High Constable, and the Earl Marshal, go not down the Hall, but ascend the stone steps, and place themselves by the side of their Majesties' table.

Vol. I.

At the same time that the King entered the Hall, her Majesty, attended by her Lord Chamberlain, and other officers and ladies, came out of the Court of Wards, by a private door, at the south-west corner of the Hall, and repaired to her chair of state, under her canopy, at the upper end of the Hall, and stood before it till his Majesty was seated.

Then his Majesty, ascending the stone steps of the stage, attended only by his great officers and the two archbishops, with *Garter* and the Usher of the Black-Rod, placed himself in his chair of state, under his canopy, at the upper end of the Hall, on the right-hand of the Queen, whereupon the Queen also seats herself.

The Dean and Prebendaries of *Westminster* having early in the morning consecrated the holy oil for their Majesties' anointing, and being vested in surplices and rich copes, and preceded by the Gentlemen of the King's chapel and choir of *Westminster*, brought the regalia about eleven o'clock, to the lower end of the Hall, and there staid till the swords were presented to his Majesty; which was performed in manner following:

Their Majesties being seated, as before-mentioned, under their canopies, whereof that of the Queen's was somewhat lesser and lower than the King's, but both of them exceeding rich; and the table whereat their Majesties afterwards dined, being covered with a very large and fine *Turkey-work* or *Persian* carpet; the Master of the Jewel House attended (with the other officers there) with the four swords, &c. making his reverence, and presented to the Lord High Constable, who stood on the outside of the table, the sword of state, which is a very large two-handed sword, with a rich scabbard of crimson velvet, adorned with several gold plates of the royal badges, in this order, from the point towards the hilt, viz. the orb or mound, the royal crest, a portcullis, barp, thistle, fleur de lys, and rose; a portcullis again; then the royal arms and supporters, a barp, thistle, fleur de lys, rose, and another portcullis; and the like on the opposite side. The cross or bar is composed of the royal supporters, viz. a lion and unicorn wrought in silver gilt, with a rose within a laurel, between them on the one side, and a fleur de lys within a laurel on the other; and the handle is adorned with portcullis's, fleur de lys, and barps, all embossed in silver gilt, as is also the pommel, with a thistle, an orb, the crest and a

S :

rose.

*rose.* The Lord High Constable delivered it to the Lord Great Chamberlain, who, making his obeisance to his Majesty, lays it on the table before the King.

Then the Master of the Jewel-house presented, in like manner, the sword *Curtana*, and the two pointed swords, severally, one after the other, to the Lord High Constable, and he to the Lord Great Chamberlain, who drew them out of the scabbards (which were thereupon returned to the Officers of the Jewel-house) and laid them also on the table before the King.

In like manner the Master of the Jewel-House presented the great golden spurs to the Lord High Constable, who delivered them to the Lord Great Chamberlain, who laid them also on the table before the King.

Then the Dean and Prebendaries of *Westminster* proceeded from the lower end of the Hall, with the Officers of Arms, in form following:

The Serjeant of the vestry with his gilt verge; the Children of the Choir of *Westminster*, two a-breast; the Children of his Majesty's Chapel Royal, two and two; the Choir of *Westminster*, two and two; Gentlemen of his Majesty's Chapel Royal, two and two; the Confessor and Sub-Dean; Pursuivants of Arms, two and two; Herald of Arms, two and two; the two Provincial Kings of Arms; then the King's *regalia*, borne by the Dean and Prebendaries, *viz.* St. *Edward's* crown, on a cushion of cloth of gold, by the Dean; the orb with the cross, by one of the Prebendaries; the scepter with the dove by another; the scepter with the cross by a third; St. *Edward's* staff by a fourth; then the Queen's *regalia*, borne by other Prebendaries of *Westminster*, *viz.* the crown on a cushion of cloth of gold by a fifth; the scepter with the cross by a sixth; the ivory rod with the dove by a seventh; then the rest of the Prebendaries of *Westminster* in order, seniors first.

In this proceeding they all make three obeisances, one at the lower end of the Hall, a second about the middle of the Hall (where both the Choirs opening to the right and left, make a lane, through which the Officers of Arms passed, and opened likewise to either hand, the seniors still placing themselves nearest the steps) then the Dean and Prebendaries being come to the foot of the steps, the Officers of Arms and Choirs being now behind them, close again, and make their third reverence; and the Dean and Prebendaries only ascending the steps (being preceded by *Garter*, who stayed above

for them) come to the table, and make their last obeisance.

Then the Dean of *Westminster* humbly presented the crown to the Lord High Constable, who delivered it to the Lord Great Chamberlain, by whom it was laid on the table before the King.

Then the King's other *regalia*, *viz.* the scepter with the cross, the scepter with the dove, the orb with the cross, and St. *Edward's* staff, were also delivered upon the knees, by the Prebendaries that brought them, to the dean of *Westminster*, and by him to the Lord High Constable, who gave them to the Lord Great Chamberlain, and were by him laid upon the table in like manner.

Next after them, the Queen's *regalia* before-mentioned, *viz.* the crown, the scepter with the cross, the ivory rod with the dove, were delivered in like manner, and laid on the table by themselves, before the Queen, on the King's left-hand.

Which done, the Choirs, Prebendaries, and Dean, returned in order to the lower end of the Hall, where they stayed till they were drawn out into the grand proceeding.

Then *Garter's* Deputy, by the King's command, summoned the several noblemen, designed before by his Majesty, to carry the *regalia*.

The first of whom coming up and standing before the table, the Lord Great Chamberlain took up St. *Edward's* staff, and making an humble reverence to the King, had his Majesty's directions to deliver it to him.

The golden spurs were next delivered by the Lord Great Chamberlain to the nobleman appointed to carry them.

Then the scepter with the cross, called St. *Edward's*.

The other third sword to be borne on the left-hand of *curtana*.

The pointed sword carried on the right-hand of *curtana*.

The pointless sword, called *curtana*, to borne in the middle, between the two other swords.

The sword of state in a rich scabbard.

The scepter with the dove, to be carried on the left-hand of the crown.

The orb with the cross, to be carried on the right hand of the crown.

The crown, called St. *Edward's*, with which the King was to be crowned, was to be delivered to the Lord High Steward, and borne in the middle, between the orb and scepter.

Then

Then the Queen's *regalia* were likewise, by the Lord Great Chamberlain, delivered to the Noblemen, designed before-hand by his Majesty to bear them, consisting of,

The Ivory rod with a dove,

The scepter with the cross,

The crown wherewith the Queen is crowned.

Lastly, the bishop of *Durham*, and the bishop of *Bath and Wells*, were summoned to support the King, pursuant to ancient usage; and two other Bishops, usually the bishops of *London* and *Winchester*, by his Majesty's special appointment, were likewise summoned up to support the Queen.

The Barons of the *Cinque Ports*, in number thirty-two, according to ancient usage, stand with the canopies at the upper end of the tables, on the west side of the hall; and as the proceeding advanced, sixteen of them received the Queen, at the foot of the great stone steps, under her canopy, supported by six staves, three of the said Barons supporting each of the corner staves, and two Barons each of the middle staves: and the other sixteen receive the King, in like manner, under his canopy; in case their Majesties proceed not under one great canopy, as was done by king *William* and

queen *Mary*, that princess being Queen Regent, as well as Queen Consort, and joined with the King in the government.

The Serjeants at Arms, in number sixteen, being divided into two classes, attend the King's and Queen's *regalia*, viz. four on each side of the Queen's, and four on each side of the King's.

And the Gentlemen Pensioners, in number forty, (wearing their hats, pursuant to his Majesty's order as being a military band,) being ranged in two files, on each side of the passage, near the upper end of the hall, to give way for the proceeding; twenty of them (being the youngest division,) *viz.* ten on each side, guard the Queen; and the other twenty, in like manner, guard the King: and the Yeomen of the guard, in number one hundred, being employed in keeping the doors of the Prince's lodgings, the House of Lords, Painted Chamber, Court of Requests, and other places adjacent, are also posted in Westminster-hall, next below the Gentlemen Pensioners; the Drums and Trumpets attending at the great north door of the hall.

All things being thus disposed, about twelve o'clock the proceeding begins to move in form following:

The Dean's Beadle of *Westminster*, with his staff.

The High Constable of the city and liberty of *Westminster*, with his staff, and in a cloak of fine scarlet cloth.

A Fife, in a livery coat of scarlet cloth, richly laced with gold and silver lace, and lined with shalloon, and his Majesty's cypher and crown on the back and breast, with his fife and fife banners richly embroidered and trimmed with silver and gold fringe.

Four Drums, in the same livery as the Fife, with his Majesty's arms depicted on the drums, with scarfs of crimson taffata fringed with silver, all in one rank.

The Drum-major, in a fine scarlet cloth coat, richly laced with gold and silver, and a crimson taffata scarf about his waist, richly fringed with gold.

Eight Trumpeters, all in rich liveries of crimson velvet laced with gold and silver, with silver trumpets, having banners of crimson damask fringed with gold and silver, with fringes suitable, and richly embroidered with his Majesty's royal arms and supporters, two a-breast.

The Kettle Drums, with their banners of crimson damask richly fringed and embroidered, with his Majesty's arms and supporters, and followed by the Kettle Drummer in the same livery as the trumpets.

Eight Trumpets more, habited as the former, four a-breast.

The Serjeant-Trumpet, in a rich habit, wearing his collar of SS's, and carrying his mace on his right shoulder.

The Six Clerks in Chancery, in gowns of black flowered sattin, with black silk loops and tufts upon the sleeves; four in the first rank, and two in the second, the youngest first, the two seniors in gowns of black velvet.

The Closet-keeper of the chapel royal.

His Majesty's Chaplains (fourteen in number) having dignities, appointed to attend at the coronation, being in their scarlet habits as Doctors, and wearing their black silk tippets, with square caps in their hands; four a-breast, and two at last.

Aldermen of *London*, in their scarlet gowns furred with foyns, and those who have passed the chair, wearing their gold chains, as do also the present Sheriffs; four a-breast, the youngest first.

- Masters** in Chantry, in their gowns of black figured silk, with black silk loops and tufts; four a-breast, the youngest first.
- The King's Serjeants at Law** in their scarlet gowns, wearing their coifs with black square caps in their hands; four a-breast, the youngest first.
- The King's Solicitor** in his gown of black velvet, with black loops and tufts; the **King's Attorney**, in his gown of black velvet, with black loops and tufts.
- The King's ancient Serjeants** in their scarlet gowas, as before; Esqrs. of the body, in rich habits.
- Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber** (thirty-two in number) in rich habits; four a-breast, the youngest first.
- Barons of the Exchequer and Justices of both benches**, in their judge's robes, viz. of scarlet cloth, lined with menivir, edged with ermine unpowdered, wearing their Serjeant's coifs, and carrying their corner caps in their hands, four a-breast, the youngest first, according to their ancestry of being made judges; the **Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer**, in his judge's robes and coif, with his hood and sleeves, lined with ermine unpowdered, wearing his collar of SS's gilt; the **Lord Chief Justice of the court of Common-pleas**, in his judge's robes, with his hood and sleeves lined with ermine unpowdered, wearing his collar of SS's; the **Lord Chief Justice of the King's-bench**, in his judge's robes and coif, with his hood and sleeves lined with ermine unpowdered, wearing the collar of SS's gilt; the **Master of the Rolls** in his robes, &c.
- Eight Children of the choir of Westminster**, in surplices, four a-breast, the youngest first.
- The Serjeant of his Majesty's vestry**, in a scarlet robe, with his gilt virge; the **Serjeant Porter of his Majesty's palace** in a scarlet robe, with his black ebony staff.
- The twelve Children of his Majesty's chapel-royal**, in their surplices, with mantles over them of scarlet cloth.
- The Choir of Westminster** in surplices, with music books in their hands the youngest first.
1. **The Organ-blower**, in a short red coat, with a badge on his left breast, viz. a nightingale of silver gilt sitting on a sprig; 2. **The Groom of the vestry**, in a scarlet robe, with a perfuming-pan in his hand, burning perfumes all the way from Westminster-hall to the choir door in the church.
1. **One of his Majesty's Musicians**, in a scarlet mantle, playing on a sackbut; 2. **One of his Majesty's Musicians**, in a scarlet mantle, playing on a double curtal; 3. **One of his Majesty's Musicians**, in a scarlet mantle, playing on a sackbut.
- Thirty-two Gentlemen of his Majesty's chapel royal**, in surplices, with mantles over them, four a-breast.
- Sub-Dean of his Majesty's chapel royal**, in a scarlet robe and surplice.
- The Twelve Prebendaries of Westminster** in their surplices and rich copes, according to their seniority, four a-breast, the youngest first.
- The Dean of Westminster** in a surplice and rich cope of purple velvet, embroidered with gold and silver.
- The master of the Jewel-house**, in a scarlet robe.
- Privy Counsellors**, not being Peers of England, in rich habits.
- Two Pursuivants of Arms**, in coats of his Majesty's arms, richly embroidered with gold and silver upon damask and fatten, and lined with crimson taffata, viz. *Rouge Dragon*, Pursuivant; *Rouge Croix*, Pursuivant.
- Baronesses**, in their robes of estate, with their coronets in their hands, four a-breast, the youngest first.
- Barons** in their robes of estate of crimson velvet, with their coronets in their hands, four a-breast, the youngest first.
- Bishops** in their rochets, with their square caps in their hands, four a-breast, according to their seniority of their consecrations, the juniors first, excepting those who are in attendance, as supporters of their Majesties.
- Two Pursuivants of Arms**, habited as before, viz. *Bluemanile* Pursuivant; *Port-cullis* Pursuivant.
- Viscountesses** in their robes of estate, with their coronets in their hands.
- Viscounts** in their robes of estate, with their coronets in their hands, four a-breast, the youngest first.
- Two Heralds of Arms**, in coats of his Majesty's arms, richly embroidered with fine gold and silver upon fatten and cloth of gold, lined with crimson taffata, and wearing their collars of SS's of silver, viz. *Somers*.

*Somerfet Herald; Clesfer herald.*

Countesses in their robes of estate, with their coronets in their hands, four a-breast, the youngest first.

Earls in their robes of estate, with their coronets in their hands, four a-breast, the youngest first.

Two Heralds *viz.* of Arms, habited as before.

*Richmond Herald; Lancaster Herald.*

Marchionesses in their robes of estate, with their coronets in their hands.

Two Heralds of Arms, habited as before, *viz.*

*Windsor Herald; York Herald.*

Duchesses in their robes of estate, with their coronets in their hands, four a-breast, the youngest first.

Dukes in their robes of estate, with their coronets in their hands.

The two Provincial Kings of Arms, in coats of his Majesty's arms, very richly embroidered with gold and silver, upon velvet and cloth of gold, and lined with crimson sattin; with coronets in their hands of silver gilt, and caps of crimson sattin lined with white taffata, and turned up with ermine, and wearing their collars of SS's of silver gilt, and their jewels or badges in gold chains about their necks, *viz.*

*Norrey King of Arms; Clarencieux King of Arms.*

The Great Officers in their robes of estate, according to their respective dignities of peerage, with their coronets in their hands; and the Archbishops in their rochets, with their square caps in their hands, *viz.*

The Lord Privy Seal; the Lord President of the council.

The Lord High Treasurer (if this high office had been filled up) with his white staff; the Lord Archbishop of *York*, Primate of *England*.

The Lord Chancellor; the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Primate of all *England*.

Two Persons representing the dukes of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*, in robes of estate of crimson velvet, lined with white farcenet, with capes, and broad facings, all richly powdered with ermine, and with hats or caps of estate of crimson and gold paduasoy, furred with ermine.

The Queen's Vice-chamberlain,

Two Gentlemen-Ushers.

Serjeants at Arms in their collars of SS's of silver, with their maces on their shoulders, in number eight.

The Queen's Chamberlain, in his robes of estate, with his coronet in his hand.

Serjeants at Arms in their collars of SS's of silver, with their maces on their shoulders, in number eight.

The Queen's regalia, all borne by Noblemen in their robes of estate, with their coronets in their hands, *viz.* 1. The Queen's ivory rod, with the dove; 2. The Queen's scepter with the cross; 3. The Queen's crown, wherewith her Majesty is crowned.

Ten Gentlemen Pensioners on each side, all habited alike†.

Barons of the Cinque Ports, who supported the Queen's canopy on the left-side\*.

T H E  
Q U E E N,  
In her Royal robes of purple velvet, richly furred with ermine, and bordered with gold lace, with a circle of gold on her head; under a canopy of cloth of gold.

Lord Bishop of London, in his rochets, supporting her Majesty on her right hand.

Barons of the Cinque Ports, who supported the Queen's canopy on the right-side\*.

Ten Gentlemen Pensioners on each side, all habited alike†.

\* All the Barons of the Cinque Ports, are habited alike, in doublets of crimson sattin, scarlet hose, scarlet gowns lined with crimson sattin, black velvet caps, (fastened on their sleeves) and black velvet shoes.

† The Gentlemen Pensioners are also habited alike, in scarlet cloth coats richly laced with gold, wearing black hats with white feathers round them, and carrying their gilt axes in their hands; preceded by the Clerk of the Check in the same habit.

Affiliants to the Queen's train, four in number, two and two.

The Lady who bears her Majesty's train.

Two Ladies of the bedchamber. Two of her Majesty's women.

His Majesty's regalia, all borne by Noblemen in their robes of estate, according to their respective dignities, with their coronets in their hands, *viz.*

St. Edward's staff. The golded spurs. The scepter with the cross.

Serjeants at Arms, Third sword. Curtana. Second sword. Serjeants at Arms, as before.

The Lord Mayor of London, in a crimson velvet gown, wearing a collar of SS's of gold, and the city jewel thereto appendant, and bearing the city mace or scepter.

Garer principal King of Arms, wearing the coat of arms, collar of SS's, and badge or jewel belonging to Garer, and carrying his coronet of pure gold in his hand.

The Gentleman Usher of the black rod, in a very rich habit, wearing his badge in a gold chain, and bearing the black rod in his hand.

The Lord Great Chamberlain of England in his robes of estate, with his coronet and white staff in his hand.

The Earl Marshal of England in his robes of estate, with his coronet and marshal's staff in his hand.

The sword of state in the scabbard, born by the Premier Earl of England, in his robes of estate, and collar of the order.

The Lord High Constable of England, with his coronet and constable's staff or mace.

The scepter with the dove. St. Edward's crown, with which his Majesty was to be crowned. The orb with the cross.

Gentlemen Pensioners habited as before.

Lord Bishop of Bath and Wells supporting his Majesty on the left hand.

**T H E**  
**K I N G,**  
In his royal robes, of crimson velvet, furred with ermine, and bordered with gold lace; with his cap of estate of crimson velvet, turned up with ermine, under a canopy of cloth of gold.

Lord Bishop of Durham supporting his Majesty on the right hand.

Barons of the Cinque-ports, habited as before, supporting the King's canopy on the right-side.

Gentlemen Pensioners habited as before.

The King's train, supported by four Noblemen's eldest sons.

Master of the Robes to his Majesty, assistant to the King's train.

Standard-Bearer to the Band of Pensioners.

The Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard.

Captain of the Troop of his Majesty's Horse-Guards in waiting.

The Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners.

Lieutenant to the Band of Pensioners,

A Gentleman of the Bedchamber to his Majesty.

Two Grooms of the Bedchamber.

Ensign of the Yeomen of the Guard.

Lieutenant of the Yeomen of the Guard.

The Corporals or Exons.

The Yeomen of his Majesty's Guard of his Body, being in number an hundred, marched four a-breast, with Partizans on their shoulders.

The Corporals or Exons.

The rear was closed by a Person of Honour particularly appointed for that purpose.

In this order, with very little variation, has it been usual for this glorious proceeding to move from Westminster-hall, through the New Palace Yard into *King-street*, and so through the Great Sanctuary to the west door of the collegiate church of *St. Peter*, the passage being railed in on both sides, from the north door of the Hall to the entrance into the choir, and guarded by his Majesty's horse and foot guards.

Two breadths of blue cloth were spread all along the middle of the passage, from the stone steps in the Hall to the foot of the steps in the choir, ascending to the theatre, by order of the Lord Almoner for that day, amounting in all to 1220 yards; which cloth was strewed with nine baskets full of sweet herbs and flowers, by the strewer of herbs in ordinary to his Majesty, assisted by six women, two to a basket, each basket containing two bushels.

The drums beat a march, the trumpets sounded several levets, and the choirs sung all the way from the Hall to the church, this known anthem.

*Psal. 61. verse 6. O Lord, grant the King a long life; that his years may endure throughout all generations.*

*Verse 7. He shall dwell before God for ever: O prepare thy loving mercy and faithfulness, that they may preserve him.*

*Psal. 132. verse 17. As for his enemies, I shall cloath them with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish. Amen. Allelujah.*

*The Manner of disposing, seating and placing the several Persons who come in the grand Procession, after their Entrance into the Church, is as follows:*

The drums staying at the west door of the church, the trumpets and kettle-drums first enter, at about a quarter after twelve o'clock, and coming to the west door of the choir, turn up the stairs on the left-hand, into their gallery, over the said door.

After them the six Clerks enter the choir, and being conducted by two Officers of Arms, ascend the steps at the theatre, and dividing themselves to the right and left, as they did before in the Hall, go to their seats in the galleries on either side the choir, level with the benches, and stand before their seats (as all others do) until their Majesties are seated.

Next, the King's Chaplains having dignities; the Aldermen of *London*; the Masters in Chancery; the King's Sergeants at Law; the King's Solicitor and Attorney,

and the King's antient Serjeant; the Esquires of the Body, and the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber; the Barons of the Exchequer, and Justices of both Benches, together with the Lord Chief Baron and the two Chief Justices, having ascended the theatre, are directed in like manner to divide to the right and left, and to take their places also on each side the choir, the foremost going still towards the west part of the benches.

Then the choir of *Westminster*, with the Prebendaries and Dean, being entered the church, fall off from the proceeding, a little on the left-hand of the middle aisle, and stay there till their Majesties enter the church, whilst the Serjeant Porter and Serjeant of the Vestry, pass over the theatre to their station on the north side of the altar: the Children and Gentlemen of his Majesty's Chapel repair in the mean time to the galleries appointed for them on each side of the *sacrarium*, or *area*, before the altar, &c. The vocal music to the gallery between the two uppermost pillars on the south side of the altar, and the instrumental music to the gallery on the north side of the said *area*, in the arch next to the pulpit.

The Master of the Jewel-House, and the two Privy Counsellors, not Peers, pass over the theatre to the north side of the said *area*, the Master of the Jewel-House toward the north side of the altar, and the other two to that end of the seats provided for the Bishops next the pulpit.

Then the Baronesses ascending the steps of the theatre, turn to the left hand, and are conducted by an Officer of Arms to the furthest of those six seats prepared for the Peereesses, on the north side of the theatre.

In like manner the Barons are conducted to the furthest of the six seats on the south side of the theatre; and the Bishops to their seats on the north side of the *area* or *sacrary*.

Then the Viscountesses are conducted, by one of the Officers of Arms who preceded them, to their seats next to the Baronesses; and the Viscounts, by the other Officer of Arms, to the opposite side next to the Barons.

And so the Countesses, Earls, Marchionesses, Duchesses and Dukes, are conducted to their seats in like manner, viz. the Peereesses to the seats on the north side of the theatre, and the Peers to those on the south side.

By this time the King and Queen, being



ing entered the church, are received by the Dean and Prebendaries, who, with the Choir of *Westminster*, proceeding a little before their Majesties, sing the full anthem following, except a particular anthem be appointed for the occasion.

#### A N T H E M I.

Psalms 122. Vers. 1. *I was glad when they said unto me, we will go into the house of the Lord.*

Vers. 4. *For thither the tribes go up, even the tribes of the Lord: to testify unto Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord.*

Vers. 5. *For there is the seat of judgment: even the throne of the house of David.*

Vers. 6. *O pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.*

Vers. 7. *Peace be within thy walls: and plentifulness within thy palaces.*

*Glory be to the Father, &c.*

*As it was in the beginning, &c.*

The anthem being ended, the children and choir of *Westminster* turn to the left hand, to the back-side of the choir, and go up into their gallery by the great organ.

Then the Prebendaries entering the choir, ascend the theatre, and pass over it to their station, on the south side of the altar, beyond the King's chair.

After which the Dean of *Westminster*, the great officers, and two Archbishops, with the Dukes of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*, ascend the theatre, and stand near the great south-east pillar thereof.

Then the Queen, preceded by her Vice-Chamberlain, two Gentlemen-Ushers, and her Lord Chamberlain, and by the Lords who bear her Majesty's Regalia; and being attended as before, (having left the Barons of the Cinque-ports, with her canopy at the entrance into the choir) ascends the theatre, leaving the Gentlemen Pensioners (who guarded her Majesty) below in the choir, and the Serjeant at Arms at the rail on the west-side of the theatre, and passes on the north-side of her throne, to the chair of state and faldstool provided for her on the east-side of the theatre, below her throne, and stands by the said chair till his Majesty comes.

And it is to be noted, that when the Queen enters the choir, the King's Scholars of *Westminster* School, in number forty, all in surplices, being placed in a gallery adjoining to the great organ loft, entertain her Majesty with this short prayer or salutation, *VIVAT REGINA*, naming

her Majesty's name which they continue to sing until his Majesty enters the choir, whom they entertain in like manner with this salutation, *VIVAT*, naming his Majesty's name, *R EX*; which they continue to sing until his Majesty ascends the theatre.

Then the King, preceded as before, having also left the Barons of the Cinque-ports, who bore his Majesty's canopy, at the entrance into the choir, and the Gentlemen Pensioners in the choir, ascends the theatre, leaving the rest of the Serjeants at Arms at the rail aforesaid; and passing by the south-side of his throne, to his chair of state set for him on the east-side of the theatre, near the foot of his throne, makes an humble adoration, and kneels down at his faldstool, just before his chair, and uses some private devotions, the Queen doing the like: and then arising, seats himself in his chair of state; and being seated, the Queen also sits down in her chair of state. The Lord Keeper, the Lord Great-Chamberlain, the Lord High-Constable, and Earl-Marshal, with the Lords who support his Majesty, the Dean of *Westminster*, and the Lords who carry the regalia and swords, with *Garter* and the Gentleman-Usher, all standing about his Majesty, *viz.* The Bishops on either side, the Lords who bore the swords, on the right hand, and the Lord Great-Chamberlain on the left hand.

The Queen's Officers, and those who bear her Majesty's Regalia, with the two supporting Bishops, and the Lady who bears her Majesty's train, with the two Ladies Assistants, all standing likewise about her Majesty, *viz.* the Bishops on either side, her Lord Chamberlain on the right hand, and her Vice Chamberlain on the left; and the Ladies, that attend her, behind.

Thus their Majesties being seated, and all the Nobility and others duly placed, the two Provincial Kings of Arms, with the Herald and Pursuivants of Arms, repair to their stations at the four great corner pillars of the theatre, where there are seats railed in for that purpose.

#### The RECOGNITION.

Then the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, standing near the King on the east-side of the theatre, his Majesty, attended as before, rises out of his chair, and stands before it, whilst the Archbishop, having his face to the east, says as follows:

*Sirs,*

*I here present unto you King [James] the rightful inheritor of the crown of this realm & where*

*wherefore all ye that are come this day to do your homage, service, and bounden duty, are ye willing to do the same?*

From thence the said Archbishop, accompanied with the Lord Keeper, the Lord Great Chamberlain, the Lord High Constable, and the Earl Marshal, (Garter, King of Arms going before them) proceeds to the south-side of the theatre, and repeats the same words; and from thence to the west, and lastly to the north-side of the theatre, in like manner: The King standing all this time by his chair of State, toward the east-side of the theatre, and turning his face to the several sides of the theatre, at such time as the Archbishop at every of them speaks to the people.

At each of which the people signify their willingness and joy by loud acclamations, saying,

God save King [James!]

And at the last of them the trumpets sound and drums beat.

This being done, a full anthem is sung by the choirs, while their Majesties repose themselves in their chairs of state, which has been heretofore in the following words.

#### A N T H E M II.

Psalms 98. vers. 14. *Let thy band be strengthened, and thy right hand be exalted.*

Vers. 15. *Let justice and judgment be the preparation of thy seat: Let mercy and truth go before thy face.* Allelujah.

#### The First O B L A T I O N.

The Archbishop in the mean time going to the altar, revests himself with a rich cope, and places himself at the north side of the altar; as do also the Bishops who bear any part in the office.

The Grooms of the Removing Wardrobe, in the interim, spread a large Turkey-work carpet from the altar down below the half-paces thereof, as far as King Edward's chair; and the Gentleman-usher of the Black-rod, and the Yeomen of his Majesty's said Wardrobe, assisted by the two Grooms aforesaid, spread a rich carpet of cloth of gold over it, and lay cushions of the same for their Majesties to kneel on at the steps of the altar.

Then the King rises from his chair (on the east-side of the theatre below his throne) leaving the Queen in hers; being supported by the two Bishops, and attended (as always) by the Dean of *Westminster*: the great officers and the noblemen who carry the four swords and regalia, going before him, put off his cap of estate, and

Vol. I.

go to the steps of the altar, and there kneel down upon the cushions.

Here the pall of cloth of gold is delivered to the Lord Great Chamberlain, by the Master of the Great Wardrobe, who, kneeling, presents it to his Majesty, and the King offers it.

Then the Treasurer of his Majesty's Household delivers to the Lord Great Chamberlain an ingot or wedge of gold, of a pound weight (*viz.* 12 ounces Troy) which the King also offers.

The Archbishop assisted by the Dean of *Westminster*, receives them (standing) from his Majesty, and lays them reverently on the altar: which done, the King arising makes an obeisance towards the altar, and retires to his chair on the south-side of the area or *sacrum*.

Then the Queen, supported as before by the Bishops, is brought from her seat, (on the east-side of the theatre below her throne) her regalia being borne before her, and being come to the steps of the altar, kneels down, and offers a like pall, with the same ceremony as the King did before, and then retires to her chair, set for her likewise on the south-side of the area, or on the King's left hand.

After which, their Majesties kneeling at their said stools placed before their chairs, the Archbishop says the following prayer.

*O God, who dwellest in the high and holy place, with them also who are of an humble spirit, look down graciously upon these thy servants [James] our King, and [Mary] our Queen, here prostrate before thee at thy foot-stool, and mercifully receive these oblations, &c.*

Which prayer being ended, the Lords, who bore his Majesty's Regalia, draw near to the steps of the altar, and every one, in order, presents what he carried, *viz.* The Crown, the Orb, the Scepter with the Dove, the Spurs, the Scepter with the Cross, and St. Edward's Staff, unto the Archbishop; who being assisted as before, by the Dean of *Westminster*, lays them decently upon the altar, and the Lords who bore them retire to their respective seats.

In like manner the Lords who carried her Majesty's Regalia, delivered them severally in manner as before, *viz.* First the Crown, then the Scepter with the Cross, and lastly the Ivory Rod with the Dove, and retire to their respective Seats.

Which done, the persons representing the dukes of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*, with the great officers, *viz.* The Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord President of the

T t

the

the Council, and the Lord Privy Seal, together with the Lord High Constable, and the Earl Marshal, repair to their seats on the south-side of the area, behind their Majesties chairs, where the Lord High Steward, (who bears his Majesty's crown) had immediately before seated himself.

#### The LITANY.

Their Majesties arising from their chairs, and kneeling again at their faldstools, which are now placed facing the East, the Queen's on the left hand of the King's, the Archbishop orders the Yeomen of his Majesty's Vestry, to give notice to the Bishops of Oxford and St. Asaph to read the Litany; which they accordingly sing,

*O God the Father of Heaven, &c.*

The Choirs sing the Responses, the Dean of Westminster kneeling on the left hand of the King, a little behind his Majesty.

After which, viz. at the end of the collect,

*We humbly beseech thee, O Father, mercifully to look upon our infirmities.*

The Archbishop being all this while at the north-side of the altar, says these two prayers.

*Almighty and everlasting God, Creator of all things, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, give ear, we beseech thee, unto our humble prayers, and multiply thy blessings upon this thy servant [James] whom in thy name, with lowly devotion, we consecrate our King, &c.*

*O God, who provideest for thy people by thy power, and rulest over them in love, grant unto this thy servant [James] our King, the spirit of wisdom and government, &c.*

After the Litany is ended, the Yeomen of the Vestry carry back the desk and cushions into St. Edward's chapel, where they wait to perform any occasional commands of his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury.

#### The SERMON.

Then the Bishop, appointed to preach the sermon, ascends the pulpit placed against the great north-east pillar of the theatre at half an hour after one o'clock; and the King and Queen arising, seat themselves again in their chairs, on the south-side of the area, where they hear the sermon, the King now putting on again his velvet cap of estate turned up with ermine.

The said Bishop beginning with the Lord's prayer, names his text, and, during sermon, (which continues near half an hour) the two Bishops, who support the

King, stand on each side of him: the Lords, who carry the swords, bear them erected near the King on his right side; and the Lord Great Chamberlain stands on the King's left hand.

On each side of the Queen stand the two Bishops who supported her, and the two great Ladies near her chair; her Lord Chamberlain on her right hand, and her Vice Chamberlain on her left.

The Archbishop of Canterbury sits in a purple velvet chair, on the north-side of the altar, and the Bishops on benches on the north-side of the area. And near the Archbishop stands Garter King of Arms, with several of the King's servants, who attend to do service. As also the Serjeant and two Yeomen of the Vestry before-mentioned, in scarlet mantles. On the same side, near the pulpit, stand the Lord Mayor of London and the Master of the Jewel House: and at the angles or corners of the thrones, stand the Four Gentlemen Ushers daily Waiters, richly habited.

On the south-side, east of the King's chair, and nearer to the altar, stand the Dean and Prebendaries of Westminster; and near them, the Commissioners of the Great Wardrobe, as also the Yeomen and Grooms of his Majesty's Removing Wardrobe in their scarlet gowns, to place the chairs and faldstools, &c. as occasion requires; and King Edward's chair, in which his Majesty is crowned, is placed about the middle of the area before the altar.

In the Lord Great Chamberlain's seat, being a large box on the south-side of the area, between the great south-east pillar of the theatre, and the next pillar eastward, generally sit the Princes and Princesses of the Royal Family.

And over them, in a large gallery between the said two pillars, Ambassadors and Foreign Ministers, and Strangers of Quality.

#### The OATH.

Sermon being ended, the King uncovers his head, and the Archbishop repairs to his Majesty, and asks him, *Sir, are you willing to take the oath usually taken by your Predecessors?*

And the King answers, *I am willing.*

The Archbishop ministers these questions; to which the King (having a book in his hand) answers as followeth.

Archb. *Sir, Will you grant and keep, and by your oath confirm to the people of England,*

laws and customs to them granted by the Kings of England, your lawful and religious predecessors; and namely, the laws, customs and franchises granted to the Clergy, by glorious King, St. Edward, your predecessor, according to the laws of God, the true King of the gospel established in this kingdom and agreeing to the prerogative of the thereof, and the ancient customs of this

King. I grant and promise to keep them.  
chb. Sir, Will you keep peace and godly government entirely, according to your power, a holy church, the clergy, and the

King. I will keep it.

chb. Sir, Will you to your power; cause justice, and discretion, in mercy and to be executed in all your judgments? King. I will.

chb. Sir, Will you grant to hold and the rightful customs which the country of this your kingdom have? and will send and uphold them to the honour of so much as in you lieth?

King. I grant and promise so to do.

Then the petition or request of the Bishop to the King, is read by one of that order with a clear voice, in the name of the King standing by; Our Lord and King, seek you to pardon us; and to grant and give unto us, and the churches committed to your charge, all canonical privileges, and laws and justice; and that you will protect and defend us, as every good King in his kingdom ought to be protector and defender of the Bishops and churches under their government.

The King answers, With a willing and true heart, I promise and grant you my pardon and that I will preserve and maintain, and the churches committed to your charge, all canonical privileges; and due law and justice: and that I will be your protector and defender to my power, by the assistance of, as every good King in his kingdom is right to protect and defend the Bishop and churches under their government.

Then the King rises from his chair, and attended by the Lord Great Chamberlain, and supported by the two Bishops, he sword of state carried before him, comes to the altar, and laying his hand on the Evangelists, takes the oath following; The things which I have here before said, I will perform and keep. So he reads, and the contents of this book; and then kisses the book.

### The ANOINTING.

This being done, the King goes to his falstool (which is placed towards the altar) and kneels thereat; the Queen in the meantime coming from her chair to her falstool, on the left hand of the King's, at which she also kneels, whilst the choirs sing a full anthem; *Veni Creator Spiritus*, as prefatory to the anointing, except another be appointed instead thereof.

### AN THEM III.

Come Holy Ghost, our souls inspire,  
And lighten with celestial fire:

Thou the anointing spirit art,  
Who dost thy sevenfold gifts impart.  
Thy blessed unction from above,  
Is comfort, life, and fire of love.

Enlighten with perpetual light  
The dullness of our blinded sight.

Anoint and cheer our soiled face,  
With the abundance of thy grace.

Keep far our foes, give peace at home;  
Where thou art guide, no ill can come.

Teach us to know the Father, Son,  
And Thee of both to be but One.

That thro' the ages all along,  
This may be our endless song;  
Praise to thy eternal merit,  
Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

After which the Archbishop says this Prayer to the Collect.

We beseech thee, O Lord, Holy Father, Almighty and Everlasting God, for this thy servant King [James] that as at first thou didst bring him into the world by thy divine providence, and through the favour of his age hast preserved him unto this present day; so thou wouldst enrich him evermore with thy bounty, and fill him with grace and truth, and daily increase in him all goodness, in the sight of God and man; that being placed in the throne of supreme government, assisted by thy heavenly grace, and by thy mercy defended from all his enemies, he may govern the people committed to his charge, in wealth, peace, and godliness, through Jesus Christ, our Lord. Amen.

After the collect the Archbishop with a loud voice says,

Archb. The Lord be with you.

Respons. And with thy spirit.

Archb. Lift up your hearts.

Respons. We lift them up unto the Lord.

Archb. Let us give thanks unto our Lord God.

Respons. It is meet and right so to do.

T t 2

Archb.

Archb. It is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we should at all times, and in all places, give thanks unto thee, O Lord, Holy Father, Almighty and Everlasting God, the exalter of the humble, and the strength of thy chosen, who, by the anointing of oil, didst make and consecrate Kings, &c.

This preface being ended, the choirs sing this anthem, except another be appointed in its room.

#### A N T H E M IV.

Zadock the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anointed Solomon King; and all the people rejoiced, and said, God save the King! long live the King! may the King live for ever!

In the mean time the King rises from his devotions, and goes to the altar, supported as before, and attended by the Lord Great Chamberlain, who disrobes his Majesty of his mantle and surcoat of crimson velvet, which are carried immediately into the King's traverse in St. Edward's chapel: and king Edward's chair, with a footstool before it, being placed in the midst of the area or *parvium* before the altar, and being covered over with cloth of gold, his Majesty seats himself in it.

Then four Knights of the Garter, appointed by his Majesty, hold a pall or pallet of cloth of gold over the King during the whole ceremony of the anointing: and the several places of his Majesty's habit for the anointing, which are closed with ribbands, being first opened by the Archbishop; the ampul, with the oil and spoon, are brought from the altar by the Dean of *Westminster*, who pours out the holy oil into the spoon, wherewith the Archbishop anoints the King, in form of a cross;

1. On the palms of his Majesty's hands, saying, *Be these hands anointed with holy oil.*

2. On the breast, saying, *Be this breast anointed, &c.*

3. On both shoulders, and between the shoulders, saying, *Be these shoulders anointed, &c.*

4. On the bowings of both his arms, saying, *Be these arms anointed, &c.*

Lastly. On the crown of the head, saying, *Be this head anointed with holy oil, as Kings and Prophets were anointed, and as Solomon was anointed King, &c.*

Then the Dean of *Westminster* lays the ampul and spoon again upon the altar, and the Archbishop, placing himself on the north-side thereof, says this prayer, the King kneeling at his footstool.

GOD the Son of God, Jesus Christ our Lord, who was anointed by his Father with the oil of gladness, &c.

This prayer being ended, the King rises, and sits down in the chair, and the Dean of *Westminster*, having first dried all the places anointed, save the head and the hands, with fine cotton-wool, delivered to him by the Lord Great Chamberlain, closes again the places that were opened in his garments.

Then a shallow coif of lawn is by the Lord Great Chamberlain delivered to the Archbishop, and by him put upon the King's head, and the linen gloves (part of the Regalia) are put upon his hands, because of the anointing; and in the mean time this short anthem is usually sung by the choirs.

#### A N T H E M V.

Psaln 84. Vers. 9. Bebold, O Lord, our defender, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

Vers. 12. The Lord God is a light and defence, the Lord will give grace and glory, and no good thing will he withhold from them that love a godly life.

Vers. 13. O Lord God of hosts, blessed be the man who putteth his trust in thee.

#### T H E I N V E S T I N G.

The anthem being ended, the Dean of *Westminster* brings from the altar the \* *Colobium Sindonis*, which he puts upon the King, standing before his chair; the Archbishop saying this prayer or benediction.

O God, the King of kings, and Lord of lords, by whom kings reign, and princes decree justice, vouchsafe, with thine especial favour and grace, to bless this thy servant [James] our King, &c.

Then the Dean of *Westminster* brings from the altar the *Supertunica* surcoat, or close pall of cloth of gold, and a girdle of the same, to which the sword is afterwards fastened, and arrays the King therewith.

Then the tissued hose and buskins, and the sandals of cloth of gold, are, by the Dean, put upon the King, his Majesty sitting down.

After this, the Dean of *Westminster* brings the spurs from the altar, and delivers them to the Lord Great Chamberlain, who kneeling down seemingly puts them on the King's heels, but indeed only touches the King's heels therewith, and forthwith takes them off again, that his Majesty might not be encumbered with them, by reason of the length of his robes, and re-delivering them to the Dean of *Westminster*,

\* See the description of the royal and sacred ensigns, page 333.

minster, they are by him laid upon the altar.

Then the nobleman who bears the sword of state in the proceeding, in lieu thereof delivers a sword in a scabbard of purple velvet, to the Archbishop, who laying it on the altar, says the following prayer.

*Hear our prayers, we beseech thee, O Lord, and by the right-hand of thy Majesty vouchsafe to bless and sanctify this thy servant [James] our King, who is now to be girt with this sword, &c.*

The prayer ended, the archbishop, assisted by other bishops, delivers the sword into the King's hands, saying, *Receive this kingly sword, delivered unto thee by the hands of the Bishops, &c.*

And the King standing up, delivers it unto the Lord Great Chamberlain, who girds his Majesty therewith; whereupon the King sitting down again, the Archbishop says, *Remember of whom the Psalmist did prophecy, when he said, Gird thee with thy sword upon thy thigh, O thou most mighty, &c.*

Then the King arising, the Dean of Westminster takes the armil from the Master of the Great Wardrobe, and puts it about his Majesty's neck, and ties it to the bowings of his arms above and below his elbows, the Archbishop saying, *Receive this armil, as a token of the divine mercy embracing thee on every side, &c.*

Lastly, the mantle or open pall of cloth of gold and purple brocade, lined with red taffata, is delivered by the same gentleman to the Dean of Westminster, who puts it upon the King standing; and his Majesty being invested therewith, sits down, while the Dean of Westminster brings the orb with the cross from the altar, which is delivered into the King's right hand by the Archbishop, saying, *Receive this imperial pall or orb, and remember that the whole world is subject to the power and empire of God, &c.*

#### THE CROWNING.

The King being thus invested, the Archbishop standing before the altar takes St. Edward's crown into his hands, and laying it before him again upon the altar, says this prayer, the King kneeling at his footstool:

*O God, the crown of the faithful, bless, we beseech thee, &c.*

Then the King sits down again in King Edward's chair, and the Archbishop coming from the altar with the crown between his hands, assisted by the Dean of Westminster,

and other bishops, reverently puts it upon the King's head.

At which, the trumpets sound a point of war, the drums, which are without, beat a charge, and the people, with loud and repeated shouts, cry, *God save the King!*

And a signal being given from the battlements of the north cross of the church, by two gunners; one of them takes his station on the inner roof over the area, to observe the exact minute of his Majesty's crowning, and thereupon, hastening to the battlements, commands his companion (there placed) to fire a musket, and light a port-fire. Upon which, the twenty-one guns in St. James's Park are fired; and upon the same sign the ordnance of the Tower are discharged.

The noise and acclamations ceasing, the Archbishop goes on, saying these two prayers, standing before the King:

1. *God crown thee with a crown of fortitude and honour, of righteousness and glory, &c.*

2. *O eternal God, King of Kings, fountain of all authority and power, bless, we beseech thee, this thy servant, who in lowly devotion boweth his head unto thy divine Majesty, &c.*

At which words the King boweth his head.

Then the Archbishop reads the Confortare; *Be strong and of good courage, observe the commandments of God, and walk in his ways, and the Almighty God strengthen thee, &c.*

After which, this full anthem, (*Deus in Virtute, &c.*) is sung by the choir; except another is appointed instead thereof.

#### ANTHEM VI.

Psalm 22. Verse 1. *The King shall rejoice in thy strength, O Lord, exceeding glad shall he be of thy salvation.*

Verse 2. *Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not denied him the request of his lips.*

Verse 3. *For thou hast prevented him with the blessings of goodness, and hast set a crown of pure gold upon his head. Allelujah.*

While the anthem is singing, the King delivers the orb to the Dean of Westminster, who lays it again upon the altar; and then his Majesty rising up, goes from his chair to the altar, where his sword is ungirt, and offered by his Majesty in the scabbard, but is immediately redeemed (by the King's appointment) for an hundred shillings; and the nobleman redeeming it, draws it out, and

and so bears it naked before the King, during the rest of the solemnity.

The anthem being sung, all the Peers put on their coronets.

The two persons representing the dukes of *Normandy* and *Aquitain*, put on their caps of estate;

And the Kings of Arms put on their coronets.

*The Investiture per Annulum & Baculum.*

The King returning from the altar, and having seated himself again in the chair, the Master of the Jewel House delivers the King's ring (in which a table ruby is enchased, and on that *St. George's* cross engraven) to the Archbishop; and the King drawing off his linen glove, the Archbishop puts it on the fourth finger of his Majesty's right hand, saying, *Receive the ring of kingly dignity, and the seal of catholic faith, that as thou art this day consecrated head and prince of this kingdom and people, &c.*

Then, according to ancient custom, the lord of the manor of *Workshop* in *Nottinghamshire*, presents his Majesty with a rich glove, which the King puts on his right hand, immediately before he receives the scepter; and his Majesty still sitting in his chair, the Archbishop takes the scepter with the cross, and puts it into the King's right hand, saying, *Receive the scepter, the ensign of kingly power and justice.*

Whereupon the lord of the manor before-mentioned supports the King's right arm, or holds the said scepter for his Majesty, as occasion requires.

After which the Archbishop delivers the rod or scepter with the dove, into the King's left hand, saying, *Receive the rod of equity and mercy; and God, from whom all holy desires, all good counsels, and all just works do proceed, look down graciously upon thee; direct and assist thee in the administration of that dignity which he hath given thee, &c.*

*The second Oblation and Benediction.*

Thus the King having been anointed, invested, and crowned, and having received all his royal ornaments, goes towards the altar, holding both his scepters in his hands, and, kneeling there upon the steps, puts off his crown, and delivers the scepter with the cross, and the scepter with the dove, into the hands of two noblemen, to be held by them, whilst he makes his second oblation, which is a mark weight of gold (*viz.* eight ounces *troy*) delivered by the Treasurer of

the Household, to the Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*, and by him to the King; and received by the Archbishop into the basin, and by him reverently laid upon the altar.

Whereupon the King still kneeling, and taking again the scepters into his hands, the Archbishop blesses the King in manner following; the Bishops who stand about the King, together with the Peers, concluding every part of the blessing with a loud *Amen*.

*The Lord bless thee and keep thee; and may all the blessings of heaven and earth plentifully descend upon thee. Amen.*

*The Lord give thee of the dew of Heaven, and of the fatness of the earth, &c.*

*In thy days may justice flourish, and righteousness look down from Heaven, &c.*

*The Lord prosper thy life, and establish thy throne, &c.*

*The glorious majesty of the Lord our God be upon thee, &c.*

Then the Archbishop, turning to the people, blesses them, and says, *And the same good Lord grant, that the Clergy and Nobles gathered together this day, according to his ordinance, for this great and solemn service, and together with them all the people of the land, fearing God, &c.*

After which, the King rises, and puts on his crown, and, being attended as before, goes again to King *Edward's* chair, and sits down in it, and there vouchsafes to kiss the Archbishops and Bishops assisting at his coronation, as they kneeled before him, one after another.

This done, the choirs begin to sing the seventh anthem, *Te Deum Laudamus*, &c.

At the beginning whereof, the King, having the four swords carried before him, and being attended by the Archbishops and Bishops, and the great officers, turning to the right hand, goes up the theatre, whereon the throne is placed, and reposes himself in the chair of state, on the east side of the theatre, below his throne, where his Majesty sits at his coming into the choir.

*The INTHRONING and HOMAGE.*

*Te Deum* being ended, the King ascends the throne, being lifted up by the Archbishops and Bishops, and other Peers of the kingdom, who with the Noblemen that bear the Swords before him, stand about the throne and steps.

The King being seated on his throne, the Archbishop standing before him, says this exhortation:

*Stand firm, and bold fast from henceforth  
that*

that place of royal dignity, whereof thou art the lawful and undoubted heir, by succession from thy forefathers, &c.

The exhortation being ended, all the Peers then present do their homage to the King, as followeth:

First the Archbishop of Canterbury kneeling before his Majesty's knees, the other Bishops doing the same behind and about him, does this homage, saying, I [John] Archbishop of Canterbury, will be faithful and true, and faith and truth will bear unto you, our Sovereign Lord, and your heirs, kings of Great Britain: and I will do, and truly acknowledge the service of the land which I claim to bold of you, as in right of the church. So help me God.

Then he rises, and kisses the King's left cheek: after him the rest of the Bishops present do the like, and retire.

Then the first Duke, having in his hand the words of homage, in behalf of himself and the rest of the Dukes, kneels down, and says as follows: I—Duke of—, do become your Liege Man of life and limb, and of earthly worship: and faith and truth I will bear unto you to live and die against all manner of folks, So help me God.

In like manner, the first Marquis does homage for himself and the rest. And so does the premier Earl for the Earls, the first Viscount for the Viscounts, and the first Baron for the Barons.

After which, the Dukes, and the other orders of the nobility, respectively ascend, and taking off their coronets, touch the crown upon the King's head, promising by that ceremony to support it with all their power; and kissing the King's left cheek, are, of his Majesty's abundant grace, severally kissed by him at the same time, and so descend.

During the solemnity of the homage, the Treasurer of his Majesty's household, attended by Garter and the Usher of the Black Rod, throws amongst the people from the south, west, and north sides of the theatre, medals of gold and silver, prepared for that purpose, as their Majesties princely donative or largess; which he continues to do till after the Queen is crowned.

Note, That, during the ceremony of the homage, if there is a general pardon, it will be read publicly by the lord Chancellor, attended by Garter and the Usher

of the Black Rod, at the three sides of the theatre before-mentioned.

In the mean time the Gentlemen of the chapel royal, with the instrumental music, and the choir of Westminster, sing and play together this or some other anthem, as a solemn conclusion of the King's part of the coronation.

#### ANTHEM VIII.

Psalms 89, Vers. 20. God spake sometimes in visions unto the saints, and said: I have laid help upon one that is mighty,

Vers. 21. I have found David my servant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

Vers. 22. My hand shall hold him fast; and my arm shall strengthen him.

Vers. 23. The enemy shall not be able to do him violence: the son of wickedness shall not hurt him.

Vers. 24. I will smite down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

Vers. 25. But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

Vers. 26. I will set his dominion also in the sea: and his right hand in the floods.

Vers. 27. He shall cry unto me, thou art my Father: my God, and the rock of my salvation.

Vers. 28. And I will make him my first-born: bigger than the kings of the earth.

Vers. 29. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

Vers. 30. His seed also will I make to endure for ever: and his throne as the days of heaven. Amen. Allelujah.

At the end of which anthem, the trumpets sound, and the drums beat, and all the people shout, crying out, God save the King! The Anointing, Crowning, and Inthroning of the Queen.

The anthem being ended, the Archbishop of Canterbury goes to the altar; and the Queen rises from her chair, on the south side of the area, where she had reposed herself during the time the King was anointed, crowned, and enthronized; and, being supported by two Bishops, goes towards the altar, attended by the ladies who bear her Majesty's train, together with the Ladies of the Bedchamber, &c. and kneels down at the steps of the altar, the carpets and cushions being spread and laid there for her, in like manner as they had been before for the King.

Then



Then the Archbishop, being on the north side of the altar, says this prayer :

*Almighty and everlasting God, the fountain of all goodness, give ear, we beseech thee, to our prayers, and multiply thy blessings upon this thy servant, whom in thy name, with all humble devotion, we consecrate our Queen, &c.*

This done, the Queen rises, and goes to the faldstool, at which she is to be anointed and crowned, placed between king Edward's chair and the steps of the altar, where the Groom of the Stole to her Majesty (with the two Ladies of the Bedchamber, assisted by the Queen's women,) take off her rich circle or coronet.

Then the Queen kneels down, and the Archbishop pours the holy oil on the crown of her head, in form of a cross, using these words, *In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, let the anointing of this oil increase thine honour, &c.*

After which, the same ladies open her apparel for the anointing her Majesty on the breast, which the Archbishop also performs, pouring on the holy oil in form of a cross, and using the same words, *viz. In the name of the Father, &c.*

After this, the Archbishop says this prayer :

*Almighty and everlasting God, we beseech thee, of thy abundant goodness, pour out the spirit of thy grace and blessing upon this thy servant queen, &c.*

Then the said great Lady, with her assistants (having first dried the place anointed with fine cotton wool,) closes the Queen's robes at her breast, and after puts a linen coif upon her head, because of the anointing.

Which done, the Archbishop puts the ring (which he receives from the master of the Jewel-house) on the fourth finger of the Queen's right hand, saying, *Receive this ring, the seal of a sincere faith, &c.*

Then the Archbishop takes the crown in his hands from off the altar, and reverently sets it upon the Queen's head, saying *Receive the crown of glory, honour, and joy ; and God, the crown of the faithful, who, by our episcopal bands (though most unworthy) hath this day set a crown of pure gold upon thy head, enrich, &c.*

The Queen being crowned, all the Peereſſes present put on their coronets ; and then the Archbishop puts the scepter with the cross into her Majesty's right hand, and the ivory rod with the dove into her left, and says the following prayer :

*O Lord, the fountain of all good things, and the given of all perfection ; grant unto this thy servant Mary, our queen, &c.*

The Queen being thus anointed, and crowned, and having received all her royal ornaments, the choir sing the following, or some other anthem, performed by the whole concert of voices and instruments.

#### A N T H E M IX.

*Pſalm 45, Verſ. 1. My heart is inditing of a good matter ; I ſpeak of the things which I have made unto the King. Verſ. 10. At his right hand ſhall ſtand the Queen, Verſ. 14. all glorious within, her cloathing is of wrought gold. Verſ. 15. She ſhall be brought unto the King in raiment of needlework ; the virgins that follow her ſhall bear her company. Verſ. 16. With joy and gladneſs ſhall they be brought, and ſhall enter into the King's palace.*

*Verſ. 11. Hearken, O daughter, and conſider, incline thine ear, forget alſo thine own people, and thy father's houſe. Verſ. 17. Inſtead of thy fathers, thou ſhalt have children, whom thou mayſt make princes in all lands.*

*Pſalm 147. Verſ. 12. Praise the Lord, O Jeruſalem : Praise thy God, O Sion.*

*Iſaiah 49. Verſ. 23. For Kings ſhall be thy nurſing fathers, and their Queens thy nurſing mothers. Amen. Allelujah.*

As ſoon as this anthem begins, the Queen riſes from her faldſtool ; and, being ſupported by the two Biſhops, and her train borne, and attended as before, goes up to the theatre ; and as ſhe approaches towards the King, bows herſelf reverently to his Majesty ſitting upon his throne ; and ſo is conducted to her own throne on the left-hand of the King, where ſhe reſeats herſelf till the anthem is ended.

After the anthem (if there be no communion) the King and Queen deſcend and kneel at their faldſtools upon the theatre, at the foot of their thrones, whiſt the Archbishop ſays the final prayers.

1. *Assist us mercifully, O Lord, in theſe our ſupplications and prayers, &c.*

2. *O Lord our God, who upholdeſt and governeſt all things in heaven and in earth, receive our humble prayers, with our thankſgivings, for our Sovereign Lord [James] ſet over us, by thy grace and providence, to be our King : and ſo, together with him, bleſs his Royal Conſort, our gracious Queen [Mary] the Royal Iſſue, and the reſt of the Royal Family, &c.*

3. *And grant, O Lord, we beſeech thee, that the courſe of this world, &c.*

After

After which; the Archbishop pronounces the Benediction, *viz.* *The peace of God, which passeth all understanding, &c.*

*The Manner of their Majesties return to Westminster-hall.*

The ceremony of their Majesties coronation being thus performed, the King rises, having the crown on his head, and both the scepters in his hands; and being attended by the great Officers and the Lords who carry the four swords, and the other Lords who carry St. Edward's staff, the spurs, and orb, having again received them from off the high altar, and bearing them before his Majesty, the King descends from the Theatre, and passes through the door on the south side of the high altar, into St. Edward's chapel, and comes before the altar, at the head of St. Edward's shrine or tomb, where the regalia before-mentioned, *viz.* the staff, spurs, and orb, are delivered to the Dean of Westminster, who lays them on the said altar, the organs playing all the while.

The Queen also, descending from the Theatre at the same time with the King, passes by the high altar, through the door on the north side thereof, into St. Edward's chapel, having her crown on her head, and her scepter and ivory rod in her hands (attended as before,) and repairs also to the altar in the said chapel.

Then the King delivers the two scepters to the Archbishop, who lays them upon the altar; and his Majesty taking off his crown, delivers it also to the Archbishop, who places it upon the said altar.

The Queen also delivers her two scepters to the Archbishop; and taking off her crown, delivers it likewise to him; all which he places upon the altar.

This done, the King withdraws into his traverse, at the west end of the said chapel, where he sits down in his chair, and is disrobed, by the Lord Great Chamberlain, of the robes called St. Edward's, which are delivered to the Dean of Westminster, who lays them upon the altar before-mentioned.

The Queen also retires to her traverse on the left-hand of the King's, and there reposes herself until the King is revested.

The King is then arrayed, by the Lord Great Chamberlain, in his royal robes of purple velvet, furred with ermine. And the King and Queen coming before St. Edward's altar, the Archbishop (being still revested as before) puts two other imperial

VOL. I.

crowns upon their Majesties heads, with caps of purple velvet, *viz.* the crown of state upon the King's head, and an exceeding rich crown upon the Queen's, which their Majesties continue to wear all the rest of the day.

The Archbishop also puts into the King's right-hand, the scepter with the cross, and into his left-hand the orb or globe with the cross; and into the Queen's right-hand her scepter with the cross, and into her left-hand the ivory rod with the dove's which done, the Archbishop and Bishops divest themselves of their copes, and leave them there, proceeding in their rochets, or usual habit.

While the King and Queen are in St. Edward's chapel, the Officers of Arms call in order such only are to return to Westminster-hall (for the Prebendaries of Westminster and the choir are not to go back in the procession to the Hall) and draw them down, out of the choir, into the body of the church.

Then the Queen, having her crown on her head, and the scepter and ivory rod in her hands, and being supported and attended, and her train borne as before, proceeds from St. Edward's chapel, over the Theatre, by the north side of her throne, and so through the choir, in the same manner as she came to the church (except that the Lords, who bore her regalia thither, go not now immediately before her, but repair to their respective places in the procession, according to their several degrees,) and is again received under her canopy by the Barons of the Cinque Ports, who attend, without the door of the choir.

The King likewise, having the four swords, and the scepter with the dove borne before him, with his crown on his head, and in his hands the scepter with his cross, and the orb, and a noble Lord supporting his right arm, proceeds out of St. Edward's chapel, assisted and attended, and his train borne, as before, and passes over the Theatre by the south side of his throne, and so through the choir, in the same manner as he came to the church [except that the Lords, who, in the former procession, carried any of the regalia, which are now left behind in St. Edward's chapel (*viz.* the spurs and staff,) or which his Majesty does now bear himself (*viz.* the orb, and scepter with the cross,) go now in the respective places in the procession, according to their several degrees,] and is received in like

U u manner

under his canopy by the Barons of the Cinque Ports at the choir door.

Thus this most glorious and splendid assembly, proceeds down the body of the church, through the great west door, and so returns to Westminster-hall, by the same way it came; the Dukes of *Normandy* and *Aquitain* wearing their caps of estate, the Peers and Peereſſes their coronets, the Bishops their caps, and the Kings of Arms their coronets.

All the way from the church to the hall, the Drums beat, the Trumpets sound, and the vast multitude of beholders fill the air with loud acclamations and shouts, and prayers for their Majesties long life and prosperity.

While the office of coronation is performing in the church, the table where their Majesties are to dine in Westminster-hall, is covered by the Serjeant and Gentlemen of the ewry: then the Officers of the pantry set the King's salt of state and cadiet on the table, and another cadiet for the Queen.

We shall not trouble our readers with the usual bills of fare on this great occasion, because they vary according to the season; only observing, that there are usually tables on each side of the hall, besides that of their Majesties; the first on the west side of the hall is for the dukes of *Normandy* and *Aquitain*, the four great Officers, the Dukes, Duchesses, and others of the principal Nobility.—The second of the same side for Earls and others of the principal Nobility.—The third for the Barons and Baronesses.

The first table on the east side of the hall is for the Archbishops, Bishops, Barons of the Cinque Ports, Judges, the King's Ancient Serjeant, Attorney and Solicitor General.—The second for the King's Serjeants at Law, Masters in Chancery, Six Clerks, Lord Mayor and Aldermen, &c. of *London*.—And the third for the Kings of Arms, Herald, Pursuivants.—On all these seven tables, no less than 2445 dishes of the most delicious and rich viands have been usually served up.

The noble and illustrious Personages who make up this grand assembly, being seated with great ceremony at their respective tables, as above, and dinner being ready, his Majesty, with his crown on his head, and the scepter with the cross, and the orb in his hands, attended and supported, and his train borne as before, preceded by the Lord Great Chamberlain, and the sword-bearers also borne before him, comes out of

the Court of Wards, where he had repaired himself till dinner was ready, and seats himself in his chair of state, at the table.

Immediately after the Queen with her crown on her head, and the scepter and ivory rod in her hands, preceded by the Vice-Chamberlain and Lord Chamberlain, and her train borne as before, and followed by the Ladies of the Bedchamber, and her Majesty's women, comes forth from her retirement through the Court of Wards, and seats herself also in her chair of state at the table, on the left hand of the King.

Then the first course of hot meat is served up to their Majesties table in the manner following.

The Lords the sewers go to the dresser of the kitchen, and the Master of the Horse, who officiates that day as Serjeant of the silver-scuttery, calls for a dish of meat, wipes the bottom of the dish, and also the cover within and without, takes essay of it, and covers it; and then it is conveyed to their Majesties table with the following ceremony:

First, Two Clerks Comptrollers, in velvet gowns trimmed very rich with black silk and gold lace and buttons, and black velvet caps in their hands, raised in the head.

Two Clerks of the Green-cloth, in the same habit as before.

The Masters of the Household. The Cofferer.

Six Serjeants at Arms, with their maces on their shoulders, two a-breast.

Three Great Officers, in their robes of estate, and their coronets on their heads, mounted on noble horses, richly trapped, viz.

The Earl Marshal, with the Marshal's staff of gold, enamelled at the ends with black.	The Lord High Steward with his white staff.	The Lord High Constable, with the Constable's staff.
---	---	--

Six Serjeants at Arms more, with their maces on their shoulders, two a-breast.

The Comptroller of his Majesty's Household; the Treasurer of his Majesty's Household, the Assistant to the Queen's Sewer; her Majesty's Sewer; the Assistant to the King's Sewer; his Majesty's Sewer.

Then thirty-two dishes of hot meat, brought up by the Knights of the *Bard*, bareheaded; after which, there is brought a supply of several dishes more of hot meat by private Gentlemen. Then follows the

meal

pottage, or gruel, called Dillegroust, by the King's Master-cook, and set up to the table by the Lord of the of *Addington* in *Surrey*.

Clerks of the Kitchen in black satin gowns, and black velvet caps on their hands.

After being placed on the table by the Lord and Queen's carvers, with the help of Earls Sewers, and their assistants, the Lord Great Chamberlain, with his Mastercupbearer, and his assistants, go to the King's cupboard, and having washed, the Lord Great Chamberlain, preceded by the Lord of the Black Rod, assisted by the Lord of the White Rod, and followed by his assistants mentioned, brings up the great basin of silver for his Majesty to wash: upon the King rises, and having deposited the scepter with the cross to the pointed for that purpose, and the Lord Bishop of *Barth* and *Wells*, the Lord of the Manor of *Essex* (having accompanied the Lord of the Manor of the cupboard) holds the basin to the King.

A like ceremony is used with regard to his Majesty's washing.

Which the Dean of his Majesty's chapel, says grace; and their Master of the Household, as do likewise the Lord Peers, at the tables mentioned.

On the King's right hand stand the Nobles who carry the four swords, holding them aloft and erected all dinner-time; on the King stand the Lords who are to be created Knights; and on his Majesty's left hand, the Lord Great Chamberlain.

On the Queen's left hand stand her Lord Chamberlain and Vice-Chamberlain, who carry the scepter and ivory rod, delivered to them by the Bishops of *London* and *Windsor*, a little before.

The Lord of the Manor of *Windsor*, being assisted by the Cupbearer and his assistants, goes to the King's cupboard and brings his Majesty the first cup of wine in a silver bowl gilt, which he presents to the King on his knee; and his Majesty having drank thereof, returns the cup to him, which he receives for his fee. The second course is brought in, the Lord Great Chamberlain, who enjoys that office being Lord of the Manor of *Windsor* in *Lincolnshire*, enters the hall fully armed, in one of his Majesty's

best suits of white armour, mounted on a fine white horse, richly caparisoned in manner following.

Two Trumpets, with the Champion's arms on their banners; the Serjeant Trumpet, with his mace on his shoulder; two Serjeants at Arms, with their maces on their shoulders; the Champion's two Esquires, richly habited, one on the right hand, with his Champion's lance carried upright; the other on his left hand, with his target, and the Champion's arms depicted thereon; the Herald of Arms with a paper in his hand, containing the words of the challenge.

The Earl Marshal in his robes and coronet, on horseback, with the Marshal's staff in his hand; the Champion on horseback, with a gantlet in his right hand, his helmet on his head, adorned with a great plume of feathers, white, blue, and red; the Lord High Constable in his robes and coronet, and collar of the order, on horseback, with the Constable's staff.

Four Pages richly apparelled, attendants on the Champion.

The passage to their Majesties table being cleared by the Knight Marshal, the Herald at Arms with a loud voice, proclaims the Champion's challenge at the lower end of the hall, in the words following:

*If any person of what degree soever, high or low, shall deny or gainsay, our Sovereign Lord King [James II.] King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. [Brother] and next heir to our Sovereign Lord King [Charles II.] the last King deceased, to be right heir to the imperial crown of this realm of Great Britain, or that he ought not to enjoy the same; here is his Champion, who saith that he lieth, and is a false traitor, being ready in person to combat with him; and in this quarrel will adventure his life against him, on what day soever shall be appointed.*

And then the Champion throws down his gantlet; which having lain some small time, the Herald takes up, and re-delivers it to the Champion.

Then they advance in the same order to the middle of the hall, where the said Herald makes proclamation as before; and lastly, to the foot of the steps, when the said Herald, and those who precede him, going to the top of the steps, makes proclamation a third time, at the end whereof

the Champion throws down his gantlet; which, after some time, being taken up, and re-delivered to him by the Herald, he makes a low obeisance to his Majesty: whereupon the Cupbearer, assisted as before, brings to the King a gilt bowl of wine, with a cover; his Majesty drinks to the Champion, and sends him the said bowl by the Cupbearer, accompanied with his assistants; which the Champion (having put on his gantlet) receives, and, retiring a little, drinks thereof, and makes his humble reverence to his Majesty; and, being accompanied as before, departs out of the hall, taking the said bowl and cover with him as his fee.

Immediately after which, the Officers of Arms descending from their gallery, *Garter*, and the two provincial Kings of Arms, with their coronets on their heads, followed by the Heralds and Pursuivants, come and stand at the lower end of the hall, and making their obeisance to his Majesty, proceed to the middle of the hall, where they make a second obeisance: and being come to the foot of the steps, and their making a third obeisance, they ascend the steps, and, at the top thereof, *Garter* cries largess thrice, and (having received his Majesty's largess) proclaims the King's stile in *Latin*, as follows:

*Serenissimi, Potentissimi, & Excellentissimi Monarchæ [Jacobi secundi] Dei Gratia, Magnæ Britannię, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Regis, Fidei Defensoris.*

Upon which, all the Officers of Arms making their obeisances, *Garter* the second time proclaims his Majesty's stile in *French*, as followeth:

*Du Tres-Haut, Tres-Puissant, & Tres-Excellent Monarque [Jaques seconde] par la Grace de Dieu, Roy de Grande Bretagne, France, & Ir-land, Defenseur de la Foy.*

The Officers of arms making another reverence, *Garter* the third time proclaims the King's stile in *English*, as followeth:

*Of the Most High, Most Mighty, and Most Excellent Monarch [James II.] by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith.*

After which they all make their obeisance, and descending, go backwards to the middle of the hall, still keeping their faces towards the King, and there crying largess thrice;

proclaim the King's stile in *Latin*, *French*, and *English*, as before.

And lastly, coming to the lower end of the hall in the same order, they again cry largess; and proclaim his Majesty in like manner, and then repairing to their table, sit down to dinner.

Which done, the second course is carried up to their Majesties table by the Gentlemen whose office it properly is; with the same solemnities as the former.

Then the Lord of the Manor of *Netter Belfington* in *Kent*, presents unto his Majesty three maple cups, by reason of the tenor of the said Manor.

After this his Majesty's Cupbearer conducts the Mayor of *Oxford* (with other of the Burgesses of the said city) to the Lord Mayor and Citizens of *London*, as assistant in the office of the butlership, who presents to the King, on his knee, a bowl of wine in a gilt cup covered; and his Majesty bestows on the Lord Mayor of *London* the gilt cup and cover, as his fee; and to the Mayor of *Oxford* the three maple cups, which he had received as above.

Then the Lord of the Manor of *Lynton* in *Essex*, brings up a charge of wafers to their Majesties table, and then the Lord Mayor of *London* (who together with twelve of the principal Citizens, selected by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, out of the first twelve companies of the said city, assist the Chief Butler of *England* that day) being accompanied with the Cupbearer and his assistants, comes from the cupboard, and on his knee presents unto his Majesty, at the end of the dinner (at such time as their Majesties are eating their wafers) a bowl of wine in a gold cup; and his Majesty having drank thereof, returns the said bowl to the Lord Mayor as his fee.

Which service being performed, the said twelve Citizens repair to dinner, room being left for them at the lower end of the second table, on the east side of the hall, next below the Aldermen.

Their Majesties having dined, rise from table; and water being brought with the same ceremony as before dinner, their Majesties wash; and grace being said by the Clerk of his Majesty's closet, they receive again their regalia, which had been held near them all dinner-time: and thus, with their crowns on their heads, and the orb and scepter in their hand, and attended, and their trains borne as before, and the four swords, and scepter with dove, being borne before his Majesty, they withdraw about

about seven into the Court of Wards, where the crowns, orb, and scepters being delivered to the Dean of *Westminster*, and Master of the Jewel-house, their Majesties depart

in the same manner as they came thither.

After which the nobility, and all others who dine in *Westminster-hall*, depart severally to their respective habitations.

*Explanation of the Sacred and Royal Habits, and other Ornaments wherewith the Kings and Queens are invested on the Day of their Coronations.*

**T**HE *Mantle*, *Dalmatica*, or open Pall, otherwise called the Imperial Pall, was heretofore a rich embroidery with golden eagles; but being, in the time of the late civil wars, together with all the rest of the Regalia, except the ampul and spoon, (all which were constantly kept in the church of *Westminster*) sacrilegiously plundered away, a very rich gold and purple brocaded Tissue is made use of instead thereof, the ground or outside whereof is shot with gold thread, brocaded with gold and silver trails (mostly gold) with large flowers of gold frosted, heightened with some little silver flowers, and all the trails and flowers edged about with purple, or deep mazarine blue.

The *Supertunica*, furcoat, or close pall, is a close coat with plain sleeves, of a very thick and rich cloth of gold tissue, shot with gold thread and gold flowers, brocaded and frosted without either silk or silver. The length behind, is a yard and quarter and half; and before, a yard and quarter; having only one slit behind, a quarter and a half deep; which divides it into two skits, each skit being just a yard and half broad; so that the compass at the bottom is three yards. To this belongs a belt or girdle, made of the same cloth of tissue, lined with a white watered tabby, with a gold buckle, runner, and tab, to which hangers of the same are affixed, for the King's sword, wherewith he is girded.

The *Armil* is made of the same cloth of tissue, as the *Supertunica* or close pall, and lined with crimson *Florence Sarcenet*. The length of it is about an ell, and the breadth of it three inches, with two double ribbands at each end of crimson taffata, viz. two at the corners of the ends, to tie it below the elbows, and two a little higher, for tying it above the elbows.

The *Colobium Sindonis*, or surplice (which is made without sleeves) is the first garment put upon the King after the anointing. It is made of very fine white cam-

brick, and is in length about a nail of a yard deeper than the *Supertunica*, or close pall: It is laced about the neck, round the arm-holes or opening of the shoulders; down the breast, up the flits of the sides, and round the bottom, with fine white *Flanders* lace ruffled on very full.

The *Sarcoat* of rich crimson satin, which is put upon his Majesty at his first dressing in the morning, is made like the *Supertunica*, or close pall, and much about the same dimensions. The lining is crimson *Florence* sarcenet.

The *Bustins* are made of the same cloth or tissue as the *Supertunica*, and lined with crimson *Florence* sarcenet; the length of them eighteen inches, the compass at the top, fifteen inches, and from the heel to the toe, eleven inches.

The *Sandals* are made with a dark-coloured leather sole, and a wooden heel, covered with red leather, the straps or bands (whereof two go over the foot, and the third behind the heel) are of cloth of tissue, lined with crimson taffata, as is also the bottom or inside of the sole. The whole length of the sandal is ten inches.

The *Spurs*, called the great golden spurs, are curiously wrought.

The *Ampul*, or eaglet of gold, containing the holy oil, is in form of an eagle, with the wings expanded, standing on a pedestal, all of pure gold, finely chased. The head screws off at the middle of the neck, for the convenience of putting in the oil, and the neck being hollow to the very beak, the holy oil is poured out into the spoon, through the point of the beak. The weight of the whole is about eight or ten ounces, and the cavity of the body capable of containing about six ounces of oil.

The *Anointing Spoon* is likewise of pure gold, with four pearls in the broadest place of the handle, and the bowl of the spoon is finely chased both within and without: by the extreme thinness whereof it appears to be very ancient.

King *Edward's chair*, (erroneously called *St.*

St. Edward's chair, is a very ancient chair of solid hard wood, with back and sides of the same, variously painted, in which the kings of Scotland were heretofore constantly crowned; but being brought out of that kingdom by the victorious prince, king Edward I. in the 24th year of his reign, Anno 1296, after he had totally overcome John Balliol, king of Scots, it hath ever since remained in the abbey of Westminster, and has been the royal chair, in which the succeeding Kings and Queens of this realm have been inaugurated.

It is in height six foot seven inches, in breadth, at the bottom, thirty-eight inches, and in depth twenty-four inches. From the seat to the bottom is twenty-five inches; the breadth of the seat within the sides is twenty-eight inches, and the depth eighteen inches. At nine inches from the ground there is a bottom-board, supported at the four corners by four lions; and between the seat and the said bottom-board is inclosed a stone, commonly called *Jacob's Stone*, or the *Fatal Marble Stone*, being an oblong square, about twenty-two inches long, thirteen inches broad, and eleven inches deep, of a bluish steel-like colour, mixed with some veins of red; whereof history relates, that it is the stone whereon the Patriarch Jacob is said to have laid his head in the plain of Luzan: that it was brought to Brigantia in the kingdom of Galicia in Spain, in which place Garbol king of Scots sat on it, as his throne. Thence it was brought into Ireland by Simon Breach, first king of Scots, about 700 years before Christ: and from thence into Scotland, by king Fergus; about 330 years also before Christ, and in anno 859, was placed in the abbey of Scone in the sheriffdom of Perth, by king Kenneth, who caused it to be inclosed in this wooden chair, and this prophetic distich to be engraved:

*Ni fallat fatum, Scoti hunc quocunque locatum  
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*

If fate go right, where'er this stone is found,  
The Scots shall monarch of that realm be crown'd.

Which is the more remarkable by being fulfilled in the person of king James the First, grandfather to the prince's Sophia, electress dowager of Hanover, grandmother of his late Majesty, king George II.

This antique regal chair having, together with the golden scepter and crown of Scotland, been solemnly offered by the fore-

mentioned king Edward the First, to St. Edward the Confessor, Anno 1297, (from whence it hath the name of St. Edward's chair) has ever since been kept in St. Edward the Confessor's chapel, to which formerly hung a tablet, wherein were written, in the old English letter, these verses.

*Si quid habent veri, vel chronica, sana fidesque,  
Clauditur hac cathedra nobilis ecce lapis.*

*Ad caput eximius Jacob quondam Patriarcha  
Quem posuit cernens numina mira poli.*

*Quem tulit ex Scotis spolians quasi victor  
honoris*

*Edoardus Primus. Mars velut Armipotens,  
Scotorum domitor, noster validissimus Hector,  
Anglorum decus, et gloria militie.*

*Curtana*, or the pointless sword, representing the sword of Mercy, is the principal of the three swords in dignity, which are borne naked before the King to the coronation; and is a broad bright sword, the length of the blade is nearly thirty-two inches, the breadth almost two inches, the handle being covered with fine gold wire, is four inches long, besides the pomel an inch and three-quarters, which, with the cross, is plain steel gilt, the length of the cross being almost eight inches. The scabbard belonging to it is covered with a rich brocaded cloth of tissue, with a gilt ferule, hook, and chape.

The second Sword, or sword of Justice to the Spirituality, is a pointed sword, but somewhat obtuse. The length of the blade is forty inches, the breadth an inch and a half, the handle covered with gold wire, four inches long, and the pomel an inch and three-quarters deep. The length of the cross is almost eight inches, which, with the pomel, was plain steel as before; and the scabbard, in all respects as the former.

The third Sword, or sword of Justice to the Temporality, is a sharp pointed sword; the length of the blade is forty inches, the breadth an inch and three-quarters, the length of the handle four inches, the pomel an inch and three-quarters, the length of the cross seven inches and a half; and the scabbard, in all respects, as the two former.

St. Edward's Crown, in which his Majesty is crowned, so called in commemoration of the ancient crown, which was kept in the church of Westminster till the beginning of the late civil wars, when, with the rest of the Regalia, it was most sacrilegiously plundered away, is a very rich imperial

perial crown of gold, made against the coronation of king *Charles the Second*, embellished with pearls and precious stones of divers kinds, viz. diamonds, rubies, emeralds and sapphires, and a mound of gold on the top of it, encircled with a band or fillet of gold, embellished also with precious stones; and upon the mound a cross of gold, embellished likewise with precious stones, and three very large oval pearls, one at the top of the cross, and two others pendent at the ends of the cross. The said crown is composed (as all the imperial crowns of *England* are) of four crosses, and as many *Fleurs de Lys*, of gold, upon a rim, or circlet of gold, all embellished with precious stones, from the tops of which crosses arise four circular bars, ribs, or arches, which meet at the top in form of a cross, at the intersection whereof is a pedestal, whereon is fixed the mound before-mentioned. The cap, within the said crown, is of purple velvet, lined with white taffata, and turned up with ermine, thick powdered in three rows.

The *Crown of State*, so called, because it is worn by the King at all such times as he comes in state to the Parliament-house. This was also new made against the coronation of king *Charles II.* and was worn by the King in his return to Westminster-hall. It is exceeding rich, being embellished with divers large rose, or saucet and table diamonds, and other precious stones, besides a great quantity of pearl; but it is most remarkable for an extraordinary large ruby, set in the middle of one of the four crosses, esteemed worth ten thousand pounds, as also for that the mound is one entire stone, of a sea-water green colour, known by the name of an *Aquamarine*. The cap is also of purple velvet, lined and turned up as the former.

The *Queen's Circlet of gold*, which her Majesty wears in the procession to the coronation, is a rim or circlet of gold, very richly adorned with large diamonds, curiously set, with a string of pearl round the upper edge thereof: the cap is purple velvet, lined with white taffata, and turned up with ermine, richly powdered.

The *Orb, Mound, or Globe*, which is put into his Majesty's right hand immediately before his being crowned, and which his Majesty bears in his left hand upon his return into Westminster-hall, is a ball of gold, of six inches diameter, encompassed with a band or fillet of gold, embellished with roses of diamonds encircling other pre-

cious stones, viz. emeralds, rubies and sapphires, and edged about with pearl; on the top whereof is a very large amethyst, of a violet or purple colour, near an inch and a half in height, of an oval form, which, being encompassed with four silver wires, becomes the foot, or pedestal, of a very rich cross of gold, of three inches and a quarter in height, and three inches in breadth, set very thick with diamonds, having in the middle thereof, a large sapphire on one side, and a fine emerald on the other, and embellished with four large pearls, in the angles of the cross, near the center, and three large pearls at the ends of the said cross: the whole height of the orb and cross being eleven inches.

The *Queen's Crown*, wherewith her Majesty is crowned, is a very rich imperial crown of gold, set with diamonds of great value, intermixed with a few precious stones of other kinds, and some pearl. It was composed of crosses and *Fleurs de Lys*, with bars or arches, and a mound and cross on the top of the arches, after the same manner as the King's imperial crowns are, differing from them only in size, as being lesser and lighter: the cap is of purple velvet, lined with rich white taffata, and turned up with ermine, or *meur pur*, richly powdered.

The *Queen's rich Crown*, which her Majesty wears in her return to Westminster-hall, is likewise of gold, but so richly embellished with diamonds and pearl, that little or none of the gold appears: it is also an imperial crown, composed of crosses and *Fleurs de Lys*, with arches and a mound, as is her Majesty's other crown.

The whole value thereof, as it has been used at several coronations, has been computed at 111,900*l.* sterling. The cap is purple velvet, lined with rich white *Florence* taffata, turned up, and richly powdered with ermine.

*St. Edward's Staff*, in length seven inches and a half, is a staff or scepter of gold, with a pike or foot of steel, about four inches and a quarter in length, and a mound and cross at the top; the garnishings are also of gold, and the diameter of it is above three quarters of an inch.

The *King's Scepter* with the *Dove* is a scepter of gold, in length three foot seven inches, and three inches in circumference at the handle, and two inches and a quarter about at the top: the pomel garnished with a circle, or fillet, of table diamonds, and in several places with precious stones of all sorts



sorts, and the mound at the top embellished with a band or fillet of rose diamonds. Upon the mound is a small *Jerusalem cross*, whereon is fixed a dove, with wings expanded, as the emblem of Mercy.

The *King's Scepter*, with the *Cross* or *Scepter Royal*, is likewise of gold, the handle plain, and the upper part wreathed; in length two foot, nine inches and a quarter, and of the same thickness as the former. The pomel at the bottom is enriched with rubies, emeralds, and small diamonds: and the quantity of five inches and a half in length, just above the handle, is curiously embossed and embellished with sapphires, rubies, emeralds, and diamonds: the top rises into a *Fleur de Lys*, with six leaves, whereof three are upright, and the other three hanging down, all enriched with precious stones; and out of the said *Fleur de Lys*, issues a mound made of an amethyst, embellished with table diamonds, and upon the mound a cross, wholly covered with precious stones, with a large table diamond in the center.

The *Queen's Scepter*, with the *Cross*, is also of gold, adorned with diamonds and other precious stones, being in length two foot ten inches, with a mound and cross at the top, issuing out of a *Fleur de Lys*, very like the King's in all the embellishments, only smaller and not wreathed, nor altogether so thick.

The *Queen's Ivory Rod* is a rod or scepter of white ivory, in length three foot one inch and a half, whereof the pomel and ornament is gold, as is also the mound and cross at the top, only the dove at the top of the cross is enamelled with white; the circumference at the bottom is about two inches, and at the top about an inch and a half.

The *King's Coronation Ring*, is a plain gold ring, with a large table ruby violet, wherein a plain cross, or cross of St. George, is curiously enchased.

The *Queen's Coronation Ring* is likewise gold, with a large table ruby set therein, and sixteen other small rubies round about the ring, whereof those next to the collet are the largest, the rest diminishing proportionably.

King James retrenched several things in the ceremony of the coronation, one of which was the cavalcade from the Tower to Westminster, saving thereby a charge of 60,000*l*.

The crown, which did not fit the King's

head, was often slipping off, and Mr. Henry Sidney supporting it with his hand, pleasantly told the King, "It was not the first time his family had supported the crown." This Mr. Sidney was afterwards created earl of Romney by king William, and he was the first person of note that joined him against James.

The King and Queen had all done in the Protestant form, and assisted at the prayers, only the King would not receive the sacrament. Bp. Turner preached the sermon at the coronation.

1685, April. The King recalled the earl of Ormond from Ireland, and appointed the archbishop of Armagh and the earl of Granard lords justices, to govern that kingdom.

Col. Richard Talbot, a Papist, was empowered to cashier such officers as he thought fit in Ireland, by this means the army were mostly Catholics.

April 30. Roger L'Estrange, esq. received the honour of knighthood in consideration of his loyalty, and the eminent services he had done the crown.

May 8. Titus Oates, having been indicted for perjury, in swearing, that himself and several other Jesuits were at a treasonable consult in London, the 24th of April, 1678, he was brought to his trial at the King's-bench bar, and it was proved by great numbers of witnesses of good quality, that Oates was then at St. Omer in Flanders; whereupon the jury having withdrawn about a quarter of an hour, returned with this verdict, That the defendant was guilty of the perjury whereof he was indicted.

Oates was brought to his trial on another indictment of perjury, in swearing that William Ireland was at London on the 2d of December, 1678, when it being proved by the concurrent testimony of great numbers of witnesses, as well Protestants as Papists, that Ireland was at that time an hundred miles from London, Oates was also convicted upon this indictment; and on the 26th, after Oates had moved several exceptions to the indictments, which were over-ruled, Mr. justice Wilems pronounced the following sentence, *viz.* That the Defendant should pay 1000 marks upon each indictment; that he should be stripped of his canonical habit; that he should stand in the pillory before Westminster-hall gate on the Monday following for an hour, with a paper over his head, declaring his crime; but that, first, he should walk with it round all the courts in the hall.

On the second indictment, the judgment was, that he should stand in the pillory the *Tuesday* following, at the Royal Exchange; that the next *Wednesday* he should be whipped from Aldgate to Newgate, and on the *Friday* following he should be whipped from Newgate to Tyburn, by the hands of the the common hangman; that on the 9th of *August* every year of his life, he should stand in the pillory before Westminster-hall gate; on the 10th of *August* at *Charing-Cross*; on the 11th over against the Temple; on the 2d of *September* at the Royal Exchange, and on the 24th of *April* every year at Tyburn.

The elections of members of parliament were observed to be more peaceable and unanimous than had been known.

*May 19.* The Parliament of *England* met, and the King came to the House, but the lord keeper *North* acquainted them, that the King would defer his speech till the members had taken the oaths; and directed the Commons to choose their Speaker, who unanimously elected Sir *John Trevor* for their Speaker, who was approved of by his Majesty.

The earl of *Argyle* landed in *Scotland* with a body of troops, and raised a rebellion there.

*May 22.* The King made a speech to both Houses, wherein he repeated the declaration he had made in council on his accession, of his resolution to protect the church of *England*, and to maintain the people's liberties and properties: he desired the continuance of his revenue during life, as it was granted in the last reign; and he acquainted them with *Argyle's* rebellion in *Scotland*; and said, he did not doubt their zeal in supporting his government.

Both Houses waited on the King the same day with an address of thanks for his speech, and the Commons unanimously voted his Majesty the same revenue that had been granted king *Charles II.* for his life, and each House resolved to assist his Majesty with their lives and fortunes against the earl of *Argyle*.

The Parliament consisted of men entirely devoted to the court party. Many complaints were made of violence used at elections. In the new charters that had been granted, the election of members was taken out of the hands of inhabitants, and restored to corporation men.

In *Cornwall* the earl of *Bath* put the officers of the guards names in most of the charters of that county, so that the King was sure of forty-four votes on all occasions.

Vol. I.

The revenue of the crown amounted to above 2,550,000*l.* The 150,000*l.* granted to the King when duke of *York*, was now annexed to the crown.

The earl of *Danby*, the earl of *Powis*, lord *Arundel of Wardour*, lord *Bellasis*, and the earl of *Tyrone*, having petitioned the House of Peers, that their bail might be discharged, which they had given in the court of King's-bench for their appearance, the House ordered them to be discharged, and a bill was brought in for reverting the attainder of lord viscount *Stafford*, but it never passed the Commons.

The Parliament of *Scotland* settled the sum of 260,000*l.* per annum on his Majesty during life.

*May 24.* The duke of *Monmouth* sailed from the *Texel* with a small man of war of thirty-two guns and two small vessels, and was nineteen days at sea.

*May 30.* *Thomas Dangerfield* was convicted at the King's-bench bar, of writing a scandalous libel, called *His Narrative*. He was sentenced to stand twice in the pillory, and be whipped from Aldgate to Newgate one day, and from Newgate to Tyburn another day, and to pay a fine of 500*l.*

The King passed the bill of tonnage and poundage, which was settled upon his Majesty during life; whereupon he made a speech to both Houses, and thanked them for the readiness and cheerfulness they had shewn in the dispatch of it. He put them in mind, that further supplies were necessary, for repairing the navy, the payment of the late King's debts, and to suppress the rebellion in *Scotland*; but whatever they gave, he said, should be managed with all good husbandry.

When the Speaker of the Commons presented the bill for settling the King's revenue, he said, We bring not with it any bill for the preservation or security of our religion, which is dearer to us than our lives; in that we acquiesce entirely and rest wholly satisfied in your Majesty's sacred word, and your repeated declarations and assurances, to support and defend the religion of the church of *England*, as by law established.

The Commons afterwards resolved to grant his Majesty an additional supply, by an imposition on sugar and tobacco, but he sent them this extraordinary message: that he heartily thanked the House for their readiness in his supplies, and desired no more this session; that he would make trial of the impositions on sugars and tobacco, but

X x

if

if he found them injurious to his plantations, he would not make use of them.

The same day, Mr. *Richard Baxter* was brought to his trial at the King's-bench bar, for a scandalous libel, called, *A Paraphrase on the New Testament*, reflecting on the bishops and clergy of the church of England; of which he was convicted the 29th of June, and adjudged to pay a fine of 500 marks, and give security for his good behaviour for seven years.

The earl of *Argyle* being pursued by a number of forces, under the command of the earl of *Dunbarton*, the duke of *Gordon*, marquis of *Atbal*, the earl of *Arran* and others, he marched into *Argyleshire*.

The King's ships seized the castle of *Ellengreg* possessed by the Earl, and took 5000 stand of arms, 500 barrels of powder, all his cannon, and his three ships.

June 1. The prince's *Anne* of Denmark was brought to bed of a daughter, christened *Mary*, who died in February, 1686.

June 3. *Dangerfield* having received his punishment of whipping the last day, as he was returning in a coach from Tyburn to Newgate, Mr. *Robert Francis*, a barrister of *Gray's inn*, met him at *Gray's inn gate*, and reproaching him with his crimes, *Dangerfield* spit in his face, whereupon *Francis* struck at him, or run him into the eye with his cane, which occasioned the death of *Dangerfield* some hours after. Mr. *Francis* was afterwards convicted and executed for murdering him.

June 11. The duke of *Monmouth* landed at *Lyme* in *Dorsetshire*, with about 150 followers, and arms for 5000 more. He published a declaration, reviling the King, and charging him with introducing Popery and arbitrary power.

June 13. His Majesty having sent a message to both Houses, to acquaint them with the duke of *Monmouth's* landing, they waited on his Majesty with an address of thanks for the intelligence, offering to stand by him with their lives and fortunes against the Duke, and all other rebels and traitors, and all other his Majesty's enemies whatsoever; and a bill of attainder was brought in against the duke of *Monmouth*, which received the royal assent on the 16th inst.

June 15. A proclamation was issued against the publishing the duke of *Monmouth's* declaration; and another, offering a reward of 500*l.* to any one that should bring the Duke dead or alive.

June 17. The earl of *Argyle's* forces were dispersed, and the Earl himself taken.

Sir *John Cockram*, one of those that came over with the Earl, betrayed him, having undertaken to provide guides to conduct him safely into *Galloway*, who either mistaking the way, or designly misleading them, carried them into a bog, where they lost their horse and baggage.

The Earl having received a wound in the head, was obliged to quit his horse and run into the water to save himself, where a countryman took him. The Earl presented a pistol to the countryman, which missed fire, whereupon he knocked the Earl down, who in sinking cried out, Unfortunate *Argyle!*

June 18. The duke of *Monmouth* having increased his forces to about 3000 men, took possession of *Taunton Dean*.

June 20. The Duke was proclaimed King at *Taunton*.

June 21. The Duke marched to *Bridgewater*, his army being increased to 5000 men; he was there proclaimed King, and marched towards *Bristol*, but hearing of the king's army advance towards him, he retreated back to *Bridgewater*, and defeated a body of the King's horse quartered at *Philips Norton*.

*Henry Fitzroy*, duke of *Grafton*, narrowly escaped with his life.

June 22. The duke of *Monmouth* published a declaration, setting a sum of 5000*l.* on king *James's* head, and another declaring the Parliament of *England* a seditious assembly, and declared the duke of *Albemarle* a traitor.

June 25. *William Disne* of *Surrey*, esq. was convicted of printing the duke of *Monmouth's* declaration.

June 26. *Rumbold* the maltster, who contrived the assassinating his late Majesty, at his house, called *Rye-house*, in *Hertsfordshire*, being taken among *Argyle's* followers, was executed at *Edinburgh* with several others.

June 30. The earl of *Argyle* was beheaded at *Edinburgh* upon a former sentence, that was pronounced against him for high treason, after he had made his escape out of prison, and his head was placed on the Toll-booth of the city.

The *Scotch* regiments, sent to the King's assistance by the prince of *Orange*, arrived.

July 2. The King having given the royal assent to several bills of supply, and some other acts, the Parliament adjourned to the 4th of August.

The King gave his royal assent to a bill for erecting a new church in the parish of

St. James's, within the liberty of *Westminster*.

The prince of *Orange* sent monsieur *Benedict* with an offer of his person to head his army, but the King refused it.

James's army assembled to the number of 2000 foot and 700 horse and dragoons.

July 6. The duke of *Monmouth* was defeated by the earl of *Feverham* and lord *Cheurchill*, at *Sidgemore*, near *Bridgewater* in *Somersetshire*.

There was slain on the duke of *Monmouth's* side, 300 men on the spot, 1000 in the pursuit, and as many taken prisoners.

The Duke retired with only fifty horse, which were soon dispersed, and he was obliged to fly on foot with only a *German* count. Lord *Grey* was taken the next day, and the Duke the 8th instant.

The Duke wrote a submissive letter to the King, and procured admission to his presence, but could not obtain his pardon.

The King made the Duke sign a paper, whereby he owned the King his father, and assured him he was never married to his mother.

July 15. The Duke was brought to a scaffold on *Tower-hill*, and beheaded: he was attended by Dr. *Lloyd*, Dr. *Tenison*, and Dr. *Hooper* at his execution, who laboured to make him profess the doctrine of non-resistance, and confess his crime in living in adultery with lady *Harriot Wentworth*, but all to no purpose; he persuaded himself he was innocent, and said, when he died, he was sure he should go to God. He was about thirty-six years of age when he was beheaded.

July 19. A proclamation was issued for lord *Delamere* to surrender himself.

July 26. A thanksgiving was observed for the victory over the rebels.

The earl of *Stamford*, lord *Brandon*, and lord *Delamere* were committed to the Tower, and a proclamation was issued for *George Speke*, *Francis Charlton*, and *John Wildman*, esqrs. colonel *Dawvers*, and *John Trenchard*, esq. to surrender themselves within twenty days.

July 28. The earl of *Arlington* died, and the earl of *Aylesbury* was constituted lord chamberlain of the household in his room.

Aug. 4. The Parliament was adjourned to the 9th of November.

Aug. 8. The French king congratulated his Majesty on the subduing the rebels.

Aug. 23. The envoy of Spain was admitted to his audience.

Aug. 27. Lord chief justice *Jeffries* being sent into the west with four other judges to try the rebel prisoners, arrived at *Winchester*, where the grand jury found an indictment of high-treason against Mrs. *Allice Lisle*, the widow of Mr. *Lisle*, who was one of king *Charles's* judges, and afterwards president of a high court of justice. She was convicted of harbouring one *John Hicke*, a Nonconformist minister, and *Nethsarp*, who were in *Monmouth's* rebellion, and sentenced to be burnt; but the punishment was changed to beheading, which was executed at *Winchester* the 2d of September. Mr. *Eckard* says, the jury brought in their verdict three times; that the prisoner was not guilty, but he was under a great mistake.

At *Dorchester*, *Jeffries* condemned twenty-nine, who were immediately executed.

In another place, 200 persons were indicted, and fourscore were executed; in all 500 were condemned, and 200 of those were executed, and their quarters set up in the highways; many purchased their lives from the Judge, and one Mr. *Prideaux* alone gave him 14,000*l.* for his life.

Major general *Kirk*, who was sent down with the Judge, committed many cruelties; he caused nineteen persons to be executed at *Taunton* without any trial, with the drums, &c. playing at the time of execution.

In the same town, whilst at dinner with his officers, he ordered thirty condemned persons to be hanged while he was at table, namely, ten in a health to the King, ten to the Queen, and ten to *Jeffries*: but one action the most cruel, was, a young girl throwing herself at his feet to beg her father's life, he made her prostitute herself to him, with a promise of granting her request, but having satisfied his brutal lust, was so inhuman, as out of a window to show the girl her father hanging on the sign-post; the spectacle so affected the poor girl, that she went distracted.

Aug. 29. Sir *Richard Bulstrode* was sent ambassador to *Brussels*.

The envoy of *Portugal* was admitted to his audience.

Sept. 5. *Francis North*, baron of *Cuildford*, and lord keeper of the great seal of *England*, died.

Sept. 7. A proclamation was issued for apprehending the earl of *Macclesfield*.

Sept. 28. George lord *Jeffries*, baron of *Wem*, was constituted lord high chancellor of *England*.

Oct. 11. Sir Edward Herbert was made lord chief justice of the King's bench.

Sir Edward Lutwidge was made chief justice of Chester.

Sir Robert Wright, one of the barons of the Exchequer, was made one of the justices of the King's bench, in the room of Thomas Walcot.

Sir Edward Nevil was made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

Col. Talbot came over from Ireland, and was made earl of Tyrconnel, and lieutenant general of the Irish army.

Oct. 19. Henry Cornish, esq. alderman of London, Mr. William Ring, John Fernley, and Elizabeth Gaunt, were tried at the Old Bailey for high-treason, and convicted. Ring, Fernley, and Gaunt, of concealing and harbouring several persons who were in Monmouth's rebellion; Mr. Cornish, as a conspirator in the late plot with lord Russell, and others, to subvert the government, &c. Mrs. Gaunt was burnt, and Ring and Fernley hanged and quartered at Tyburn, and Mr. Cornish was hanged and quartered in Cheapside, on the 23d instant.

Oct. 20. The earl of Aylsbury, lord chamberlain, died.

Oct. 23. The earl of Mulgrave made lord chamberlain.

Oct. 30. Richard Nelthorpe and John Ayliffe standing outlawed for high treason, as being concerned in the Rye-house plot against the late King, were executed as traitors: Nelthorpe before Gray's-inn gate, and Ayliffe before the Temple gate.

Nov. 9. The Parliament met, and the King made a speech to both Houses, wherein he told them that he had increased his standing forces, that the kingdom might no longer be exposed to such wretched attempts as had been lately made, and desired a supply to maintain his troops. He said, he had employed some officers, who were not qualified according to the Test act, of whose unquestionable loyalty he was satisfied, and hoped this circumstance would breed no difference between him and his people.

The army which before consisted but of 7000 men was increased to 15,000.

This year died Sir John Marsham, eminent for his great skill in ancient history and chronology.

Also, William Dugdale, author of the *Baronage*, &c. and *Garter*, king at arms, and *Thomas Orway*.

Nov. 17. The Commons in their address to his Majesty, offered to indemnify

the Recusant officers for what was passed; but intimated their desire, that his Majesty would not continue any Recusants in office for the future.

When the address was presented to his Majesty, he was displeased with their putting but little confidence in him, and returned them a sharp answer.

The Commons endeavoured to content the King, and went upon the business of raising the money they had voted to his Majesty; also to present a bill to qualify such a number of officers to serve in the army as he should think fit.

Nov. 8. The House of Lords having received a petition from the earl of Stamford and lord Delamere, they addressed the King to know the reason of their confinement. The King, in answer by the Lord Chancellor said, he had given orders for lord Delamere to be tried in *Cheshire*, where the crime was committed. No answer being made respecting the earl of Stamford's trial, the Lords appointed him to be tried by his Peers, to which the King consented.

Nov. 20. The Lords being uneasy, and apprehending their privileges infringed by the imprisonment of the earl of Stamford and lord Delamere, the King thought fit to prorogue the Parliament to the 10th of February, though the Commons had voted him a supply of 720,000*l*.

Nov. 26. Lord Brandon, by the name of Charles Gerrard, esq. was tried at the King's-bench bar, and convicted of high treason, in conspiring to raise a rebellion, depose the late King, &c. He was condemned the 28th instant, but afterwards pardoned.

Dec. 4. The earl of Sunderland, principal secretary of state, made president of the council.

Charles Bateman, a surgeon, was convicted of the conspiracy against the late King, in which Sidney, &c. were concerned. Sentence was passed on him as a traitor the 11th, and he was executed at Tyburn the 18th instant.

Dec. 15. The ambassadors from Venice made their public entry, and were admitted to audience the 18th.

Dec. 16. The earl of Clarendon being appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, set out for that kingdom, and the privy-seal was put in commission during his absence. The commissioners were lord viscount Thurst, colonel Robert Phillips, and John Evelyn of Deptford, esq.

Dec. 29. The bishop of Durham made dean

Dean of the royal chapel, and the bishop of Rochester clerk of the closet.

Dec. 30. *John Hampden*, esq. being arraigned for high treason, in conspiring against the late King, with lord *Russel*, &c. pleaded guilty, and was pardoned.

1685-6, Jan. 8. The Parliament was prorogued by proclamation to May 10.

Jan. 14. Lord *Delamere* was tried by his Peers for high treason, in being concerned in the late rebellion in the west, the Lord Chancellor being Lord High Steward, but *Saxon*, the only positive evidence, appearing perjured, he was acquitted.

The earl of *Tyrconnel* was no sooner returned to *Ireland*, than he began breaking the Protestant officers and soldiers, and putting Roman Catholics in their places. Two or three hundred of *English* who had laid out fortunes in purchase of their posts were arbitrarily disbanded, and five or six thousand private soldiers sent a begging.

The King used many means to accomplish his designs; he caused the judges to give it as their opinion, that he had a power to dispence with the laws. Dr. *Carrwright* cast a gloss upon the King's promises, in his sermons, that his Majesty's promises were free donatives. He was made bishop of *Chester*.

*Thomas* earl of *Stanford* was admitted to ball.

Feb. 12. The earl of *Tyrconnel* having modelled the *Irish* army according to the King's mind, came to *England*, and was appointed lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the room of the earl of *Clarendon*. Things were carried to such a height against the Protestants in *Ireland*, that many *English* merchants withdrew their effects.

Feb. 13. Sir *Thomas Jenner*, recorder of *London*, made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

Sir *Henry Bedingfield* made one of the justices of the Common-pleas, in the place of Mr. justice *Levinz*.

March 5. The King sent a letter to the Archbishop, to prohibit the clergy to preach on controverted points.

*John Holt*, esq. of *Gray's-Inn*, was knighted, and made recorder of *London*.

March 10. The King granted a general pardon to his subjects, in which many that had been in rebellion were excepted; but the earl of *Stanford* took the benefit of it.

1686, March 26. An order of council was issued for regulating the method of binding apprentices to be sent to the plantations.

April 21. Sir *Thomas Jones*, lord chief justice of the Common-pleas; *William Montague*, esq. lord chief baron of the Exchequer; Sir *Job Charlton*, one of the justices of the Common-pleas, and Sir *Edward Nevil*, one of the barons of the Exchequer, were removed. Sir *Henry Bedingfield*, one of the justices of the Common-pleas, was made lord chief justice of the same court; Sir *Edward Atkins*, one of the barons of the Exchequer, was made lord chief baron.

The King sent for the judges and closeted them, in order to persuade them to declare for his dispensing power.

Such judges were turned out as declared against the dispensing power.

Sir *Edward Lutwyche*, chief justice of *Chester*, was made one of the justices of the Common-pleas; and *Richard Heath*, esq. serjeant at law, was made one of the barons of the Exchequer; Sir *Job Charlton*, on his petition, was made chief justice of *Chester*.

The King made a call of serjeants at law, among whom were several Catholics, one was knighted, and a little after, another lawyer of the same religion was made a judge. The motto used by the serjeants was *Deus, Rex, Lex*.

April 23. The Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of September.

April 26. Sir *Christopher Milton*, a Roman Catholic, made one of the Barons of the Exchequer.

Sir *John Powell* made one of the justices of the Common-pleas.

Sir *Thomas Powis* made solicitor-general, in the room of *Heneage Finch*, esq.

April 29. The King summoned the Parliament of *Scotland* to meet, and wrote them a letter, "recommending to their special care his innocent Roman Catholic subjects." And this love he expected they would shew to their brethren, as they saw him an indulgent father to his people. The earl of *Murray*, as lord high commissioner, seconded his Majesty's letter, and concluded with saying, "by this you will shew yourselves the best, and most affectionate subjects, to the best, the incomparablest, and most heroick Prince in the world."

The *Scotch* committee drew up a bill to allow the Catholics the exercise of their religion in private, but when the bill was presented to Parliament, it met with an opposition, and the Lord Commissioner thought fit to adjourn the debate, till the King sent orders to prorogue the Parliament.

May

May 8. A complaint was made to his Majesty, by the French ambassador, of a scandalous libel, intitled, *Les plaintes des Protestants cruellement opprimés dans le Royaume de France*.

The princess Anne of Denmark, delivered of a third daughter at Windsor, who was christened Anne-Sophia, and died February following.

May 14. Miles Prance, having an information exhibited against him for wilful perjury in the evidence he gave against Green, Berry and Hill, at their trial for the murder of Godfrey, he pleaded guilty, and the next day solemnly acknowledged his offence. He was adjudged to pay a fine of 100*l*. to stand three times in the pillory, and be whipped from Newgate to Tyburn, which last was remitted.

July. A letter was sent by the King to the bishop of London, to suspend Dr. John Sharp, for some unbecoming reflections in his sermons.

The King ordered his army, to the number of fifteen thousand men, to encamp on Hounslow-heath, where his Majesty had a pavilion erected, and a popish chapel, and spent part of the summer in his camp, under the command of the earl of Feversham.

July 17. The earl of Powis, the lord Arundel of Wardour, the lord Bellassy, and the lord Dover, all Roman Catholics, sworn of the privy council.

The Papists were allowed openly to profess their religion; and the Jesuits who erected colleges and seminaries in most of the considerable towns at this time, were publicly consecrated in the King's chapel, and sent down to exercise their functions in their respective dioceses, under the title of Vicars Apostolical; monks appeared in their habits at Whitehall; and all places were bestowed upon Papists.

The Clergy were forbid to preach upon controverted points of religion; many of them shewed their aversion to this order, and particular Tillston, Stillingfleet, Tenison, Wake, Patrick, Sharp, Sbercock; all famous for their writings.

Aug. 3. The ecclesiastical commission, granted in April last, was first opened. It was directed to the archbishop of Canterbury, the lord chancellor Jefferies, the bishops of Durham and Rochester, the earl of Rochester, lord high treasurer, the earl of Sunderland, president of the council, and the lord chief justice Herbert, or any three of them, of whom the lord Chancellor to be one, to make a Quorum: of these the

Archbishop never acted, and the bishop of Rochester soon declined the service.

Aug. 4. The bishop of London, being summoned by the high commissioners, appeared before them.

Aug. 16. Sir Nathaniel Johnson made captain general of the Leeward Islands in America, upon the death of Sir William Stapleton.

Aug. 22. Dr. Thomas Cartwright nominated bishop of Chester, and Dr. Samuel Barker, bishop of Oxford. They were consecrated, together with Dr. Lloyd, bishop of St. David's, at Lambeth, the 17th of October.

Aug. 23. Buda, the capital city of Hungary, taken by the Imperialists, after it had been in possession of the Turks 145 years.

Aug. 31. The bishop of London tendered a plea to the jurisdiction of the high commission court.

Sept. 9. The bishop of London was suspended from exercising his episcopal office, by the high commission.

The bishops of Durham, Rochester, and Peterborough were appointed commissioners within the diocese of London.

Dr. Sharp was also suspended, but only for a few days.

The King endeavoured to gain many proselytes, and the earl of Sunderland turned Papist, but refused to make a public abjuration.

Oct. 8. Col. Richard Talbot, having been created earl of Tyrconnel, in Ireland, was sworn of the privy council in England, being a Roman Catholic.

Nov. 10. Sir William Stephens had an action brought against him by Sir Thomas Dupper, gentleman usher to his Majesty, for the fees of knighthood; Sir William pleaded that his knighthood was conferred upon him without his consent; to which the plaintiff demurred, and the demurrer being argued the same day, the court gave it for the plaintiff.

Nov. 16. Mr. Sam. Johnson, once Chaplain to the late lord Russell, and who had been formerly convicted and punished for writing a libel, called *Julian the Apostate*, was again convicted the last Trinity term, of writing a pamphlet entitled, *An address to the English Protestants in king James's army*; wherein he advised them not to be instrumental in introducing Popery and arbitrary power. He was this day adjudged to stand three times in the pillory, to pay a fine of 500 marks, and to be whipped from Newgate to Tyburn: but before the sentence was executed, he was brought [Nov. 20.] before the high

high Commission-court, and formally degraded and then delivered over as a mere layman into the hands of the secular officer, to undergo the punishment aforesaid.

The same day judgment was given against Mr. *Edward Whitaker*, who had been convicted of justifying the rebellion in forty-one, and the murder of king *Charles I.* for which he was fined 1000 marks.

*George Speke*, esq. also, who had been convicted of a riot, and of rescuing *John Trumbard*, esq. who was in the hands of the messengers for high treason, was fined 2000 marks.

*Dec.* The earl of *Castlemain* sent ambassador to the Pope; was coldly received, and at last recalled, the King being much mortified.

The white staff was taken from the earl of *Rocheester*, who was found not to be shaken in his principles, but adhered steadily to the Protestant interest. At the Earl's dismissal, the King assigned him a yearly pension of 5000*l.* upon the Post-office; and on the 5th of *January*, *John* lord *Bellasis*, *Sidney* lord *Godolphin*, *Henry* lord *Dover*, Sir *John Earl*, chancellor of the exchequer, and Sir *Stephen Fox*, were made commissioners for executing the office of lord Treasurer. At the same time the earl of *Sunderland* appeared so conformable to the King's religion and arbitrary measures, that he was in greater favour than ever.

*Col. Kirk* was spoken to, to change his religion, but he briskly replied, "He was pre-engaged; for he had promised the king of *Morecco*, that, if ever he changed his religion, he would turn *Mohometan*".

1686-7, *Jan.* 21. Count *Cannitz*, envoy extraordinary from the Emperor, admitted to his audience.

*Feb.* 6. The earl of *Tyreconnel* made lord deputy of *Ireland*, in the room of the earl of *Clarendon*, who was displaced.

*Feb.* 9. The earl of *Yarmouth* made treasurer of the household, and the lord *Wallgrave* comptroller.

A letter from the King was brought to the university of *Cambridge*, to admit *Alban Francis*, a Benedictine monk, to the degree of master of arts, without administering the usual oath, which the University refused.

*Feb.* 12. The King sent a proclamation to *Scotland* for allowing liberty of conscience to all Recusants there, with which the *Scots* comply; and the Council published the King's proclamation.

The King was desirous to disunite the Protestants, but was mistaken in his aim, and puts them more on their guard.

Some Bishops favoured the Court, and prevailed with their Clergy to send addresses of thanks to the King: of this number were *Crew*, *Barlow*, *Carrwright*, *Wood*, and *Watson*. But *Parker*, bishop of *Oxford*, was not so successful, since he could find but one clergyman in his whole diocese, who would sign such an address.

*Feb.* 15. The Parliament prorogued to the 28th of *April*.

*March* 11. *Henry* lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, made lord privy seal, in the room of the earl of *Clarendon*, who was displaced.

*James Fitz-James*, natural son to *James II.* by Mrs. *Churchill*, sister to the late duke of *Malborough*, created duke of *Berwick*, earl of *Tinmouth*, and baron of *Bosworth*.

1687, *April* 4. The King published a declaration, allowing liberty of conscience to all his subjects, suspending and dispensing with the penal laws and tests, and even with the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, on admission into offices civil or military.

Addresses of thanks for this liberty were daily presented to his Majesty, by the Dissenters, from all parts of the kingdom; neither Anabaptists, Quakers, Independents, or Presbyterians, delayed to make the highest professions of loyalty and gratitude on this occasion.

*April* 9. The vice chancellor and senate of *Cambridge* were summoned to appear before the Lords Commissioners for ecclesiastical affairs, in the council chamber, on the 21st of *April*, to answer what should be objected against them by his Majesty, for refusing to admit *Francis*, the Benedictine monk, agreeable to his mandate. This was the first avowed attempt to introduce Papists into either of the Universities.

*April* 11. The King sends his mandate to *Magdalen* college, in *Oxon*, to elect Mr. *Anthony Farmer*, president, who had promised to become a Papist, which they rejected, and elected Dr. *Hough*, who was chosen by a great majority. The bishop of *Winchester* swore him in, and admitted him to his office.

*April* 15. An order of council for promoting the collection for the relief of the *French* Protestants.

*April* 16. Sir *Robert Wright*, one of the justices of the King's Bench, was made lord chief justice of the Common Pleas; Mr. justice *Powell*, one of the justices of the Common Pleas, made one of the justices of the King's Bench; and Mr. baron *Milton* made



made one of the justices of the Common Pleas.

George duke of Bucks died at his house in Yorkshire.

Sir Wm. Petty died; he was a physician and fellow of the Royal Society, having published many valuable writings.

Just before the Parliament was to have met, a libel was published against the King.

The King closeted several members of Parliament to gain them over to him; but finding he could not get a majority in his favour, he was resolved to dissolve the Parliament.

Many distressed French Protestants came from France, whom the King received very favourably, and granted them money.

April 22. Sir Robert Wright, chief justice of the Common Pleas, made lord chief justice of the King's Bench; and Sir Edward Herbert made lord chief justice of the Common Pleas; Sir Francis Wubbing, one of the justices of the King's Bench, displaced.

April 27. It having been demanded of the vice chancellor and senate of the university of Cambridge, why they did not admit father Francis to his degree, according to the King's mandate. They put in their answer this day, that it was contrary to several statutes, &c.

April 28. The Parliament was prorogued to the 22d of November.

Sir Richard Allibon, a Papist, was made one of the justices of the King's Bench; and Mr. serjeant Powell one of the barons of the Exchequer.

May 5. A proclamation issued for establishing a manufacture of white paper in England.

May 27. Sentence of deprivation passed against Dr. John Peachall, vice chancellor of Cambridge, by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, for his contempt in not admitting father Francis to a degree, without taking the oaths; and the senate were reprimanded, and ordered to send up copies of their statutes.

April 28. The vice president and fellows of Magdalen college are cited to appear before the ecclesiastical commissioners at Whitehall [June 6] to answer why they refused to comply with the King's mandate, to elect Mr. Farmer their president, and proceeded to elect Mr. John Hough.

May 30. The duke of Berwick embarks, in order to serve in the imperial army in Hungary.

June 11. The lawyers of the Middle temple presented an address to his Majesty.

June 17. Prince George of Denmark embarks for that kingdom.

June 22. The Ecclesiastical Commissioners declared the election of Mr. Hough to be president of Magdalen college, void; and that Dr. Aldworth be suspended from being vice president, and Dr. Fairfax from his fellowship, for their contempt in not electing Mr. Farmer.

July 2. A proclamation for dissolving the present parliament.

July 3. Signor Ferdinando d'Adda, archbishop of Amasia, being arrived in the quality of Nuncio from the Pope, was admitted to an audience of their Majesties at Windsor.

The members of the last Parliament vindicated themselves from an accusation laid against them, to destroy the Protestant religion.

Quo warrantos were issued out against divers corporations, and every means used to obtain a favourable Parliament.

The duke of Somerset had orders to attend the Pope's Nuncio to his audience. He desired to be excused; which so incensed the King, he removed him from his place of Groom of the Chamber, and took from him his regiment of dragoons.

Aug. 14. His Majesty sent a second mandate to Magdalen college, requiring them to chuse the bishop of Oxford their president, which they refused.

Sept. 4. The King coming down to Oxford, threatened the fellows of Magdalen college for their contempt, in not electing the bishop of Oxford their president; on the 16th of November following, the sentence of expulsion was pronounced against the Fellows, by visitors appointed by his Majesty to visit that college; and by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, they were disabled to hold any ecclesiastical preferments.

Sept. 15. The duke of Albemarle, being made governor of Jamaica, embarked for that island.

Oct. 29. The King, the prince of Denmark, the Pope's Nuncio, the French ambassador, and other foreign ministers, with the great officers of state, were entertained at the lord Mayor's feast at Guildhall.

Nov. 11. Father Edward Peire, the Jesuit, sworn of the Privy-council.

Nov. 16. The Commissioners, empowered by the King, expelled twenty-five Fellows, only two having made their submission, doctors Smith and Charnock; all the college was filled with Papists; the bishop

of Oxford was made president; and *Charnock* vice president.

*Nov.* 25. A proclamation for restraining the number and abuses of hackney coaches.

*Dec.* 25. A proclamation, appointing the 15th of *January* to be observed as a thanksgiving for the Queen's being with child, within the bills of mortality; and the 29th of *January*, in the rest of the churches in *England*.

A miracle was pretended by the Papists; that this conception was the effect of a solemn petition which the late duchess of *Modena* had put up in heaven to the blessed *Virgin Mary*, or of a vow the queen had made to the lady of *Loretto*, with rich presents of gold.

The Queen's pregnancy produced many addresses throughout *England*.

The King, earnest to have a Parliament devoted to him, sent down emissaries to the country to influence the people in his favour.

An address was presented to his Majesty from *Carlisle* for augmenting the forces.

*Jan.* 17, 1687-8. The King sent a letter to the States General, to demand the return of the six *English* and *Scotch* regiments in their service; with which the States refused to comply.

*Jan.* 20. The marquis of *Bedmar*, envoy of *Spain*, admitted to his audience.

*Jan.* 22. The duke of *Berwick* made governor of *Portsmouth*.

*Feb.* 10. A proclamation for preventing and suppressing unlicensed books and pamphlets.

*March* 2. A proclamation, prohibiting his Majesty's subjects to enter into the service of foreign princes or states: and another the 14th, for recalling all those who were in the service of the States General, by sea or land.

*March* 20. *Exeter* and several other corporations having surrendered their charters, accept new ones.

*March* 25. In order to retain the lower class of people in the Protestant religion, charity-schools were set up for children in and about *London*: the first were opened at *Norton Folgate*, and *St. Margaret's, Westminster*.

The King endeavoured to gain the prince of *Orange* in his favour, and to have his concurrence to a repeal of the test and penal laws; and made one *James Stuart*, a *Scotch* lawyer, whom he had received into favour, write to Pensionary *Fagel*, that it was the Prince's interest the laws against Catholics

Vol. I.

should be repealed. The Prince made *Fagel* write in answer their opinion, "That the Catholics ought to be suffered to enjoy liberty of conscience for the exercise of their religion; but their High Mightinesses could not agree to a repeal of any of those acts formed for the support of the Protestant religion."

This gave the people of *England* hopes, that the prince of *Orange*, and his consort, would not abandon them in their present necessity.

1688; *April* 27. The King issued another declaration of liberty of conscience; in which the former declaration of the 4th of *April*, 1687, is recited.

King James proposed to the officers and soldiers of his army, to sign a writing, in which they were to engage, to the utmost of their power, to procure the penal laws and test to be repealed; which was ordered to be offered to every regiment singly: the first on which the experiment was made was the earl of *Litchfield's*; to whom the Major opened the matter, and commanded all those that would not comply with his Majesty's proposition, to lay down their arms; when to the King's great surprise, who was present, the whole regiment (except two Captains, and some few Popish soldiers) laid down their arms; whereupon the King, after some pause, ordered them to take up their arms again, telling them, That for the future, he would not do them the honour to ask their advice, and thereupon dropped the matter, without making trial of the rest of his forces; and six *Irish* regiments were brought over to *England* afterwards.

*May*. An order of Council was published, commanding the last declaration, of the 27th of *April*, to be read in time of divine service, in all churches and chapels in *London* and *Westminster*, and ten miles distance, upon the 20th and 27th instant; and in all other churches and chapels in the kingdom, on the 3d and 10th of *June*; and that the Bishops should cause the said declaration to be distributed in their respective dioceses, to be read accordingly.

*May* 18. The archbishop of *Canterbury*, the bishops of *Sr. Asaph, Ely, Chichester, Bath and Wells, Peterborough, and Bristol*, sign a petition to his Majesty, to dispense with their distributing and reading the said declaration.

The Bishops were summoned before the Council, when the King asked them, If they had signed the petition? Not caring

Y y

99

to accuse themselves by answering his Majesty, they made a low reverence twice, without speaking. The King promised to pardon them if they would confess it, upon which they did, and withdrew.

June 8. The Bishops refusing to enter into recognizances to appear in the court of King's-bench, to answer the misdemeanor in framing and presenting the said petition (or libel, as it was called) were committed to the Tower, whither they were sent by water.

June 10. This day was said to give birth to the prince of *Wales*, and a proclamation was issued for observing a thanksgiving on Sunday the 17th instant in *London* and *Westminster*, and the parts adjacent; and fourteen days after in all other parts of the kingdom.

Many distrusts and reports spread, that the Queen being with child, and the birth of the Prince, was an imposture, to secure the crown unto a Popish successor.

The prince and princess of *Denmark* arrived in town from *Bath*.

June 15. The seven Bishops were brought by *Habeas Corpus* from the Tower to the King's-bench bar, and pleaded not guilty to the information exhibited against them; they were admitted to bail on giving their own recognizances, the Archbishop in 200*l.* and the other Bishops in 100*l.* each, to appear from day to day, till legally discharged.

June 22. Monsieur *Garstoff*, envoy of *Denmark*, admitted to his audience.

June 23. Monsieur *Zulestein*, envoy from the prince of *Orange*, admitted to his audience.

June 29. The seven Bishops came upon their trials in *Westminster-hall*; and the next morning the jury brought in their verdict that they were not guilty; which occasioned unusual rejoicings, not only in *London*, but in the camp at *Hounslow Heath*; and the King having ordered masts to be laid on board the fleet, the priests were in danger of being thrown over-board.

An order of council for inserting the name of *James* prince of *Wales* in the prayers for the Royal Family.

A proclamation also was issued against profaneness and debauchery.

Sir *Richard Holloway* and Sir *John Powell*, justices of the King's-bench, are displaced, for giving their opinions against the court in favour of the seven Bishops; and Sir *Thomas Powell*, one of the barons of the Exchequer, and Sir *Robert Baldock*, the King's serjeant, were made justices of

the King's-bench, in their rooms. Mr. Serjeant *Ingoldesby* and Mr. Serjeant *Rotherham*, were made barons of the Exchequer; and Sir *Thomas Jenner*, one of the barons of the Exchequer, was made one of the justices of the Common-pleas.

July 6. Sir *John Trevor*, knt. Master of the Rolls, *Christopher Vane*, esq. and *Silas Titus*, esq. were sworn of the privy-council, as was Sir *Thomas Strickland* the 13th.

July 10. *Smyrna* destroyed by an earthquake.

July 12. The ecclesiastical commissioners issued an order to all chancellors, archdeacons, commissaries, and officials, to inquire in what churches and chapels his Majesty's declaration was read, and to transmit an account of them on the 16th of *August* following: whereupon the bishop of *Rockester* refused to act any longer in the commission.

July 21. *James* duke of *Ormond* died at *Kingston-Hall* in *Dorsetshire*, in the 79th year of his age.

The people seeing the measures used to destroy the church, many departed from their former principles and took measures to oppose the King.

The Presbyterians and clergy formed a union to oppose the King, and resolved to call the prince of *Orange* to their assistance.

Aug. 24. The King declared in council his resolution to call a parliament, and writs were issued accordingly for a parliament to meet the 27th of *November*.

Sept. 4. Sir *John Shorter*, knt. Lord Mayor of *London*, died; and Sir *John Eyles*, knt. was the next day appointed to succeed him by his Majesty.

Mr. *Skelton*, the *English* envoy, advised the court of *France* to attack the States, the King disowned this memorial and recalled *Skelton*.

Sept. 9. Count *D'Avaux*, the French ambassador at the *Hague*, presented a memorial to the States-General, upon their great armament by sea and land: and declared that the first act of hostility, committed by their troops against the king of *Great Britain*, his master would look upon as an absolute rupture of peace with him.

Sept. 10. Lieutenant-Colonel *Beaumont*, captain *Paston*, and four captains of the duke of *Berwick's* regiment, broke, for refusing to recruit their companies with *Irish*.

The King foreseeing without a Protestant army he could not introduce Popery, cashiered many Protestant officers and put Catholics

Catholics in their room; he began with the duke of *Berwick's* regiment, upon which colonel *Beaumont* and other officers made a remonstrance to the Duke.

Several *English* noblemen and gentlemen went over to the prince of *Orange* to demand his assistance, and to head their party.

The earl of *Shrewsbury* mortgaged his estate for 40,000*l.* and went over to the *Hague* to the Prince, to offer his money and sword. Also admiral *Herbert*, lord *Mordaunt*, colonel *Sydney*, lord *Dunblain*, lord *Churchill*, and several others, besides many eminent citizens of *London*.

The prince of *Orange*, in order to concert measures for the *English* protestants, assembled his army at *Brinsford*, and under colour of electing an archbishop of *Cologne*, encamped an army and prepared a fleet. He secured to the States the assistance, if wanted, of the electors of *Minden*, *Saxony*, and *Brandenburg*, princes of the house of *Luxemburg*, and the landgrave of *Hesse-Cassel*.

The *French* king offered to send king *James* 30,000 men, since his own forces could not be depended on; but the same minister who had put the King upon the most arbitrary and unpopular actions, was so good as to advise him to refuse them; but the King made a new alliance.

Sept. 17. Colonel *Beville Skelton*, the *English* envoy, being looked upon to be at the bottom of the *French* memorial, was recalled and committed to the Tower; but soon after made lieutenant thereof.

Sept. 21. The King published a declaration, setting forth that he intended a legal establishment of liberty of conscience; that he would inviolably preserve the church of *England*; and that he was contented, that the Roman-Catholics should remain incapable of being members of Parliament.

Sept. 23. The King received certain intelligence, that the preparations of the *Dutch* were intended against *England*. He put *Portsmouth* and *Hull* into the government of Papists, and took care to have the majority of officers and soldiers in those garrisons of the Romish religion.

Sept. 26. The King declared he had authorized the lords lieutenants of the several counties to restore the deputy lieutenants that were displaced; and gave directions to the lord Chancellor, to put those gentlemen into the commission of the peace again, who had been laid aside.

The earl of *Foverham* was made general of the army, and lord *Dartmouth* had the command of the fleet.

Sept. 28. A proclamation was published, giving an account of the intended invasion from *Holland*, and requiring all persons to prepare for the defence of their country; and the writs that had been issued for calling a Parliament were revoked.

Sept. 29. Sir *John Chapman*, knt. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

The same day a proclamation for a general pardon was published.

Sept. 30. The bishop of *London's* suspension was taken off.

Oct. 1. The prince of *Orange* published a declaration, with the reasons of his intended expedition to *England*, viz. *To facilitate the calling a free Parliament, and to enquire into the birth of the prince of Wales, and secure the Protestant religion, which was in great danger.*

The States-General also published a declaration, setting forth the reasons that had obliged them to assist the prince of *Orange* with ships, men, and ammunition.

Oct. 2. The charter of *London* was restored.

Oct. 3. The King having desired the advice of the archbishop of *Canterbury*, the lord bishop of *London*, &c. Nine of the Lords and Bishops attended his Majesty with ten articles, or propositions, as the best means to restore his affairs; the substance of which was, that his Majesty would suffer the law to take its course, call a Parliament, and redress the complaints of the people.

Oct. 11. The commission for causes ecclesiastical was dissolved.

Papish magistrates were displaced, and Protestants put in their places.

A public Form of Prayer composed by the Archbishop, to be used during the apprehension of an invasion.

Oct. 12. An order was issued for restoring *Magdalen* college to its rights.

Oct. 15. The prince of *Wales* was christened in the chapel of *St. James's*, by the name of *James-Francis-Edward*; his holiness, represented by his Nuncio, was godfather; and the Queen-Dowager god-mother.

The depositions of forty persons of honour as to the certainty of the prince of *Wales's* birth, of whom twenty-three were Protestants, were taken and enrolled in Chancery.

Oct. 16. The prince of *Orange* took leave of the States in a solemn manner, and on the 19th embarked on board a frigate of thirty guns.

*Oct. 17.* A proclamation was published for restoring corporations to their ancient charters, liberties, rights, privileges, and franchises.

The King placed his hopes in the army; he had 2500 men from *Ireland*, and 3000 *Scots* advanced to *Carlisle*. New commissions were granted for levying ten regiments of horse and foot, and several independent companies.

*Oct. 19.* The prince of *Orange* set sail from *Holland*, with about 50 men of war, 300 transports, and about 14,322 land forces on board, accompanied by the earls of *Shrewsbury* and *Macclesfield*, and several other *English* gentlemen of quality; but they were driven back by storm.

The admiral *Herbert* led the squadron, vice admiral *Everizen* brought up the rear, and the Prince was in the center, carrying the flag with *English* colours. and their Highnesses arms surrounded with this motto, "The Protestant religion and liberties of *England*," and underneath the motto of the House of *Nassau*, *Je maintiendra*, [I will maintain.]

At the fleet's being dispersed, the States issued a report, that the Prince could not undertake the voyage again till next spring, which made the King revoke some of his acts of grace.

*Oct. 20.* A proclamation was issued commanding all horses, oxen, and cattle to be removed twenty miles from the places where the enemy should attempt to land.

The King shut up the Romish chapels.

*Oct. 28.* The lord viscount *Prescon* was made secretary of state, in the room of the earl of *Sunderland*, who was found to have betrayed his Majesty's councils to the prince of *Orange*.

*Nov. 1.* The prince of *Orange*, with the *Dutch* fleet, set sail again, and on the 5th landed with his forces at *Torbay* in *Devonshire*.

The King demanded of the Bishops, whether they invited over the prince of *Orange*, as he suggested in his declaration, which some of them deny; but upon his demanding of them to sign an abhorrence of the invasion, they declined it. The bishops of *Scotland* were prevailed on to sign an abhorrence of the invasion.

Letters of pardon were granted to several of the most obnoxious persons, Chancellor *Jeffries*, Sir *Nicholas Luttrell*, Bishop of *Worcester* and *Durham*, and upwards of twenty more.

*Nov. 2.* A proclamation was issued

against the publishing or dispersing the prince of *Orange*'s declaration.

*Nov. 3.* The Prince's fleet entered the *Channel*, passed by the *Gusfleet* in a foggy day; the *English* could not purchase their anchors and were kept in by easterly winds.

The prince of *Orange* published a letter to the officers of the *English* army, containing his reasons for undertaking the Protestant cause, he also sent one to the fleet.

*Nov. 6.* The King published a declaration, in answer to the suggestions in the Prince of *Orange*'s declaration.

*Nov. 7.* Lord *Delemare* took up arms in *Cheshire* and declared for the Prince; many followed his example.

*Nov. 8.* The prince of *Orange* arrived at *Exeter*.

An association was signed by the gentlemen, who joined the prince of *Orange* at *Exeter*.

The lord *Cornbury*, son to the earl of *Clarendon*, with almost three entire regiments, went over to the prince of *Orange*.

*Nov. 13.* The lord *Loonlace* was taken at *Cirencester*; going over to the prince of *Orange*.

*Nov. 19.* Several Lords spiritual and temporal petitioned the King to call a Parliament.

The King ordered his troops together on *Salisbury* plain, and sent a re-inforcement to *Portsmouth*.

He printed a list of the Prince's army, which was too contemptible to inspire him with fear.

The King hearing the city of *London*, and the counties of *Kent* and *York*, were preparing to address him for an accommodation with the prince of *Orange*; he declared all those his enemies who should pretend to advise him to treat with the invader of his kingdoms.

After the Lords petitioned, the King made answer, he would call a Parliament when the Prince was departed; for how was it possible a Parliament should be free while an enemy was in the kingdom, and could return one hundred votes.

The officers of the army made a declaration, that they could not in conscience fight against the prince of *Orange*.

The same day his Majesty set out for *Salisbury*, where he arrived the 19th instant.

*Nov. 20.* The earl of *Bath* made himself master of *Plymouth*, where the *Dutch* fleet lay secure.

The earl of *Shrewsbury* and Sir *John Guine* forced the duke of *Beaufort* to surrender the city of *Bristol*.

The earl of *Dorset* had secured *York*, having disarmed and turned out all the Papists.

Colonel *Copley* took *Hull*, and made lord *Langdale*, a Papist, prisoner.

The duke of *Somerset* and the earl of *Oxford*, offered the Prince their services.

The Prince came to *Sherburne*, and from thence to *Salisbury*; in his way a small skirmish happened between the two parties of horse, when the loss proved equal on both sides.

Nov. 22. The King published a proclamation of pardon to all that had deserted him, provided they would quit the prince of *Orange's* service again in twenty days.

The duke of *Grafton*, the lord *Cherchill*, with several other persons of quality, and a good body of troops, deserted his Majesty at *Salisbury*.

In the King's return to *London*, the prince of *Denmark*, the duke of *Ormond*, and others, deserted him.

Nov. 26. The King returned from *Salisbury* to *Whitehall*, where he found that the princess *Anne* went away the night before, after the Prince her husband, and joined him at *Oxford*.

Colonel *Beville Stretton* was made lieutenant of the *Tower*.

Nov. 28. The King issued writs for the calling a Parliament to meet at *Westminster* the 15th of *January*.

A false declaration was published in *London*, supposed to be from the prince of *Orange*.

Dec. 8. The King sent the marquis of *Halifax*, the earl of *Nottingham*, and the lord *Gedolphin*, to treat with the Prince, whereupon the prince of *Orange* sent proposals to his Majesty, by the earls of *Clarendon* and *Oxford*.

The proposals offered by the Prince were so moderate, the King owned he did not expect such.

The King suffered himself to be gained by his Popish counsellors and the Queen.

The Queen and the young Prince were sent over to *France*.

Dec. 10. The King took water at *Whitehall* stairs, and embarked for *France*, accompanied by Sir *Edward Hales*, Mr. *Selden*, and a *Frenchman*. He sent orders to the earl of *Feverham* to disband the army.

The King when he took water threw the great seal into the *Thames*, that nothing might be done legally in his absence.

Dec. 11. A declaration of the Lords spiritual and temporal in and about *London*

and *Westminster*, assembled at *Guildhall*, setting forth that they would apply to the prince of *Orange* to procure a free Parliament, and secure the public peace.

Dec. 12. An alarm was spread of a general massacre intended throughout *England* by the *Irish* troops, who were disbanded.

Every part of the nation was alarmed this day with the report, that the *Irish* soldiers were burning of towns, and cutting of throats in their neighbourhood, and that nothing less than a general massacre of the Protestants was designed; nor was death the worst that they were to expect, for saws, gridirons, Protestant bridles, and numberless instruments of torture, were said to be provided, to destroy all that would not turn Papists.

The city of *London* was illuminated throughout that night, and every man provided arms to defend his family from the cruel *Irish*; but the next day, discovering there was no ground for these fears, the people recovered from their consternation.

This was generally supposed to have been a stratagem, to create in people a dread of Popery, and of king *James's* return; for the pretended Protestant bridles and instruments of torture were afterwards shewn about the streets, to create in the people an abhorrence of Popish cruelty.

The mob demolished and plundered several mass-houses, and the houses of the Roman-catholics in *London*, and particularly the *Spanish* ambassador's.

The lord chancellor *Jessies* was taken in disguise at *Wapping*, and sent prisoner to the *Tower*, where he died soon after.

The common council of the city sent deputies to the Prince, to invite him to come to *London*.

Dec. 13. An order of the prince of *Orange* and another of the Lords in *London*, was issued for re-assembling the disbanded troops under their proper officers.

Dec. 14. The prince of *Orange* came to *Windsor*.

The King, being driven back by contrary winds to *Feverham*, was taken for a Jesuit, and abused by the rabble.

The King in his journey to *London*, sent the earl of *Feverham* to invite the Prince to the palace of *St. James's*.

The duke of *Grafton*, marching at the head of a regiment to take possession of *Tilbury-fort* from the *Irish*, an *Irish* officer rode up to him and fired a pistol at him, for which he was shot dead on the place.

Dec.

**Dec. 16.** By the invitation of the Lords at *London*, the King returned to Whitehall, and was received with the most joyful acclamations of the people.

The same night the King published an order of council against tumults, and the demolishing and plundering of houses, and other disorders; which was the last regal act he executed in *England*.

**Dec. 17.** The prince of *Orange's* forces took possession of all the posts about Whitehall and *St. James's*; and then the Prince sent an order at midnight, for the King to remove from Whitehall, which the King submitted to, and went to *Rocheſter* under a *Dutch* guard.

The Prince sent three Lords to acquaint the King he should be attended by his guards to preserve him from disturbances.

The Prince released the Popish lords *Langdale* and *Montgomery*.

**Dec. 18.** The Prince arrived at *St. James's* where he received the congratulations of the nobility and persons of quality.

**Dec. 20.** The aldermen and common council of *London* attended the Prince to congratulate his arrival.

**Dec. 21.** Most of the Lords and persons of quality signed the engagement, or association, that was drawn up at *Exeter*, to stand by the Prince.

The Bishops and some temporal Lords refused to sign the association.

**Dec. 22.** The Lords spiritual and temporal about town, assembled in the House of Lords at *Westminster*.

**Dec. 23.** The King embarked on board a small frigate, with the duke of *Berwick*, his natural son, and *Abadie* a Frenchman; he landed safe at *Amblescuse* in *France*, from whence he went to *St. Germain's*; he left a paper behind him dated the 22d, containing the reasons of his withdrawing.

He said the world could not wonder at it, after the prince of *Orange* had made the earl of *Feverſham* prisoner, whom he sent to treat with him in a friendly manner; and had commanded his own guards to take possession of Whitehall at 12 o'clock at night, and sent him an order at midnight, when he was in bed, to be gone. After this he had little to hope for, from one who had invaded his kingdoms, and called the legitimacy of his son in question; appealing to all who knew him, even to the Prince himself, if they could believe him guilty of so unnatural a villany.

The Prince having received intelligence of the King's departure, published an or-

der, requiring all those who had served as members in any of the Parliaments held in the reign of king *Charles II.* to meet him at *St. James's* the 26th instant, together with the aldermen and common-council of *London*.

The Peers ordered all Papists to depart the city of *London*, and not to remove above five miles from their homes.

**Dec. 25.** The Lords spiritual and temporal assembled at *Westminster*, and addressed the prince of *Orange* to send circular letters to the several counties, universities, cities, and boroughs, to send members to represent them, to meet and sit at *Westminster* the 22d of *January*.

They also addressed the prince of *Orange* to take upon him the administration of public affairs both civil and military, and the disposal of the public revenue, till the meeting of the intended convention on the 22d of *January*.

**Dec. 26.** Those who had been Members of Parliament in the reign of king *Charles II.* and the aldermen and common-council of *London*, attended the prince of *Orange* at *St. James's*, to whom the Prince made a speech, desiring them to advise him how to pursue the effects of his declaration, in calling a parliament, and restoring the rights and liberties of the kingdom.

This assembly of the commons and citizens addressed the prince of *Orange* to summon a convention, to meet the 22d of *January*, as the Lords had done.

**Dec. 28.** The Prince returned an answer to the Lords, that he would endeavour to secure the peace of the nation, and issue his letters for assembling the convention, as they desired, and apply the revenue to the public uses, &c. He returned the same answer to the Commons and Citizens.

The *French* ambassador having been very active to promote divisions amongst the Peers the Prince ordered him to depart the kingdom in twenty-four hours.

**Dec. 30.** The Prince received the sacrament at *St. James's* chapel, from the bishop of *London*, to remove any apprehensions of a design to alter the discipline of the established church.

The same day he issued a declaration, authorizing all officers and magistrates (except Papists) to continue to act in their respective offices and places, till the meeting of the convention.

The Prince visited the *Queen-dowager*, who asked him to release her Chamberlain, the earl of *Feverſham*, which he granted.

*Jan.*

*Jan. 1688-9.* The prince of *Orange* issued his declaration, for the better collecting of the public revenue.

*Jan. 5.* An order was issued by the prince of *Orange*, for the withdrawing his troops out of the respective cities, and boroughs of *England*, at the time of electing the members of the intended convention.

*Jan. 6.* Dr. *Seth Ward*, bishop of *Sarum*, died.

*Jan. 8.* An order was published by the prince of *Orange*, that none of his forces, of what nation soever, should quarter in any private house without the owner's consent.

The prince of *Orange* assembled the *Scotch* nobility and gentry residing in *London*, and desired their advice for securing their religion and liberties: whereupon the *Scots* proposed the calling a convention in that kingdom, to meet the 14th of *March* following, and that the Prince should take upon him the administration of the government of that kingdom in the mean time.

*Jan. 10.* The Prince sent a letter to the city of *London*, to desire the loan of 200,000*l.* which they complied with, and raised in four days time, Sir *Samuel Dashwood* subscribing 60,000*l.* himself.

*Jan. 16.* A declaration was published by the Prince, for the payment of the seamen's wages; and on the 19th another for the payment of the land forces.

The Archbishop and seven other Bishops sign the associations, after some words were softened in it, that gave them uneasiness.

The Dissenting ministers waited on the Prince, praying his protection.

The Prince sent for the Princess, to strengthen his claim to the crown, but she was retarded by the frosts in *Holland*.

King *James* wrote a letter to the Privy-council, informing them of his reasons for the flight he had taken; also another to both Houses of Convention, which they rejected.

*Jan. 22.* The Convention being assembled at *Westminster*, the marquis of *Halifax* was chosen Speaker by the upper house, and *Henry Pownall*, esq. by the lower house; after which a letter was presented them by the prince of *Orange*, wherein he recommended to them the settlement of the kingdom, the condition of the Protestants in *Ireland*, and above all, dispatch and unanimity in their resolutions.

Great debates arose in the House of Peers

on the question, "Whether the throne being vacant, it ought to be filled up by a Regent or a King."

Addressees were presented to the Lords, desiring that the prince and princess of *Orange* may be settled on the throne, which was suppressed by the Prince, as tending to promote tumults.

Both Houses addressed the Prince, and returned him thanks for delivering them from Popery and arbitrary power, and his care in the administration of the public affairs, and desired him to continue it; and that he would take particular care of *Ireland*.

*Jan. 28.* The Commons resolved, 'That king *James II.* having endeavoured to subvert the constitution, by breaking the original contract between King and People, and, by the advice of Jesuits and other wicked persons, having violated the fundamental laws, and withdrawn himself out of the kingdom, hath abdicated the government, and that the throne is thereby vacant;' and Mr. *Hampden* carried this resolution up to the Lords.

*Jan. 31.* A thanksgiving was observed in *London* and *Westminster*, and the parts adjacent, for the deliverance by the prince of *Orange*, and on the 14th of *February* all over the rest of *England*.

*Feb. 2.* The Lords sent back the above-said resolution of the Commons, with amendments, viz. instead of the word *abdicated* they put *deserted*; and omitted the words, and that the throne is thereby become vacant; which occasioned long and warm debates between the two Houses; but at length the Lords agreed to the resolution without any amendment.

*Feb. 3.* The Prince left every one to their own voice, but fearing his silence would be ill construed, he sent for the marquis of *Halifax*, the earls of *Danby*, *Sbrevsbury*, and some others, and told them he would not assume the reins of government as a Regent. This was divulged to the Commons, who voted for the Prince.

While the debates were in the House concerning the establishment of the crown, the earl of *Danby* sent over to the Princess to know if she desired to sit on the throne alone, which she refused.

*Feb. 7.* Both Houses agreed that the prince and princess of *Orange* should be king and queen of *England*, but the sole and regal power should be in the Prince, only in the name of both, it was carried in the House of Lords by two or three voices only.

King



King *James* reigned three years nine months, and eleven days.

*The Wroter and legitimate Issue of King James II.*

King *James II.*, while he was duke of *Tork*, was contracted to the honourable *Mrs. Anne Hyde*, eldest daughter to the right honourable *Edward Hyde*, esq. chancellor of the Exchequer, (and afterwards earl of *Clarendon* and lord chancellor of *England*) on the 24th of *November* 1659, at *Breda* in *Brabant*; and after that, for several months before they came to *England*, lived with her as his wife. They arrived at *London* with king *Charles II.*, on the 29th of *May* 1660, and were married according to the rites of the church of *England*, on the 3d of *September* following about midnight, at *Worcester-house*, by *Dr. Crowther*, the duke's chaplain, as appears by the council books of the year 1660, which are subscribed by the Duke himself and the *Duchess*; and by *Dr. Crowther*, the lord *Offsary*, and *Mrs. Ellen Storde*, woman to the *Duchess*, who were present at the solemnization of the marriage at *Worcester-house*, on the said 3d of *September*.

The Duke and *Duchess* had issue, 1. *Charles* duke of *Cambridge*, born the 22d of *October* 1660, who died before he was seven months old.

2. *James* duke of *Cambridge*, born on the 12th of *July* 1663, but died in the year 1667.

3. *Charles* duke of *Kendal*, born the 4th of *July* 1666, and died in *May* 1667.

4. *Edgar* duke of *Cambridge*, born the 14th of *September* 1667, and died the 8th of *June* 1671.

5. The princess *Mary*, their eldest daughter, born on the 30th of *April* 1662, and married to *William Henry* king of *Nassau*, prince of *Orange*, (afterwards king of *England*) on the 4th of *November* 1677.

6. The princess *Anne*, their second daughter, born on the 6th of *February* 1664, (married to prince *George* of *Denmark*, second son to *Frederick III.* king of *Denmark*, on the 28th of *July* 1683) who succeeded to the crown of *Great Britain*, on the death of her brother-in-law, *William III.*

7. The princess *Henrietta*, their third daughter, born on the 30th of *January* 1668, and died at ten months old.

8. The princess *Catherine*, their fourth daughter, born on the 9th of *February* 1670, who died on the 5th of *December* 1671;

from whence it appears that the duke of *Tork* had four sons and four daughters by his first wife, the lady *Anne Hyde*, none of whom lived to be four years of age, except the princesses *Mary* and *Anne*, who were successively queens of *Great Britain*.

His royal highness the duke of *Tork*, having buried the *Duchess* on the 31st of *March* 1671, was married again to the princess of *Modena*, *Mary d'Este*, daughter of *Alphonso d'Este*, duke of *Modena*, and sister to *Francis* the then duke, at *Dover*; on the 12th of *November* 1673, by whom he had issue,

1. The princess *Catherine-Laura*, their eldest daughter, born on the 10th of *January* 1674, who died in *October* 1675.

2. *Charles* duke of *Cambridge*, born on the 7th of *November* 1677, who died the next month.

3. The princess *Isabella*, their second daughter, born the 28th of *August* 1676, who died on the 2d of *March* 1680.

4. The princess *Charlotte Maria*, their third daughter, born on the 15th of *August* 1682, who died the *October* following.

5. *James-Francis-Edward*, formerly called prince of *Wales*, born on the 18th of *June* 1688, and now usually stiled the *Pre-tender*.

6. *Louisa-Maria-Teresa*, born on the 18th of *June* 1692, who died at *St. Germain's* in *France*, on the 8th of *April* N. S. 1712.

*The natural Issue of James II.*

1. *James Fitz James*, his eldest natural son by lady *Arabella Churchill*, (sister to col. *Churchill*, afterwards duke of *Marlborough*) born in the year 1671: he followed his father king *James* into *France* in the year 1688, and afterwards served in the *French* troops, where he made great improvements in the art of war; he commanded both the *French* and *Spanish* armies with such success, that he was made a marshal, duke, and peer of *France*, by the king of *France*, and a grandee and duke of *Liria*, by the king of *Spain*, whose crown he preserved upon his head in very desperate circumstances. It was he that commanded the *French* and *Spaniards* at the battle of *Almanza* so fatal to the *English* in the year 1707; and it was he that reduced *Catalonia*, and its capital *Barcelona* in the year 1714; and lastly, it was he that the *French* made choice of to command their armies in *Germany*, in the years 1733 and 1734, where having laid siege to *Philippsburg*, his

head was taken off by a cannon ball, as he stood upon the trenches to take view of the enemy's works, and some say, by a cannon from his own batteries.

No General excelled him in the art of war, unless the duke of *Marlborough*, his uncle, and of both of them it was said, they were never beaten, though they had commanded in numberless battles.

They both of them studied war with unwearied application, and neither of them wanted courage; of the duke of *Berwick* it is said, he considered war as a science, and left little to chance, depending more upon his skill and discipline, than the bravery of his troops. He left three sons, the eldest styled, duke *James Fitz-James*; the second, duke of *Liria*; and the third made his fortune in the church.

2. *Henry Fitz-James*, the second natural son of king *James II.* by *Mrs. Churchill*, usually styled grand prior, who followed his father into *France*, and is since dead, leaving only one daughter.

3. *Lady Henrietta*, his eldest daughter by *Mrs. Churchill*, married to *Sir Henry Waldegrave*, afterwards lord *Waldegrave*, by whom he had issue, *James lord Waldegrave*.

4. Another natural daughter by *Mrs. Churchill*, died a nun in *France*.

King *James* had also a daughter, by *Mrs. Catharine Sedley*, daughter of *Sir Charles Sedley*, created countess of *Dorchester*, and married to the earl of *Portmore*.

He had issue also by *Mrs. Sedley*, a daughter named *Catharine*, born in 1681, and married in 1699 to *James*, late earl of *Anglesea*, by whom she had issue, a daughter, but was separated from him by act of Parliament, and was afterwards married to his

grace *John Sheffield*, the late duke of *Buckingham*, by whom she had issue, *Edmund Sheffield*, A. D. 1712, who succeeded his father in honour and estate, but died before he was of age, and the Duchess died not long after him.

#### STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

There having been but one Parliament in this reign, there were not many statutes made, besides those already mentioned; relating to the supply, the chief were these that follow.

1 *Jac. II.* Cap. 8. Prohibits the importation of gun-powder, arms, ammunition and utensils of war without licence.

1 *Jac. II.* Cap. 10. Impowers the justices of peace to provide carriages for the King and court, in their progress and removals.

1 *Jac. II.* Cap. 15. Lays a duty upon coals, towards finishing the cathedral of *St. Paul's*.

1 *Jac. II.* Cap. 17. Enforces and explains the laws for the settlement of the poor.

1 *Jac. II.* Cap. 17. Enacts, that no administrator shall be cited to render an account of the personal estate of the intestate, otherwise than by inventory thereof, unless at the instance of some person in behalf of a minor, or of one having a demand out of such estate, as creditor or next of kin.

If after the death of a father, any of his children shall die intestate, without wife or children, in the life-time of the mother, every brother and sister, and their representatives, shall have an equal share with her.

#### WILLIAM AND MARY.

Feb. 12. THE princefs of *Orange* arrived at Whitehall from *Holland*.

Feb. 13. Both Houses attended the prince and princefs of *Orange* with a declaration, asserting the rights and liberties of the subject; and they resolved, "That *William and Mary*, prince and princefs of *Orange*, be, and be declared king and queen of *England, France and Ireland*, to hold to them during their lives, and the life of the survivor of them, and that the sole and full exercise of the royal power be only in, and executed by the said prince of *Orange*, in the names of

" the Prince and Princefs during their joint  
" lives; remainder to the heirs of the body  
" of the Princefs; remainder to the prin-  
" cess *Anne of Denmark*, and the heirs of  
" her body; remainder to the heirs of the  
" body of the prince of *Orange*."

The Prince refused the crown, unless the power, as well as the name of King, was conferred upon him; insisting that the Princefs should have no share in the government; and if they would not yield to this, he threatened to return to *Holland*, and leave them to the mercy of an exasperated Prince, which soon silenced all his opposers

opposers in the debates concerning the abdication.

*William-Henry* and *Mary*, prince and princess of *Orange*, were proclaimed King and Queen with the usual solemnity.

Feb. 14. The following noblemen and gentlemen were appointed to be of the privy-council, viz. His Royal Highness Prince *George of Denmark*, *William* Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, (lord president of the council) *George* Marquis of *Halifax*, (lord privy seal) *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk* (earl marshal of *England*) *Charles* Marquis of *Winchester*, *Robert* earl of *Lindsay*, (lord great-chamberlain of *England*) *William* earl of *Devonshire* (lord steward of his Majesty's household) *Charles* earl of *Dorset* and *Middlesex*, (lord chamberlain of his Majesty's household) *Aubrey* earl of *Oxford*, *Charles* earl of *Shrewsbury* (his Majesty's principal secretaries of state) *William* Earl of *Bedford*, *John* Earl of *Bath*, *Charles* Earl of *Macclesfield*, *Daniel* Earl of *Nottingham*, *Thomas* Viscount *Falconberg*, *Charles* Viscount *Mordaunt*, *Francis* Viscount *Newport*, (treasurer of his Majesty's household) *Richard* Viscount *Lumley*, *Henry* Lord Bishop of *London*, *Philip* Lord *Wharton*, *Ralph* Lord *Montague*, *Henry* Lord *Delamere*, *John* Lord *Churchill*, *Mr. Bentinck* (groom of the stole to his Majesty) *Mr. Henry Sidney*, *Sir Robert Howard*, *Knt. Sir Henry Capel*, *Knt. Henry Poule*, Esq. (speaker of the house of commons) *Mr. Edward Russell*, *Mr. Hugh Boscawen*; to whom were added on February 20, *Thomas Wharton*, Esq. and *Sir John Lowther*, of *Lowther*, Bart. (vice-chamberlain of his Majesty's household.) *Monf. D'Auverquerque* was made master of the horse to the King; *Marshal De Sibenberg*, master of the ordnance; *Lord Montague*, master of the great wardrobe; the Bishop of *London*, dean of the chapel; *Lord Lovelace*, captain of the gentlemen pensioners; the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earl of *Oxford*, the Lords *Mordaunt*, *Lumley*, and *Churchill*, and *Mr. Sidney*, gentlemen of the King's bed-chamber; the Earl of *Wiltshire*, lord chamberlain to the Queen; *John Howe*, Esq. vice-chamberlain; *Mr. Villiers*, great master of the horse, and the Countess of *Derby*, first lady of the bed-chamber, and groom of the stole to her Majesty. The seals were given in commission to *Sir John Maynard*, *Anthony Keck*, and *William Rawlinson*, Esqrs. the two last of whom were knighted by his Majesty. The offices of high admiral and lord treasurer were also put in commission; of the

first were Admiral *Herbert*, the Earl of *Carbery*, *Sir Michael Wharton*, *Sir Thomas Lee*, *Sir John Chicheley*, *Sir John Lowther*, and *Mr. Sacbeverel*: the commissioners of the treasury were Lord *Mordaunt*, Lord *Delamere*, Lord *Godolphin*, *Mr. Hampden*, and *Sir Henry Capel*. The Earl of *Nottingham* was prevailed upon to be one of his Majesty's principal secretaries of state.

Bishop *Burnet* observed, that there was a majority of Whigs, both in the council and among the great officers of state.

A proclamation was issued by king *William* and queen *Mary*, for continuing all inferior and civil officers in their respective offices and places.

Feb. 16. An order of council was issued for altering the prayers for the royal family.

Feb. 18. King *William* made a speech to both Houses of Parliament, recommending to them dispatch in settling the affairs of the kingdom, and particularly in providing for *Ireland*.

Feb. 23. King *William* passed an act to prevent disputes, concerning the assembling and sitting of the present Parliament.

There were warm debates on the bill for turning the Convention into a Parliament, there having been no writs issued for assembling the members, and when the act passed, several members retired into the country.

Feb. 27. Admiral *Herbert* was sent with thirty men of war to cruise on the *Irish* coast.

The Commons voted his Majesty a temporary aid of 420,000*l.* to be levied by monthly assessments.

March 1. King *William* sent a message to the Lords, that he had caused several persons to be apprehended that were conspiring against his government: and he sent another message to the Commons, at the same time, desiring them to take off the duty of hearth-money, which was looked upon as a popular act at that time.

Every hearth or chimney paid two shillings per annum.

The archbishop of *Canterbury*, the bishops of *Gloucester*, *Ely*, *Norwich*, *Bath* and *Wells*, and *Peterborough* refuse to take the oaths to king *William*.

The temporal Peers that refused to take the oaths of allegiance, were the duke of *Newcastle*, the earls of *Clarendon*, *Litchfield*, *Exeter*, *Tarmorith*, and *Stafford*, with the lords *Griffin* and *Stawell*.

March 2. *William* ordered sixty men of war

war to be fitted out, and several new regiments raised.

March 5. King William having acquainted the Parliament that king James was sailed from *Brest* with a body of French troops, in order to land in *Ireland*; both Houses agreed on an address, that they would stand by king William with their lives and fortunes, in supporting his alliances abroad, in reducing *Ireland*, and in defence of the Protestant religion, and laws of the kingdom.

March 8. In his answer to the address, he recommended their giving timely assistance to the Dutch, and repaying them the charges of his expedition; the sending 20,000 men to *Ireland*, and such a fleet as might make them masters at sea, and the settling a revenue upon himself.

Dr. Gilbert Burnet elected bishop of *Sarum*, and consecrated the 31st instant.

March 12. King James landed at *King-fale* in *Ireland*, with 5000 French, and from thence went to *Dublin*.

The earl of *Tyrconnel* had collected an army of 30,000 foot and 8000 horse to join James on his arrival.

The French king assisted him with fourteen ships of the line, six frigates, three fireships, and transports, likewise supplied him with arms for 40,000 men, and presented him with money, plate and equipages. He was attended by count *D'Avaux*, and many others of distinction.

James did not behave with much policy; he still continued to distress the Protestants. One of the magistrates of *Cork* was executed, for having declared for the prince of *Orange*.

The royal Scotch regiment of horse, quartered at *Abingdon*, and great part of *Dunbarton's* regiment, declared for king James, and marched for *Scotland*, but were overtaken and reduced by the Dutch troops under *Ginkle*.

March 14. A letter from king William to the Convention of *Scotland* was read in that assembly.

March 16. An act for granting a present aid to their Majesties; and another act for empowering his Majesty to apprehend and detain such persons as he should find just cause to suspect were conspiring against his government; and an act for annulling the attainder of the late lord *Russel*, received the royal assent. After which king William made a speech, and intimated his desire that the Dissenters might be admitted into places of trust and profit, and that new

oaths might be framed for their satisfaction; but the Houses rejected the proposal.

King William appointed sheriffs in all the counties of *England*, and on the 20th instant, he appointed lord lieutenants of the several counties.

March 23. The convention of *Scotland* sent an answer to William's letters, congratulating his success, and thanking him for taking the administration of the government upon him.

1689, April. The royal assent was given to an act for reviving of actions and process lately depending in the courts of *Westminster*, and discontinued by the not holding *Hillary* term, &c. And another act for punishing mutiny and desertion, &c. And on the 9th of April, the royal assent was given to an act for establishing the coronation oath; and to other acts for naturalizing prince George of *Denmark*, and settling his pre-cedency, and for naturalizing count *Schomberg*, and others.

April 9. Prince George of *Denmark* was created baron of *Oakingham*, earl of *Kendal*, and duke of *Cumberland*, with precedency of all dukes by act of Parliament.

April 11. King William and queen Mary were crowned at *Westminster* by the bishop of *London*, with the following ceremonies.

Their Majesties being come from *Whitehall* to *Westminster* (the King by water in his royal barge, about a quarter past ten o'clock in the morning, and the Queen by land in her chair, a little before eleven o'clock) the Heralds began forthwith to put the procession in order in the Court of Requests, and after that, to marshal the several classes of the Peers and Peeresses; the Peers being called over in the House of Lords, and the Peeresses in the Painted Chamber, where their Majesties were graciously pleased to be present: and by half an hour past eleven, their Majesties, and the whole procession, were conducted into *Westminster-hall*; at the upper end whereof a throne being erected, their Majesties repaired thereunto, and took their seats under their canopies on the inside of the table.

Whereupon, the master of the Jewel-house presented to the Lord High Constable the sword of state, the sword *Curtana*, and the two pointed swords, severally one after another, who delivered them in like manner to the Lord Great Chamberlain, who drew them out of the scabbards, and laid them on the table before their Majesties.

Some time after which, the Dean and Prebendaries of *Westminster*, attended with the Choir of that Church, &c. brought the Regalia in solemn procession from the Collegiate Church there to Westminster-hall, viz. the Dean of *Westminster*, the Bible; the Sub-dean the chalice; Dr. *Killigrew*, the paten; Dr. *Patrick*, the King's crown; Dr. *Littleton*, the Queen's crown; Dr. *Rusby*, the King's orb; Dr. *Briagwell*, the Queen's orb; Mr. *Annesby*, the King's scepter with the dove; Mr. *Pelling*, the Queen's scepter with the dove; Dr. *Delangle*, the King's scepter with the cross; Mr. *Berkley*, the Queen's scepter with the cross; and Mr. *Sartre*, St. Edward's staff: after the usual reverences, the Dean first presented the Bible to the Lord High Constable, who delivered it to the Lord Great Chamberlain, by whom it was laid upon the table before their Majesties; and the rest of the Regalia being delivered severally by the Prebendaries who brought them, to the Dean of *Westminster*, he presented them in like manner to the Lord High Constable, and he to the Lord Great Chamberlain, who laid those that appertained to the King before his Majesty, and those that appertained to the Queen before her Majesty.

Then the Prebendaries being withdrawn to the lower end of the Hall, *Garter* summoned up the several Noblemen, who were appointed to carry the said Regalia in the procession, and the Lord Great Chamberlain, by their Majesties directions, delivered them accordingly.

Thus all things being ready, the Heralds marshalled the procession in the following manner.

- Drums and Trumpets.
- The Six Clerks in Chancery, two a-breast.
- Chaplains having dignities.
- Sheriffs and Aldermen of *London*.
- Masters in Chancery.
- The King's Solicitor and Attorney.
- Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber.
- Judges.
- Children of the Choff of *Westminster*.
- Serjeant-Porter and Serjeant of the Vestry.
- Children of the Chapel-Royal.
- The Choir of *Westminster*.
- Gentlemen of the Chapel-Royal.
- Prebendaries of *Westminster*.
- Master of the Jewel-House.
- Privy Counsellors, not Peers.
- Two Pursuivants of Arms.
- Baronesses.
- Barons.
- Bishops.

- Pursuivant of Arms.
- Viscountesses.
- Viscounts.
- Two Heralds of Arms.
- Countesses.
- Earls.
- Herald of Arms.
- Marchionesses.
- Two Heralds of Arms.
- Duchesses.
- Dukes.

The two Provincial Kings of Arms.  
The Marquis of *Halifax*, Lord Privy-Seal.  
The Marquis of *Caermarthen*, Lord President of the Council.

The Lord Archbishop of *York*.  
His Royal Highness Prince *George of Denmark*, Duke of *Cumberland*, in his robes of estate, with his train borne; followed by two persons in robes of estate (being two Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber, viz. the Honourable Sir *Purbeck Temple*, and Sir *Richard Sutton*, Barts.) representing the Dukes of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*.

After them the Lords that bore their Majesties Regalia, viz.

The Earl of *Manchester*, St. Edward's staff, Lord *Grey*, of *Rutbin*, the spurs.

The Earl of *Clare*, the Queen's scepter with the cross.

The Earl of *Northampton*, the King's.  
The Earl of *Strisbury*, the sword *Cartana*, in the middle, between the Earl of *Derby* with the second sword, and the Earl of *Pembroke* with the third sword.

*Garter*, principal King at Arms, between the Gentleman Usher of the Back Rod, and the Lord Mayor of *London*.

The Lord Great Chamberlain.  
The Earl of *Oxford* with the sword of state in the scabbard, between the Duke of *Ormond*, Lord High Constable for that day, and the Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl Marshal.

The Earl of *Bedford*, the Queen's scepter and dove.

The Earl of *Rutland*, the King's.  
The Duke of *Bolton*, the Queen's orb.  
The Duke of *Grafton*, the King's.  
The Duke of *Somerset*, the Queen's crown.  
The Earl of *Devonshire*, Lord High Steward of his Majesty's Household, and Lord High Steward of *England* for that day, with the King's crown.

The Lord Bishop of *London* with the Bible, between the Bishop of *Rockester*, dean of *Westminster*, with the chalice, and the Bishop of *St. Asaph* with the paten.

The

The KING and QUEEN's Majesties, supported by the Bishops of *Winchester* and *Bristol*, under a rich canopy, having eight slaves carried by sixteen Barons of the Cinque-Ports.

His Majesty's train borne by the Master of the Robes, assisted by Lord *Eland*, Lord *Willoughby*, Lord *Landdown*, and Lord *Dunblaine*; and her Majesty's train borne by the Dutchess of *Somerset*, assisted by Lady *Elizabeth Pawlett*, Lady *Diana Vere*, Lady *Elizabeth Cavendish*, and Lady *Henrietta Hyde*.

After the King followed

The Earl of *Monmouth*, Gentleman of the Bed-chamber.

Two Grooms of the Bed-chamber.

After the Queen followed

The Countess of *Derby*, Lady of the Bed-chamber.

Two of her Majesty's Women.

The Captain of his Majesty's Guard in waiting, between the Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, and the Captain of the band of Gentlemen Pensioners, followed by the Lieutenant, Ensign, and band of Yeomen of the Guard

The Serjeants at Arms went on each side of the Regalia, and the Gentlemen Pensioners on each side of the canopy.

In this manner their Majesties, arrayed in their royal robes of crimson velvet, furred with ermine, the King on the right hand with a crimson velvet cap on his head, and the Queen on the left with a rich circlet of gold on her head; all the nobility in robes of crimson velvet, with their caps and coronets in their hands; and the rest who formed the procession being richly clad, or wearing their proper and peculiar robes or habits, but all uncovered, marched on foot upon two breadths of blue cloth, spread from the steps of the throne in Westminster-hall, to the steps of the theatre in the choir of the church of *Westminster*: the whole passage being railed in, and guarded with his Majesty's horse and foot guards. All the streets, windows, balconies and scaffolds crowded with such an infinite number of spectators, as were scarce ever seen before, expressing great joy by shouts and universal acclamations.

Being entered the church, and the nobility and others duly placed, their Majesties ascended the theatre, and repaired to their chairs on the south side of the area or *sanctuary*, with *alldrools* before them, for their private devotions. Then the bishop of *London*, who performed this great so-

lemnity, began the recognition; which being concluded with a mighty shout of all the people present, their Majesties came to the altar and made their first oblation; which done, the Lords who carried the Regalia, presented them severally to the altar, to be there deposited.

Then the Litany was sung by the Bishops of *St. Asaph* and *Bangor*; which ended, the communion service began. The epistle was read by the Bishop of *Carlisle*, and the gospel, taken out of *St. Matt. xxii. 16, 22*, was read by the Bishop of *St. Asaph*; after which followed the *Nicene* creed; which ended, the Bishop of *Salisbury* being ready in the pulpit, repeated the Lord's prayer, and took his text, *II. Sam. xxiii. 3, 4. The God of Israel said, the rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earib by clear shining after rain.* Upon which words he made an excellent discourse, their Majesties sitting in their chairs on the south side of the area, and hearing the same with great attention.

After the sermon, which lasted just half an hour, their Majesties took the new established oath; and *veni creator* being sung, and the holy oil consecrated, their Majesties were conducted to their regal chairs placed on the theatre (near the east side thereof) that they might be more conspicuous to the members of the House of Commons (who with their Speaker were seated in the north cross) and were disrobed of their crimson velvet mantles, and being solemnly anointed, were presented with the spurs and sword, (which being offered, was redeemed by the Earl of *Portland*) and invested with the imperial palls and orbs, and then with the rings and scepters; and at four o'clock, the crowns were put upon their Majesties heads by the Lord Bishop of *London*, assisted by the Lord Bishop of *Rockester*: at sight whereof, all the people shouted, the drums beat and trumpets sounded, and the great guns at the Tower, and in *St. James's park*, &c. were discharged, and all the Peers and Peeresses put on their coronets.

Then the Holy Bible (brought in the procession for that purpose) was presented to their Majesties; and, after the benediction, their Majesties vouchsafed to kiss the Bishops. *Te Deum* being sung, their Majesties ascended the throne, and being

being introned, the Archbishops and Bishops did their homage to them jointly, and kissed their left cheeks, and after them Prince George, and the other temporal Lords in like manner, each of them touching the crowns upon their Majesties heads, and severally kissing their Majesties cheeks. During which time, the Treasurer of the Household threw about the coronation medals, inscribed on the one side, *Ne totus absumatur*, and on the other side, *Gulielmus & Maria, Rex & Regina*.

Then began the communion, their Majesties making their second oblation, and the King and Queen having received the holy sacrament, and the Bishop having read the final prayers, their Majesties went in state to St. Edward's chapel, where being divested of their imperial palls, &c. and arrayed in their royal robes of purple velvet, the whole company, except the dignitaries of Westminster, returned to Westminster-hall in the same order they came, their Majesties wearing their rich crowns of state, and all the nobility their coronets on their heads; the spectators all the time continuing their acclamations of joy: being entered into the hall, they were conducted to their several tables to dinner, which were all ready furnished before their coming in.

The first course for their Majesties table was served up with the proper ceremony, the Lord High Steward betwixt the Lord High Constable and the Earl Marshal preceding it on horseback; and before the second course was served up, Charles Dymoke, esq. their Majesties champion, in complete armour, between the Lord High Constable and Earl Marshal, all on horseback, performed the ceremony of the challenge after the usual manner.

After which, Garter (with the Officers of Arms) cried *Largez*, and proclaimed their Majesties styles in *Latin*, *French*, and *English*, after the accustomed manner.

Dinner being ended, and the whole solemnity performed with great splendor and magnificence, and with all possible expressions of universal joy, about eight in the evening the company broke up, and their Majesties returned to Whitehall.

The same day [April 11] they were proclaimed at *Edinburgh*, the Convention there having declared the throne vacant, and voted the prince and princess of Orange King and Queen, according to the precedent *England* had set them.

April 12. The House of Commons attended their Majesties in the Banqueting-

house, to congratulate them on their coronation.

April 13. Jonathan lord bishop of Bristol, being translated to *Exeter*, was confirmed.

April 16. A medal of gold, of three pounds value, was given to every member of the Commons.

April 18. The lord chancellor Jeffries died in the Tower, and was buried there.

April 19. The House of Lords addressed king William, that he would maintain and support the Church of *England*, and summon the Convocation.

An act was passed for exempting their Majesties subjects that dissented from the Church of *England*, from the penalties of certain laws; which was called the toleration act.

The annual revenue, clear of all charges, at the time of *James's* abdication, amounted to 2,061,855*l.* and the disbursements for the public service during *James's* reign were 600,000*l.* there remained for the civil list the sum of 1,461,885*l.*

April 24. King William gave the royal assent to an act for abrogating the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, and appointing other oaths; to another for taking away the revenue arising by hearth-money, and to four other acts.

April 26. The Commons addressed his Majesty to declare war against *France*, and promised to stand by him.

King William issued a declaration, inviting the French Protestants to transport themselves into *England*, and at the same time issued a proclamation, prohibiting the importation of French goods.

April 27. The civil list was settled by Parliament at 600,000*l.* chargeable with the Queen Dowager, the prince and princess of *Denmark*, the judges and marshal duke *Schomberg*, to whom the Parliament, as a reward for his eminent services, granted 100,000*l.* the Commons also voted 1000*l.* should be established for the support of the crown in time of peace.

The King sent a message to bring in a bill of indemnity, with such exceptions as to them should seem necessary.

April 29. King James met the Parliament of *Ireland* at *Dublin*.

A proclamation was issued for recalling the *English* seamen out of the service of foreign princes and states; and another, prohibiting seamen to desert the King's service on pain of death.

Many of the Protestants shut themselves up in *Londonderry*, whither *James* marched with

with 20,000 men, and laid a strong siege, which was pursued with much cruelty against the Protestants, who held out till relieved by major general *Kirk* with 9000 men. The town and garrison was preserved by the vigilance of one Mr. *Walker*, a clergyman, who was received with great honour by their Majesties in London.

May 1. A bill for raising money by a poll for reducing Ireland, and two others, received the royal assent.

A fight happened between admiral *Herbert* and a squadron of French in *Bantry* bay, neither side obtaining any great advantage.

May 4. Sir *John Holt*, serjeant at law, was constituted lord chief justice, &c.

The estates of Scotland published a proclamation, forbidding all persons to correspond with the late King *James*.

May 7. War was declared against France. Disputes arose between the Houses on an additional poll-bill, concerning the taxing the Peers.

The Lords insisted, that they ought to be rated and taxed by commissioners of their own, which the Commons refusing to consent to, the bill was dropped.

King *James* issued a proclamation in *Dublin*, for the meeting of the Parliament, and at the same time he created *Tyrconnel* a duke.

*Imiskilling*, a town in Ireland, held out against *James*; they attacked the *Irish*, and defeated 6000 at *Newton Butler*, killing and drowning near 3000, with the loss only about twenty killed and fifty wounded on each side.

May 10. The *Irish* Parliament met, and voted that thanks be given to the king of France for his assistance, and a bill was brought in to recognize *James's* title, and to express their abhorrence of the prince of *Orange's* title.

*James* offered a full pardon to all persons who should abandon his enemies, and join him in twenty-four days after his landing in Ireland.

May 11. King *William* gave his assent to an act for disarming Papists; to another for annulling the attainder of *Algernon Sidney*, and some other acts.

The deputies from the Convention of Scotland made a formal offer of that crown to king *William* and queen *Mary* in the Banqueting-house.

May 12. The grand alliance between the Emperor, king *William*, and the States-General concluded at Vienna.

May 15. Bishop *Burnet* published his

pastoral letter, wherein he made king *William* and queen *Mary* to have a right to the crown by conquest.

The late judges were called to an account by the House of Lords, for giving judgment against the earl of *Devonshire* in the King's bench, and setting a fine of 30,000*l.* upon him, and committing him to the King's bench for non-payment, for which they begged pardon; and the House of Peers resolved, that the fine was exorbitant, and that a Peer cannot be committed for non-payment of a fine to the King.

May 16. King *William* went to *Portsmouth*, and dined on board the *Elizabeth* with admiral *Herbert*, where he knighted captain *Ashby* and captain *Sbovell*, and distributed rewards among the seamen for their good service at *Bantry* bay, to the amount of ten shillings each.

May 22. The corps of the late duke of *Albemarle* was brought from *Jamaica*, where his grace had been governor; and on the 30th his Duche's arrived in England.

May 23. A proclamation for a fast to be kept about London the 5th of June, and on the 19th in other parts in England.

May 24. The royal assent was given to the act commonly called the Toleration act, for indemnifying Protestant Dissenters from the penalties of certain laws; and to another for annulling the attainder of Mrs. *Alice Lisle*, condemned for harbouring some that were in *Monmouth's* rebellion.

May 26. Lord viscount *Dundas* engaged general *Mackay* on the Blair of *Abol*, and was slain.

In this engagement, lord viscount *Dundas* was general for king *James*, and general *Mackay* for king *William*, wherein *Mackay* was routed; but lord *Dundas* being killed in the action, king *James's* interest declined in Scotland, and his friends were never able to make any considerable opposition afterwards.

May 30. The duke of *Somerset* was installed chancellor of Cambridge.

May 31. A bill was brought in for reversing the judgments against *Titus Oates* for perjury; but it would not pass: however king *William* pardoned him, and settled a pension of 300*l.* per annum upon him, which he and his wife enjoyed as long as they lived, which was many years after.

The *Hanover* succession was first proposed in this Convention, but the Commons opposed it.

The ambassadors from the States-General were admitted to their audience.

June



June 6. Thirty men of war arrived from *Holland* to act in conjunction with the *English* fleet.

June 11. Resolved by the Commons, that the judgment given against Mr. *Samuel Johnson* in the King's-bench, in 1686, was illegal and cruel; and a bill was brought in to reverse it.

King *William* gave Mr. *Johnson* 300*l.* per annum out of the Post-office, and 1000*l.* in money; and bestowed a place of 100*l.* per annum upon his son.

June 13. The duke of *Gordon* surrendered *Edinburgh* castle to king *William's* troops, having held it for *James*. The partisans of *James* were headed by the earl of *Balcarras* and viscount *Graham*, who assembled a body *Highlanders* and declared for king *James*, he was defeated by general *Mackay*; who commanded the King's troops at *Killicranky*, and lost his life by a cannon-shot.

June 14. Fourscore clergymen and upwards came in a body to *Westminster-hall*, to take the oaths to king *William*.

June 18. King *James* coined brass money in *Ireland*, and set the value of silver upon it.

June 22. King *William* gave the royal assent to an act for granting his Majesty an aid of twelve pence in the pound; an act for putting the great seal into commission; an act for reversing the attainder of alderman *Cornish*; and to several other acts.

June 24. A proclamation was issued for apprehending Sir *Adam Blair*, Dr. *Robert Gray*, &c. for dispersing king *James's* declaration.

June 30. The envoy of *Sweden* was admitted to his audience.

July 20. The Parliament of *Ireland*, having attainted the duke of *Ormond*, the archbishops, seven bishops, and many more of the Protestant nobility and gentry, was prorogued to the 12th of *January*.

The *Irish* Parliament passed an act of attainder against all Protestants, who had aided or assisted against *James*. Three thousand Protestants were attainted, amongst whom were two archbishops, one duke, seventeen earls, seven countesses, as many bishops, eighteen barons, thirty-three baronets, fifty-one knights, and eighty-three clergymen; all of whom were declared punishable by death and forfeiture.

By another act, the Parliament of *Ireland* was declared independent of that of *England*.

July 22. An act for abolishing episcopacy in *Scotland*, received the royal assent.

July 23. The *Spanish* ambassador was admitted to his audience.

July 24. The princess *Anne* was delivered of a son, christened *William*, and afterwards created duke of *Glocester*.

July 25. King *William* gave the royal assent to an act for an additional duty of excise upon beer and ale. An act for taking away the court holden before the president and council of the marches of *Wales*. An act to vest in the two universities the presentations of benefices belonging to Papists; and to several other acts.

July 30. Major-General *Kirke* threw relief into *Londonderry*, the town being reduced into a starving condition, and bravely defended by Dr. *Walker* for above three months after the governor *Lundes* had deserted that command.

The garrison of *Iniskilling*, commanded by *Gustavus Hamilton*, defeated a body of *Irish*, under the command of general *MacCarthy*, taking him prisoner with all his artillery, arms, and baggage.

July 31. The *French* and *Irish* raised the siege of *Londonderry*.

Aug. 2. Pope *Innocent XI.* died. He was called the Protestant Pope, from his adhering to the confederates against *France*.

Aug. 3. The Commons presented an address to his Majesty, that several ships had fallen into the enemy's hands for want of a proper convoy, and that the ministers were negligent in their office.

Aug. 12. Duke *Schomberg* set sail for *Ireland* with 10,000 land forces, and arrived the next day in the bay of *Carickfergus*.

Aug. 15. An engagement in the Low-countries, between prince *Waldeck* general of the *English* and *Dutch*, and marshal *D'Humierts*, general of the *French*, but nothing decisive.

Aug. 16. An address of the Lords for paying the servants of king *Charles II.* the arrears of their wages.

Aug. 20. An act for payment of the States the charges of king *William's* expedition, amounting to 600,000*l.*

Aug. 21. The Parliament was adjourned to the 20th of *September*.

Aug. 28. *Carickfergus* in *Ireland*, surrendered to duke *Schomberg*, after four days siege.

Dr. *Walker*, who so bravely defended *Londonderry*, received a reward of 5000*l.* from king *William*.

The King concluded a new league with the States-General, in which former treaties

ties were confirmed; it was agreed the Dutch should assist Great Britain with 6000 infantry and 20 ships of war; and if the States should be invaded, England should assist them with 10,000 infantry and 20 ships of war.

The King also made an alliance with Christian V. king of Denmark, by virtue of which, duke Schomberg was reinforced with 7000 Danish auxiliaries.

A commission was granted to ten bishops, and the same number of dignitaries, authorizing them to make such alterations of the liturgy and canons, and such reformation, as might conduce to the unity of the church, and tend to compromise all differences among the Protestant subjects.

Sept. 6. *Mentz in Germany*, surrendered to the Imperialists.

Sept. 20. The English Parliament met, and adjourned to October the 19th.

Sept. 23. James marched within two miles of the Duke, who lay near *Drogheda* intrenched.

The sickness in Schomberg's army was so great that he declined hazarding a battle with James, whose number was double. Winter approaching both armies went into quarters.

Sept. 25. Colonel Lloyd, who commanded the *Lisburners*, defeated a great body of the Irish, under the command of O'Kelly, whom he made prisoner, with forty other officers.

Sept. 28. A conspiracy was discovered in duke Schomberg's camp, carried on by the French Papists, who had listed themselves in the regiments of the French refugees in the English service. Du Plessis, a captain, and five more, were executed, and 150 of them sent to Holland.

October. The English army suffered very much by the bloody-flux in Ireland; Sir Edward Dering of Kent, Sir Thomas Gower, and abundance of other officers and soldiers were swept away.

Oct. 6. Cardinal Ottoboni, a Venetian, was elected Pope, and took upon him the name of Alexander VIII.

Oct. 7. The duke of Brandenburg took Bonn in Germany.

Oct. 10. A commission was issued to Dr. Lamplugh, archbishop of York, the bishop of London, &c. for reviewing and altering the liturgy, in favour of the Dissenters.

Oct. 13. Dr. Edward Stillingfleet, was consecrated bishop of Worcester; Dr. Simon Perick, bishop of Ely; and Dr. Gilbert Ironside, bishop of Bristol, at Falmouth, by Vol. I.

the bishops of London, St. Asaph, and Rochester.

The archbishop of Canterbury, the bishops of Gloucester, Ely, Norwich, Bath and Wells, and Peterborough, were suspended *ab officio*, for not taking the oaths.

Oct. 19. The Parliament met, and the King demanded further supplies, and proposed an act of indemnity.

The marquis of Halifax desired to be excused from acting as Speaker in the House of Lords any longer; and Sir Robert Athyrs, lord chief baron, was appointed Speaker in his room.

The Marquis also resigned the privy seal.

Oct. 24. King William accepted his freedom in the Grocer's company.

Oct. 26. The earl of Peterborough, and the earl of Salisbury, were voted to be impeached of high-treason, by the Commons, for departing from their allegiance, and being reconciled to the church of Rome; also that Sir Edward Hales and Obadiah Walker be committed to the Tower; and on the 28th, the earl of Castlemain was remanded to the Tower for the same reason.

July 29. The King and Queen went to the Lord Mayor's feast at Guildhall.

Provision and ammunition was transported to the English army in Ireland, exempted from paying duty by the King's declaration.

Nov. 2. The Commons voted a supply of 2,000,000*l.* to be raised by a land-tax of three shillings in the pound, and other additional duties on tea, coffee, and chocolate.

In Flanders the French were notidle, they made themselves almost entire masters of the three ecclesiastical electorates: had reduced several principal towns, destroyed Mannheim by fire and sword, and burnt the cities of Worms and Spire.

Nov. 6. The Commons resolved on an address to king William, for a proclamation for apprehending colonel Ludlow, one of the murderers of king Charles I. and a proclamation was issued accordingly on the 14th, but he was returned to Holland first, with the Dutch ambassadors.

Nov. 18. On the petition of Dr. Walker, the Commons resolved to address his Majesty, to distribute 10,000*l.* among the widows and orphans of those who died in the siege of Londonderry; and on the 19th Dr. Walker received the thanks of the House, and was desired to give it to all those who had served under him at Londonderry.

Nov. 21. An order of the Lord Mayor, &c. offering 500*l.* reward for the discovery

of the persons who defaced king *William's* picture in Guildhall.

The Convocation met, the bishop of *London* president, and the lower House chose *Dr. Jane* prolocutor.

An act was made to vest the two Universities with the presentations of the Papists.

An act to erect courts of Conscience in *Bristol, Gloucester, and Newcastle*, much to the benefit of the inhabitants.

*Nov. 30.* A commission was executed by their Majesties, authorizing the Convocation to enter upon business, and particularly to consider of alterations to be made in the liturgy and canons, &c. But the lower House not being disposed to make any alterations, the matter was dropped.

Great complaints were made against the commissioners employed in victualling the navy, who had furnished corrupt and unwholesome food, which had occasioned a mortality in the fleet. Another complaint was exhibited against *Sbales*, commissary-general of the army sent to *Ireland*, by whose ill conduct, duke *Schomberg* had waited for artillery, horses, and carriages, and the soldiers wanted their bread; the horses had neither shoes nor provender, nor the surgeons medicines for the sick; so well was king *William* served by his pretended friends, and so great was their interest at court, that no other punishment was inflicted on them, for suffering great part of the army in *Ireland* to perish for want of necessaries, and poisoning the seamen, than to be displaced.

*Mr. John Sbales* was displaced as purveyor general of the army, and the King recommended that commissioners be sent over to *Ireland* to take care of the provisions.

*Dec. 16.* King *William* passed an act, granting an aid of two shillings in the pound for one year. Another act for declaring the rights of the subject, and settling the succession of the crown; and some other private acts.

In the act of settling the succession of the crown, it enacts, that the Kings and Queens of *England* should take the test in the first Parliament, and that if they embrace the Roman Catholic religion, or marry a Papist, their subjects should be absolved of their allegiance, and that the crown should descend only to a Protestant successor.

Admiral *Herbert*, created earl of *Torington*, sailed for *Ireland*, joined by the *Dutch* fleet, with an attempt to take *Cork*, but did not land, all *James's* troops being

in the neighbourhood. He returned to *Torrey* most of his men being sick, owing to the badness of the provisions.

The *Dartmouth* man of war was taken by the *French*.

The attainders of several persons were taken off, viz. those of lord *Russel*, *Algernon Sidney*, lady *Liste*, and alderman *Cornish*; the judgment of *Mr. Johnson* was reversed, and the remainder of the punishment of *Titus Oates* was made void, and himself set at liberty, with an annual pension.

An act was passed, abolishing the court of the marches of *Wales*.

Also an act for the relief of the *Irish* Protestant clergy.

The lord *Griffin* was committed for sending intelligence to *France*, but afterwards admitted to bail.

The lord viscount *Preson* was committed, for offering a patent to the House of Lords, whereby he was created a baron of *England*, after king *James's* going to *France*; but upon his submission he was discharged.

*Dec. 18.* The Commons addressed king *William*, to make a provision of 50,000*l.* per annum for the prince and princess of *Denmark*.

The promoting this address, occasioned such a misunderstanding between the Queen and Princess, that the Queen would have no conversation or correspondence with her afterwards.

1689-90, *Jan. 16.* An act for granting an additional aid of twelve pence in the pound for one year; and another act for charging duties upon coffee, tea, and chocolate.

*Jan. 27.* An act passed for an additional poll-tax; another to prevent vexatious suits against such as acted in order to bring in king *William*, and several private acts; after which king *William* made a speech, thanking the Parliament for the great supplies they had given him, and telling them that he had already ventured his life for the preservation of their religion, laws, and liberties, and he designed to venture his person again this spring in *Ireland*; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 22d of *April*.

The gentlemen of *England* were greatly distressed at this time, by paying three shillings in the pound and a poll-tax, scarce any of them knowing how to retrench their expences, though the taxes of all kinds lessened their revenues so considerably.

*Feb.*

. 6. A proclamation for dissolving the Parliament, and calling another to on the 20th of *March*.

. 19. *William Cheny*, esq. *Sir John Bull*, bart. and *Sir William Pultney*, made commissioners for executing the of keeper of the Privy Seal.

. 20. A fast appointed for the success of forces in *Ireland*, on the 12th of , and afterwards on the third *Wednesday* in every month.

rcb 14. The count *de Lauzin*, and the vis de *Lery*, land in *Ireland* with 5000 troops.

rcb 19. *Sir John Lowther* of *Lowther*, vice chamberlain of the household, and *Hampden*, esq. chancellor of the quer, *Thomas Pelham*, esq. and *Sir John Fox*, made lords commissioners of treasury.

The King sent a squadron, under admiral, to convoy the king of *Spain's* sister to the queen of *Portugal*, from to the *Gravene*.

rcb 20. The second Parliament of reign met, and the Commons having elected *Sir John Trevor* their Speaker, he presented and approved of the next day, king *William* made a speech to both ; acquainted them, that he continued intention of going to *Ireland*, and desired assistance in that war, and the want of his revenue, which he proposed to anticipate and borrow money upon: commends their passing an act of indemnity, and an union with *Scotland*; and then, he should leave the administration of the government in his absence to the , and desires they would give dispatch public business.

The earl of *Marlborough* was sent with 6000 men to join the *Dutch* army in *Germany*, which he effected.

ril 1, 1690. The Commons granted a sum of 2,200,000*l.* between that time till Michaelmas, of which 200,000 was raised in toll, and 2 million by a credit in the new bills.

The King could not get the revenue laid on him for life; all he could obtain was to have the hereditary excise settled for, and the customs to be continued for years.

ril 17. *Sir William Hussy*, knight, appointed Ambassador to *Turkey*.

ril 22. The lord *Willoughby of Eresby*, by writ to the house of peers.

ril 23. King *William* gave the royal warrant to a bill for granting to their Majesties,

for their lives, and the life of the survivor of them, certain duties upon beer, ale, and other liquors; to another act for raising money by a poll; and to several private acts.

May 2. An act for granting to their Majesties tonnage and poundage, and other sums of money payable upon merchandizes imported and exported.

Another act for the sale of goods distrained for rent; and several private acts received the royal assent.

May 11. *Charles*, in *Ireland*, surprised and taken by the *English*.

May 20. An act for the exercise of the government by her Majesty, during the King's absence.

An act for reversing the judgment in a *quo warranto* against the city of *London*, and for restoring that city to its antient rights and privileges.

An act, to declare the right and freedom of election of members to serve in parliament for the *Cinque ports*.

An act, for encouraging and establishing the manufacture of white paper in this kingdom; and several other acts received the royal assent.

May 23. An act, for the King and Queen's most gracious, general, and free pardon, received the royal assent (out of which were excepted *William* marquis of *Powis*, *Robert* earl of *Sunderland*, and thirty-three others). The Parliament was adjourned to the 2d of *July*.

May 30. A proclamation for apprehending several *Lancashire* gentlemen, and others, who were charged to have received commissions from king *James II.* and conspired to make an insurrection in his favour.

June 3. *Sir John Trevor*, speaker of the Commons, *Sir William Rawlinson* and *Sir George Hutcheson*, were sworn commissioners of the Great Seal.

June 11. King *William* embarked at *Higblake* for *Ireland*, and arrived at *Carrickfergus* the 14th instant, being attended by prince *George of Denmark*, the duke of *Ormond*, the earls of *Oxford*, *Manchester*, and *Scarborough*, *Mr. Boyle*, and several other persons of quality; the same evening went to *Belfast*, where he was met by the duke of *Schleswig*, the prince of *Wirtemberg*, major general *Kirk*, and other general officers.

June 16. King *James* set out from *Dublin*, for the army.

June 17. Queen *Mary* published a proclamation for all Papists to depart ten miles

from *London* and *Westminster*; and another to confine them within five miles of their dwellings.

Advice was received of the *French* fleet's being ready to sail from *Brest*: the fleet under admiral *Herbert* lying in the *D. wns*, the *Queen* ordered them to *Portsmouth*.

While the Admiral lay at *St. Helens*, he received advice the *French* were sailed with eighty ships of war, his own and the *Dutch* fleet only amounting to fifty-six sail. He received express orders from the *Queen*, to put to sea and engage the enemy.

June 22. King *William* reviewed his army, and they are said to have amounted to 36,000 men.

June 30. As king *William* was viewing the posture of the enemy, who lay encamped on the other side of the *Boyne*, he received a slight hurt on the shoulder, by a shot from a field-piece. They killed a man and two horses close by his side.

The King betrayed not the least fear on this occasion, but expressed himself in *French*, "There was no necessity the bullet should have come nearer." They concluded the King killed, he having got off his horse; and sent the news to *Dublin* and *Paris*, which city was illuminated by bonfires.

The duke of *Schomberg* was offended at the Council when the order of battle was formed, and retired to his tent, where it was sent him.

On the eve of the battle king *William* rode through the camp, giving directions for the battle: he ordered his men to wear green boughs on their hats, as *James's* wore white paper in theirs.

June 30. The *French* defeated the *English* and *Dutch* fleets, commanded by the earl of *Torrington*, off *Beachy*.

In the action, the *English* lost two ships, two of their Captains, and about 400 men; the *Dutch* lost two Admirals; with a great number of men, and were obliged to sink several of their ships, to prevent them falling into the enemy's hands.

Both Admirals were equally blamed; ours for not fighting, and the *French* for not pursuing the victory.

July 1. A battle was fought between king *James* and king *William*, upon the banks of the *Boyne*. The *Irish* foot would not stand a charge, so that the son gained an easy victory over the father. However, the *French* and *Swiss* made an orderly retreat, and king *James* retired to *Dublin*; and, having observed there was no dependence upon the *Irish* troops in their own

country, he embarked at *Waterford* for *France*. In this battle, duke *Schomberg* was killed by an accidental shot (as it is thought) from his own men, the bullet entering at his neck; Dr. *Walter*, who defended *Londonderry* so bravely, was also killed in this engagement.

The loss on the side of *James* was 1500 men, among whom were the lords *Douglas* and *Carlingford*, Sir *Neal O'Neal*, and the marquis *d'Hocquincourt*; many prisoners were taken, the chief of whom was lieutenant general *Hamilton*.

The young *Schomberg* behaved with great gallantry, and revenged the death of his father, who was aged 82 years.

The *English* lost 500 men; king *William* himself was near sharing the same fate as *Schomberg*, a cannon ball having carried away part of his boot, and broke a horse's leg close by him. All writers concur in giving *William* the highest praise for the conduct, courage, resolution, and presence of mind he displayed throughout the action.

*James* stood upon an hill, an inactive spectator of the whole battle.

July 4. *James* had no sooner left *Dublin* than the Papists all abandoned the city, which the Protestants assumed the government of, and invited king *William's* presence there.

King *William* issued a proclamation in *Dublin* to pardon all the common people who would return to their abodes by the 1st of *August*, and deliver up their arms to justices appointed.

The same day the *French*, commanded by marshal *Luxembourg*, defeated the *Dutch*, commanded by prince *Wadlock*, in the plains of *Fleury* in *Flanders*, which was occasioned by the cowardice of the *Dutch* horse, who abandoned their foot at the first charge; but never infantry made a braver retreat than their foot did, after their horse had forsaken them.

July 3. The duke of *Ormond* took possession of *Dublin*, and on the 6th king *William* made his triumphant entry into that city.

The *French*, after their victory at sea, hovered about upon the coasts, as if they intended a descent, which put the kingdom into a great consternation; the militia were every where raised, and the city of *London* offered to pay a considerable body of troops, besides the militia.

July 5. A proclamation issued for all seamen and mariners to render themselves to their

their Majesties service, in order to man out a more powerful fleet; and the *Dutch* ordered out thirteen capital ships, and six frigates, to join their fleet.

*Drogheda* surrendered to king *William*.

King *William* became possessed of all the papers of *James*, by which he discovered a design had been formed against his life by one *Jones*; but upon king *William* undertaking the expedition it was dropped.

A proclamation issued in *England*, for apprehending *Edward-Henry* earl of *Litchfield*, *Thomas* earl of *Aylebury*, *William* lord *Montgomery*, *Roger* earl of *Caslemain*, *Richard* viscount *Prifion*, *Henry* lord *Bellasis*, *Sir Edward Hales*, *Sir Robert Thorold*, *Sir Robert Hamilton*, *Sir Theophilus Oglethorpe*, colonel *Edward Sackville*, lieutenant-colonel *William Richardson*, major *Thomas Seaper*, captain *David Lloyd*, *William Penn*, esq. *Edward Elliot*, esq. *Marmaduke Langdale*, esq. and *Robert Ratter*, being looked upon as disaffected to king *William*, and to correspond with the *French*, and encourage an invasion.

July 19. A proclamation issued for putting off the assizes, on account of the *French* invasion.

July 22. The *French* landed some troops in *Torbay*, and burnt *Tinmouth*, which increased the consternation.

July 25. *Waterford* surrendered to King *William*, before it was formally besieged.

King *William's* forces, under lieutenant-general *Douglas*, raised the siege of *Athlone*, for want of heavy cannon.

July 27. The King left the camp at *Carrick*, and went to *Dublin* in order to embark for *England*, but found letters informing him that every thing in *England* was quiet, upon which he resolved to stay and reduce the *Jacobites* party.

July 28. The Parliament of *England* prorogued to the 18th of *August*.

Aug. 8. King *William* sits down before *Limerick*.

Aug. 9. Admiral *Torrington* was removed from his command, and confined in the *Tower*; and *Sir Richard Haddock*, *Henry Killigrew*, esq. and *John Ashby*, were made joint admirals of the fleet.

Aug. 11. Colonel *Sarsfield* attacks king *William's* train of artillery, and destroys all their carriages and ammunition, and returned safe to *Limerick*.

Aug. 18. The Parliament further prorogued to the 8th of *September*.

The duke of *Savoy* is defeated by the *French*, under *Monf. Cannar*.

Aug. 26. At the siege of *Limerick*, a breach

being made, the King detached *Monf. de la Barthe*, a Protestant, brave officer, with nine companies of grenadiers, to begin the attack, and mounted the breach, but were afterwards repulsed, after an obstinate dispute of four hours, when the King lost 1200 men.

Aug. 30. King *William* is forced to raise the siege of *Limerick*.

Sept. 5. King *William* and prince *George* embarked for *England*, and the 6th arrived at *King-Road*, near *Bristol*, and the 10th instant arrived at *Kennington*.

The King left the command to lord *Sidney* and *Thomas Coningsby*, esq. as lords justices of *Ireland*, and the command of the army to count *Solmes*.

Sept. 9. The King arrived at *Windsor*, and received addresses from all parts of the kingdom upon his victory of the *Boyne*.

Sept. 12. A proclamation issued for the Parliament to meet the 2d of *October*, to do business.

Sept. 15. Viscount *Sidney*, and *Thomas Coningsby*, esq. sworn lords justices of *Ireland*.

Sept. 22. The earl of *Marlborough* arrived with a strong squadron before *Cork*, and being join'd by the duke of *Wintenberg*, laid siege to the town, which surrendered upon articles the 28th.

The duke of *Grafton*, being a volunteer at this siege, as he was advancing at an attack, was mortally wounded.

Sept. 29. *Sir Thomas Pilkington*, knt. re-elected lord mayor of *London*.

General *Codrington*, commander in chief of the *Leeward Islands*, retook the island of *St. Christopher's*; he also retook the island of *St. Eustatia*, of which the *French* had dispossessed the *Dutch*; as also the isles of *St. Martin* and *St. Bartholomew*.

*Sir William Phipps*, with a fleet from *New England*, took the fort and town of *Port Royal*, in the bay of *Fundy*.

Oct. 1. A proclamation was issued for observing the 19th instant as a day of thanksgiving in *England*, for the successes in *Ireland*; and particular prayers were appointed to be used on that day, and on every *Wednesday* and *Friday* during the war with *France*.

Oct. 2. The Parliament of *England* met, and king *William* made a speech to both Houses, desiring further supplies, and acquainted them, that the reason *Ireland* was not yet quite reduced, was because the supplies were not given in time last year to answer the desired purpose.

Oct. 6. The Lords presented an address to

to his Majesty, magnifying his courage and conduct, and other virtues; and the day following, the Queen's administration in his absence was made another subject of their admiration.

*Oct. 9.* The Commons also in an address, took notice of his Majesty's having too freely exposed to all dangers, his invaluable life, and promised to assist him to the utmost of their power. And in another address, her Majesty's goodness, wisdom, and courage, in the King's absence, was no less admired.

The same day the Commons voted an army of 69000 men, and a supply of four millions and upwards.

*Oct. 15.* The prince of Denmark was delivered of a daughter, which was christened *Mary*, but died soon after.

*Oct. 19.* A thanksgiving was observed throughout the kingdom, for his Majesty's successes in Ireland.

*King'sale* was taken by the earl of Marlborough.

*Oct. 28.* The earl of Marlborough returned with his prisoners to England, and arrived at Kensington, and was received by their Majesties with great respect.

Count *Lausun*, with the French troops, were recalled to France, and the command of the Irish forces devolved on Mr. *de St. Ruth*.

The duke of Savoy renounced the neutrality, and concluded a league with the Emperor and king of Spain, and openly engaged in the confederacy.

The French king sent Monsieur *Catinat*, with 12000 men into Piedmont, and reduced almost all Savoy.

*Nov. 3.* Monsieur *de la Tour*, envoy of Savoy, was admitted to his audience.

*Nov. 8.* Belgrade was retaken by the Turks.

*Nov. 14.* Captain *James Campbell*, brother to the earl of Argyle, by the assistance of *Archibald Montgomery*, and Sir *John Johnston*, seized and forcibly married Miss *Mary Wharton*, a rich heiress of thirteen years of age, for which Sir *John Johnston* was afterwards hanged; and an act of parliament passed, for making void the marriage between captain *Cambell* and Miss *Wharton*.

*Nov. 15.* The King appointed lord Godolphin, Sir *John Lowther*, Mr. *Richard Hampden*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, and Mr. *Thomas Pelham*, commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury.

*Nov. 25.* The King went to the House,

and gave his royal assent to the excise bill.

*Dec. 19.* Admiral *Torrington* was tried on board the *Kent* for cowardice and treachery, and acquitted; but king *William* took his commission from him the next day.

*Dec. 20.* The King went to the House, and passed the act for laying a duty upon East India goods, an act for punishing mutiny and desertion, and several others.

*Dec. 24.* The Commons voted a supply of 570,000*l.* for building seventeen third rate ships.

*Dec. 26.* Henry lord viscount *Sidney*, one of the lords-justices of Ireland, was recalled, and made one of the principal secretaries of state in England.

Sir *Charles Potter* was appointed lord chancellor of Ireland, and one of the lords-justices in the room of lord *Sidney*.

*Dec. 30.* The duke of *Zell*, and the elector of *Brandenburgh*, were made knights of the Garter.

1690-1, *Jan. 1.* Sir *John Trevor* was admitted into the privy-council.

*Jan. 5.* The King having passed the bills of supply, and several other acts, acquainted the Parliament, that he was going to the congress in Holland, and directed them to adjourn to the 21st of March next.

*Jan. 16.* King *William* went over to Holland, attended by the dukes of *Norfolk*, and *Ormond*, the earls of *Devonshire*, *Dorset*, *Essex*, *Nottingham*, *Scarborough*, and *Selkirk*, the bishop of *London*, and many other persons of quality; and on the 21st arrived at the Hague.

The King was convoyed by twelve men of war under rear admiral *Rooke*.

At this congress of the princes of Germany, the Imperial, English, Italian, Spanish, and Dutch ministers, a declaration was drawn up, wherein they solemnly protested before God, that their intentions were, never to make peace with *Lewis XIV.* until he had made his reparation to the Holy See, for whatever he had acted against it, and till he annulled and made void all those infamous proceedings against the holy father *Innocent XII.* 2. Nor until he had restored to each party all he had taken since the peace of *Munster.* 3. Nor till he had restored to the Protestants of France, all their possessions and goods, and an entire liberty of conscience. 4. Nor till the estates of the kingdom of France be established in their ancient liberties, so that the clergy, the nobility, and the third estate, may enjoy their ancient and lawful privileges. Nor till their Kings for the future

I be obliged to call together the  
y, when they desire any supply,  
hom they should not raise any  
n any pretence whatsoever; and  
liaments of that kingdom, and  
is subjects, were restored to their  
, &c. And the confederates in-  
subjects of *France* to join with  
this undertaking, for restoring  
their rights and liberties; threat-  
and devastation to those that

ward *Graham*, bart. viscount *Pres-*  
*Abston*, and *Edmund Elliot*, gent.  
gned at the Old Bailey for high-  
for that on the 29th of *De-*  
, they consulted and conspired to  
sellion against king *William* and  
ry, and to procure the *French*  
vade this kingdom; and to that  
posed several treasonable letters  
ctions, to inform the *French* king  
ce and condition of the *English*  
the harbour of *Portsmouth*, and  
ame might be taken and seized,  
hey procured several bills of ex-  
r the payment of money to the  
id hired a ship to transport them-  
th the said letters, instructions,  
f exchange, to *France*, and were  
board sailing thither with them,  
accomplish their said treasons.  
entlemen were all taken on the  
*December* over-against *Gravesend*,  
they had hired to carry them to  
th the papers and bills mentioned  
ement, the government being  
of the design.

The lord *Presston* was tried and  
; and on the 19th *Mr. Abston* was  
and they were both condemned:  
was hanged at *Tyburn* the 28th  
it not quartered; the lord *Presston*,  
ing to make further discoveries,  
red.

as never put to his trial, either  
ere was not sufficient evidence  
s, or that he had discovered the  
ne government.

umstance which cast *Mr. Abston*,  
taking up the packet which the  
had dropped, and concealing it  
om, in which parcel were the  
papers and letters; though *Mr.*  
ew nothing of the contents of  
rs, as he insisted at his trial, he  
over as a passenger, and knew  
the lord *Presston*'s design; but  
there might be something in the

parcel that might affect lord *Presston*, his  
friend, he endeavoured to conceal it.

*Jan. 18.* On the King's arrival on the  
coast they came off *Gerec*, it being foggy,  
and they four miles from the shore, the  
King took to a boat in order to get on shore.  
they lost sight of both ships and shore, and  
were exposed to the danger of the sea for  
eighteen hours, and were near perishing,  
the sea being so rough; he landed the next  
day at *Aranien Haak*, and a few miles from  
thence was met by the deputies of the  
States, who conducted him to the *Hague*.

*Jan. 26.* The King made his triumphal  
entry at the *Hague*, was complimented and  
congratulated on his narrow escape.

He took his seat as Stadtholder in the  
assembly of the States.

*Jan. 30.* Pope *Alexander VIII.* died,  
having reigned about fifteen months.

*Feb. 1.* Dr. *William Sancroft*, archbishop  
of *Canterbury*, deprived, for not taking the  
oaths to king *William*.

Dr. *Thomas Kenn*, bishop of *Bath* and  
*Wells*; Dr. *Francis Turner*, bishop of *Ely*;  
Dr. *Robert Frampton*, bishop of *Gloucester*;  
Dr. *Thomas White*, bishop of *Peterborough*;  
Dr. *William Lloyd*, bishop of *Norwich*,  
were also deprived the same day.

Queen *Mary* issued a proclamation, for  
apprehending Dr. *Francis Turner*, bishop of  
*Ely*, *William Penn*, and *James Graham*, esq.  
for corresponding with the *French*, and en-  
deavouring to procure an invasion of this  
kingdom.

*March 12.* King *William* set out from  
the *Hague* for the *Netherlands*.

*March 15.* The *French* king laid siege to  
*Mons* in person; whereupon king *William*  
ordered the confederate army to assemble.

The *French* king laid siege to *Nice* in  
*Piedmont*, about this time, and took it from  
our ally, the duke of *Savoy*.

The great congress broke up the begin-  
ning of *March*, when the *French* king had  
then advanced to *Mons*, with an army of  
80,000 men, with the Dauphin, the duke  
of *Orleans*, and *Cbartres*.

King *William* hearing of the advance of  
the *French*, ordered prince *Waldeck* to *Halle*,  
which was appointed the general rendez-  
vous.

The King followed *March* 27th, and  
form'd an army of 50,000 men.

The King, before his departure, recom-  
mended the reduction of *Ireland*, and ap-  
pointed general *Ginkle* to the command of  
the army in that kingdom.

1691, *April* 9. N. S. King *William* puts  
himself



himself at the head of the confederate army in the *Netherlands*, in order to relieve *Mons*.

April 10. *N. S.* *Mons* surrendered to the *French*; whereupon king *William* returned to the *Hague*, and from thence came to *England*, where he arrived the 13th instant, *N. S.*

April 9. *O. S.* A proclamation was issued for putting the laws in execution against Papists and disaffected persons; and another for a fast, the third *Wednesday* of every month, for the success of the war.

Great part of *Whitehall* was this month consumed by fire, occasioned by the carelessness of a female servant.

May 1. King *William* set out for *Holland* again, and arrived at the *Hague* the 3d instant.

May 31. Dr. *John Tillotson*, dean of *St. Paul's*, consecrated archbishop of *Canterbury*; and succeeded by Dr. *Sworlock*, master of the *Temple*, in the deanry of *St. Paul's*.

General *Ginkle* invested the town of *Baltimore*, and after a six days siege it surrendered; 780 prisoners were taken, besides four field officers, and near 300 Rapparees, or *Irish* free-booters, who had mixed themselves with king *James's* forces to wait the fortune of the war.

June 4. *Baltimore* in *Ireland*, surrendered to general *Ginkle*.

June 22. *Arblome* was besieged and taken by storm, the 1st of *July*, by general *Ginkle*.

July 4. Dr. *Simon Patrick* translated from *Chichester* to *Ely*, confirmed.

July 5. Dr. *John Sharpe*, archbishop of *York*; Dr. *John Moor*, bishop of *Norwich*; Dr. *Edward Fowler*, bishop of *Glocester*; Dr. *Richard Cumberland*, bishop of *Peterburgh*, consecrated at *St. Mary-le-Bow*, by the archbishop of *Canterbury*.

July 9. Queen *Mary* sent a letter to the *Justices of Middlesex*, for promoting the reformation of manners.

July 12. Cardinal *Pignatelli* elected Pope, takes upon him the name of *Innocent XII*.

The battle of *Agbrim* fought in *Ireland*, where *St. Ruth*, the *French* general, being killed in the beginning of the action, the *Irish* were defeated, and general *Ginkle* obtained a complete victory.

There were 7000 of the *Irish* said to be killed on the spot, while the *English* had only 600 killed and 960 wounded. The *Irish* took shelter in *Limerick*.

July 25. *Galway* surrendered to *Ginkle*.

Aug. 14. The earl *Tyrconnel* died at *Limerick*.

Aug. 19. The *Imperialists* under the command of prince *Lewis of Baden*, defeated the *Turks* at *Salankemen*, and *Casperli* the Grand Vizir, was killed in the action.

Aug. 25. *Limerick* was besieged.

Aug. 30. Dr. *Richard Kidder*, bishop of *Bath and Wells*; Dr. *Robert Greys*, bishop of *Chichester*; Dr. *John Hall*, bishop of *Bristol*, consecrated at *Bow* church.

A great mortality raged at *York*, where 11,000 persons died.

Sept. 3. The major-generals *Kirke*, *Dowglas*, and *Mackay*, made lieutenant-generals, and brigadier *Trelawny* was made a major-general.

The lord *Dartmouth* was sent to the *Tower*, being suspected of a correspondence with king *James*; he died there soon after of an apoplexy.

Sept. 7. King *William* left the camp in *Flanders*, and went to *Loe*, leaving the forces under the command of prince *Waldeck*.

The confederate army was attacked in the rear passing a ford, and lost 1000 men; the *French* also lost near that number.

The *French* over-ran all *Savoy*, and laid siege to *Coni*, which was raised at the approach of prince *Eugene* with 8000 men, the *French* left behind most of their cannon, stores, &c.

The miscarriage of the *French* before *Coni*, made such an impression on *Leuwis*, the minister of *Lewis*, that he could not help shedding tears when he told the King of it, who replied "You are too easily affected with a trifle, for my part, who remember to have seen the *Spanish* troops in *Paris*, I can bear greater misfortunes with indifference."

Sept. 8. The duke of *Luxembourg* fell upon the rear of the confederate army, and put them in some confusion, cutting off above 1000 men.

Sir *Ralph Delaval* was sent with thirty sail to cruise off *Ireland*.

Admiral *Ruffel* and Sir *Cloudfley Shovel* were sent to cruise off *Brest*, to intercept the *French* fleet commanded by *Tourville*; these fleets took several vessels, but *Ruffel* at last was overtaken by a storm, on September 2d, and was obliged to put into *Plymouth*, where the *Warwick* and *Coronation* were both lost coming to an anchor.

The admiral left Sir *Cloudfley* at *Plymouth* to repair the damaged ships, and went himself with part of the fleet to *Spithead*.

The nation complained aloud of *Ruffel's* mismanagement, and the Commons then

examined into his orders, by whom he was acquitted.

Sept. 29. Sir *Thomas Stamp*, knt. elected Lord Mayor of London.

Oct. 3. *Limerick* surrendered with the castles of *Ross* and *Clare*, and all other places and castles that were in possession of the *Irish*, which put an end to the war in Ireland.

Addresses were presented to the Queen, for her prudent care in the administration of government during the King's absence.

Oct. 19. King *William* arrived at *Kensington* from Holland.

Oct. 22. The Parliament of England met, and the King desired supplies, and told them, there was a necessity of keeping in pay an army of 65000 men, and a good fleet at sea.

The two Houses addressed his Majesty, and congratulated him upon his safe return, and his successes in Ireland, and promised to assist him to the utmost of their power, in the war with France, and voted a large supply for the payment of the army and carrying on the war with France.

Mich. Term. Sir *Edward Nevil*, a baron of the Exchequer, made one of the justices of the Common-pleas.

Nov. 9. The Commons voted a million and a half for the service of the navy, two millions for the service of the army, for the year 1692; there was in all five million of money raised this year.

Nov. 10. *William Harbord*, esq. appointed ambassador to Turkey upon the decease of Sir *William Hussy*, the former ambassador at the Porte.

*John Powell*, esq. serjeant at law, made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

Nov. 25. Dr. *Thomas Tennison*, nominated bishop of Lincoln, on the death of Dr. *Barlow*, consecrated Jan. 10.

Nov. 26. A thanksgiving observed for his Majesty's safe return, and reduction of Ireland, whereby he was established in the full possession of the three kingdoms.

Dec. 22. *Montmelian* surrendered to the French, whereby they became masters of the whole dutchy of Savoy.

Dec. 24. King *William* gave the royal assent to an act for granting an aid of 1,651,752*l*. To another for granting impositions upon beer and ale; and another for ascertaining the tithes of hemp and flax; after which the King made a speech, pressing them to be expeditious in raising him further supplies.

1691-2, Jan. 7. The philosophical Review. I.

*bert Boyle*, esq. died. He left a sum of money for a monthly sermon against Atheism, now called *Boyle's Lecture*.

The East-India company, and some private merchants, had a contest, which was referred to the House of Commons, who petitioned the King to dissolve the present company, and to grant a new charter.

*William Fuller*, who pretended to prove the prince of Wales spurious; and to give evidence of a plot to Parliament, was voted by the Commons to be a notorious chear, impostor, and false accuser, and sentenced to stand in the pillory.

King *James* sent over colonel *Parker* and others, to give his friends intelligence of his motions, and of an intended invasion from France. *Parker* with one *Johnson* had formed a plot to assassinate king *William*.

The earl of *Marlborough* was deprived of all his offices, having lost the confidence of the King, by revealing some of his Majesty's private determinations, which got to the ears of his enemies; his Countess was also forbid the court; and the printess of Denmark was desired to dismiss her from her family, which she refused; it caused a quarrel between her and the Queen, upon which the Princess retired to *Sion-house*.

The discontented party endeavoured to persuade her Highness to head them; which she gave not the least encouragement to.

The colony of *New England* fitted out and sent thirty-two ships, with 2000 land forces on board, to attack *Quebec*, but they miscarried and lost near 1000 persons, and contracted a debt of 140,000*l*.

Jan. 21. A proclamation issued against vice and profaneness.

Feb. Sir *Edward Andros*, knt. made governor of *Virginia*; and *Benjamin Fletcher*, esq. governor of *New York*.

Feb. 24. King *William* came to the House, and gave the royal assent to a poll-bill; and to an act for taking away clergy from several offences.

An act, against corresponding with his Majesty's enemies.

An act, for the more effectual discovery of deer-stealers. And

An act, for relief of creditors against fraudulent devices, and to several other acts; after which he thanked the Commons for the great supplies they had given him, acquainted them with his intention of going beyond sea, and directed them to adjourn to the 12th of April.

March. *Thomas* earl of *Pembroke*, made lord Privy-seal, he was succeeded as commissioner

missioner of the Admiralty, by *Charles* lord *Cornewallis*.

*Sir Edward Seymour* bart. and *Charles Montague*, esq. were made lords commissioners of the Treasury, in the room of *Sir John Lowther*, vice-chamberlain of the Household, and *Thomas Pelham*, esq. who resigned.

*March 3.* *Henry* lord viscount *Sidney*, principal secretary of state, resigned that office, and was constituted lieutenant general, and general governor of *Ireland*.

*March 5.* King *William* embarked for *Holland*, where he arrived the next day at the *Hague*, from whence he went to *Loe*.

1692, *March 26.* Queen *Mary* issued a proclamation for a monthly fast.

*March 30.* The Queen-dowager, having committed the care of her palace and servants to the earl of *Feverham*, set out for *Portugal*, her native country, by the way of *France*.

*April 2.* King *James* sent a letter into *England*, directed to several lords and commoners, &c. notifying the Queen's being with child, and requiring them to be witnesses to the labour, that they might have no colour to pretend they were imposed upon again.

King *James* sent over a declaration, dated at *St. Germain's*, of his intention to endeavour the recovery of the throne, and boasted the aid of *France*; he offered pardons and rewards to all the prince of *Orange's* soldiers who would come in to him, but exempted a number of the nobility and gentry from the same.

*James's* agents were employed in raising troops privately in the counties of *York* and *Lancaster*.

The Train-bands of *London* and *Westminster*, were ordered out and reviewed in *Hyde Park*, to the number of 10,000.

The Queen sent orders to admiral *Ruffel* to proceed with the fleet to sea.

The Parliament was prorogued to the 24th of *May*.

*May 2.* *Sir Thomas Trevor* made solicitor general.

*May 5.* A proclamation issued for the Parliament to meet the 24th instant, queen *Mary* having received intelligence of an invasion intended by *France*; and on the 9th another proclamation issued for apprehending the earl of *Litchfield*, the lord *Griffin*, and other disaffected persons.

*May 10.* King *William* had hastened the *Dutch* fleet, who joined admiral *Ruffel* with thirty six sail, under the *Dutch* admiral,

*Allemonde*. He was also joined by the admirals *DeLaval* and *Carter*, with their squadrons.

*May 15.* *Namur* was invested by the *French* king in person.

*May 16.* An address came from the officers of the fleet to queen *Mary*, to assure her of their loyalty.

A proclamation for the further proroguing the Parliament to the 14th of *June*.

*May 19.* The *English* and *Dutch* fleets, commanded by admiral *Ruffel*, engaged the *French* fleet under admiral *Tourville*; the *French* fleet was entirely defeated and driven to their own coasts; and at *La Hague* and other places, no less than twenty one of their largest men of war were destroyed, within two or three days after the battle; among the rest, the *French* admiral, the *Rising Sun*, was set on fire, within sight of the army that was assembled to have made a descent upon *England*.

Admiral *Carter* was killed, whose last words refuted the opinion the Jacobites had formed of him; finding himself wounded, he ordered the Captain to fight the ship as long as she could swim.

Admiral *Rooke* burnt thirteen of the enemy's ships at *La Hague*, and destroyed a number of transports loaded with stores, in the midst of a terrible fire from the fort, and in sight of *James's* camp, who had come there to embark on board the fleet. The *French* fleet consisted of sixty-three ships, and the confederate fleet of ninety-nine, but scarce one half could come to an engagement, the *English* lost not one ship in this victory.

As soon as the fleet arrived at *Spithead*, the Queen sent 30,000*l.* to be distributed among the sailors, and gold medals for the officers. She also ordered the bodies of admiral *Carter* and captain *Hastings* to be interred at the charge of the crown.

*June 5.* The town of *Namur* surrendered.

*July 1.* The castle of *Namur* surrendered to the *French*.

*Aug. 3.* The battle of *Stienkirk* was fought; the confederates were commanded by King *William* in person, and the *French* by the duke of *Luxemburg*; the *English* were forced to retreat with the loss of several thousand brave officers and soldiers.

Among those that were killed of the *English*, were lieutenant-general *Mackay*, *Sir John Lainer*, *Sir Robert Douglas*, and the earl of *Angus*.

The Chevalier *De Melleux*, one of the elector

elector of *Bavaria's* domesticks, was hanged, for giving the *French* intelligence of king *William's* motions.

Aug. 4. The Chevalier *De Granville* was also hanged in *Flanders*, for conspiring to assassinate king *William*.

The plot of which was laid by the advice of the *French* ministry and king *James*, to shoot the King. One *Dumont* and *Leefdale* were also concerned: *Dumont* insisted in the King's army to perpetrate the design, but his conscience accusing him, he made a full discovery, and was suffered with *Leefdale* to escape with their lives, on account of their evidence.

A plot was formed of a pretended association in favour of *James*, by one *Yeung*, a prisoner in *Newgate*, who counterfeited the hands of the earls of *Marlborough*, *Salisbury*, and several others; some of whom were apprehended till the forgery was detected.

Sept. 8. An earthquake happened in *England*, but was attended with no ill accident.

An earthquake happened at this time at *Port Royal* in *Jamaica*, which destroyed 3000 people, and sunk part of the town.

Sept. 13. A proclamation against libelling the government.

Sept. 27. King *William* left the army, and returned to *Holland*, leaving the command to the elector of *Bavaria*.

Sept. 29. Sir *John Fleet*, kn. was elected lord mayor of *London*.

Oct. 20. Dr. *William Lloyd*, was translated from *St. Asaph* to *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, confirmed.

King *William* returned to *England*, and the 10th of *November* was appointed to be observed as a thanksgiving for his safe return.

Oct. 29. King *William* and queen *Mary* accepted of an invitation to the Lord Mayor's feast at *Guildhall*.

Nov. 4. The Parliament met at *Westminster*, and king *William* made a speech, wherein he told the Commons there was an absolute necessity for their raising at least as great supplies as they did the last year; that he had no particular interests of his own but what was in common with theirs, and as he had done, so he should continue, to expose his life in their service.

The Poets that were confined lately were released.

The Commons, by occasion of the thinness of the House, were adjourned to the 24th of *November*, when they presented an

address of thanks to his Majesty for his speech.

Reports abroad having been spread of the admirals not having performed their duty at *La Hogue*, their conduct was enquired into by Parliament, and honourably acquitted.

The Commons voted a supply for the ensuing year, computed at near six millions.

A bill was brought in and passed the lower house for incapacitating persons having certain civil and military employments, to sit in the House of Commons, but caused great debates in the House of Lords, and was thrown out by a majority of only two.

A bill passed both Houses for establishing triennial parliaments, which his Majesty rejected.

Nov. 11. The negroes in *Barbados* conspired to destroy their masters the *English*, for which many of them were executed.

Thanks were given to admiral *Russel*, by the Commons, for his courage and conduct in the late engagement with the *French* off *La Hogue*.

Nov. 24. A trial came on in the court of King's-bench, *Westminster*, between *Henry* duke of *Norfolk*, plaintiff, and Sir *John Germaine*, defendant, in an action of trespass on the case, and the next morning the jury brought in their verdict for the plaintiff, and gave 200 marks damages.

This action was for criminal conversation with the Duchefs.

Sir *John Trevor*, kn. made master of the rolls, on the decease of *Henry Pwells*, esq.

1692-3, Jan. 6. N. S. The towns of *Furnes* and *Dixmude*, in *Flanders*, surrendered to the *French*.

Jan. 20. An act passed for granting to his Majesty four shillings in the pound upon land, to be raised in one year, which was the first time so great a charge was ever laid upon lands.

Jan. 21. A complaint being made to the Commons of a pamphlet, endeavouring to show, that king *William* and queen *Mary's* right to the subjects allegiance was founded upon conquest; this, with bishop *Burnet's* pastoral letter, which advanced the same notions, were burnt by the hands of the common hangman.

Jan. 26. King *William* gave the royal assent to an act for levying duties of excise upon ale and beer, for securing recompences to those who should advance 1,000,000*l.* towards the war.

By this act, every contributor advancing  
B b b 2 100*l.*

100*l.* was entitled to his share of an annuity of 100,000*l.* for his life, and if a contributor or his nominee died, his share was to go among the survivors; or a contributor, instead of his share in that sum, might have a certain annuity of 14*l.* per annum for his 100*l.* (and the like for every other hundred pounds he should advance) during his own life, or the life of any other person he should nominate. This was the first annuity act.

Another act was passed, for taking special bail in the country.

A practice prevailed at this time of pressing landmen for the sea service by the officers of the fleet, who carried them over to *Holland* and sold them to the officers of the army; whereupon the Commons ordered their Speaker, Sir *John Trevor*, to lay this oppression before the King, who ordered, that no officers should presume to press landmen for the service.

The Commons also complained of the embezzling the forfeited estates in *Ireland*, and disposing of them, and desired that no grant might be made of the forfeited estates as the King had promised them: to which the King answered, that this should be remedied, but granted vast estates however out of those forfeitures to lord *Portland* and other favourites.

Admiral *Ruffel* was laid aside, and *Henry Killgrew*, esq. Sir *Ralph Delaval* and Sir *Cloudesly Shovell*, were made joint-admirals of the fleet; *George Roake*, esq. appointed vice admiral of the red; Lord *Berkley*, vice admiral of the blue; colonel *Aylmer*, rear admiral of the red; and captain *David Mitchell*, rear admiral of the blue.

This year the duke of *Hanover* was created elector of *Brunswick* and great marshal of the empire.

Jan. 21. Charles lord *Moban* was tried by his Peers, for the murder of *William Mountfort*, the player, and acquitted.

Lord *Moban* and captain *Hill* had made an attempt to carry off Mrs. *Bracegirdle* the player, in which being disappointed, they laid wait for *Mountfort* the player, whom they thought to be concerned in the rescue, and *Hill* run him through while the Peer was talking with him in *Surrey-street*, near Mrs. *Bracegirdle*'s lodgings, late at night.

The assembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* being dissolved by the King, their clergy insisted they had a right to sit without the King's leave, and actually continued their session, and then adjourned themselves to another day, though the King had dissolved them.

*Macdonald*, and a great many highlanders, were massacred in cold blood at *Glencoe* in *Scotland*, after they had submitted and taken the oaths, upon a proclamation issued to indemnify them if they came in by a certain day and surrendered themselves.

Feb. 7. Robert *Young* tried at the King's-bench bar, for forgery and subornation of perjury, in counterfeiting the hands of several noblemen, to an association against king *William*, particularly of the bishop of *Rockester*, who was taken up upon it. *Young* was convicted, and sentenced to stand three times in the pillory, and pay a fine of 1000*l.*

Feb. 16. His Majesty went to *Portsmouth*, dined on board admiral *Roake*, and conferred the honour of knighthood upon him.

The French had taken from us this year three thousand sail of English vessels, when we had only taken from France sixty-nine merchant ships.

The French refugees by the aid of some English merchants, erected the royal lace-making manufactory, and obtained the King's patent.

March 2. The marquis *De Canaves*, ambassador from *Spain*, admitted to his audience.

March 14. The King gave the royal assent to an act, for preventing suits against such as acted in their Majesty's service, for the defence of the kingdom.

An act for raising the militia for the year 1693.

An act to encourage the apprehending of highwaymen, with the reward of 40*l.*

An act enabling the people of *Yorkshire* to dispose of their personal estates by will.

An act for delivering declarations to prisoners.

An act to prevent malicious informations in the King's-bench, and for the more easy reversal of outlawries.

An act to prevent frauds by clandestine mortgages.

An act to make parishioners of a church united, contributors to the repairs and ornaments of the church, to whom the union is made.

An act for regulating proceedings in the Crown-office.

An act for the better discovery of judgments in the courts of *Westminster*.

An act for continuing the act for prohibiting all trade and commerce with *France*, and for the encouragement of privateers; and to several other acts.

After which the King made a speech,

and thanked the Commons for the large supplies they had given, promising they should be well applied, and told them he was going abroad, and should continue to expose his person in their service; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 2d of May.

Sir John Somers, attorney-general, was constituted lord keeper of the great seal, and Sir John Trenchard, principal secretary of state.

March 23. Sir John Lowther, bart. Henry Prigman, esq. Anthony lord viscount Falkland, Robert Aulien, esq. Sir Robert Rich, bart. Henry Killegrew, esq. and Sir Ralph Delaval, were appointed lords commissioners of the admiralty.

March 24. King William went from Kensington to Harwich in his way to Holland, but the winds being contrary, he returned to London the 28th.

1693, March 31. King William embarked at Gravesend for Holland.

Sir Edward Ward made attorney-general. Six hundred Protestant families who were come from Switzerland, were permitted to go and settle in Ireland.

April 2. The King arrived at the Hague. The elector of Bavaria being appointed governor of the king of Spain's territories in the Netherlands, he sent the count D'Arco to wait on his Majesty to compliment him on his arrival.

April 14. A proclamation for a fast on the second Wednesday in every month.

Lord Cutts made governor of the isle of Wight.

May 2. The Parliament prorogued to the 19th of September.

Lord Colchester made major-general.

May 15. The fleet assembled at St. Helen's, and were joined by the Dutch: it consisted of 102 sail.

May 18. The French invested Heidelberg, and took it about four days after, and entirely destroyed the town, as they had before destroyed Spire, Manheim, Frankendale, and other towns in the Palatinate.

May 29. Roses in Catalonia surrendered to the French.

June 16. Admiral Rook with twenty-three men of war, having the Turkey fleet under his convoy, was attacked off Cape Saint Vincent by the whole French fleet, under the command of admiral Tourville; twelve English and Dutch men of war, and above fourscore merchantmen were taken or destroyed by the French.

They had been convoyed out of the

channel by the whole confederate fleet, which left Sir George Rook but a few days before the misfortune happened, and the admiral behaved with that bravery and conduct in this unlucky encounter, that he gave an opportunity to above 400 merchantmen under his convoy to make their escape.

The French by this gained one million of money.

The French admirals afterwards attempted Cadix, bombarded Gibraltar, burnt some ships at Alicante and Malaga, and returned to Toulon in September.

June 18. The princess Louisa Maria Teresa, fourth daughter to king James II. born at St. Germain in France.

July 8. Huy in the low countries invested, and surrendered to the French five days after.

July 11. Lord Capel, Sir Cecil Wyck, and William Duncomb, esq. constituted lords justices of Ireland.

July 22. Lord viscount Sidney made master of the ordinance.

July 29. The confederate army, commanded by king William, was entirely defeated by the French, under the command of Luxemburg at Landen. Count Salmes, the Dutch general, had his leg shot off by a cannon-bullet, and was taken prisoner; and the duke of Ormond was wounded and taken prisoner. On the other side, the duke of Berwick was taken prisoner by the English. The numbers of the killed and wounded are variously reported; by some it is said, there were not less than 30,000 killed on both sides; but the confederates being entirely routed, the loss must be much greater on their side, than on the French. King William had detached 25,000 men to force the French lines, which Luxemburg took advantage of, and attacked him in his camp; however it was so well fortified, that the French were repulsed several times, and the confederates would have gained the victory, if the Dutch horse had not run away; the confederates lost their camp, artillery, and baggage, and had not a little river stopped the pursuit of the French, their loss had been still greater.

Mr. Anthony Wood censured at Oxford, for reflecting on the late earl of Clarendon, and those sheets of his book entituled *Athenæ Oxonienses*, Vol. II. wherein were the reflections, were burnt, and himself fined 34*l*. and expelled that University.

Aug. 20. The Parliament was prorogued to the 3d of October.

Aug.

*Aug. 31.* *Charleroy* was invested by the *French*, and taken the 3d of *October*.

*Sept. 24.* The *French*, under the command of monsieur *Catinat*, defeated the confederates under the command of the duke of *Savoy*, and prince *Eugene* at *Marfiglia*, near *Turin*. Duke *Schomberg*, who commanded the troops of *England*, was mortally wounded and taken prisoner. This was the first battle where the foot charged with bayonets on their loaded muskets, to which stratagem the success of the *French* in this battle was attributed.

Soon after this action, pikes were laid aside, and bayonets used in their room, all over *Europe*.

*Sept. 29.* Sir *William Ashurst*, knt. elected lord mayor of *London*.

*Oct. 3.* The Parliament prorogued to the 26th instant.

*Oct. 26.* The Parliament prorogued to the 7th of *November*.

*Oct. 29.* King *William* arrived at *Harwich* from *Holland*.

*Nov. 2.* A proclamation for a thanksgiving for the preservation of king *William*, and his safe return, to be observed the 12th instant, within the bills of mortality, and the 26th in other parts of *England*.

The King, on his return, found the nation's disquiet, and resolved upon a change of the ministry.

*Nov. 6.* Admiral *Ruffel* again appointed admiral of the fleet.

*Nov. 7.* The Parliament of *England* met, and king *William* made a speech, wherein having mentioned the defeats the confederates had met with at land, and the miscarriages and losses at sea; he imputed the first to the superior numbers of the enemy, and assured them the other should be enquired into. He acquainted them also, that there was a necessity of increasing their forces by sea and land, and desired suitable supplies.

*Sept. 19.* *St. Malo's* bombarded by a squadron of men of war, commanded by capt. *Pembow*, for three days, and taking advantage of the night, they sent in a fire ship to reduce the town to ashes, but when got within pistol shot, she unfortunately struck upon a rock, and the engineer finding she would sink, set fire to her, the explosion of which unroofed 300 houses, and broke all the glass and earthen ware for three leagues round, and shook the whole town like an earthquake.

*Lewis*, the *French* king, found his troops starving in the midst of his victories, by a

dreadful famine which afflicted that kingdom; he attempted to conclude a separate peace with some of the allies, which they rejected.

The Commons voted for the supplies of the ensuing year 5,000,000*l*.

Ships taken in king *William's* war, from 1689 to 1693:

1 of 70 guns.	4 of 24 guns.
1 54	2 18
2 48	2 16
1 46	2 12
3 42	11 10
3 36	5 8
6 32	1 6
2 30	4 4
19	31 total 50.

*Sept. 22.* The earl of *Abingdon* constituted lord chief justice in *Eyre*, fourth of *Trent*, upon the decease of lord *Lovelace*.

*Nov. 26.* Dr. *William Sancroft*, late archbishop of *Canterbury*, died, in the 77th year of his age.

*Dec. 5.* Lord viscount *Galloway* appointed to command the *English* troops in *Piedmont*, which the late duke of *Schomberg* commanded.

*Dec. 16.* A libel, entituled, *A clear Confutation of the Doctrine of the Trinity*, ordered to be burnt by the hands of the common hangman.

*Dec. 20.* The Commons resolved to augment the *English* troops to upwards of 83,000 men.

They resolved to add six regiments of *English* horse, four of *English* dragoons, and fifteen of *English* foot, to be commanded by officers that were his Majesty's natural born subjects.

*Dec. 22.* Colonel *Francis Nicholson* made governor of *Maryland*.

*Dec. 30.* The duke of *St. Alban's* made captain of the band of pensioners.

*Dec. 31.* Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* arrived in *England*.

1693-4. *Jan. 25.* The royal assent was given to an act for granting to his Majesty an aid of four shillings in the pound for carrying on the war with *France*.

An act to repeal the 34th of *Henry VIII.* which limited the number of justices of peace in *Wales*; and another act was tendered to his Majesty, touching free and impartial proceedings in Parliament, to which the royal assent was refused; whereupon the Commons voted, that whoever advised

advised the King not to give the royal assent to that bill, was an enemy to their Majesties and the Kingdom.

This was to incapacitate the members to have any places in the government.

A motion being made against the East-India company's charter; it was resolved, *January 19*, that all the subjects of *England* had a right to trade to the *East-Indies*, unless prohibited by act of Parliament, which gave the first hint to erecting a new East-India company by statute.

*Jan. 29*. A charge of high-treason being preferred in the House of Commons, by the Earl of *Bellmont*, against the Lord *Coringby*, and Sir *Charles Porter*, late lords justices of *Ireland*; it was resolved, that there was not sufficient grounds to found an indictment of high-treason upon, and they were thereupon discharged.

An earthquake happened, when *Messina* in *Sicily* was overturned in a moment, and 18,000 persons perished, and in the whole island to the number of 60,000.

*Feb. 8*. The royal assent was given to a bill, for supplying the deficiency of a former act, for granting a duty of excise upon beer and ale.

It was enacted, that any person might add a second life to the life already named in the annuity act; upon paying in thirty-five pounds more to every hundred already paid in; and a third life, for the further sum of twenty pounds.

*Feb. 14*. Prince *Lewis of Baden* returned.

*Monsieur de Ruigny* lately appointed to the command of the King's forces in *Piedmont*, in the room of the duke *Schomberg*, was also appointed envoy extraordinary to the duke of *Savoy*.

The Commons, among other means to raise a sufficient supply, voted a duty upon leather, soap, wine, the tunnage of all ships and vessels; also on hackney-coaches and stage-coaches; and upon paper and parchment, and likewise a poll tax.

*Feb. 17*. In *Dublin*, above 100 men were killed, by the blowing up of a magazine of 218 barrels of gunpowder.

The Commons resolved, that the lord *Falkland*, a member of that House, by begging and receiving 200*l.* of his Majesty, contrary to the ordinary method of giving and bestowing the King's money, was guilty of a high misdemeanor and breach of trust; and that he be committed to the Tower, but he was soon afterwards set at liberty.

*Feb. 18*. Sir *Francis Wheeler* with three men of war, and several merchant ships, were cast away in a storm to the eastward of *Gibraltar*; the *Suffex*, on board of which ship the Admiral was, foundered, and the whole crew lost, to the number of 550.

The Admiral's body was afterwards found, and sent to *England* to be interred.

*Feb. 23*. *Samuel Eyres*, serjeant at law, was made one of the judges of the King's bench, on the decease of Mr. justice *Dolben*.

*March 4*. *Charles earl of Shrewsbury*, was made principal secretary of state, in the room of the earl of *Nottingham*.

*March 23*. The royal assent was given to an act, for granting certain rates and duties upon salt, and upon beer, ale, and other liquors, for securing certain recompences and advantages to such persons as should voluntarily advance 1,000,000*l.*

This was the first lottery act.

An act, for relief of the orphans, and other creditors of the city of *London*.

The city of *London* had spent the money they were intrusted with, belonging to the orphans of deceased citizens, in building *Bedlam*, the Monument, and other extravagant projects; and now to pay the orphans a perpetual interest of four per cent. for the money so embezzled; they were obliged to assign their revenues.

An act, for taking away the process of *Capiatur fine*, in the court of *Westminster*.

An act, to repeal the act of the 10 *Edward III.* for finding sureties by him that hath a pardon for felony.

An act, to prevent delays at the quarter-sessions of the peace; and to several other acts. After which the King made a speech to induce them to hasten the other bills of supply, and put them in mind of the debt due for transport-service to *Ireland*.

1694, *April 16*. A bill for raising money by a quarterly poll, received the royal assent.

A new corporation was erected by act of Parliament for the *Greenland* trade, by the name of the company of *London* merchants trading to *Greenland*.

The duke of *Hamilton* was appointed lord high commissioner of *Scotland*. The Parliament met *April 19*, they augmented their taxes so as to proportion to the maintenance of 6300 men; the whole sum granted by them was 16,000*l.*

*April 25*. The royal assent was given to an act, for granting several duties upon tonnage of shipping, and upon beer, ale, and other liquors, for securing certain recompences



compences and advantages to such persons as should voluntarily advance the sum of 1,500,000*l.*

This was the foundation of the Bank of England, the subscribers being incorporated.

The ordinary and extraordinary expences of the government of this year, amounted to upwards of 6,000,000*l.*

*The proportions the several counties paid to the Land-tax, with the number of members they sent to Parliament.*

Counties.	Parts of the Land-tax.	Members of Parliament.
Bedford	7	4
Berks	10	9
Bucks	12	14
Cambridge	9	6
Chester	7	4
Cornwall	8	44
Cumberland	1	6
Derby	6	4
Devon	21	26
Dorset	9	20
Durham	3	4
Essex	24	8
Glocester	12	8
Hereford	5	8
Herts	11	6
Huntingdon	4	4
Kent	22	18
Lancaster	5	14
Leicester	9	4
Lincoln	19	12
Middlesex	30	8
Monmouth	3	3
Norfolk	22	12
Northampton	12	9
Northumberland	4	8
Nottingham	7	8
Oxon	10	9
Rutland	2	2
Salop	7	12
Somerset	19	18
Southampton	14	16
Stafford	7	10
Suffolk	20	16
Surry	18	14
Sussex	16	28
Warwick	10	6
Westmorland	1	4
Wilts	13	34
Worcester	9	9
York	24	30
Wales	11	24
	513	513

An act also passed, for granting several duties upon vellum, parchment, and paper.

An act, for licensing and regulating hackney-coaches.

An act, for building good and defensible ships.

An act, for the better discipline of the navy-royal; and several other acts. After which the King thanked the Commons for the great supplies they had given him; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of September.

May 3. Admiral Ruffel sailed from St. Helens, with the combined fleet, consisting of ninety-three sail, besides frigates, fireships, and sloops; he went off Brest and found admiral Tourville had left that harbour.

The Admiral returned to St. Helens, not finding the Brest fleet.

May 6. King William embarked for Holland.

May 8. Peregrine Bertie was appointed vice-chamberlain to his Majesty, in the room of Sir John Lowther, who had resigned.

May 11. Edward Ruffel, esq. Sir John Lowther, of Whitehaven, bart. Henry Prieman, esq. Robert Aulsen, esq. Sir Robert Rich, bart. Sir George Rook, and Sir John Houbton, knts. lord commissioners of the Admiralty.

Charles Montague, esq. one of the commissioners of the Treasury, was made chancellor and under-treasurer of the Exchequer.

Sidney Lord Godolphin; Sir Stephen Fox, knt. Charles Montague, esq. Sir William Trumbull, knt. and John Smith, esq. were constituted lords of the Treasury.

May 18. Admiral Ruffel destroyed 4 French man of war, and thirty-five merchantmen in Bertram-bay.

May 29. The Admiral sailed again for the Mediterranean.

June 3. The duke of Savoy, at the instance of England and Holland, issued a declaration, allowing the *Vaudois*, the free exercise of their religion.

The French king sent 30,000 men into Spain, on the side of Catalonia, under the marshal de Nouailles; he proceeded to Palamos, and invested that place.

June 7. It was taken by storm, and the French exercised great cruelties.

June 8. The English fleet, with a body of land forces on board, came before Brest, and general Talmash landed with the first 600 men, where they found such batteries and intrenchments, and other preparations made to receive them, that they thought and

fit immediately to retire to the ships; but, the tide going out, the flat-bottomed boats stuck upon the ouse, and were not able to get off. Most of those that landed, were killed or wounded; and amongst the rest, general *Talmash* himself was mortally wounded, and died soon after his return to *Portsmouth*.

Monsieur *Ducasse*, governor of *Dominica*, sailed with three ships of war, and twenty-three transports, having on board 1500 men, and made a descent on *Jamaica*, landed at port *Morant* and did considerable damage, and carried off a very considerable booty.

June 28. Stamp duties were instituted this Parliament.

The hackney-coach office was established this year.

June 30. *Gironne* in *Catalonia* surrendered to the *French*, having been invested the 18th.

July 12. The lord *Berkley* bombarded *Dupp*, on the 16th *Havre de Grace*, and on the 26th *Dunkirk*. This bombardment was attended with the loss of the *Grenada* bomb which blew up with all her crew, the fleet returned the 25th to *St. Helen's*.

It was remarked, that the expence of these bombardments, was more than equivalent to what the enemy suffered by them.

Admiral *Russel* with the grand fleet went to the *Mediterranean*, to protect the *Spanish* coasts from the insults of *Tourville*. His appearance in the *Mediterranean*, made the *French* raise the siege of *Barcelona*.

Aug. 14. A proclamation was issued, offering a reward of 400*l.* for the taking of colonel *John Parker*, who had been committed to the Tower for high-treason, in conspiring against king *William*, and had made his escape the 11th instant; several other persons were committed for the said conspiracy.

Sept. 5. A fire happened at *Warwick*, which burnt down the great church, and most part of the town.

Sept. 6. The Parliament was prorogued to the 25th of *October*, and afterwards to the 12th of *November*.

Sept. 9. The Confederates laid siege to *Huy*, which surrendered the 17th.

Sir *Cloudesly Shovel* attempted to burn the forts that defended *Dunkirk* towards the

sea, by some new invented machines; but he did not meet with that success as was expected from them, and returned to the *Duven*.

Sept. 28. The *English* East-India company had a second charter of regulations granted, altering the preceding one.

Sept. 29. Sir *Thomas Lane*, *knt.* was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Sept. 30. King *William* ended this year's campaign, and left the camp to return to *England*.

Oct. 14. King *William* gave the command of the *Coldstream* regiment of guards, which the late general *Talmash* commanded, to the lord *Cutts*.

Nov. 2. King *William* arrived at *Canterbury* from *Holland*.

Nov. 12. The Parliament met, and king *William* made a speech to both Houses; wherein he told them, that their affairs were in a better posture both by sea and land, than when he parted with them, for that this year a stop had been put to the progress of the *French* arms; and he earnestly recommended to them the furnishing him with further supplies, as the only means to procure an advantageous peace; and he again recommended the discharging the debt for transport-service to *Ireland*.

Nov. 21. A thanksgiving for king *William's* safe return, &c. appointed to be observed the 16th of *December*.

Nov. 22. Dr. *John Tillotson*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, died at *Lambs*, in the 65th year of his age.

Nov. 30. The Commons voted a supply of 4,700,000*l.* and upwards, for the maintenance of the sea and land forces for the year ensuing.

Dec. 21. Queen *Mary* was taken ill of the small-pox at *Kensington*.

Dec. 22. King *William* gave the royal assent to an act, for granting to their Majesties tonnage and poundage; and to an act, for the frequent meeting and calling of Parliaments.

This was the important triennial act, which could not well be refused, when such vast sums were granted at the same time, though one of the like nature had been rejected formerly.

Dec. 28. Queen *Mary* died in the 33d year of her age, and the 6th of her reign.

## W I L L I A M III.

1694. **T**HE Lords waited upon king Dec. 31. *William* with an address of condolence, upon the death of his Queen, wherein they promised to assist him against all his enemies. The Commons the same day attended his Majesty with an address to the same effect, which was followed with addresses from many other parts of the kingdom.

1694-5, Jan. 16. Dr. *Thomas Tenison*, was translated from *Lincoln* to *Canterbury*.

February. Several gentlemen from *Lancashire*, who had been committed and tried at *Manchester*, for conspiring against the government, and been acquitted for want of evidence against them, complained to the Parliament of their being unreasonably and maliciously prosecuted; but both the Lord and Commons resolved, that the government had sufficient cause to prosecute those gentlemen; and the Commons also ordered Mr. *Standish* of *Standish-hall* in *Lancashire*, to be taken into custody.

Feb. 11. King *William* came to the House of Peers (though his Queen was not buried) and gave the royal assent to an act, for granting four shillings in the pound.

An act, to exempt apothecaries from serving offices, or upon juries: and to an act, for rebuilding the town of *Warwick*.

Feb. 15. Injunctions were issued by king *William*, for restoring the discipline of the church.

March 4. The officers and soldiers in *England*, demanding and extorting subsistence-money of the houses where they were quartered, for want of their pay, a complaint was made to the Commons, and several agents and officers were called before them; and there appearing great corruption amongst them, *Tracy Pauncesfort*, agent of colonel *Hastings's* regiment, was sent to the Tower; and the Commons drew up a representation against the agents of the army, detaining the soldiers pay, and making them give extravagant premiums for advancing their money; and also against colonel *Hastings*, for compelling his officers to take their cloaths on him at extravagant rates: whereupon *Hastings* was cashiered, and his regiment given to Sir *John Jacob*, his lieutenant-colonel.

The King appointed commissioners for directing the building and endowing of the royal hospital at *Greenwich*, and granted a

considerable sum out of the civil list for that purpose.

March 5. Queen *Mary* was buried from Whitehall, (where she had lain in state,) in *Henry VIIIth's* chapel: her funeral sermon was preached by archbishop *Tenison*. The great bell in every church in *England* was ordered to toll three hours that day.

The princess *Anne* was taken into favour, and an apartment assigned her at St. *James's*. The King presented her with most of the late Queen's jewels.

March 7. Mr. *Craggs*, one of the contractors for cloathing the army, was committed to the Tower by the Commons, for refusing to produce his books, or be examined.

Mr. *Henry Guy*, a member of the House, was committed to the Tower, for taking a bribe of 200 guineas.

*Henry Killegrew*, *Henry Pillars*, and *Richard Gea*, esqrs. commissioners for licensing hackney coaches, were turned out at the instance of the House of Commons for receiving bribes.

Injunctions were sent by his Majesty to the archbishops and bishops, for preserving and restoring the discipline of the church: one whereof was, that the bishops and clergy should be obliged to residence, and the abuse of pluralities should be redressed.

March 10. Dr. *James Gardner* was consecrated bishop of *Lincoln*.

March 11. A declaration was issued, for the better discipline of the army, and the due payment of their quarters; to prohibit the soldiers to demand, or extort subsistence-money of the inn-keepers.

Mr. *Bird*, an attorney, was brought upon his knees by the Commons, for bribing their members.

March 12. There appearing almost an universal corruption and bribery in all degrees of men, and the Commons being informed of vast sums advanced by the *East-India* company, and the chamber of *London*, among their members, for facilitating some bills relating to those bodies: a committee was appointed to enquire into the truth of the facts: and Sir *John Trevor*, the Speaker of the Commons, was found to have received 1000 guineas of the city of *London*, on passing the orphans bill. Whereupon he was voted guilty of a high misdemeanor, and expelled the House.

The

duke of Leeds, president of the council, is accused by the Commons for having sold 5500 guineas from the East-India stocks, for procuring a charter of extension and regulations.

Feb 14. *Paul Foley*, esq. was chosen serjeant of the Commons, in the room of *Sam Trever*, and the next day approved King.

Resolved by the Commons, that whoever discover any money, or other gratuity to any member of the House, for a transacted in the House relating to the East India bill, or the East-India company, shall have the indemnity of the House for his fault.

*Walslop* copper office was incorporated. A famous painter, *David Teniers*, died.

5. March 26. Resolved by the Commons that *Mr. Hungerford*, a member of the House, was guilty of an high crime and misdemeanor, in receiving twenty guineas for his pains and service, as chairman of a committee to whom the orphans bill was committed, and that he be expelled the House.

And ordered, that *Sir Thomas Cook*, member of the House, and governor of the East India company, having refused to give account of the money of the East-India company, by him distributed in bribes, be committed to the Tower, and a bill brought to oblige him to give such account.

22. King *William* gave the royal assent to an act, for enabling such persons who have estates for life in annuities, payable under former acts therein mentioned, to release and obtain further or more certificates in such annuities; and in default thereof, for admitting other persons to purchase or obtain the same, for raising money for carrying on the war against France.

By this act, any person on payment of three pounds, over and above the one hundred pounds formerly paid; might have a pension in a fourteen pounds annuity for six years, reckoning from the present time, the interest to commence after the term for lives were expired.

An act, for granting to his Majesty certificates and duties upon marriages, births, baptisms, and upon batchelors and widowers, for the term of five years, for carrying on the war against France with vigour.

By this act, there was paid on the burial of every person whatsoever 4s.

Over and above the said 4s. for the funeral of a duke or duchess 50l.

For a marquis or marchioness 40l.

For an earl or countess 30l.

For a viscount or viscountess 25l.

For a baron or baroness 20l.

For the eldest son of a duke or his wife 30l.

For the younger son of a duke or his wife 25l.

For the eldest son of a marquis or his wife 25l.

For the younger son of a marquis or his wife 15l.

For the eldest son of an earl or his wife 20l.

For the younger son of an earl or his wife 15l.

For the eldest son of a viscount or his wife 17l. 10s.

For the younger son of a viscount or his wife 13l. 6s. 8d.

For the eldest son of a baron or his wife 15l.

For the younger son of a baron or his wife 12l.

For every unmarried daughter of a duke 25l.

For every unmarried daughter of a marquis 20l.

For every unmarried daughter of an earl 15l.

For every unmarried daughter of a viscount 13l. 6s. 8d.

For every unmarried daughter of a baron 12l.

For every widow of a duke 50l.

A widow of a marquis 40l.

Of an earl 30l.

Of a viscount 25l.

Of a baron 20l.

For a baroness or his wife 15l.

A knight of the Bath or his wife 15l.

A knight bachelor or his wife 10l.

A serjeant at law, being the King's serjeant, 20l.

A King's serjeant's wife 10l.

Every other other serjeant at law 15l.

Such serjeant's wife 7l. 10s.

An esquire or his wife 5l.

A gentleman or his wife 20s.

Every younger child of a baronet, knight of the Bath, knight bachelor, serjeant at law, esquire, or gentleman, or the wife of such 20s.

Every widow of a knight of the Bath 15l.

The widow of a knight bachelor 10l.

The widow of a King's serjeant 10l.

The widow of any other serjeant at law 7l. 10s.

C c c 2

The

The widow of an esquire 5*l*.  
 The widow of a gentleman 20*s*.  
 An archbishop 50*l*.  
 An archbishop's wife or widow 10*l*.  
 Every bishop 20*l*.  
 A bishop's wife 5*l*.  
 A dean 10*l*.  
 A dean's wife or widow 2*l*.  
 An archdeacon 2*l*. 10*s*.  
 An archdeacon's wife or widow 20*s*.  
 A canon or prebendary 2*l*. 10*s*.  
 The wife of such a one 20*s*.  
 A doctor of divinity, law, or physic 5*l*.  
 The wife of any such 20*s*.  
 Every son or daughter of an archbishop, bishop, dean, archdeacon, canon, prebendary, doctor of divinity, law, or physic 20*s*.  
 Every person having a real estate of 20*l*. per annum or upwards, or a personal estate of 600*l*. or upwards, not otherwise charged before 20*s*.  
 The wife, widow, or child of any such 10*s*.  
 The duty upon births: every child whatsoever, except those that receive alms of the parish 2*s*.  
 Every duke and duchess for every child 30*l*. and so descending gradually through all degrees, as in the burials, too long for this place.  
 For every marriage 2*s*. 6*d*.  
 Every duke over and above 50*l*. and so descending gradually through all degrees, as in births and burials.  
 Every bachelor above twenty-five years of age, and every widower to pay 1*s*. yearly.  
 Every duke to pay over and above 12*l*. 10*s*. yearly, and so descending gradually through all degrees, as in the others.  
 An act, for granting to his Majesty several additional duties upon coffee, tea, chocolate, and spices, towards satisfaction of the debts due for transport-service for the reduction of *Ireland*.  
 An act, for appointing and enabling commissioners to examine, take, and state the public accounts.  
 An act, for the more effectual suppressing profane cursing and swearing.  
 An act, for continuing two former acts, for punishing officers and soldiers who shall mutiny, or desert his Majesty's service; and for punishing false musters, and for payment of quarters for one year.  
 An act, for explaining and regulating several doubts, duties, and penalties in the late act, for granting several duties upon vellum, parchment, and paper; and for

ascertaining the admeasurements of the tonnage of ships.

An act, for raising the militia of this kingdom for the year 1695; and for repealing the statute of the second and third years of king *Edward IV.* intitled, *an act against shooting with ball-shot*.

An act, to indemnify Sir *Thomas Cook*, from actions which he might be liable to, by reason of his discovering to whom he paid and distributed several sums of money therein mentioned, to be received out of the treasury of the *East-India company*, or for any prosecution for such distribution; and to five other private acts.

After which, the King pressed them to dispatch the other bills before them; because the season of the year was so far advanced, that he must put an end to the sessions.

*April 23.* The Commons having addressed king *William*, that he would take care for the future, that the kingdom be put upon an equal foot and proportion with the allies, in bearing the charge of the war; the King's answer was reported, *viz.* That in this, as in every thing else, he should always endeavour to have a due regard to the interest and honour of this nation.

Sir *Thomas Cook*, being examined by a committee of both houses, confessed the distributing about 70,000*l*. in behalf of the *East-India company*, among the friends of certain courtiers and commoners; but would not acknowledge, that he knew, that either the ministers, or senators themselves, had received any of it.

However, the commons thought they had sufficient evidence to ground an impeachment on against the duke of *Leeds*; and were proceeding to impeach Sir *Johi Trevor*, Mr. *Guy*, and others, for bribery; but the court procured the parliament to be prorogued; and only Sir *Thomas Cook*, Sir *Basil Firebrace*, *Bates* and *Craggs* were imprisoned, to satisfy the clamours of the people.

*April.* The marquiss of *Halsfax* died.

*May 3.* King *William* gave the royal assent to

An act, for granting certain duties upon glass-ware, stone; and earthen bottles, coals, and culm.

An act, of a general and free pardon.

An act, to prevent counterfeiting and clipping the coin.

An act, for imprisoning Sir *Thomas Cook*, Sir *Basil Firebrace*, *Charles Bates*, esq. and *James Craggs*, esq.

After

After which the King thanked them for the supplies; and told them, he could not possibly permit them to sit any longer, because the season called him abroad; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of June.

The King declared the archbishop of *Canterbury*; Sir *John Somers*, lord keeper; *Thomas* earl of *Pembroke*, lord privy-seal; *William* duke of *Devon*, lord steward of the household; *Charles* duke of *Shrewsbury*, secretary of state; *Charles* earl of *Dorset*, lord chamberlain of the household; and *Sidney* lord *Godolphin*, first commissioner of the treasury; lords justices.

Sir *John Trumbull* was made secretary of state, in the room of Sir *John Trevelyan*, deceased.

May 4. *Henry* lord *Capel*, was declared lord deputy of *Ireland*.

May 9. A proclamation issued for apprehending *John Roberts*, servant to the duke of *Leeds*, who was charged with receiving 5000 guineas for promoting charters for the *East India* company; but he was known to be fled to *Holland* before the proclamation issued.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met, the marquis of *Tweedale* being his Majesty's high commissioner. In this Parliament the massacre at *Glencoe* was enquired into. It seems in the year 1692, King *William* published a proclamation, inviting the *Highlanders*, who were in King *James's* interest, to come in and lay down their arms before the 1st of *January* 1692-3, and they should have his Majesty's pardon; whereupon *Alexander Mac-Donald*, laird of *Glencoe*, one of the most considerable clans in the north of *Scotland*, came to *Inverlochy* with his followers, a little before the time was expired, and offered to surrender to colonel *Hill*, the governor of the fort there; but colonel *Hill* told him he must apply himself to the civil magistrate: whereupon he went to *Inverary*, the chief town in *Argyleshire*, and submitted himself to the Sheriff of the county, the time prescribed by the proclamation for their coming in being then elapsed one day; however, the Sheriff taking notice of his offer to surrender to colonel *Hill* before the time expired, thought fit to accept his submission; and the Laird and his followers having taken the oaths, returned home, in confidence they should have the advantage of the promised indemnity.

Soon after part of the earl of *Argyle's* regiment came and quartered at *Glencoe*; and on the 12th of *February* the command-

ing officer received orders, that at five the next morning he should fall upon the *Glencoe* rebels, and destroy them every soul; accordingly on the 13th of *February* in the morning before it was light, a dreadful slaughter was made of the inhabitants of *Glencoe*.

This barbarous fact made a great noise all over *Europe*, and was looked upon as a reflection on the King himself; whereupon commissioners were ordered to enquire into it. Captain *Campbell*, who commanded in *Glencoe*, produced his orders from *Duncaison*, the major of the regiment; the major produced his orders from colonel *James Hamilton*; and he it seems received his orders from the master of *Stairs*, secretary of state; but *Hamilton* did not appear when he was summoned before the Parliament, and the Parliament were contented with voting it a barbarous murder, and that the Secretary of state had exceeded the instructions he received from his Majesty: however no body was punished for the fact.

The parliament of *Ireland* met under lord *Capel*, and granted the King a supply of 163,000*l.* and a further sum on additional duties on certain merchandizes.

May 9. Duke *Schomberg*, the earl of *Tankerville*, and *Peregrine Bertie*, were sworn and admitted of the Privy Council.

May 12. King *William* embarked at *Graveland*, and on the 14th arrived in *Holland*.

May 23. A proclamation was issued for observing a fast on the 19th of *June*; for the success of King *William's* forces.

June 8. Sir *Edward Ward*, attorney general, made lord chief baron of the *Exchequer*.

June 11. Sir *Thomas Trevor* was sworn attorney-general.

July 1. Mr. *Hawles* of *Lincoln's Inn*, was made solicitor-general.

July 3. The town and castle of *Namur* was invested by the confederates.

July 5. Lord *Berkley*, with a Squadron of *English* and *Dutch*, bombarded *St. Malo's* which was nearly destroyed, and the loss sustained by the *English* was sixty men killed and wounded, *Granville* and other towns upon the *French* coasts, were also bombarded.

July 9. *Casal* surrendered to the duke of *Savoy*.

July 27. At a general attack at *Namur*, Mr. *Godfrey*, deputy governor of the bank of *England*, being persuaded by king *Wil-*

him to go with him into the trenches, and be witness of the bravery of the confederate troops, was killed by a cannon shot as he stood by the King.

July 28. *Dixmude* surrendered to the *French*, and eight battalions of the confederates were made prisoners of war.

July 30. The garrison of *Deinse*, consisting of five or six battalions, surrendered themselves prisoners of war to marshal *Villeroy*.

July 31. Lord *Berkeley* was sent to bombard *Dunkirk*, which he battered for eight hours to no great effect; after which he proceeded to *Calais*, and threw 900 shells into the town, which did very considerable damage.

Our trade suffered vastly this year by the *French* privateers, who took many of the homeward-bound *West India* men, and five *East India* ships, valued at one million sterling.

A *French* man of war on the coast of *Guinea*, fell upon our factory, and took and destroyed a fort.

Aug. 4. The town of *Namur* was taken by the confederates.

Aug. 13. Marshal *Villeroy* began to bombard *Brussels*, and continued it for two whole days and nights, destroyed about 2500 houses in the heart of the city, besides churches and other public buildings. This was said to be done by way of retaliation for the towns the *English* had bombarded on the coast of *France*.

Aug 21. Colonel *Selwin*, and lord *Hamilton*, were made brigadiers of foot.

Sept. 2. *N. S.* The castle of *Namur* capitulated, and on the 5th the garrison marched out, when marshal *Boufflers* was arrested, to procure satisfaction of the *French* king for the garrisons of *Dixmude* and *Deinse*, whom he detained prisoners contrary to the cartel. *Boufflers* was carried to *Maastricht*, but soon after released on his parole of honour given, that the garrisons of *Deinse* and *Dixmude* should be sent back. The confederates did not lose less than 12,000 men before *Namur*.

Sept. 9. *O. S.* A thanksgiving was observed in *England* for the surrender of *Namur*.

Sept. 29. Sir *John Houben*, knt. elected lord mayor of *London*.

Oct. 10. King *William* arrived in *England* from *Holland*.

Oct. 11. A proclamation issued for dissolving the present Parliament, and for calling another to meet the 22d of *November*;

and in the mean time the King went to *Newmarket*, where he was complimented by the university of *Cambridge*. He afterwards made a tour through several counties, and on the 10th of *November* came to *Oxford*, where a magnificent entertainment was provided for him, but he refused to sit down and eat with them, supposed to be discouraged by an idle letter dropped in the street, intimating a design to poison him; however that matter was, 'tis certain he immediately took coach for *Windsor*, giving as a reason of his short stay, and not visiting the colleges, that he intended this as a visit of kindness, not of curiosity, having seen the University before.

Oct. 29. Sir *Thomas Rakeby*, one of the justices of the Common-pleas, was made one of the justices of the King's-bench, in the room of Sir *George Eyres*, deceased.

Sir *John Powell*, one of the barons of the Exchequer, was made a justice of the Common-pleas.

Sir *Littleton Powis*, serjeant at law, was made a baron of the Exchequer.

Nov. 6. Admiral *Ruffel* having been with the grand fleet almost two years in the *Mediterranean*, returned to *England*.

Sir *David Mitchell* was left in the *Mediterranean* with twenty-three ships of the line.

Nov. 22. The new Parliament met, and the Commons being directed to choose a Speaker, they elected *Paul Foley*, esq. who was approved by the King the next day; after which his Majesty made a speech to both Houses, wherein he took notice that he entered into the war with *France* by the advice of his last Parliament; that he did not doubt but the zeal of this, for the common safety, would oblige them to be unanimously zealous in the prosecution of it. He took notice of the bravery of the *English* troops, which he said answered their highest character in any age, and that without them it was impossible to put a stop to the ambition and greatness of *France*. That he thought it a great misfortune, that from the beginning of his reign, he had been forced to ask so many and such large aids of his people; and yet they must be of opinion with him, that at least as great supplies were now requisite to be provided, as were given the last session.

Then he mentioned the deficiencies of former taxes, and recommended the condition of the *French* Protestants to them, and the remedying the ill state of the coin; and lastly, desired they would give dispatch

to all business, that he might be early in the field the next campaign.

*Nov. 25.* A fellow of *University college in Oxford*, affirming in a sermon (as *Dr. Sherlock* had before) that there were three infinite distinct minds and substances in the *Trinity*; this opinion was censured by a decree of the convocation at *Oxford*, as impious and heretical.

*Nov. 29.* The Commons addressed his Majesty, congratulating him on the successes of the last campaign, and assuring him they would support his government against all his enemies, foreign and domestic, and effectually assist him in the prosecution of the war.

The Lords also presented an address to the same effect.

*Nov. 30.* The late Governor of *Dixmude*, *John Anthony Elenbergher*, having been condemned by a council of war the 4th instant, for delivering up that town to the *French*, without making any defence, was this day beheaded; and *Francis Affarel*, late governor of *Dcinse*, was condemned to be cashiered with infamy, and imprisoned, for delivering up that town; tho' it is generally held that the place was not tenable.

A proclamation was issued at the instance of the Commons, for observing the 31st of *December*, and 18th, as a fast, for a blessing on the consultations of the Parliament.

The Commons call in all written propositions, and declare them void in law: and that no person shall be taken into custody for breach of privilege, before the matter be first examined.

They voted a supply of 5,240,853*l.*

*Dec. 10.* The Commons resolved, that all clipped money should be recoined according to the established standard, and that a day be appointed for bringing it in; and addressed his Majesty to issue a proclamation for that purpose, with which he complied.

*Dec. 17.* Both houses addressed the King against an act of parliament passed in *Scotland*, for erecting a company to trade to *Africa* and the *East Indies*; to which the King answered, that he had been ill served in *Scotland*, but he hoped some remedies might be found out to prevent the inconveniences that might arise by that act.

*Dec. 31.* The Commons resolved to raise a supply of 1,200,000*l.* for supplying the deficiency of the clipped money, by a tax on windows.

A reward of five *per Cent* was given to those that brought in unclipped money to the mint, and three-pence an ounce was given for all wrought plate brought into the mint above the value; and for the greater expedition in coining, mints were erected in all the great cities in *England*; and the use of plate in public houses was prohibited, but still the distress that was occasioned by calling in the money, is not to be conceived. There was very little money to pay servants, artificers, or labourers at home, or the soldiers abroad.

*John lord Murray*, eldest son to the marquis of *Athol*, was made one of the principal secretaries of state in *Scotland*.

1695-6, *Jan 16.* A proclamation was issued offering a reward of 100*l.* for apprehending *Mr. Robert Fielding*, for challenging, assaulting, and wounding *Sir Harry Dutton Colt*, a justice of peace, for doing his duty in the execution of his office.

The king of *Poland*, who had hitherto refused to acknowledge king *William's* title to the crown of *England*, now consented to recognize him as king of *Great Britain*, as did the republic of *Venice*.

*Jan. 21.* King *William* gave the royal assent to an act for enlarging the times to come in and purchase certain annuities, and for continuing the duties on low wines, &c.

An act for regulating of trials in cases of treason, and imprisonment of treason.

By this act, all the Peers were to be summoned to attend the trial of a Peer or Peers, whereas before, the King appointed a certain number, usually between twenty and thirty, to try a noble prisoner, if it was not during a session of Parliament: by this act also, every commoner was to have a copy of his indictment, a copy of the pannel, and council assigned him, and two witnesses were required to convict him, which are privileges he was not entitled to before this act.

An act for remedying the ill state of the coin.

An act for preventing charge and expence in elections of members to serve in Parliament; and to several private acts.

*Jan. 22.* King *William* having granted to the earl of *Portland*, the manors of *Dorby*, *Bromfield*, and *Tale*, being five parts in six of a whole county, and which was part of the principality of *Wales*; the Commons addressed him to revoke this exorbitant grant: whereupon the King said, he would find some other way to shew his favour to that Earl.

*Jan.*



Jan. 26. The Commons resolved, that the directors of the company of *Scotland* trading to *Africa* and the *Indies*, administering and taking here in this kingdom an oath *de fidei*, and under colour of a *Scotch* act of Parliament stiling themselves a company, and acting as such, and raising monies in this kingdom for carrying on the said company, were guilty of a high crime and misdemeanour; and that lord *Belhaven*, *William Patenjon*, and the rest of the directors of the *Scotch* company, be impeached of the said high crimes and misdemeanours.

Jan. 27. The *Royal Sovereign*, the first man of war that was built in *England* of those large dimensions, was set on fire by accident in the river *Thames*, and burnt.

Feb. 13. *Roderick Mackenzie* endeavouring to suppress the evidence he had given, concerning the *Scotch East-India* company, was ordered into custody, but made his escape; whereupon the King, at the instance of the Commons, issued a proclamation for apprehending him.

The King gave the royal assent to an act for granting four shillings in the pound.

An act to prevent false and double returns of members to serve in Parliament.

An act for the more easy recovery of small tithes; and to several private acts.

This act first gave justices of peace power to hear and determine causes relating to small tithes, under the value of 40s.

An injunction by king *William* against disputes concerning the Trinity, occasioned by the controversy between *Dr. South* and *Dr. Sterlack* on that subject.

Feb. 14. A conspiracy was discovered by *Mr. Pendergrafs*, to raise an insurrection in *England*, in favour of king *James*, which was to be supported by a *French* invasion; and some of the conspirators were charged with a design of attacking king *William's* guards, at he came from hunting near *Richmond*, and either to take him prisoner or kill him; from whence this conspiracy obtained the name of the *Assassination Plot*.

The earl of *Aylebury* was sent to the Tower.

Feb. 23. A proclamation was issued, offering a reward of 1000*l.* for discovering and apprehending the duke of *Berwick* (supposed to be in *England* at this time) *Sir George Barclay*, major *Lowick*, *George Porter*, *Cardell Goodman*, *Sir William Perkins*, or any other of the conspirators.

Feb. 24. King *William* having passed an act for taking, examining, and stating the

public accounts, made a speech to both Houses, and acquainted them, that he had received several concurring informations of a design to assassinate him; and that at the same time the enemy were very forward in their preparations for an invasion; that he had therefore ordered a fleet to be fitted out, and sent for a body of troops for their security; and that several of the conspirators were in custody, and care taken to apprehend the rest, and he did not doubt of their readiness and zeal to do every thing they judged proper for their common safety.

The same evening both Houses attended king *William* with an address, congratulating his escape, and declaring their detestation and abhorrence of so villainous and barbarous a design: they intreated his Majesty to take more than ordinary care of his person, and assured him of their assistance to defend his person and support his government, against the late king *James*, and all other his enemies; declaring that, in case his Majesty came to any violent death, they would revenge it upon his enemies.

Feb. 25, 26, 27. The members spent these three days in framing and subscribing an association, wherein they declared, that king *William* is rightful and lawful King of these realms; and mutually engage to stand by and assist each other in the defence of his Majesty, against king *James* and his adherents; and in case king *William* should come to a violent death, they oblige themselves to unite and associate in revenging it upon his enemies, and in supporting the succession of the crown, according to the act of *1 William and Mary*.

Ninety-two members of the House of Commons, and fifteen of the Peers, refused to sign the association voluntarily.

An act was passed to enforce the signing of the association, and those were declared incapable of any public trust, who did not sign it.

Feb. 28. Admirals *Ruffel* and *Shovel* with several men of war, set sail to oppose the intended *French* invasion.

March 2. King *James* came to *Calais*, in order to have embarked with a body of troops for *England*, but admiral *Ruffel* having assembled a superior fleet of men of war, and appearing before *Dunkirk*, and the duke of *Wirttemberg* having transported twenty battalions of the confederate forces into *England*, his hopes of a sudden restoration were disappointed.

March 7. King *William* gave the royal assent to an act for continuing several duties

wine, vinegar, tobacco, and East-  
goods.

act for impowering his Majesty to  
end and detain such persons as he  
find cause to suspect were conspiring  
his government.

act for taking off the obligation and  
agreement for coining of guineas for a  
time.

Guineas went at the rate of thirty  
p at the time of calling in the clipp

act for the relief of poor prisoners for  
and to several private acts.

ch 11. *Robert Cbarneck, Edward  
and Thomas Keys*, were tried and  
ad of high treason, in compassing  
against the death of king *William*,  
assassination, &c. and executed at Ty-  
burn the 18th

ch 12. A proclamation for a thank-  
to be observed for king *William*'s  
action, and disappointing the intend-  
rebellion and invasion, on the 16th  
th, 1696.

ch 17. Fifteen thousand pounds  
for the relief of the *French* pro-

ch 18. A proclamation offering a  
of 500*l*. for apprehending Lord  
*Mer*y and Sir *John Fenwick*.

ch 21. Sir *John Freind* tried and  
ad of high-treason, in conspiring  
against the death, and inciting an insurrec-  
tion and invasion.

ch 24. Sir *William Perkins* indicted  
ad of high-treason, in promoting  
assassination of king *William*, and in-  
a rebellion and invasion. Sir *John*  
and Sir *William Perkins* were exe-  
cut Tyburn the 3d of April, 1696,  
Mr. *Collier*, the priest, gave them  
lon.

ch April 3. Sir *Cloudesley Shovel*  
ded *Calais*, and did considerable da-  
having thrown into the town be-  
two and three hundred bombs.

l 7. Mr. *Collier*, Mr. *Snatt*, and  
act were presented in the King's  
for absolving Sir *John Freind* and  
*William Perkins*, and on the 8th Mr.  
and Mr. *Cook* were committed to  
th.

l 10. King *William* gave the royal  
o an act for granting several duties  
onufes, for making good the defi-  
of the clipped money.

act for an additional duty upon *French*

I.

An act for the continuing, meeting, and  
sitting of a Parliament, in case of the death  
or demise of his Majesty, his heirs and suc-  
cessors.

An act for further regulating elections of  
members to serve in Parliament, and for  
preventing irregular proceedings in the re-  
turning officers.

An act for encouraging the bringing  
plate into the mint to be coined, and for  
the further remedying the ill state of the  
coin.

An act for requiring the praestifers of the  
law to take the oaths, and subscribe the de-  
claration therein mentioned; and to several  
other acts.

April 21. Brigadier *Andrew Rockwood*,  
major *Robert Lowick*, and *Charles Cranburn*,  
tried and convicted of high-treason, as con-  
spirators in the assassination plot; they  
were executed at Tyburn the 29th instant.  
These were the first prisoners that had the  
benefit of the act for regulating trials,  
which allowed council, &c.

April 24. Sir *George Rooke* arrived from  
*Cadix* with the fleet under his command.

April 27. King *William* gave the royal  
assent to an act for laying several duties up-  
on low wines, or spirits of the first extrac-  
tion; and for preventing the frauds and  
abuses of brewers, distillers, and other per-  
sons chargeable with the duties of excise.

An act for continuing to his Majesty  
certain duties upon salt, glass wares, stone  
and earthen bottles; and for granting se-  
veral duties upon tobacco-pipes, and other  
earthen wares, for carrying on the war  
against *France*; for establishing a national  
land bank; and for taking off the duties  
upon tunnage of ships, and upon coals.

An act for enforcing the laws which re-  
strain marriages either without license or  
banns, and for the better registering mar-  
riages, births, and burials.

An act for the better security of his Ma-  
jesty's person and government.

An act for the more effectual preventing  
the exportation of wool, and for encouraging  
the importation thereof from *Ireland*.

An act for encouraging the linen manu-  
facture of *Ireland*, and bringing flax and  
hemp into, and making of sail-cloth in this  
kingdom.

An act for taking away the custom of  
*Wales*, which hinders persons from dispo-  
sing their personal estates by their wills.

An act for the ease of jurors, and better  
regulating juries.

An act for the better repairing and  
D d d amend-

amending the highways, and explanation of the laws relating thereunto.

An act for encouragement of charitable gifts and dispositions.

An act for the better encouragement of the *Greenland* trade.

An act, that the solemn affirmation and declaration of the people called Quakers, shall be accepted instead of an oath in the usual form: and to two other acts.

After which the King made a speech to both Houses, acknowledging their kindness in the great zeal and concern they had shewn for his person and government, and the supplies they had provided him; and said, that the necessity of affairs requiring his presence abroad, he hoped they would be assisting to those he should leave in the administration of the government. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 16th of June.

April 28. The *Venetian* ambassadors made their public entry, and had their audience the 1st of May.

May 1. The King appointed the lord archbishop of *Canterbury*; the lord keeper *Somers*; *Thomas* earl of *Pembroke*, privy-seal; *William* duke of *Devon*, lord steward of the household; *Charles* duke of *Shrewsbury*, secretary of state; *Charles* earl of *Dorset* and *Middlesex*, lord chamberlain of the household; and *Sidney* lord *Godolphin*, first commissioner of the treasury, lords justices.

May 5. King *William* embarked at *Margate*, and landed in *Holland* the 7th instant.

Captain *Denalow* and one *Clancy* were committed to Newgate, for endeavouring to persuade captain *Porter*, who had made himself an evidence in the assassination plot, to go over to *France*. They had given *Porter* 1000*l.* in money and bills, and a promise of 1000*l.* per annum; but he betrayed them to the messengers.

May 13. *Peter Cook*, esq. son of Sir *Miles Cook*, was tried for high treason, as a conspirator in the late plot, and convicted, but afterwards pardoned, not being charged with any direct design against king *William's* life.

May 23. A proclamation for a fast to be observed the 26th of June, for the success of the campaign.

May 30. Lord *Capel*, lord deputy of *Ireland*, died, and the council elected the lord chancellor *Porter*, as chief governor, till the King's pleasure should be known.

The confederates begun this year's cam-

paign by burning a vast magazine, which the enemy had laid up for their army at *Givet*.

The *French* king sent monsieur *De Calieres* as ambassador to the States, to negotiate a treaty.

June 11. Lord *Cutts*, brigadier *Stuart*, brigadier *Levison*, brigadier *Earle*, colonel *Collier*, and monsieur *De Tongue*, made majors-general; and the prince of *Wurtemberg*, colonel *Cunningham*, col. *Inghelfy*, col. *Fairfax*, col. *Trelawney*, col. *Maitland* and col. *Tiffin*, made brigadiers-general.

Sir *John Fenwick*, against whom a proclamation was issued, as a conspirator in the late plot, was taken at *New Romney* in *Kent*, and committed to the Tower.

June 17. *John Sobieski*, the martial king of *Poland*, died this year, in his 70th year, and was succeeded by *Augustus*, elector of *Saxony*, after having changed his religion.

June 27. The Parliament of *Ireland* met, and expelled Mr. *Sanderfon*, the only member of their house who had not signed the association.

The King appointed the Lord Chancellor, and the earls of *Meath* and *Droghda*, lords justices of *Ireland*. Shortly after the Chancellor died.

July 1. Sir *John Turtan*, a baron of the Exchequer, made one of the justices of the King's-bench, in the room of Mr. justice *Gregory*, deceased.

A truce was agreed on between the *French* king and the duke of *Savoy* for a month.

July 5. The *English* fleet under lord *Berkley* bombarded *St. Martin's* in the idle of *Rhee*, *Olonne*, and several other places upon the *French* coast.

July 24. The duke of *Glocester* being this day seven years of age, was installed knight of the garter at *Windfor*.

Aug. The fleet returned under lord *Berkley*.

Admiral *Bombow* having been sent to block up *Mont. De Bart*, the *French* admiral, in *Dunkirk*, the latter found means to escape out in a fog, and fell in with a *Dutch* squadron of six frigates and many merchant ships, which he took; he was attacked by a convoy to a fleet of ourward bound ships, who forced *Du Bart* to burn four of the *Dutch* frigates and thirty-four merchant ships; thus ended the naval operations of this year.

Aug. 29. The duke of *Savoy* made a separate peace with *France*, and the confederate army retreated into the duchy of *Milan*.

Sept. 8. Lord Murray was appointed king's commissioner in Scotland, and called the Parliament, who unanimously signed an association, similar to that of England; they voted 1,440,000*l.* for maintaining their forces by sea and land.

The loss of the nation upon the recoinage amounted to 2,200,000*l.*

Sept. 18. Mr. serjeant *Blencoe* made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

Sept. 29. Sir *Edward Clarke*, knight, elected lord mayor of London.

Oct. 6. King William returned from Holland, neither the confederates nor the French having attempted one siege, or entered upon any considerable action this campaign. The reason given for the inactivity of the English, was the great scarcity of money in England, upon the recoinage the silver this year; and it is very certain that both armies this campaign half subsisted themselves by the plunder of the miserable inhabitants of those countries that were the seat of war.

Oct. 7. The neutrality of Italy agreed on between France and the confederates.

Oct. 17. John Clancey, who had been informed against by captain *Porter*, was tried and convicted of a misdeemeanour, in tampering with *Porter* to go over to France, or suppress his evidence against the Earl of *Aylebury*, Lord *Montgomery*, and Sir *John Fawcett*. He was sentenced to pay a fine of 500 marks, to stand three times in the pillory, and find sureties for his good behaviour for one year.

Oct. 20. The Parliament met, and king William made a speech to both Houses.

He acquainted them that some overtures of peace had been made, but thought the only way of treating with France was with swords in their hands, and therefore desired the same supplies that were voted the last year: that they would make good the deficiencies of former funds, provide for the civil list, and the French Protestants, and find out some way of restoring public credit.

The French Protestants have been allowed 15,000*l.* a year ever since.

Oct. 23. The Commons attended the King with an address, assuring them that they should not be amused or diverted by any offers of peace from assisting him in the prosecution of the war. In answer to which, the King told them, that the continuance of their zeal and favour, was the thing of the world he valued most, and that he should make the good and safety of the nation the principal care of his life.

Oct. 28. The Lords attended the King with an affectionate address, of the same purport with that of the Commons.

A pamphlet, entitled, *An Account of the Proceedings of the Commons, in relation to the re-coinage the clipped Money, and falling the Price of Guineas*, was ordered to be burnt by the common hangman; and his Majesty was addressed to issue a proclamation, offering 500*l.* for the discovery of the author; and the 10th of December a proclamation was issued for apprehending one *Grascomb*, who handed it to the press.

Nov. 5. A proclamation was issued, offering a reward of 1000*l.* for apprehending *Cardell Goodman*, a witness of a late plot, who had withdrawn himself.

The Commons voted a supply of upwards of five millions, for the charges of the ensuing year, for the maintaining 40,000 seamen and 87,000 landmen, &c.

Note. The land bank, that had been established by act of Parliament last year, and was to have raised two millions and a half, did not produce the sum desired, which reduced the government to very great straits.

Government tallies and debentures were at 40, 50, and 60 per cent. discount about this time; and even bank bills at 20 per cent discount; as the sellers of the government securities and bank notes became very numerous, they were offered and in a manner cried in *Exchange-alley*, where many rich men vastly increased their fortunes by buying them up: but such was the diligence of this Parliament in creating new funds for the discharge of the debts of the nation, in a course of time, that bank bills rose to par again, on the Parliament's increasing their stock another million, and continuing their term to the year 1710: but nothing supplied the want of cash better than the Parliament's authorizing the Treasury to issue out near three millions of Exchequer notes, which being allowed in taxes, and circulated by the Bank for a moderate premium, contributed in a great measure to restore things to their antient state.

Nov. 6. Captain *Thomas Vaughan*, commander of the *Royal Clarence*, was tried and convicted of high treason, in that, being a subject of king William's (an Irishman) he had accepted a commission from the French king, and cruised upon the subjects of England, with an intent to take and spoil them upon the high seas, &c.

Nov. 9. The *William* packet-boat going  
D d d 2 from

from *Holland* to *Ireland* with some passengers, among whom was brigadier *Fix-Farick*, was cast away in *Dublin-bay*, and only the master and a boy saved.

Sir *John Fenwick* had been indicted for high-treason, as concerned in the late conspiracy against king *William*; but there being but one witness against him, he could not be convicted in the courts of law: whereupon this day a bill was brought into the House of Commons to attain him of high treason, without allowing him a trial. This occasioned long debates in the House of Commons. However the party that was for the bill carried it, 189 against 156. In the House of Lords also this bill occasioned warm debates; but it was carried at length, sixty-eight being for it, and fifty-one against it.

Sir *George Rooke* was called before the House, to give an account why the *Toulon* Squadron was suffered to get unmolested into *Brest*; also Sir *Claudesey Shovel* was ordered to lay copies of his orders before the House, when they were both acquitted with honour.

Six-pence *per month* was deducted out of every seaman's wages, for the support of *Greenwich* hospital.

The corporation of the Trinity-house began a light-house on the *Eddystone-rock*, near *Plymouth*.

King *William* appointed a board of commissioners for trade and plantations, consisting of a first lord commissioner and seven others, each with a salary of 1000*l*. the famous *John Locke*, *esq*. was appointed first lord commissioner.

An act was passed for the increase and encouragement of seamen, establishing a register of 30,000 men, in consideration of a yearly premium of 40*s*. each.

Nov. 19. King *William* appointed *Thomas Earl of Pembroke*, lord privy-seal, Lord Viscount *Villiers* and Sir *Joseph Williamson*, his plenipotentiaries to treat of a peace with *France*.

Nov. 25. The Commons resolved, that a supply be granted to make good the deficiencies of parliamentary funds: which deficiencies were then computed to amount to upwards of five millions sterling.

Dec. 5. The royal assent was given to an act for the importing and coining guineas and half guineas.

An act for the further remedying the ill state of the coin.

And an act for explaining an act of last sessions, for laying duties on low wines, &c. and for preventing frauds and abuses of

brewers, distillers, &c. in the duties of excise.

Dec. 8. Sir *Charles Porter*, lord deputy of *Ireland*, was seized with a fit of the apoplexy and died immediately.

Dec. 13. Dr. *John Williams* consecrated bishop of *Chichester*.

Exchequer notes issued, amounting to two millions.

1696-7, Jan. 10. A proclamation issued, requiring all receivers and collectors of the public taxes to take in payment hammered silver money, at five shillings and eight-pence an ounce.

Jan. 11. King *William* gave the royal assent to an act to attain Sir *John Fenwick*, bart. of high-treason.

And to an act to attain such of the persons concerned in the assassination plot as were fled, if they did not surrender themselves to justice; and for continuing several other of the conspirators in custody during pleasure.

Jan. 28. Sir *John Fenwick* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*.

Jan. 29. King *William* gave the royal assent to an act for granting an aid, as well by a land tax, as by several subsidies and other duties, payable for one year.

*A Scheme of the Proportions the several Counties in England paid to the Land-Tax in 1693, and to the Subsidies in 1697, compared with the Number of Members they sent to Parliament. In this Scheme the Proportions are thus considered, viz. that as the whole Kingdom sends 513 Members to Parliament, so the Whole of each Tax is divided into 513 equal Parts.*

Counties.	Parts of the L.Lax.	Parts of the Subsidy.	Parli- men- ters.
Bedford	7	4	4
Berks	10	8	9
Bucks	13	7	14
Cambridge	9	6	6
Chester	7	5	4
• Cornwall	8	5	44
• Cumberland	1	1	6
Derby	6	4	4
• Devon	21	19	26
• Dorset	9	6	20
• Durham	3	4	4
Essex	24	13	8
Gloucester	12	8	8
Hereford	5	4	8
Hertford	11	8	6
	145	102	171

Counties

ities.	Parts of the L. Tax.	Parts of the Subsidy.	Parlia. Mem- bers.
night over	145	106	171
pon	4	8	4
	22	15	18
after	5	7	14
r	9	7	4
	19	11	12
ex	30	18	8
uth	3	2	3
	22	20	12
Epston	12	8	9
umberland	4	3	8
ham	7	4	8
	10	7	9
l	2	1	2
	7	6	12
t	19	15	18
hampton	14	11	26
	7	6	10
	20	15	16
	18	16	14
	16	10	28
k	10	8	6
morland	1	1	4
	13	8	34
er	9	7	9
	24	23	30
	11	12	24
and Wales	513	513	513

That the Pro- Land. Subf. Memb.  
of the six nor-  
und five western  
s marked thus

that Middlesex	103	88	216
in age	104	198	16

6. Lord viscount *Galway*, and  
*Leiburn*, esq. lord chancellor of Ire-  
land, lords justices of that king-

12. The earl of *Aylesbury*, who  
was committed to the Tower, upon

suspicion of his being concerned in the late  
plot, was admitted to bail.

Feb. 27. Lord *John Berkley*, baron of  
*Stratton*, died; he commanded the *English*  
fleet in the channel, in several expeditions  
during this war.

March 8. King *William* gave the royal  
assent to an act for granting several duties  
upon paper, vellum and parchment, to en-  
courage the bringing of plate and ham-  
mered money into Mint to be coined.

An act for continuing certain additional  
impositions upon several goods and mer-  
chandizes.

An act to enable the returns of juries as  
formerly, until the first of *November*.

An act for the better preventing frivolous  
and vexatious suits.

An act to restore the markets at *Black-  
well-hall* to the clothiers, and for regulating  
the factors there; and to several private  
acts.

March 18. A proclamation was issued  
for a fast to be observed on the 28th of  
*April*, for imploring a blessing on king  
*William* and his dominions.

The Hand-in-hand fire office was incor-  
porated this year.

1697, *April*. The royal assent was given  
to an act for making good the deficiencies of  
several funds therein mentioned, and for  
enlarging the capital stock of the Bank of  
*England*, and for raising the public credit.

An act for repealing of a clause in a  
former act, relating to party guiles, and for  
the better preventing frauds and abuses of  
brewers and others chargeable with the da-  
ties of excise.

An act for enlarging common highways.

An act for continuing several former acts  
for punishing officers and soldiers who shall  
mutiny or desert his Majesty's service, and  
for punishing false musters, and for pay-  
ment of quarters, for one year longer.

An act for the completing, building,  
and adorning the cathedral church of *St.  
Paul, London*, and for repairing the colle-  
giate church of *St. Peter, Westminster*.



The HEIGHT.	F E E T.		R O M A N P A L M S.		Difference in P A L M S.
	St. Peter.	St. Paul.	St. Peter.	St. Paul.	
From the Ground without to the Top of the Crofs	437 $\frac{1}{2}$	340	600	466	134
The Turrets as they were at St. Peter's and are at St. Paul's	299 $\frac{1}{2}$	222	597	304	293
To the Top of the highest Statues on the Front	175	135	240	185	55
The first Pillars of the Corinthian Order	74	33	102	45	57
The Breadth of the same	9	4	12	5	7
Their Bais and Pedestals	19	13	26	17	9
Their Capital	10	5	14	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
The Architrave, Frize, and Cornice	19	10	26	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	12 $\frac{1}{2}$
The Composite Pillars at St. Paul's and Tolcan at St. Peter's	25 $\frac{1}{2}$	25	35	34	1
The Ornaments of the same Pillars above, and below	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	16	20	21 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
The Triangle of the Mezzo Relievo, with its Cornice	22 $\frac{1}{2}$	18	30	24	6
Wide	92	74			
The Bais of the Cupola to the Pedestals of the Pillars	36 $\frac{1}{2}$	38	50	52	2
The Pillars of the Cupola	32	28	44	38	6
Their Bais and Pedestals	4	5	6	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Their Capitals, Architrave, Frize, and Cornice	12	12	16	16	
From the Cornice to the outward Slope of the Cupola	25 $\frac{1}{2}$	40	35	54	19
The Lantern from the Cupola to the Ball	63	50	86	68	18
The Ball in Diameter	9	6	12	8	4
The Crofs with its Ornaments below	14	6	19	8	11
The Statues upon the Front with their Pedestals	25 $\frac{1}{2}$	15	35	20	15
The outward Slope of the Cupola	29	50	122	68	54
The Cupola and Lantern from the Cornice of the Front to the Top of the Crofs	230	240	384	329	55
The Height of the Niches in the Front	20	14	37	18	19
Wide	9	5	12	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
The first Windows in the Front	20	13	27	17	10
Wide	10	7	14	9	5



An act for the relief of creditors, by making compositions with their debtors, in case two thirds in number and value do agree.

An act for paving and regulating the Hay-Market, in the parishes of *St. Martin in the Fields*, and *St. James*, within the liberty of *Westminster*; and to several other private acts.

April 9. *William* earl of *Craven*, died in the 89th year of his age.

April 11. *Sir Thomas Mompesson*, *Sir Charles Caterell*, jun. and *James Tyrrel*, esq. were appointed commissioners for executing the office of lord privy-seal, in the absence of the earl of *Pembroke*, who was in *Holland*.

April 14. *Charles* earl of *Manchester* was appointed ambassador extraordinary to the republic of *Venice*; *Sir James Rusbow*, bart. ambassador to *Turkey*; and *Sir Lambert Blackwell*, envoy to *Tuscany*, who was knighted on that occasion.

Tumults of the Weavers in *London*, on account of calicoes and other *Indian* manufactures, imported. They had very near seized the treasure at the *East-India* house.

April 16. The royal assent was given to an act for laying a duty upon leather, for the term of three years; and making other provision for answering the deficiencies, as well of the late duties upon coals and culm, as for paying the annuities upon the lottery, and for lives charged on the tonnage of ships, and the duties upon salt.

An act for granting to his Majesty certain duties upon malt, mum, sweets, cyder, and perry, as well towards carrying on the war against *France*, as for the necessary expence of his Majesty's household and other occasions.

An act for licensing hawkers and pedlars, for a farther provision for payment of the interest of the transport debt for the reducing of *Ireland*.

An act for granting to his Majesty a further subsidy of tonnage and poundage upon merchandizes imported for the term of two years and three quarters; and an additional land-tax for one year, for carrying on the war against *France*.

Notwithstanding the taxes were so very heavy at this time, the national debt was vastly increased by the frauds of the officers of the revenue, as well as by those who were concerned in making contracts for the government.

One method practised among many others was, by making false indorsements upon Exchequer bills, whereby they gained seven

pounds twelve shillings per cent. Among these plunderers of the nation were *Mr. Charles Duncombe*, receiver general of the Excise, *Mr. John Knight*, treasurer of the Customs, *Bartholomew Burton*, of the Excise Office, and *Reginald Marriot*, one of the deputy tellers of the Exchequer. Whereupon *Duncombe* and *Knight* being members of the Commons, were expelled, and committed to the Tower, and *Burton* was sent to *Newgate*, and a bill being brought in to punish them, was lost by one voice in the House of Lords; and they all escaped, being supposed to have purchased their peace with part of the spoils they had defrauded the nation of.

An act for the lessening the duty upon tin and pewter exported, and granting an equivalent for the same by a duty upon drugs.

An act to make perpetual and more effectual an act, entitled an act to prevent delays at the quarter sessions of the peace.

An act to enforce the act for the increase and encouragement of seamen.

An act for explaining and enforcing the act for paving and cleaning the streets within the cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and borough of *Southwark*, and weekly bills of mortality, and streets adjoining thereunto; and for widening the street at the south end of *London* bridge.

An act for the farther encouragement of the manufacture of lutestrings and alarodes within this realm; and for the better preventing the importation of the same.

An act for the easier obtaining partitions of lands in coparcenary, joint-tenancy, and tenancy in common.

An act for supplying some defects in the laws for the relief of the poor of this kingdom.

An act to restrain the number and ill practices of brokers and stock-jobbers.

An act for the better preventing the counterfeiting the current coin of this kingdom.

An act for the more effectual relief of creditors in cases of escapes, and for preventing abuses in prisons and pretended privileged places; and to several private acts.

After which the King made a speech, returning the Houses thanks for what they had done, which he said had been carried with great prudence, temper, and affection; that they had surmounted mighty difficulties, and brought things to such a conclusion, that they might hope to carry on the war

war with success; if the enemy did not think it his interest to agree to an honourable peace.

Vice admiral *Neville* was sent to join admiral *Meeze* at *Madeira*, and from thence sailed for the *West India* islands, in pursuit of *M. de Pointis* who was gone to *Carthage* with twenty-six ships. The *English* fleet came in sight of the *French* squadron, but could not bring them to engagement. The *English* fleet took a fly-boat with 200,000*l.* worth of plate on board.

The fleet returned to *Jamaica*, from whence a squadron was dispatched to *Petraguas*, which place they surprised and burnt, and brought off a number of negroes to *Jamaica*.

Both these admirals died abroad, and captain *Robert Dilkies*, as senior captain, brought the fleet home the latter end of October.

The *French* admiral *Pointis*, on his return home, was engaged by six *English* ships under the command of captain *Harlow*, but he secured a retreat into *Brest* with the treasure he had got at *Carthage*, amounting to 1,200,000*l.* sterling.

April 17. *Charles* the Eleventh, king of *Sweden*, died in the forty second year of his age, and the twenty seventh of his reign and was succeeded by his son, *Charles*.

April 19. The earl of *Sunderland* was made lord chamberlain of the household, upon the resignation of the earl of *Dorset*, and admitted of the Privy-council; and seemed to have now as great an influence in king *William's* court, as he formerly had in his late master king *James's*.

April 22. Sir *John Somers*, lord keeper, was constituted lord high chancellor of *England*.

The Archbishop of *Canterbury*; the lord chancellor; the earl of *Pembroke*, privy seal; the duke of *Devon*, lord steward; the duke of *Shrewsbury*, secretary of state; the earl of *Sunderland*, lord chamberlain; the earl of *Dorset*, the earl of *Romney*, and admiral *Edward Russell*, were appointed lords justices during the King's absence in *Holland*.

*Godwin Wharton*, esq. was made one of the lords of the Admiralty, in the room of colonel *Austin*, deceased.

April 25. King *William* embarked at *Margate*, and landed in *Holland* the next day.

The earl of *Stamford* was constituted chancellor of the dutchy of *Lancaster*; and lord *Wharton* was created chief justice and

Vol. I.

justice in Eyre of all the forests, chases, and parks, on this side *Trent*.

April 29, O. S. The conferences between the plenipotentiaries for treating of a general peace were opened at *Ryswick*, Monsieur *Letinroot*, the *Swedish* ambassador, was mediator.

*Ralph Grey*, esq. was appointed governor of *Barbadoes*.

May 6. *Atb* in *Flanders*, was invested by the *French* under the command of Monsieur *Catinat*.

The earl of *Rivers* was made lieutenant-general, and brigadier *Lumley* major-general.

May 26. *Atb* was surrendered to the *French*.

The *French* made themselves masters of *Carthage*, and admiral *Penii* brought away with him to *France* the value of twelve millions of crowns, according to the *Spanish* account.

June 2, O. S. *Barcelona* was invested by the *French*, commanded by the duke of *Vendosme*. The prince of *Hesse Darmstadt*, the governor, made a brave defence, but was forced to surrender the town the 5th of August.

*Edward Russell*, earl of *Orford*, took his seat at the head of the Admiralty, and Sir *George Rooke* took command of the fleet at *Portsmouth*, and was joined by vice admiral *Mitchel* and rear admiral *Bembow*, who put to sea with a fleet of forty-four sail, and continued cruising for a few weeks.

June 16. The elector of *Saxony* was chosen king of *Poland*; but the *French* faction insisted, with some reason, that the prince of *Conti* was first duly elected.

July 26. The earl of *Portland* and marshal *Boufflers*, adjusted the differences between king *William* and the *French* king, near *Brussels*, without the privacy of any of the allies, who were treating at *Ryswick*.

The loss sustained by the *French* navy during the war, was 59 ships and 2224 guns; and that by the *English* was 53 ships and 1112 guns.

King *William* had an interview with the Czar *Peter I.* emperor of *Russia*, who in disguise had accompanied his ambassadors to *Holland*, where he discovered himself to king *William*, and to whom he made the following speech:

"Most renowned Emperor,

It was not the desire of seeing the celebrated cities of the *German* empire, or the most potent republic of the universe, that made me leave my throne in a distant coun-

try

873

try, and my victorious armies; but the vehement passion alone of seeing the most brave and most generous hero of the age. I have my wish; I have seen the best man, and the best prince in the world, which gives me more satisfaction than the taking of *Afepb*, and triumphing over the *Tartars*. But, Sir, the conquest is yours, your martial genius directed my sword, and the emulation of your exploits insilled into my breast the first thoughts of enlarging my dominions.

"I cannot express in words the veneration I have for your virtue; my journey is one proof of it.

"The season is so far advanced, and I hope the peace too, that I shall not have the pleasure which *Maximilian* felt, of fighting under the banner of *England* against *France* the common enemy. If the war continues, I and my armies will readily observe your orders; and if in war or peace your industrious subjects will trade to the most northern parts of the world, the ports of *Russia* shall be free for them, and I will grant them greater immunities than ever they yet enjoyed, and have them enrolled among the most precious records of my empire, to be a perpetual memorial of my esteem for the worthiest of King's."

Sept. 1. The Imperialists, under the command of prince *Eugene of Savoy*, obtained a signal victory over the *Turks* at *Zenta*, upon the banks of the *Theysse*; the grand Vizir, and upwards of twenty thousand of his men, being killed in the action.

Sept. 6. The prince of *Conti* embarked at *Dunkirk* for *Poland*.

Sept. 11, O. S. The peace was signed at *Ryswick*, between *France*, *England*, *Spain*, and *Holland*; and ratified by king *William* at *Lee* the 15th.

By the treaty between *France* and *Spain*, *France* was to restore to the king of *Spain*, *Barcelona*, *Rosés*, *Gironne*, and all that he had possessed himself of this war in *Catalonia*; as also *Luxemburg*, *Mons*, *Charleroy*, and all other towns he had possessed himself of in the Low Countries, as well as in *America*.

In the treaty between *England* and *France* there was little material; unless the *French* king's engaging not to disturb king *William* in the enjoyment of the *British* dominions.

Sept. 12. At the treaty of peace the *Dutch* concluded a treaty of commerce for twenty years.

Sept. 29. Sir *Humphrey Edwin*, knt. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Oct. 9. The prince of *Conti*, despairing of success in his attempts on the crown of *Poland*, set sail from *Dantzick* for *France*.

Oct. 19. Peace with *France* was proclaimed at *London*.

Oct. 22, O. S. The peace was signed between the Empire and *France*.

The same day the duke of *Burgundy* was married to the princess of *Savoy*.

Nov. 2. A proclamation was issued for apprehending his Majesty's subjects who should return from *France*, without licence.

Nov. 11. A proclamation was issued for apprehending the duke of *Berwick*, Sir *George Barclay*, and several others, who were attainted of high-treason, and suspected then to be in *England*.

Nov. 13. King *William* embarked for *England*, and made a triumphant entry into *London* the 16th.

Nov. 17. A proclamation for a thanksgiving to be observed on the 2d of *December* for the peace with *France*.

The Parliament was prorogued by proclamation to the 3d of *December*.

Dec. 3. The parliament of *England* met, and the King made a speech to both Houses, wherein he acquainted them with the peace; but said he was sorry the last year's funds had fallen short and must be made good; that there was a debt on account of the fleet and army; and the revenues of the crown were so anticipated, that he could not support the civil list; but still it was his opinion, that *England* could not be safe without a standing army in their present circumstances; and hoped the Commons would provide the necessary supplies.

Dec. 5. *James Vernon*, esq. was made secretary of state, on the resignation of Mr. Secretary *Trumbull*.

Dec. 9. The Commons attended king *William* with an address, congratulating him upon the peace; the Lords congratulated his Majesty on the same occasion.

Dec. 11. The Commons resolved, that all the land forces of this kingdom that have been raised since the 29th of *September* 1680, should be paid off and disbanded.

Dec. 18. The Commons resolved, that ten thousand men were necessary for a Summer and Winter guard at sea for the year 1698. Pursuant to this resolution they granted a supply for disbanded them, and ordered the sum of 250,000*l.* to be given as a gratuity to such officers and soldiers as should be disbanded.

*Dec.*

resolved, that in a just sense  
 of what great things  
 had done for these kingdoms,  
 exceeding 700,000*l.* be granted  
 during life, for the support  
 of the earl of *Sunderland* resigned  
 ord-chamberlain, apprehend-  
 ing called to account by the

of *St. Albans* was sent into  
 to explain that King and the  
 the marriage of the duke of  
 the princefs of *Savoy*.

*Jan. 4.* A fire happened at  
 which entirely destroyed all that  
 the Banqueting house.

The *Czar of Muscovy* came  
 and remained incognito. He  
 was entertained by king *William*  
 proved himself in the art of  
 , and carried back with him  
 artificers. The King present-  
 one of his royal yatches.

The royal assent was given to  
 to prevent the further currency of  
 of silver coin of this king-  
 dom recoinage such as is now in  
 for making out new Exchequer  
 the former bills are or shall be  
 endorsements.

Also passed, for raising three  
 the pound by a land-tax.  
 against corresponding with the  
 king and his adherents.

By continuing the imprison-  
 ment, and others, for the late  
 to assassinate his Majesty; and  
 her acts.

That a sum, not exceeding  
 granted for maintaining guards  
 for the year 1698.

The earl of *Portland*, being sent ambaf-  
 sade, arrived at *Paris* the 21*st*.  
 as *Prior*, who was the *English*  
 the treaty of peace at *Ryfwick*,  
 by to this embassy.

*Ernest-Augustus*, duke of *Hano-*  
*ver* and *Osnaaburg*, and one of the  
 the empire, died. He was suc-  
 ceeded by his son *George I.* who succeeded to his  
 and electorate.

An address of the Commons  
 against immorality and  
 , and for suppressing all pernicious  
 and pamphlets containing doc-  
 trine of the Holy Trinity, and other  
 articles of faith, and for pu-  
 blishing authors and publishers; and a

proclamation was issued accordingly the 24*th*.

A society for Propagation of the Gospel  
 in foreign parts was about this time erect-  
 ed, as a society for Reformation of Manners  
 had been some little time before.

*Feb. 27.* The earl of *Portland* made his  
 public entry into *Paris* with extraordinary  
 magnificence.

1698, *April 2.* The royal assent was  
 given to an act, for granting 1,484,015*l.*  
 for disbanding forces, paying steamen, &c.

An act, for explaining an act of the last  
 sessions, intitled, an act for supplying  
 some defects in the laws for the relief  
 of the poor of this kingdom; and to

An act, for dissolving the marriage be-  
 tween *Charles* earl of *Macclesfield* and *Anne*  
 his wife, and to illegitimate the children of  
 the said *Anne*. *N. B.* The earl having  
 neglected to cohabit with his lady several  
 years, she thought fit to admit another to  
 her bed, and had two children, whereupon  
 this act was obtained; but the earl having  
 been in a great measure the occasion of his  
 lady's going astray, she had her whole for-  
 tune returned her by the act.

The lady alledged, that her husband neg-  
 lecting to cohabit with her when he return-  
 ed from his travels, she had surprized him  
 into a private meeting with her, and he not  
 discovering she was his wife had got her  
 with child.

*April 4.* The earl of *Yersey* was appoint-  
 ed ambassador extraordinary to the court of  
*France*.

*May 16.* The royal assent was given to  
 an act, for granting to his Majesty several  
 duties upon coals and culm.

An act, for continuing the duties upon  
 coffee, tea, chocolate, and spices, towards  
 satisfaction of the debt due for transport-  
 service for the reduction of *Ireland*.

An act, for the better preventing the  
 counterfeiting, clipping, and other dimi-  
 nishing the coin of this kingdom.

An act, for determining differences by  
 arbitration.

An act, for the better payment of inland  
 bills of exchange.

An act, to naturalize the children of such  
 officers and soldiers, and others the natural  
 born subjects of this realm, who have been  
 born abroad during the war, the parents of  
 such children having been in the service of  
 this government.

An act to repeal an act made in the nine  
 and twentieth year of queen *Elizabeth*, in-  
 titled, an act, to restrain the excessive  
 making of malt, and to discharge and va-

cate orders made by justices of peace, by virtue thereof, for restraining maltsters from making of malt; and to twenty other private acts.

May 16. The count de Tallard, ambassador from France, made his public entry into London, and on the 19th instant was admitted to his audience.

May 21. A complaint being made to the Commons of a book, intitled, *The Case of Ireland's being bound by Acts of Parliament in England*, (written by William Molyneux of Dublin, esq.) which denied the dependence of Ireland on England, as to their being bound by English acts of Parliament; they addressed his Majesty, asserting the dependence and subordination of Ireland to the kingdom of England.

June 10. The Lords presented an address to king William, desiring him to discourage the woollen manufacture in Ireland, and promote that of linen.

June 18. The earl of Portland returned from his embassy in France.

The earl of Marlborough was declared governor to the duke of Gloucester, and at the same time sworn of the privy council, and the bishop of Salisbury preceptor to his highness.

July 4. The Commons having impeached John Goulet and others, for importing French lustrings, they confessed the facts; and this day the Commons demanding judgment against them at the Lords bar, they were condemned in very great fines.

The Commons took into consideration the trade of the African company, and voted that all traders should pay 10 per cent. for all goods shipped to the coast of Africa, for the support of the forts and factories situated there.

July 5. King William gave the royal assent to an act, for raising a sum not exceeding 2,000,000*l.* upon a fund for payment of annuities, after the rate of eight pounds per cent. per annum; and for settling the trade to the East-Indies.

The old East-India company had offered to lend the government 700,000*l.* at four per cent. in case the trade to India might be confirmed to them, exclusive of all others. But another set of merchants, favoured by the court, offering to lend the government 2,000,000*l.* at eight per cent. the trade was given to the latter; and the old company were allowed to trade no longer than the year 1701, though they offered to raise the same sum, which was thought highly unjust. However these two great bodies

were afterwards united by act of Parliament, as they continue to be at this day; but it was very remarkable on this occasion, that notwithstanding the nation had been exhausted by a long war, and distressed by recoining all the silver, the whole sum of 2,000,000*l.* was subscribed within two days, and the subscribers incorporated.

An act, for paying to his Majesty, his heirs and successors, further duties, upon stamp vellum, parchment, and paper.

An act, for granting to his Majesty an aid by a quarterly poll for one year.

An act, for granting to his Majesty a further subsidy upon tonnage and poundage, towards raising the yearly sum of 700,000*l.* for the service of his Majesty's household, and other uses therein mentioned.

An act, for increasing his Majesty duties upon lustrings and alamodes.

An act, for supplying to the use of his Majesty's navy and ordnance, the overplus of the money and stores which were provided for the building of twenty-seven ships of war.

An act, for enlarging the time for purchasing certain estates or interests in several annuities therein mentioned.

An act, for the better and more orderly payment of the lottery tickets, now payable out of certain additional duties of excise, and of other annuities lately payable out of the tonnage-duties.

An act, for licensing hawkers and pedlars, for a further provision of interest for the transport-debt, for the reducing of Ireland.

An act, for taking away half the duties lately imposed on glass wares, and the whole duties lately laid on stone and earthen wares, and tobacco-pipes: and for granting (in lieu thereof) new duties upon whale-fins, and Scotch linen.

An act, for preventing frauds and abuses in the charging, collecting, and paying the duties upon marriages, births, burials, batchelors, and widowers.

An act, for the better preventing the embezzlement of his Majesty's stores of war; and preventing cheats, frauds, and abuses in paying seamen's wages.

An act, for the more effectual suppressing blasphemy and profaneness.

An act, to settle the trade to Africa.

An act, for the better encouragement of the royal lustring company, and the more effectual preventing the fraudulent importation of lustrings and alamodes.

An act, for the increase and preservation of

of timber in the *New Forest* in the county of *Southampton*.

An act, to stop the coining of half-pence and farthings for one year.

An act, for exporting watches, and sword-hilts, and other manufactures of silver.

An act, for settling and adjusting the proportions of fine silver, and silk; for the better making of silver and gold thread; and to prevent the abuses of the wire-drawers.

An act, for raising the militia for the year 1698, although the month's pay formerly advanced be not repaid.

An act, for enlarging the time for registering ships, pursuant to the act for preventing frauds and regulating abuses in the plantation trade.

An act, for the explanation and better execution of former acts made against transportation of wool, fullers-earth, and scouring-clay.

An act, to repeal the act made the last session of Parliament, intitled, *an act, for relief of creditors, by making compositions with their debtors, in case two thirds in number and value do agree*; and to twenty other private acts.

After which the King made a speech to both Houses, giving them thanks for all the great things they had done, *viz.* the uniting the kingdom by the association, the remedying the corruption of the coin, the restoring public credit, discharging the national debts, and settling his own revenue; and then they were prorogued to the second of *August*.

*July 7.* A proclamation was issued for dissolving the present Parliament, and calling another to meet the 24th of *August*.

*July 16.* King *William* declared in council his intentions of going to *Holland*, and appointed the archbishop of *Canterbury*, the lord chancellor *Somers*, the earl of *Pembroke* privy-seal, the duke of *Devon* steward of the household, the earls *Dorset*, *Marlborough*, *Romney*, and *Oxford*, and *Charles Montague*, esq. first commissioner of the Treasury, to be lords justices in his absence.

*July 20.* King *William* embarked at *Margate*, and landed the next day in *Holland*.

*Aug. 19.* *O. S.* The treaty of partition of the *Spanish* monarchy concluded in *Holland*, between the ministers of *France*, *England*, &c.

*Sept. 29.* Sir *Francis Child*, knt. elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Ambassadors were sent to the *Turkish*

camp, near *Belgrade*; and a congress being opened, the *Turks* submitted to the laws imposed by the conquerors.

*Sept.* A fleet was sent under the command of vice admiral *Aylmer*, into the *Mediterranean*, with orders to secure the galleons.

The *Scottish* company sent 50 ships and 1200 men to make a settlement on the *Isthmus of Darien*: they landed the 4th of *November* and erected a fort.

*Dec. 1.* King *William* embarked for *England*, and arrived at *Margate* the 3d instant.

*Dec. 9.* The new Parliament met, and the Commons being directed to chuse a Speaker, they elected Sir *Thomas Littleton*, bart. who was approved by the King; after which his Majesty made a speech to both Houses, wherein he recommended to them the keeping up a considerable force by land and sea, and the making some further progress in discharging the national debts, the employing the poor, the advancement of trade, and the discouraging vice and profaneness; but never mentioned one word of the partition treaty.

*John Archdale*, a Quaker, was elected a member of this Parliament for the borough of *Chipping-Wicomb*, in com. *Bucks*; but upon his refusing to take the oaths, a new writ was issued to *Wicomb* to chuse another burgess.

*Dec. 16.* The Commons resolved, that all the land forces of *England* in *English* pay, exceeding 7000 men, (and those consisting of his Majesty's natural-born subjects) be forthwith paid off and disbanded; they also voted, that all the forces in *Ireland* exceeding 12,000 should be disbanded; and 15,000 seamen were voted for the sea-service.

1698-9, *Jan. 26.* A peace was concluded between the Emperor and *Poland* on one side, and the *Turks* on the other, at *Carlowitz*, by the mediation of the lord *Paget* and Mr. *Collier* the *English* and *Dutch* ministers; and the next month a peace was concluded between the *Venetians* and the *Turks*.

*Feb. 1.* The royal assent was given to An act, for granting an aid to his Majesty for disbanding the army.

An act, to prevent the making or selling of buttons made of cloth, serge, drugget, or other stuffs. And to

An act, to prohibit the exportation of corn, &c. for a year (by reason of the present scarcity;) after which his Majesty made

made a speech, acquainting the Houses with the danger he apprehended in breaking such a number of troops; and said, He thought himself unkindly used in having his Dutch guards removed; however, to prevent all distrust and jealousies in his people, he should comply with them even in this particular.

Feb. 13. An order was sent to the Play-houses, that they should act nothing contrary to religion and good manners.

Feb. 18. The Commons addressed his Majesty upon the state of religion; and to suppress the publishing all pernicious books and pamphlets; to which his Majesty returned a most gracious answer.

Feb. 21. An address of the Commons, that his Majesty would issue a proclamation for removing Papists, and other disaffected persons, from London, and the parts adjacent.

March 18. King William sent the Commons the following message, written with his own hand.

W. R.

His Majesty is pleased to let the House know, that the necessary preparations are made for transporting the guards who came with him into England, and that he intends to send them away immediately; unless out of consideration to him, the House be disposed to find a way for continuing them longer in his service, which his Majesty would take very kindly.

March 24. The Commons attended the King with an address, containing the reasons why they could not comply with his message; wherein they tell him, they do not think the keeping up foreign troops consistent with the constitution; and that nothing would contribute more to establish an entire confidence between his Majesty and his people, than the entrusting his person with his own subjects, who had so eminently signalised themselves on all occasions, during the late long and expensive war.

The same day the royal assent was given to an act, to prohibit the excessive distilling of spirits and low wines from corn, and against the exporting of beer and ale, and to prevent frauds in distillers.

An act, to enlarge the trade of Russia.

By this act, every subject of Great Britain was to be admitted into the Russia company, if he desired it, on the payment of five pounds to the company.

An act, for preventing irregular proceedings of sheriffs and other officers in

making the returns of members chosen to serve in Parliament; and to several other private acts.

1699, March 27. Dr. Edward Stillingfleet, bishop of Worcester, died at his house in Park-Street, Westminster.

March 28. The earl of Warwick was tried before the House of Peers, for the murder of captain Richard Coote, in a duel, where three fought on a side, half drunk, and in the dark in Leicester-fields; but his ship was acquitted.

March 29. Charles lord Mobun, was tried for the same murder and acquitted.

The earl of Oxford laid down his employments, and the board of Admiralty was put into commission. The Earl of Bridgewater, Lord Haverham, Sir Robert Rich; Sir George Rooke, and Sir David Mitchell were appointed lords commissioners.

April 3. The Commons addressed his Majesty for a redress of the mismanagement of the navy; which he promised to take the best care he could in.

May 4. The royal assent was given to an act, for granting to his Majesty the sum of 1,484,015*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.* 3*q.* for disbanded the army, providing for the navy, and for other necessary occasions.

An act for laying further duties upon sweets, and for lessening the duties as well upon vinegar, as upon certain low wines, and whale fins, and the duties upon brandy imported, and for the more easy raising the duties upon leather, and for charging cinders, and for permitting the importation of pearl ashes, and for preventing abuses in the brewing of beer and ale, and frauds in the importation of tobacco.

An act, for the more full and effectual charging the duties upon rock salt.

An act, to encourage the trade to Newfoundland.

Many regulations were made concerning the Newfoundland trade and fishery, which proved a nursery for our increase of seamen.

An act, to prevent the exportation of wool, and for the encouragement of the woollen manufactures of the kingdom of England.

An act, for limiting certain times within which writs of error shall be brought, for the reverting fines, common recoveries, and ancient judgment.

An act, for the better apprehending, prosecuting, and punishing of felons, that commit burglary, house-breaking, or robbery in shops, warehouses, coach-houses, or stables, or that steal horses.

An act, for making *Billinggate* a free market for sale of fish.

An act, for continuing the act for the more easy recovery of small tithes.

An act, for suppressing of lotteries.

An act, for taking off the remaining duties upon glaſs-wares.

An act, to enable posthumous children to take estates, as if born in their father's life-time.

An act, to enable such officers and soldiers as have been in his Majesty's service during the late war, to exercise trades, and for officers to account with their soldiers.

An act, for the continuing the imprisonment of — *Caunter*, and others, for the late conspiracy, to assassinate his Majesty.

An act, for settling augmentations on certain vicarages for ever; and to several other private acts.

After the passing those acts, the King made a speech, wherein he shewed himself a little piqued at the proceedings of the Houses this session, and reflected on their having sat so many months, and done so little to his satisfaction; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the first of *June*, and afterwards to *November*.

*May 14.* The earl of *Jersey* was constituted principal secretary of state, in the room of the duke of *Sbrowsbury*.

*May 18.* *Thomas* earl of *Pembroke*, was declared lord president of the council.

*John* viscount *Lonsdale*, was made lord privy seal.

*May 20.* *Christopher* Codrington, esq. fellow of *All-Souls* in *Oxford*, was made captain-general and governor of the *Caribbee* islands, in the room of his father colonel *Codrington* deceased.

*May 31.* The Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor, the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Lord *Lonsdale*, the Duke of *Devon*, the Earl of *Bridgewater*, the Earl of *Marlborough*, the Earl of *Jersey*, and Mr. *Montague*, were appointed lords justices during king *William's* absence.

*June 2.* The King embarked at *Margate*, and landed the next day in *Holland*.

Mr. *Hill* was sent envoy extraordinary to the duke of *Savoy*, to congratulate him upon the birth of the prince of *Piedmont*.

King *William* put in his claim to the principality of *Neuchâtel*, bordering upon *Switzerland*, upon the prince of *Comé*'s procuring a decree of the Parliament of *Paris* in his favour.

*July 16.* *Spencer* Cowper, esq. was tried

at *Hertford* assizes, for the murder of Mrs. *Sarah Stout*, and acquitted.

*Sept. 4.* *Christian V.* king of *Denmark*, died, in the 53d year of his age, and was succeeded by his son *Frederick IV.*

*Sept. 24.* Dr. *William Talbot*, was consecrated bishop of *Oxford*.

*Sept. 29.* Sir *Richard Levett*, kn. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

The duke of *Zell*, visited king *William* at *Lee*.

*Oct. 18.* King *William* returned from *Holland*.

*Oct. 25.* *Charles* duke of *Sbrowsbury* was made lord chamberlain of the household.

Mr. *Montague* resigned his seat at the Treasury board, and was succeeded as chancellor of the Exchequer, by Mr. *John Smith*, and by Mr. *Hill*, as one of the lords of the Treasury.

*Nov. 16.* The Parliament of *England* met, and the King made a speech to both Houses, wherein he recommended the repairing the navy, and the fortifications of the several harbours. He put them in mind also of supplying the deficiencies of former funds, and discharging the national debts, particularly that owing to prince *George of Denmark*; and recommending a provision for the poor.

The Commons in their address, say, 'tis their great misfortune, that after having so amply provided for the security of his Majesty and his government, any jealousy had been raised of their duty and affections; and desired his Majesty would shew his displeasure towards those who should presume to misrepresent their proceedings to him; and said, they should use their utmost care to discourage all false rumours, and reports reflecting on his Majesty, and tending to create misunderstandings between him and his subjects.

The King answered, that no person had ever dared to go about to misrepresent their proceedings; and if any had, they would have felt the highest marks of his displeasure; and he promised them, that no actions of his should give a just ground for any misunderstanding between him and his people.

*Dec. 14.* The Commons enquiring into the forfeited estates in *Ireland*, found that 49,517 acres of those lands had been granted to the earl of *Remney*; 106,633 acres to the earl of *Aibemarle*; 135,820 acres to the earl of *Portland*; 26,480 acres to the earl of *Atblon*; 36,148 acres to the earl of *Galway*; and 95,649 acres, being the private estate



estate of king *James*, and worth 25,000*l.* per annum, to the lady *Elizabeth Villiers*, countess of *Orkney*, a the-favourite of king *William's*.

*Dec. 15.* The Commons resolved to bring in a bill, of resumption to apply all the forfeited estates and interests in *Ireland*, and all grants thereof, and of the revenues of the crown there, since the 13th of *February* 1688, to the use of the public.

The Commons resolved also, that 7000 men be the complement for the sea-service, for the year 1700; and that 300,000*l.* be granted his Majesty for guards and garrisons; and that half-pay be allowed to the disbanded officers not provided for.

The duke of *Bolton*, earl of *Galway*, and earl of *Berkley*, were appointed lords justices of *Ireland*.

1699-700, *Jan. 22.* Dr. *William Lloyd*, was translated from the bishoprick of *Litchfield* and *Coventry* to *Worcester*, vacant by the death of Dr. *Stillingfleet*.

*Feb. 8.* A proclamation, for banishing all Popish Priests and Jesuits; and another for putting the laws in execution against Papists, and other disaffected persons.

*Feb. 9.* The royal assent was given to an act, for taking away the bounty-money, for exporting corn till Michaelmas next.

It appearing that many Dissenters, and men of mean estates, were in commission of the peace about this time; the Commons addressed the King, that men of quality, and estates might be put in commission.

*Feb. 11.* A proclamation requiring all persons in Popish seminaries to return home.

*Feb. 12.* The Lords addressed the King against the re-establishment of the *Scotch* colony at *Darien*: whereupon his Majesty took occasion again to propose an union between *England* and *Scotland*.

The Commons resolved, that a book, intitled, *An Enquiry into the Causes of the Miscarriages of the Scotch Colony at Darien*, was a false, scandalous, and traitorous libel, and ordered it to be burnt by the hangman; and a proclamation was issued, for apprehending the author.

*Feb. 21.* The Commons waited on the King with their resolutions, in relation to the *Irish* forfeitures; in answer to which, his Majesty told them, he thought himself obliged in justice to reward those who had served well, and particularly in the reduction of *Ireland*, out of the estates forfeited to him there; and that their lessening the national debts, and restoring the public credit, he thought, would best contribute

to the honour, interest, and safety of the kingdom.

The Commons resolved, that whoever advised his Majesty to return this answer, had used their utmost endeavours to create a misunderstanding and jealousy between the King and his people.

*March 15.* A second treaty of partition of the *Spanish* monarchy, was concluded, whereby archduke *Charles* was to have *Spain*, and most of the rest of the *Spanish* dominions, except *Naples* and *Sicily*, which were assigned to the Dauphin. This alteration was occasioned by the death of the electoral prince of *Bavaria*, who died the 6th of *February*, 1699. *N. S.*

The Commons voted 1000*l.* to each of the commissioners appointed to take an account of the forfeited estates in *Ireland*.

1700, *March 25.* The *Scotch* nation petitioned the King to call a Parliament in that kingdom, in order to re-establish the affairs of their *African* and *East-India* company, which they apprehended laboured under very great hardships both at home and abroad: whereupon the King promised them their Parliament should meet the 14th of *May*.

*April 8.* The Commons ordered their resolutions and addresses in relation to the forfeited estates in *Ireland*, to be printed; and resolved further,

That the procuring or passing exorbitant grants, by any member now of the privy-council, or by any other that had been privy-counsellor, in this or any former reign, to his use or benefit, was a high crime and misdemeanor; and ordered a list of the privy-council to be laid before the House.

*April 9.* The commons having tackled the land-tax bill and the resumption of the *Irish* forfeitures together, occasioned several conferences between the two Houses; but at length the Lords yielded to the Commons by his Majesty's direction, money being very much wanted.

The Commons resolved, that an address be made to his Majesty, that no person who was not a native of his dominions, except the prince of *Denmark*, be admitted to his Majesty's councils in *England* or *Ireland*; but to prevent the presenting this address, the King went to the House on the 11th instant, and prorogued the Parliament to the 23d of *May*.

*April 11.* The royal assent was given to an act for granting an aid to his Majesty, by sale of the forfeited and other estates and interests in *Ireland*, and by a land-tax in *England*,

*England*, for the several purposes therein mentioned.

An act, for laying further duties upon wrought silks, muslin, and some other commodities of the *East-Indies*: and for enlarging the time for purchasing certain reversionary annuities therein mentioned.

An act, for the more effectual employing the poor, by encouraging the manufactures of this kingdom.

An act, for ascertaining the measures for retailing ale and beer.

An act, to enable his Majesty's natural-born subjects to inherit the estates of their ancestors, either lineal or collateral, notwithstanding their father or mother were aliens.

An act, for preventing of frivolous and vexatious suits in the principality of *Wales*, and the counties palatine.

An act, for the further preventing the growth of Popery.

An act, for the more effectual punishment of vagrants, and sending them whither by law they ought to be sent.

An act, to prevent disputes that may arise by officers and members of corporations having neglected to sign the association, and taking the oaths in due time.

An act, to punish governors of plantations in this kingdom, for crimes committed by them in the plantations.

An act, for the more effectual suppression of piracy.

An act, to repeal an act made in the ninth year of his Majesty's reign, intituled, *An act, for rendering the laws more effectual, for the preventing the importation of foreign bone-lace, loom-lace, needle-work, point, and cutwork*, three months after the prohibition of the woollen manufacture in *Flanders* shall be taken off.

An act, for the better ascertaining the tithes of hemp and flax.

An act, to enable justices of the peace to build and repair gaols in their respective counties.

An act, for continuing several laws therein mentioned, and for explaining the act, intituled, *An act, to prevent the exportation of wool out of the kingdoms of Ireland and England into foreign parts*, and for the encouragement of the woollen manufactures of the kingdom of *England*.

An act, for the better explanation and better execution of former acts made touching watermen and wherry-men rowing on the river of *Thames*; and for the better ordering and governing the said watermen, wher-

rymen, and lightermen upon the said river, between *Gravesend* and *Windsor*.

An act, for taking away the duties upon the woollen manufactures, corn, grain, bread, biscuits, and meal exported.

An act, for the appointing commissioners to take, examine, and determine the debts due to the army, navy, and for transport-service, and also an account of the prizes taken during the late war.

An act, to dissolve the duke of *Norfolk's* marriage with the lady *Mary Mordant*, and to enable him to marry again; and to several other private acts.

May 21. The great seal being taken from the lord *Somers*, Sir *Nathan Wright* was made lord keeper.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met, and a vote was proposed, That the colony of *Caledonia* in *Darica* was a legal and rightful settlement, and that the Parliament would maintain and support it: whereupon the High Commissioner adjourned them from time to time, to prevent the question being put; of which the *Scotch* complained in a national address to king *William*.

June 24. *Edward* earl of *Jersey* was constituted lord chamberlain; and the earl of *Romney* groom of the stole.

June 27. King *William* declared in council his design of going to *Holland*; and appointed the archbishop of *Canterbury*; Sir *Nathan Wright*, lord keeper; the earl of *Pembroke*, lord president; the lord viscount *Lonisdale*, lord privy-seal; the duke of *Devon*, lord steward; *John* earl of *Bridge-water*, first commissioner of the Admiralty; *John* earl of *Marlborough*, governor to the duke of *Glocester*, and *Ford* earl of *Tanker-ville*, first commissioner of the Treasury, lords justices in his absence.

July 5. The King embarked at *Mar-gate*, and arrived in *Holland* the next day.

July 20. An alliance having been entered into between the kings of *Denmark* and *Poland*, and the czar of *Muscovy*, against the young king of *Sweden*; and his enemies falling upon him on all sides, a squadron of *English* and *Dutch* men of war were sent to his assistance, who entered the *Baltic* about this time: whereupon the *Danes* retired to their harbours; and on the 18th of *August* a peace was concluded between *Sweden* and *Denmark*, exclusive of *Muscovy* and *Poland*.

July 30. The duke of *Glocester*, the only surviving child of the prince and princess of *Denmark*, died at *Windsor*, aged 21 years and 5 days.

FFF

Aug.

Aug. 7. The *English* Parliament was prorogued to the 12th of September.

Aug. 9. The duke of *Gloucester* was interred on the south side of *Henry* the VIth's chapel.

Sept. 12. The Parliament was further prorogued to the 24th of October.

Sept. 18. The earl of *Rocheſter*, being made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, arrived at *Dublin*.

Oct. 18. King *William* returned to *England*.

Oct. 28. Pope *Innocent XII.* died, in the 36th year of his age.

Oct. 29. The Parliament of *Scotland* met; and having received advice of the loss of *Darien*, ſince their laſt meeting, fell into great heats.

Sir *Thomas Abney*, kn. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Nov. 1. N. S. The long expected death of *Charles II.* king of *Spain*, happened; he died in the 39th year of his age, and the 36th of his reign; and, having been provoked by the partition of his dominions by the *English* and *Dutch*, he made his will the preceding month, and diſpoſed of his crown to *Philip* duke of *Anjou*, ſecond ſon to the dauphin of *France*; and in caſe he died without iſſue, or the crown of *France* ſhould deſcend to him, *Spain* to paſs to the duke of *Berry*, his youngſt brother; and in caſe he died, &c. or *France* deſcend to the duke of *Berry*, then *Spain* to go to the archduke *Charles*, the Emperor's ſecond ſon; and on failure of iſſue of the archduke *Charles*, then to the duke of *Savoy*, without any partition, or diſmembring of the monarchy.

Nov. 5. *Ford* earl of *Tankerville* was made lord privy-ſeal, and

Sir *Charles Hedges* principal ſecretary of ſtate.

Nov. 16. N. S. The duke of *Anjou* was declared king of *Spain*, by the court of *France*, without any regard to the partition treaty.

Nov. 23. Cardinal *Albani* was elected Pope, by the name of *Clement XI.*

Nov. 24. *Philip* duke of *Anjou* was proclaimed King at *Madrid*, againſt which the Emperor and the Pope proteſt.

Dec. 11. N. S. The king of *Sweden* gained a great victory over the *Muscovites* near *Narva*.

The *Muscovite* army was ſaid to have conſiſted of 100,000 men, and the *Swedes* commanded by their young king *Charles XII.* not more than 20,000; ſo unequal were the *Ruſſians* to the *Swedes* at the be-

ginning of the war in the north; but after it had continued ſeven or eight years, the *Ruſſian* forces appeared equal to thoſe of *Sweden*.

Dec. 12. *Lawrence* earl of *Rocheſter* was made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*.

*Sidney* lord *Gedolphin* was made firſt commiſſioner of the *Treasury*.

Dec. 19. The King diſſolved the Parliament, becauſe the Houſe of Commons had not been ſo complaiſant as he deſired.

This year was made out the medium price that wheat had been ſold as in this kingdom, from the year 1043, when it appeared as follows, being above 667 years; by which the fluctuation of its price may be ſeen, as well as the ſudden riſe and fall in years of plenty and ſcarcity. It is not unworthy of remark, that ſince the diſcovery of *America*, the price of wheat has had a conſiderable advance, and never but once under 20s. per quarter.

Wheat per quarter.				Wheat per quarter.			
Year	l.	s.	d.	Year	l.	s.	d.
1043	0	0	60	1387	0	2	0
1125	1	0	0	1390	0	14	0
1196	0	13	4	1401	0	16	0
1197	0	18	8	1407	0	4	5
1202	0	12	0	1416	0	16	0
1205	0	12	0	1423	0	8	0
1225	0	12	0	1425	0	4	0
1237	0	3	4	1434	0	5	4
1246	0	2	0	1440	1	4	0
1246	0	16	0	1447	0	8	0
1247	0	13	4	1448	0	6	0
1257	1	4	0	1449	0	5	0
1258	0	16	0	1451	0	8	0
1270	4	16	0	1453	0	5	4
1286	0	2	8	1455	0	1	2
1287	0	3	4	1457	0	7	8
1288	0	1	6	1459	0	5	0
1289	0	6	0	1460	0	8	0
1290	0	16	0	1463	0	2	0
1294	0	16	0	1464	0	6	8
1302	0	4	0	1486	1	4	0
1309	0	7	8	1491	0	14	0
1315	1	0	0	1494	0	4	0
1316	1	12	0	1497	1	0	0
1317	2	4	0	1499	0	4	0
1336	0	2	0	1504	0	5	8
1338	0	3	4	1521	1	0	0
1339	0	9	0	1551	0	8	0
1349	0	2	0	1553	0	8	0
1359	1	6	8	1554	0	8	0
1361	0	2	0	1555	0	8	0
1363	0	15	0	1556	0	8	0
1369	1	0	0	1557	0	8	0
1379	0	4	0	1558	0	8	0

Wheat per quarter.			Wheat per quarter.		
Years.	l.	s. d.	Years.	l.	s. d.
1559	0	8 0	1587	0	10 0
1560	0	8 0	1594	2	16 0
1561	0	8 0	1595	2	13 4
1562	0	8 0	1596	4	0 0
1574	2	16 0	1597	4	0 0
1587	3	4 0	1597	0	13 4

This year and in 1587, the price at the beginning and end of the year varied as expressed.

Wheat per quarter.			Malt per quarter.		
Years.	l.	s. d.	Years.	l.	s. d.
1646	2	8 0	1	9 0	
1647	3	13 8	1	17 0	
1648	4	5 0	2	0 0	
1649	4	0 0	2	2 0	
1650	3	16 8	1	18 6	
1651	3	13 4	1	9 0	
1652	2	9 6	1	8 0	
1653	1	15 6	1	8 0	
1654	1	6 0	1	0 8	
1655	1	13 4	1	0 0	
1656	2	3 0	1	4 0	
1657	2	6 8	1	8 4	
1658	3	5 0	1	9 4	
1659	3	6 0	2	8 8	
1660	2	16 6	1	12 8	
1661	3	10 0	1	13 4	
1662	3	14 0	2	2 0	
1663	2	17 0	1	12 8	
1664	2	0 6	1	10 0	
1665	3	9 4	1	8 4	
1666	1	16 0	1	6 0	
1667	1	16 0	1	2 8	
1668	2	0 0	1	4 0	
1669	2	4 4	1	7 4	
1670	2	1 8	1	6 6	
1671	2	2 0	1	5 4	
1672	2	1 0	1	2 0	
1673	2	6 8	1	4 0	
1674	3	8 8	1	14 0	
1675	3	4 8	1	14 0	
1676	1	18 0	1	6 0	
1677	2	2 0	1	8 0	
1678	2	19 0	1	8 8	
1679	3	1 0	1	6 8	
1680	2	5 0	1	2 8	
1681	2	6 8	1	4 8	
1682	2	4 0	1	8 0	
1683	2	0 0	1	8 8	
1684	2	4 0	1	5 4	
1685	2	6 8	1	8 0	
1686	1	14 0	1	5 4	
1687	1	5 2	1	4 0	
1688	2	6 0	1	2 0	
1689	1	10 0	1	0 0	
1690	1	14 8	0	29 4	

Wheat per quarter.			Malt per quarter.		
Years.	l.	s. d.	Years.	l.	s. d.
1691	1	14 0	0	17 4	
1692	2	6 8	1	4 4	
1693	3	7 8	1	10 0	
1694	3	4 0	1	12 0	
1695	2	13 0	1	12 0	
1696	3	11 0	1	8 0	
1697	3	0 0	2	8 0	
1698	3	8 4	1	12 0	
1699	3	4 0	1	19 4	

1700-1, Jan. The elector of Brandenburg was crowned king of Prussia.

The Parliament of Scotland passed an act, for keeping on foot 3000 forces till the first of December 1702; and another for a land-tax to maintain these troops. The King desired 1100 men on his account to the first of June following, which they complied with, and then were prorogued to the sixth of May.

The earl of Argyle and duke of Queensbury, having exerted themselves in calming the minds of the Scotch, and gaining them to the side of government, the King rewarded the duke of Queensbury with a garter, and Argyle was made a duke.

Feb. 10. The Parliament met, and being directed to chuse a Speaker, they elected Robert Harley, esq. who was the next day approved by his Majesty; after which the King made a speech to both Houses, wherein he told them, that the duke of Gloucester's death had made it absolutely necessary, that there should be a further provision for the succession of the crown in the Protestant line. That the King of Spain's death had made a great alteration in affairs abroad, and desired them to take it into their consideration, and take such resolutions as should be most conducing to the safety of the kingdom. He desired supplies for the current year, put them in mind of the deficiencies of former funds, and of the public debts; of repairing and augmenting the navy, and fortifying the ports; the improvement of trade, and making provision for the poor.

The Convocation was opened, and Dr. Hoper, dean of Canterbury, was chosen prelocutor of the lower House.

The Convocation not having been suffered to sit and do business for ten years, had occasioned great uneasiness among the clergy.

The first thing they did was to present a dutiful address to his Majesty, giving him all possible assurance for their steady loyalty  
F f f 2 and

and affection to his sacred person and government.

The Lower House proceeded to censure several injurious and blasphemous passages, contained in a book written by *John Toland*, intituled, *Christianity not mysterious*. While the Upper House expressed their indignation at a book, intituled, *Essays on the balance of Power*; in which is the following passage, "Are not a great many of us able to point out several persons; whom nothing has recommended to places of highest trust, and often to rich benefices and dignities, but the open enmity which they have almost from their cradles professed to the divinity of Christ." Which their Lordships seemed to apprehend was levelled against some of their order. But there happening to be a misunderstanding between the two houses about adjournments, there was no business done.

The Lower House proceeded however to censure Bishop *Burnet's* exposition of the xxxix articles; the Upper House declared their censure was scandalous, and they had no authority to examine the works of a bishop.

Feb. 14. The Commons resolved to stand by and support his Majesty and his government, and take such effectual measures as may best conduce to the interest and safety of *England*, the preservation of the protestant religion, and the peace of *Europe*.

Feb. 21. The Commons having perused the treaties between *England* and the States-general, addressed his Majesty to enter into such negotiations with them and other potentates, as might most effectually conduce to the mutual safety of these kingdoms and the States-general, and the preservation of the peace of *Europe*; and gave him assurances of support and assistance in performance of the treaty made with the States-general in 1677, whereby *England* was to furnish them with a body of troops, in case of their being attacked.

Feb. 25. Disputes happened between the two Houses of Convocation, concerning the Archbishop's power to adjourn the Lower House.

Feb. 26. A proclamation was issued for putting the laws in execution against Papists, and other disaffected persons.

Feb. 28. *John Packhurst* and *John Paschall*, esqrs. two of the commissioners of the prizes, were ordered to be committed to the Tower by the Commons, for neglecting their duty.

March 6. A proclamation was issued for

the discovery and apprehending of pirates, offering a pardon to all that should voluntarily surrender themselves, except *Henry Every*.

Another proclamation was issued at the instance of the Commons, for imploring a blessing on the consultations of Parliament.

March 12. The resolutions of the committee, appointed to consider of the further limitations of the crown, were reported, and agreed to by the Commons; and were to this effect, viz.

Resolved, 1. That all things properly cognizable in the Privy-council be transacted there; and all resolutions taken thereupon signed by the Privy council. 2. That no foreigner, though naturalized, should be capable of a grant from the crown, to himself, or any in trust for him. 3. That *England* shall not be obliged to engage in any war for the defence of the foreign dominions of any succeeding King. 4. That succeeding Kings shall join in communion with the church of *England*. 5. That no pardon shall be pleadable to an impeachment in Parliament. 6. That no succeeding King shall go out of the *British* dominions without consent of Parliament. 7. That no Pensioner, or person in office under the crown, shall be a member of the Commons. 8. That further provision be made for security of religion, and the rights of the subject. 9. That the judges commissions be *quam diu se ben; gesserint*, and their salaries ascertained. 10. That, after king *William* and the princess *Anna*, the crown be limited to the princess *Sophia of Hanover*, and the heirs of her body, being protestants. 11. That a bill be brought in upon the above said resolutions.

A protest of the duchess of *Savoy*, daughter to the princess *Henrietta*, duchess of *Orleans*, (who was the youngest daughter of king *Charles I.*) and next in blood to the crown of *England*, against the altering the succession.

March 13. An act for renewing the bills of credit, commonly called Exchequer bills, received the royal assent.

The *English* and *Dutch* presented memorials to the *French* ambassador at the *Hague*, requiring his Master to withdraw his troops out of the *Spanish* *Netherlands*, and to allow a sufficient barrier for the security of *England*, and the States-general; to which the *French* ambassador gave no answer.

March 20. The Lords addressed his Majesty, shewing the ill consequences of the treaty

treaty of partition to the peace and safety of Europe; and desiring him, that, for the future, he would communicate all matters of importance, relating to his British dominions, to a council of his natural-born subjects, whose interest it was to consult the welfare of their country; and whose experience and knowledge of their country would also render them more capable than strangers, of advising his majesty in the true interests of it. And they advised his Majesty, that, in future treaties with the French king, he would proceed with such caution, as might carry a real security.

March 22. The Commons also addressed his Majesty, laying before him the ill consequences of the treaty of partition.

1701, March 27. A proclamation was issued for apprehending John Glover, Alexander Cutting, William Ady, and William Clifton, for offering bribes to procure the election of burgesses to serve in Parliament.

Thomas earl of Pembroke, lord president of the council, was appointed first commissioner of the Admiralty, in the room of John earl of Bridgewater, who died the 9th of March.

Henry Boyle, esq. chancellor and under-treasurer of the Exchequer, was sworn of the Privy-council; and Thomas Pelham, esq. was made one of the lords of the Treasury.

March 31. The King acquainted the Commons of the French king's declaration, that he would grant no other security than a renewal of the peace of Ryswick, and also of the States demanding succours agreeable to the treaty of 1677.

April 1. Resolved by the Commons, that William earl of Portland, by negotiating and concluding the treaty of partition, was guilty of high crimes and misdemeanours; and ordered Sir John Lewin Gower to impeach him at the bar of the House of Lords.

Henry Howard, duke of Norfolk, died suddenly. His place of earl marshal was given to the earl of Carlisle.

April 13. The King received a letter from Philip of Spain, notifying his accession to the crown.

April 14. The king of Spain was crowned. The lord Somers, hearing that the Commons were debating concerning an impeachment against him, desired to be heard first; and he was heard in the House of Commons. But, after he withdrew, it was resolved, that by advising the treaty of partition, whereby large territories of the king

of Spain's dominions were to be delivered up to France, he was guilty of a high crime and misdemeanour, and ordered that Mr. Harcourt carry up an impeachment against him.

April 15. They also resolved to impeach Edward earl of Orford, and Charles lord Halifax; and they were impeached accordingly.

April 17. King William wrote a letter to king Philip, congratulating him on his accession to the throne of Spain; and the States-general also congratulated him on his accession.

April 23. The Commons addressed his Majesty to remove from his councils and presence for ever, John lord Somers, Edward earl of Orford, and Charles lord Halifax, who advised that pernicious partition, treaty; as also William earl of Portland, who transacted it.

His Majesty sent for answer, That he would employ none in his service, but such as should be thought most likely to improve the mutual trust between him and his Parliament.

The Lords on the other side addressed, that his Majesty would pass no censure on these four Lords, until judgment was given against them upon the abovesaid impeachments.

April 26. Sir George Rooke was appointed admiral and commander in chief of his Majesty's fleet, this summer.

May 8. King William sent a message to the Commons, desiring them to afford the States-general their immediate assistance, Whereupon the Commons resolved, That they would effectually assist his Majesty to support his allies in maintaining the liberties of Europe; and would immediately provide succours for the States-general, according to the treaty of 1677.

May 8, 9. Captain William Kidd, Gabriel Left, Hugh Parrot, and Darby Mullins, were convicted of piracy at the admiralty sessions held at the Old Bailey, and were hanged at Execution-dock the 23d instant.

An Indian prince of the Great Mogul's family, having been taken by European pirates in the Indian seas, as he was going on a pilgrimage to Mecca, the East-India company's factors at Surat were laid in irons; but upon representing that those pirates were robbers, alike enemies to the English and all mankind, and making some rich presents to the Mogul's ministers, the factors were released. However, the

tending they should be liable to the like misfortune if the *English* pirates in those seas were not suppressed, they desired the company to procure a man of war to be sent thither for the protection of the trade on that side, and to destroy a nest of pirates that lay in some obscure creeks in *Madagascar*; and a man of war was accordingly sent thither commanded by captain *Kidd*: and such expectations there were that *Kidd* would meet with immense riches among those pirates, that several of the *English* ministry engaged in the enterprise, particularly lord *Somers*, the earls of *Romney* and *Orford*, and lord *Bellamont*, who laid out large sums in fitting out the ship, and procured a grant from the crown of all the treasure and effects that *Kidd* should take, who turning pirate afterwards, their enemies suggested that *Kidd* had orders for what he did from the great men who employed him, and was assured of their protection; but whatever his orders were, or those noble adventurers expected, certain it is, that *Kidd* made prize of several rich merchant ships in the *Indian* seas, and divided the spoil with his crew; and returning to *New-England* was taken there by Lord *Bellamont* the governor, one of his employers, and sent to *Old England*; however his employers, were severely reflected on, and this was made an article in the impeachments of the lords *Somers* and *Orford*, who had contributed to fit out *Kidd's* ship.

A petition was presented to the House of Commons from the justices of peace and grand-jury, at the quarter-sessions held at *Maidstone*, advising the Commons, among other things, to turn their addresses into bills of supply: whereupon the Commons resolved, that the said petition was scandalous, insolent, and seditious, tending to destroy the constitution of Parliaments, and to subvert the established government; and ordered those gentlemen who brought it to be taken into custody, viz. *William Colepepper*, *Thomas Colepepper*, *David Polbill*, *Justinian Champney*, and *William Hamilton*, esqrs. and the serjeant at arms afterwards acquainted the house, that there was such a mob gathered about the petitioners that he apprehended a rescue, they were committed to the Gatehouse.

Upon the sending the *Kentish* petitioners to the Gatehouse, came out a libel, intitled, *Legion*, asserting, that the Commons have no right to imprison any but their own members: that they were but the peo-

ple's servants and ought to be reduced when they presume to act arbitrarily and tyrannically, &c.

May 9. Articles of impeachment were carried up to the Lords against the earl of *Orford*, by colonel *Byerley*; wherein he was charged with procuring exorbitant grants to himself from the crown, with converting the public money to his own use, when he was admiral in the *Streights*; with procuring a commission for captain *Kidd*, to commit piracies and depredations, in order to share the plunder with him; with neglecting several opportunities of destroying the *French* ships, and with advising the signing the partition-treaty.

May 14. Articles of impeachment were carried up against the lord *Somers* by Mr. *Harcourt*, wherein he was charged with advising the partition-treaty, and affixing the great seal to it, without the knowledge of the other Lords-justices, or Privy-council: nor did he cause the treaty to be rolled in chancery, as usual. That he passed many exorbitant grants from the crown; that he procured the commission for captain *Kidd*, the pirate, and was to have shared the spoil with him; and that he had made divers arbitrary and illegal orders, when he was lord Chancellor.

June 1. John earl of *Marlborough* was appointed general of the foot, and commander in chief of his Majesty's forces in *Holland*.

Great differences happened at this time between the two Houses, as to their respective rights of fixing the time for the trial of the impeached Lords, and other proceedings in order to their trial.

June 12. The royal assent was given to an act, for the further limitation of the crown, and better securing the rights and liberties of the subjects.

An act for preventing the inconveniences that may happen by privilege of Parliament.

An act for continuing the acts therein mentioned, for preventing theft and rapine upon the northern borders of *England*.

An act for appointing wardens and assay-masters, for assaying wrought plate in the cities of *Exeter*, *York*, *Bristol*, *Chester*, and *Norwich*.

An act for continuing a former act to prevent false and double returns of members to serve in Parliament.

An act for the better settling and preserving the library kept in the house at *Westminster*, called Cotton-house, in the name and family

family of the *Cottons*, for the benefit of the public; and to several other private acts.

After which the King made a speech, thanking them for the act of succession, and pressing them to dispatch the other public business, his presence being required in *Holland*.

The Commons addressed his Majesty, that several disaffected persons have gone about to raise tumults in several parts of the kingdom to disturb the peace, they therefore besought his Majesty to provide for the public peace and security.

In answer to the King's speech, the Commons addressed his Majesty, desiring him to form such alliances with the States and Emperor, as he should think necessary for maintaining the independency of *Europe*.

The Commons granted the sum of a million and a half for the public expences, to be raised by a land-tax, certain duties, and a weekly deduction from the excise, so as to bring down the civil list to 600,000*l*. they voted 30,000 seamen, and resolved that 10,000 troops should be sent to the States-General.

June 13. The Lords sent a message to the Commons with their resolutions, 1. That no Lord of Parliament, impeached for high crimes and misdemeanours, and coming to his trial, shall upon his trial be without the bar. 2. That no Lord of Parliament, impeached of high crimes and misdemeanours, can be precluded from voting on any occasion, except in his own trial: and that they had appointed *Tuesday* the 17th instant, for the trial of lord *Somers*.

The Commons answered, that, inasmuch as the impeached Lords were to be allowed to vote for one another at their trials; for this and other reasons, they did not think fit to appear at the trial.

At a conference held the same day between the two Houses, in relation to the trial of the impeached lords, lord *Haverham* said, they (their lordships) hope justice shall never be made use of as a mask for any design; and that it was demonstration, that the Commons themselves thought the impeached Lords innocent, &c.

Whereupon the Commons immediately withdrew from the conference, and a charge was drawn up against lord *Haverham*, and sent up to the Lords by Sir *Christopher Masefield*; and the Commons refused to come to any further conference with the Lords, till justice was done upon lord *Haverham* for the indignity offered to the House of Commons.

June 14. Articles were carried up against lord *Halifax* by Mr. *Bridges*, wherein they charge him with procuring exorbitant grants from the crown to his own use: with cutting down and wasting the timber in his Majesty's forests; and with holding several offices in the Exchequer that were inconsistent, and designed as checks upon each other; and lastly, that he advised the partition-treaty.

June 17. The Lords proceeded to the trial of lord *Somers* in Westminster-hall, and the Commons not appearing, they acquitted him, and dismissed the impeachment.

June 20. The Commons resolved, that the Lords had refused justice to the Commons, on the impeachment against lord *Somers*, by denying to settle the preliminaries to the trial, by a committee of both Houses; and afterwards proceeding to a pretended trial of the said Lord, which could tend only to protect him from justice, by colour of an illegal acquittal; and that all the ill consequences which might at this time attend the delay of the supplies given by the Commons, were to be imputed to those, who, to procure an indemnity for their own enormous crimes, had used their utmost endeavours to make a breach between the two Houses.

The same day, the Lords sent the Commons a message, that they intended to proceed to the trial of the earl of *Orford* on *Monday* next, and sent them also a copy of lord *Haverham*'s answer.

The Commons ordered, that none of their members should presume to appear at the pretended trial of the earl of *Orford*.

June 23. The Lords resolved, that the resolutions of the Commons of the 20th instant, contained most unjust reflections on the House of Peers, and were contrived to cover their affected and unreasonable delays in prosecuting the impeached Lords, and did manifestly tend to the destruction of the judicature of the Lords, &c. and that all the ill consequences attending the deferring the supplies, were to be attributed to the fatal council of the putting off the meeting of the Parliament, and the unnecessary delays of the Commons.

The same day the Lords unanimously acquitted the earl of *Orford*, as they had done lord *Somers*.

June 24. The Lords ordered the charge against lord *Haverham*, and the impeachments against the earl of *Portland* and lord *Halifax*, to be dismissed, for want of prosecution by the Commons.



In this dispute it seems to have been agreed, both by the Lords and Commons, that the partition treaties were of pernicious consequence; and that the transacting them in that private manner, without communicating them to the privy-council, was a high misdemeanour in those that advised and transacted them: but whether the Commons apprehended, that the Peers, who were generally in the interest of the old ministry, would not pass any severe censure on the impeached Lords, or for what other reason is uncertain: the Commons seem to have been a little dilatory in their proceedings, and might possibly design, that the Lords should have lain under these impeachments during the recess of Parliament; there might be also something of party in the case; the impeached Lords were the chiefs of the Whigs, and had long reigned at court without controul, and the Tories who succeeded them might have a view of preventing their return to their posts, as well as bringing them to justice.

The same day the royal assent was given to an act for granting to his Majesty an aid for defraying the expence of his navy, guards, and garrisons, for one year, and for other necessary occasions.

An act for granting to his Majesty several duties upon low wines, or spirits of the first extraction; and continuing several additional duties upon coffee, tea, chocolate, spices, and pictures; and certain impositions upon hawkers, pedlars, and petty chapmen; and the duty of 15*l.* per cent. upon muslins; and for improving the duties upon japanned and lacquered goods; and for continuing the coinage duty for the several purposes therein mentioned.

An act for appropriating 3700*l.* weekly, out of certain branches of excise, for public uses, and for making a provision for the service of his Majesty's household and family, and other his necessary occasions; and to several other private acts. After which the King thanked them for the supplies they had given him; and the Parliament was prorogued to the 7th of August.

June 28. The King appointed the archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, the earl of Pembroke, the dukes of Devon and Somerset, the earl of Jersey, and lord Godolphin, lords justices during his absence.

A new commission of admiralty was made out, at the head of which was placed the earl of Pembroke.

The earl of Marlborough was appointed ambassador and plenipotentiary for the ne-

gociations at the Hague; and Edward Soubriwell, Christopher Musgraves, and James Vernon, jun. esqrs. commissioners for the privy-seal, on the death of Lord earl of Tankerville, who died June 25.

Sir Thomas Trevor, knt. attorney-general, was made lord chief justice of the Common-pleas, upon the decease of Sir George Treby, and Edward North, of the Middle Temple, esq. made attorney general.

July 1. King William embarked at Margate, and in two days arrived in Holland.

King William, in his speech to the States-General, the day after his arrival at the Hague, told them, he always came into that country with joy, but especially at that dangerous conjuncture, because he foresaw his presence would be necessary for the service of the state; he hoped to have passed the remainder of his days in repose and peace, and left their state in a quiet, flourishing condition, but there happened such alterations in the affairs of Europe, that he knew not what Divine Providence would determine concerning them: he was overjoyed to find things still quiet, which was to be ascribed to their resolution of putting themselves in a posture of defence, and was persuaded their confederates would contribute vigorously towards it: he could assure them, the whole English nation was ready to assist their state, and strongly to contribute towards their defence; this was what their High Mightinesses might depend upon, &c. Which is a sufficient confutation of that calumny of bishop Burnet's, that the English ministry and Parliament were Jacobites, and purchased by France.

July 15. An alliance was formed between king William, the king of Denmark, and the States, and Denmark engaged to furnish 3000 horse, 1000 dragoons, and 8000 foot, in consideration of receiving a subsidy of 300,000 crowns a year during the war.

Endeavours were used to bring about a peace between Sweden and Poland without effect.

The fleet consisted of forty-eight ships of the line, besides frigates, fireships, and small vessels, ready for sea at Spithead, under the command of Sir George Rooke.

July 18. The king of Sweden defeated the Saxons, and on the 30th gave them a second defeat.

The French king recalled his ambassadors from the Hague.

Aug. 5. The Imperialists marched into Italy.

why with an army of 40,000 men, under the command of prince Eugene of Savoy, to make good his Imperial Majesty's pretensions to the Spanish territories there; they made themselves masters of *Castiglione*.

Admiral *Bembow* was dispatched with a strong squadron to the *West Indies*.

The King revoked his letters patent to the commissioners of the Admiralty, and soon after appointed the earl of *Pembroke* and high admiral of *England*.

The Earl sent Captain *Edward Loade* to *Aden*, to bring home the sea stores and the merchants effects before the war broke out, which service was well performed.

Sept. 1. The *Imperialists* gained an advantage of the *French* at *Cherry* in *Italy*.

Sept. 6. King *James II.* died of a leucy at *St. Germain en Laye* in *France*, the 68th year of his age. His body was deposited in the monastery of the *Benedictines* in *Paris*, and his heart sent to the abbey of *Chaillot*. His issue that survived him, were the princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, whom he had by his first duchess the *duchess Anne Hyde*, eldest daughter of *Edward* earl of *Clarendon*; his son *James-Francis-Edward*, and his daughter *Louise-Mariargue*, whom he had by queen *Mary*, daughter to *Alphonse d'Este*, duke of *Modena*.

Upon the death of king *James*, the *French* king immediately caused his son to be proclaimed king of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, by the name of *James III.* Thereupon king *William* sent an express to the earl of *Manchester*, his ambassador at *Paris*, to return to *England*, without taking leave of that court; and ordered *Montague*, the *French* secretary in *England*, to depart the kingdom.

The city of *London*, and the several counties and corporations in *England*, addressed king *William*, shewing their resentment at *James* king's proclaiming the prince of *Orleans*, and promised to exert themselves in defence of king *William's* title.

Sept. 7. King *William* concluded an alliance with the Emperor, and the States-general against *France*, which obtained the name of The Grand Alliance: whereunto it was agreed, that satisfaction should be secured to the Emperor for his pretensions upon *Spain*, and security to *England* and *Ireland* for their dominions and commerce; and if they could not obtain this in a peaceable way, within the space of two months, then they should assist each other with all their forces to accomplish it. And in order to this, they should endeavour to con-

quer the *Spanish Netherlands* for a barrier for the *Dutch*; and the duchy of *Milan*, the kingdom of *Naples* and *Sicily*, and the *Spanish* places on the coast of *Tuscany*, for the Emperor; that the *English* and *Dutch* should possess such places as they could take from the *Spaniards* in the *Indies*; and that none of the parties should make peace without the consent of the other, nor before they had obtained satisfaction for the Emperor, and a security for the dominions and trade of the *English* and *Dutch*; and procured that the crowns of *France* and *Spain* should never be united under the same Prince; or the *French* ever be suffered to trade to the *Indies*. Lastly, All princes and states, particularly the princes of *Germany*, should be invited into this alliance.

King *William* lay dangerously ill in *Holland* for some time, after the conclusion of this treaty, but his illness was industriously concealed.

Oct. The *Germans* gained several advantages of the *French* in *Italy*: but there happened no decisive action.

Nov. 5. King *William* returned from *Holland*.

Nov. 11. A proclamation issued for dissolving the present Parliament, and calling another to meet the 30th of *December*.

Nov. 22. The earl of *Radnor* was made steward of the duchy of *Cornewall*, warden and steward of the manazies, &c. in the room of *John* earl of *Barb*, deceased.

Dec. 3. The *Imperialists* possessed themselves of all the places in *Mantua*, except the towns of *Mantua* and *Goito*.

Dec. 27. *Charles* earl of *Carlisle*, made first commissioner of the treasury.

Dec. 28. Sir *Robert Sutton* being first ambassador to *Turkey*, made his public entry into *Adrianople*.

Dec. 30. The Parliament met, and being directed to chuse a Speaker, they chose Mr. *Harley*, who was approved by the King the next day; and then his Majesty made a speech to both Houses, wherein he told them, that the setting up the prince of *Wales* for king, was not only the highest indignity to him, but concerned every man who had a regard for the Protestant religion, and the happiness of his country; and he thought he need not press them to lay it to heart, and to consider of some further security for the Protestant succession against all pretenders; that the *French* king was now become master of the *Spanish* monarchy, which must affect our trade abroad, and peace and safety at home; to obviate

which, he had entered into several alliances, pursuant to the advice of his last Parliament, which he did not doubt they would enable him to make good.

He promised, that the supplies that should be raised should be appropriated to the purposes they were intended, and said, he was willing the mismanagements and misapplications in the late war, if there were any, should be examined. He also recommended dispatch to them.

1701-2, Jan. 1. The Lords addressed his Majesty, and on the 5th inst. the Commons, promising to maintain and support his title and the Protestant succession, and the Commons promised to enable him to make good all the alliances he had made, or should hereafter make, pursuant to the addresses and advice of his most dutiful and loyal Commons of the last Parliament, for the preserving the liberties of Europe, and reducing the exorbitant power of France.

The Lords presented a second address, wherein they represented the French king's perfidiousness, in placing his grandson on the Spanish throne.

Jan. 4. The earl of Manchester was constituted secretary of state.

Jan. 7. The Commons resolved, that a supply be granted to his Majesty, and that whoever should advance or lend the sum of 600,000*l.* for the service of the fleet, and 50,000*l.* for the subsistence of the guards and garrisons, should be repaid with interest at 6*l.* per cent. out of the first aids.

Jan. 8. A proclamation for seamen and landmen to enter themselves on board his Majesty's fleet.

Jan. 10. The Commons resolved, that the proportion of land forces to act in conjunction with the allies should be 40,000 men, and that 40,000 men should be raised for the sea service.

Jan. 18. The duke of Somerset made president of the council.

Jan. 22. The Commons resolved, that it be made equally penal, to compass or imagine the death of the prince of Denmark, as to compass the death of the King's eldest son and heir.

Feb. 1. N. S. Marshal Villeroi, general of the French and Spanish armies in Italy was surpris'd at Cremona in his bed, and taken prisoner by the Imperialists under prince Eugene; but some of the Imperial troops not coming up so soon as was design'd, the Imperialists were forced to quit the town again, though they brought off the Marshal.

Prince Eugene, with a small body of troops, entered Cremona in the night, by a subterraneous passage, which had formerly been an aqueduct, and had it not been for the notable resistance he met with from two Irish battalions, and a thick mist, in which those that were to support him lost their way, he had continued master of the place.

Feb. 10. An act appointing commissioners to take the public accounts, received the royal assent.

Feb. 26. King William riding from Kensington towards Hampton-Court, was thrown from his horse, and broke his right collar bone; he was carried to Hampton-Court, where the bone was set, and then returned to Kensington the same evening.

March 2. The royal assent was given by commission to an act for the attainder of the pretended prince of Wales for high-treason.

An act for punishing mutiny and desertion.

And to an act, for continuing the act for accepting the Quakers affirmation instead of an oath.

The King was so weak that he was forced to stamp his name on a commission for passing the following acts, viz.

An act for granting an aid to his Majesty by laying duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry.

And to an act for the further security of his Majesty's person, and the succession of the crown in the Protestant line, and extinguishing the hopes of the pretended prince of Wales, and all other pretenders, and their open and secret abettors. This was the act that enjoined the taking of the abjuration oath; and was the last public act passed in this reign.

March 8. About eight o'clock in the morning, king William died at Kensington, being in the 52d year of his age, and the 14th of his reign, and was buried in Henry VIIIth's chapel, Westminster-abbey. He received the sacrament about five the same morning, at the hands of the archbishop of Canterbury. This prince was the posthumous son of William prince of Orange, by the princess Mary, eldest daughter of king Charles I.

On the 4th of November, 1697, he married his first cousin, the princess Mary, eldest daughter of James duke of York, (afterwards king of England.) She died on the 28th of December, 1694, by whom he had

neither have we heard of any name left behind him.

TUTES IN THIS REIGN.

tles of the acts in this reign ha-  
mentioned already, I shall only  
minutes of those of the most con-

*M. Cap. 12.* Gives several pre-  
r exporting corn and grain, viz.  
rter for wheat, 3*l* 6*s*. for rye,  
quarter for malt and barley, when  
under 40*s*. a quarter, rye 32*s*. and  
barley under 24*s*. a quarter.

*M. Cap. 18.* Repeals all the  
ring Dissenters to conform, usually  
Toleration act.

*M. Cap. 26.* Gives the presenta-  
ing to Papists to the Univer-

*M. Sess. 2. Cap. 2.* Confirms  
and liberties of the subject, and  
crown on king *William* and queen  
id afterwards on the princefs of  
excluding Papists.

*M. Cap. 3.* Settles 40. an acre  
rbe of flax and hemp, which is  
5*s*. by 11 and 12 *W. III.*

*W. & M. Cap. 9.* Takes away  
on those that rob houses or out  
the value of 5*s*. in the day time;  
made felony for a person to rob his

*W. & M. Cap. 20.* A penalty of  
sifted for hunting in parks, and  
very deer killed.

*W. & M. Cap. 11.* Declares what  
is a person an inhabitant, executing  
ual office, paying to the rates, or  
year in any parish, makes one an  
it.

*W. & M. Cap. 12.* Settles the  
arriage of goods, and gives further  
mending highways.

*W. & M. Cap. 14.* Makes void all  
land against creditors upon bond or

*M. Cap. 4.* Directs special bail  
en in the country.

*M. Cap. 8.* Gives a reward of  
taking a highwayman; with his  
ms, money, and effects about him.

*W. & M. Cap. 16.* Gives lands  
ed a second time to the second  
re, &c.

*W. & M. Cap. 21.* Makes the de-  
f a declaration to the jaylor or his  
a good service on the prisoner.

4 & 5 *W. & M. Cap. 23.* Gives a pen-  
ty against unqualified persons having game  
in their custody, viz. not under 5*s*. or more  
than 20*s*. for every hare, partridge, &c.  
found in their custody; and such persons  
keeping dogs, nets, snares, &c. are subject  
to the like penalty. None shall keep any  
net, angle, or engine, for taking fish, but  
the owners of fisheries and rivers; and such  
owners and their deputies may seize and keep  
such nets, angles, &c. And justices may,  
by warrant, order suspected houses to be  
searched for them. Inferior tradesmen,  
apprentices, &c. fishing or fowling, sub-  
ject to the abovesaid penalties, and to pay  
full costs in actions of trespass.

5 *W. & M. Cap. 6.* The owners of cop-  
per, tin, iron, or lead mines, may enjoy  
the same, notwithstanding their being  
claimed as royal mines, unless the crown  
pay for the ore the following rates, viz.  
for copper 16*l*. per tun; tin, 40*l*. per tun;  
iron, 40*s*. per tun; lead, 6*l*. per tun.

5 & 6 *W. & M. Cap. 10.* The lands of  
the city of London are made liable to pay  
their orphans an interest of 4 per cent.

5 & 6 *W. & M. Cap. 22.* Seven hundred  
hackney-coaches licensed in London to pay  
50*l*. each for their license, and 4*s*. per ann.  
Stage-coaches to pay 8*l*. per annum.

6 *W. & M. Cap. 2.* No Parliament to  
continue more than three years, and to be  
held once in three years at least.

6 & 7 *W. III.* A penalty of 2*s*. for every  
oath or curse; on the common people 1*s*.

7 *W. III. Cap. 3.* The prisoner in trea-  
son to have a copy of the indictment, and  
council, and two witnesses against him:  
upon the trial of a Peer, all the Peers to  
be present.

Cap 4. Candidates bribing or treating  
their electors after the writs are out, disa-  
bled to serve in Parliament.

Cap. 6. Small tythes may be recovered  
by a warrant from two justices of peace.

7 & 8 *W. III. Cap. 7.* A returning of-  
ficer returning a member contrary to the last  
determination of the House of Commons,  
shall pay double damages and costs to the  
party duly elected; all securities for pre-  
curing a return are void, and the party  
giving such security forfeits 300*l*.

7 & 8 *W. III. Cap. 15.* The Parliament  
to assemble and sit six months on a demise  
of the crown, unless sooner dissolved by the  
successor.

Cap. 21. A bounty of 40*s*. per annum is  
given to every seaman who shall register  
himself in the royal navy, and those are in-  
capable

capable of being officers, who are not registered. Registered men entitled to be provided for in Greenwich-hospital, and exempted from parish offices; nor shall they be obliged to serve as land soldiers. Every seamen shall allow 6*l.* a month out of his pay for the support of Greenwich-hospital.

Cap. 22. Merchandize shall be imported and exported to and from the *British* plantations in *British* built ships, and navigated by three-fourths *British* mariners, on pain of forfeiture of the ship and goods. No person shall sell his plantation to a foreigner.

\* Cap. 25. Contains directions to the returning officers for the election of members of parliament.

Cap. 3. Enacts that the Quakers affirmation shall be taken instead of an oath.

Cap. 35. Makes a penalty of 100*l.* where the parson marries a couple without license or banns; the married person forfeits 10*l.* the clerk, sexton and assistants, 5*l.* each.

Cap. 37. The King is impowered to license persons to purchase lands in Mortmain for charitable uses.

Cap. 30. *Irish* hemp, flax, thread, yarn, and linen, may be imported, and *English* sail-cloth exported, custom free.

8 & 9 *W. III.* Cap. 11. Provision is made against frivolous and vexatious suits.

Cap. 16. Justices of peace at the quarter-sessions are impowered to make orders for enlarging highways.

Cap. 27. Creditors are relieved against escapes from prisons, and pretended privileged places.

Cap. 30. Poor people are allowed to remove to other parishes, on bringing certificates with them owing them inhabitants, and persons receiving collections are required to wear badges. Justices of peace are impowered to give costs in appeals concerning settlements of the poor, and persons refusing to take poor children apprentices forfeit 10*l.*

Cap. 31. Copartners and joint-tenants are compellable to make partition.

Cap. 32. The number of brokers is restrained, and rules made to prevent the ill practices of brokers and stockjobbers.

Cap. 36. The manufacture of lustrings and alamodes in this kingdom is encouraged, and the importation of foreign lustrings restrained.

9 & 10 *W. III.* Cap. 11. No certificate man shall gain a settlement unless he execute some annual office or lease 10*l.* per ann.

Cap. 15. Submissions to arbitration may be made rules of court.

Cap. 17. Inland bills of exchange may be protested as foreign bills are.

Cap. 20. Any person paying 10*l.* may be admitted of the *African* company, or trade thither separately.

Cap. 27. Hawkers and pedlars to pay 4*l.* annually for licenses for every horse, ass, or mule, drawing or carrying goods.

Cap. 28. Watches, sword-hilts, and other silver manufactures, are permitted to be exported.

Cap. 32. Persons denying any of the persons of the Holy Trinity to be God, or affirming there are more gods than one, or denying the Christian religion to be true, or the scriptures of Divine Authority, are rendered incapable of any office, ecclesiastical, civil or military: the information to be within four days, and prosecution within three months.

Cap. 6. Two thousand acres in *New Forest* in *Hampshire* are ordered to be enclosed for a nursery of timber for the royal navy.

10 & 11 *W. III.* Any person keeping a lottery forfeits 500*l.* and the person drawing or throwing at it 20*l.*

Cap. 23. Clergy taken away from persons stealing any thing privately out of houses or out-houses of the value of five shillings, whether the place be broken or not: but a felon discovering two of his accomplices shall have a pardon. Persons prosecuting felons, exempted from parish and ward offices.

11 & 12 *W. III.* Cap. 4. A reward of 100*l.* given for taking a Popish priest, and such priest or schoolmaster shall suffer perpetual imprisonment.

Every papist who shall not within six months after eighteen years of age take the oaths, shall be disabled to inherit lands or tenements; but the same shall go the next of kin, being a Protestant; and no Papist, or any in trust for him, shall purchase any lands or profits out of them.

Popish parents of Protestant children may be compelled to allow them a maintenance by the Lord Chancellor.

Cap. 6. Natives of the *British* dominions enabled to inherit the estates of their ancestors, notwithstanding the father or mother were aliens.

Cap. 10. Wrought silks of *Perse*, *China*, and *India*, and painted callicoes, prohibited to be worn in *England*, but may be brought in and exported.

Cap. 12. Authorizes every person grieved or oppressed by the governor of the plantations,

tions, to prosecute them in the courts at *Westminster*.

Cap. 20. Exempts all woollen manufactures, corn, grain, bread, biscuit and meal, exported, from all manner of duties.

Cap. 21. Contains rules for the government of watermen on the river *Thames*.

12. W. III. Cap. 2. Limits the succession of the crown to the *Hanover* family, on condition they shall join in communion with the church of *England*; that the nation shall not enter into any war for their foreign dominions; that the Privy-counsellors sign their resolutions, that no foreigner, or any in trust for them, be capable of a place or grant of lands, though naturalized. That the Prince do not go beyond sea, and no pardon be pleaded to an impeachment.

Cap. 3. Actions may be brought against Members of Parliament forty days after a prorogation or dissolution.

Cap. 7. Provision is made for settling and preserving the Cotton-library, in the name and family of the *Cottons*, for the benefit of the public.

13. W. III. Cap. 3. The Pretender is attainted of high-treason, and the corresponding with him, or remitting money to his use, is made high-treason.

Cap. 6. Requires all persons in office, and members of the Universities, above 18, Attornies and Schoolmasters, to take the abjuration oath; as also Peers and Members of Parliament.

A N N E.

1701-2. **A** N N E, the only surviving *Mar. 8.* child of king *James II.*, by the lady *Anne Hyde*, eldest daughter of *Edward earl of Clarendon*, succeeded to the crown in the 33d year of her age.

She was proclaimed with the usual solemnity, and the same day made a speech in council, declaring how sensible she was of the unspeakable loss the nation had sustained by the death of the late King, and the burthen it brought upon herself; which nothing, she said, could encourage her to undergo, but the great concern she had of the preservation of the religion, laws, and liberties, of her country. And that no pains should be wanting on her part to defend and support them, and to maintain the protestant succession. She declared her opinion for carrying on the preparations against *France*, and supporting the allies; and said she should countenance those who concurred with her in maintaining the present constitution and establishment.

The same day the Queen sent a letter to the Privy-council in *Scotland*, authorizing them to continue to act, and assured them she would maintain the government established there, both in church and state.

A proclamation issued, that all officers, civil and military, should continue to act till further orders.

A proclamation issued for enforcing the act for laying duties upon malt.

*March 9.* Each House of Parliament attended her Majesty with an address, condoling the loss of the late king, and congratulating her accession to the throne, and

assuring her they would assist and support her in the throne, where God had placed her, against the pretended prince of *Wales*, and all her enemies; and addresses of condolence and congratulation immediately followed from all parts of *England*.

The resolution of the Commons about public credit, together with the good harmony that appeared between the new Queen and her Parliament, immediately raised the national funds above their former value, which, upon King *William's* death, had fallen about fifteen per cent.

The Queen sent a letter to the States-general, to assure them she would maintain the alliances the late King had entered into with that state; and that she should concur in all measures for preserving the liberty of *Europe*, and reducing the power of the crown of *France*.

*March 11.* The Queen made a speech to both Houses of Parliament, wherein, after having declared her resolution to maintain the Protestant succession, and the present establishment; she recommended the considering of an union between *England* and *Scotland*, and put them in mind of settling her revenue; and assured them it should be her constant endeavour to make the best return for that duty and affection they had expressed to her, by a careful and diligent administration for the good of all her subjects; and as she knew her own heart to be entirely *English*, there was not any thing they could expect or desire from her, which she should not be ready to do for the happiness and prosperity of *England*; and they should

should always find her a strict and religious observer of her word.

*March 14.* The Commons resolved, that the same revenue, that had been settled on King *William*, should be settled on her Majesty for life.

The duke of *Bedford* and earl of *Marlborough* were elected knights companions of the *Garter*.

*March 15.* The earl of *Marlborough* was declared captain-general of all her Majesty's forces in *England*, and of those employed abroad in conjunction with the allies.

Both Houses joined in an address of thanks to her Majesty for her gracious speech.

*March 24.* The Speaker, and Members of the House of Commons present, took the abjuration oath.

1702, *Mar. 26.* A proclamation for restraining the spreading of false news.

A proclamation for the encouraging of piety and virtue.

The *French* king, immediately on the news of *William's* death, sent orders to his Resident at the States, to offer them his friendship, in hopes of detaching them from the alliance. The States, in answer, assured the *French* minister, that they were resolved to follow the same principles, and continue the same alliances they had entered into in king *William's* life time, and make use of such other means as God had put into their hands for the maintenance of their religion and liberties.

*March 28.* The earl of *Marlborough*, being sent to *Holland* in the quality of her Majesty's Ambassador extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, arrived at the *Hague*, and on the 31st was admitted to his audience, when he proposed to enter into stricter alliances with the States, for preserving the liberties of *Europe*, and reducing the exorbitant power of *France*.

*March 29.* A proclamation issued relating to the solemnity of her Majesty's coronation.

*March 30.* The Queen came to the House of Lords, and gave the royal assent to an act for the better support of her Majesty's household, and of the honour and dignity of the crown.

An act, for taking, examining, and stating the public accounts of the kingdom.

An act, for explaining a clause in an act made at the Parliament begun and holden at *Westminster*, the 22d of *November*, in the seventh year of the reign of king *William* the Third, entitled, an act for the

better security of his Majesty's royal person and government.

An act, for reviving the act, entitled, an act for exempting apothecaries from serving the offices of constable, scavenger, and other parish and ward offices, and from serving upon juries.

And to an act, for continuing the act made in the eighth year of his Majesty's reign, for better preventing the counterfeiting of the current coin of this kingdom.

After which, her Majesty made a speech to both Houses, and said she was very well pleased to give her assent to the act for taking the public accounts; that nothing was more reasonable than that the great sums the nation had advanced for carrying on the late war, should be accounted for; she thanked them for settling her own revenue, and assured them she would apply 100,000*l.* of it this year to the public service, whereupon each House addressed her Majesty, expressing their gratitude for her unparalleled bounty.

*April 5.* The earl of *Marlborough*, having concerted measures for beginning the military operations, returned to *England*.

*April 12.* The funeral obsequies of the late king were performed, the corpse was brought from *Kensington* to *Westminster* abbey in an open chariot, attended by a numerous train of coaches of the servants of the Royal family, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the great officers; the pall was supported by six Dukes; the prince of *Denmark* was chief mourner, supported by two Dukes, and followed by sixteen of the first Earls of *England* as assistants; the corpse was interred in the same vault with the late queen *Mary*, and king *Charles II.*

*April 14.* The duke of *Devon* was constituted lord steward of the Household, the earl of *Ferby* lord chamberlain, the earl of *Bedford* treasurer of the Household, Sir *Edward Seymour* comptroller, and *Peregrine Bertie*, esq. vice-chamberlain.

*April 16.* *N. S. Keyserwaert*, which had been put into the hands of the *French* by the elector of *Cologne*, was invested by the allies.

The electors of *Bavaria* and *Cologne* took part with the *French* in this war, as did also the two dukes of *Wolfenbuttle*, but the last were surprised by the forces of *Zelland* and *Hanover*, and compelled to abandon the *French* interest. The duke of *Saxe-Gotha* also had engaged himself in the *French* interest, but was obliged by his neighbours to quit the *French*, and come into the mea-  
sures

same of the confederates, whereby all Germany became united against France, except the two brothers, the electors of Bavaria and Cologne.

*April 17.* Prince George of Denmark was declared in council, generalissimo of all her Majesty's forces by sea and land.

*April 20.* The duke of Ormond was constituted commander of all her Majesty's land-forces on board the fleet.

*April 21.* The marquis of Normandy was made lord privy-seal, and Sir John Levison Gower was made chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster.

Philip king of Spain went into Italy in order to possess himself of the kingdom of Naples.

*April 23.* Being St. George's day, her Majesty was crowned at Westminster. The procession was as follows:

The Dean's Beadle of Westminster.

The High Constable of Westminster, with his staff, in a scarlet cloak.

A Fife.

Drums four a-breast.

Drum-Major.

Trumpets four a-breast.

Serjeant-Trumpeter.

The Six Clerks in Chancery, in gowns of black flowered satin, with black silk loops and tufts, two a-breast.

The Closet Keeper of the Chapel-Royal.

Chaplains having Dignities, in scarlet and tippets, with square caps in their hands, four a-breast.

Sheriffs, Aldermen, and Recorder of London, two a-breast, in their scarlet gowns, those having passed the chair wearing their gold chains.

Masters in Chancery, in rich gowns, two a-breast.

The Queen's younger Serjeants at Law, in scarlet gowns, and their caps in their hands.

The Queen's Solicitor.

The Queen's Attorney.

The Queen's ancient Serjeants.

Esquires of the Body.

Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber.

Barons of the Exchequer, and Justices of both Benches, in Judges Robes of scarlet, with their caps in their hands.

Lord Chief Baron.

Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, in a scarlet robe, with his collar of SS's gills.

Master of the Rolls, in a rich gown.

Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, in a scarlet robe, with his collar of SS's.

Children of the Choir of Westminster, in surplices.

Serjeant of the Vestry.

Serjeant Porter, in a scarlet gown.

Children of the Chapel, in scarlet mantles.

Choir of Westminster, in surplices.

Gentlemen of the Queen's Chapel, in scarlet mantles.

Subdean of the Queen's Chapel, in a scarlet gown, turned up with black velvet.

Prebendaries of Westminster, in surplices and rich copes.

Dean of Westminster, in a rich cope.

The Master of the Jewel-House, in a scarlet robe.

Privy-Counsellors of England, not Peers, in their usual habits.

Two Pursuivants of Arms.

Baronesses in their Robes, two a-breast, their coronets in their hands.

Barons in their Robes, in like manner.

Bishops.

Two Pursuivants of Arms.

Viscountesses in their Robes, two a-breast, their coronets in their hands.

Viscounts in their Robes, in like manner.

Two Heralds of Arms, in their rich coats and collars of SS's.

Countesses in their Robes, two a-breast, their coronets in their hands.

Earls in their Robes, in like manner.

Two Heralds of Arms.

Marchionesses in their Robes, two a-breast, with their coronets in their hands.

Marquisses in their Robes, in like manner.

Two Heralds of Arms.

Duchesses in their Robes, two a-breast, their coronets in their hands.

Dukes in their Robes, in like manner, except those who bore any of the Regalia.

The two Provincial Kings of Arms, in their rich coats and collars, and medals within their coronets in their hands.

Lord Privy Seal.

Lord Archbishop of York.

Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, with the Purse.

Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

Two persons to represent the Dukes of Aquitaine and Normandy, in crimson velvet mantles, lined with menivir, powdered with ermine, each of them his cap in his hand, of cloth of gold, furled and powdered with ermine.

His Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark, his train borne by his Master of the Robes.

St. Edward's Staff, borne by the Earl of Dorset.

The



The Scepter with the cross, by the  
Earl of *Huntingdon*,  
The golden spurs, by the Lord Viscount  
*Longueville*.  
The third sword by the Earl of *Pembroke*,  
Lord High Admiral of *England*.  
*Curtana*, by the Earl of *Kent*.  
The pointed sword, by the Earl of *Derby*.  
The Lord Mayor of *London*, bearing the  
city mace, in a gown of crimson velvet,  
wearing his collar and jewel.  
*Garter*, principal King of Arms, wearing  
his collar and jewel, his coronet in his  
hand.  
The Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod,  
with the black rod in his hand.  
The Lord Great Chamberlain in his Robes,  
with the coronet and white staff in his  
hand.  
The Earl Marshal of *England* in his Robes,  
with his coronet in his hand, and Earl  
Marshal's staff.  
The Sword of State in the scabbard, borne  
by the Earl of *Oxford*.  
The Lord High Constable of *England*, in  
his Robes, with his staff and coronet in  
his hand.  
The Duke of *Bedford*.  
These four great Officers are attended by  
the Sergeants at Arms.  
The Queen's Scepter with the Dove, borne  
by the Duke of *Richmond*.  
The Crown, borne by the Duke of  
*Devonshire*, Lord High Steward.  
The Orb, borne by the Duke of *Somerset*,  
Lord President of the Council.  
The Paten, by the Lord Bishop of *Exeter*.  
The Bible, by the Lord Bishop of *Worcester*.  
The Chalice, by the Lord Bishop of  
*Rockester*.  
The Canopy, borne by sixteen Barons of  
the Cinque-Ports over the Queen, attend-  
ed by Gentlemen Pensioners.  
The QUEEN, in her royal Robes of crim-  
son velvet, furred with ermine, and bor-  
dered with gold lace; on her head a  
circlet of gold, wearing the great collar  
and George.  
Her train borne by a Duchesse in her Robes,  
assisted by four Ladies, and the Queen's  
Lord Chamberlain.  
Supporters, the Lord Bishop of *Durham*,  
and the Lord Bishop of *Bath and Wells*.  
Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard.  
Captain of her Majesty's Guard.  
Captain of the Band of Gentlemen  
Pensioners.  
Ladies of the Bed-chamber.  
The Women of the Bed-chamber.

Ensign and Lieutenant of the Yeomen  
of the Guard.

Yeomen of the Guard four a-breast.

May 2. The earl of *Nottingham* and Sir  
*Charles Hedges* were constituted principal se-  
cretaries of state.

The earl of *Rockester* was continued lord  
lieutenant of *Ireland*.

May 4. The Queen, the Emperor, and  
the States-general, issued a declaration of  
war against *France* and *Spain*.

May 5. The House of Lords resolved,  
That the report, that the late King in-  
tended to exclude her Majesty from succeed-  
ing to the crown, was false and groundless;  
and addressed her Majesty to give orders to  
the Attorney-general to prosecute the au-  
thors and publishers of the said scandalous  
report.

May 6. The royal assent was given to an  
act, for granting an aid to her Majesty by  
divers subsidies and a land-tax.

An act for making good deficiencies, and  
for preserving the public credit.

An act for enabling her Majesty to ap-  
point Commissioners to treat of an Union  
between the kingdoms of *England* and *Scot-*  
*land*.

An act, to explain and alter the act,  
made in the twenty-second year of king  
*Henry VIII.* concerning repairing and re-  
mending of bridges in the highways, and  
for repealing an act made in the twenty-  
third year of queen *Elizabeth*, for the re-  
edifying of *Cardiffe* bridge in the county of  
*Glamorgan*, and also for changing the day of  
election for the wardens and assistants of  
*Rockester* bridge.

An act for the enlarging and encouraging  
the *Greenland* trade.

An act for ascertaining the water-meas-  
ure of fruits; and to an act for continuing  
and amending the act, made in the ninth  
year of his late Majesty's reign, entitled,  
an act for settling and adjusting the propor-  
tions of fine silver and silk, and for the  
better making of gold and silver thread,  
and to prevent the abuses in the wire-  
drawers; and to a great number of private  
acts.

There were great debates in council con-  
cerning the management of the future war,  
whether we should make one grand effort  
in *Flanders*, and the *English* general have  
the chief command of the army there; or  
we should only furnish our quota of troops,  
and leave the *Dutch* to defend their country,  
at home, while *England* carried on the war  
by sea, and in the *Spanish West-Indies*,  
and

and harassed the coasts of *France* and *Spain* by frequent descents.

The earl of *Rocheſter*, (the Queen's uncle) and his party, were for a ſea war, but the earl of *Marlborough*, by the intereſt of the Counteſs and the lord *Godeſpin*, carried it for a land war; whereupon the earl of *Rocheſter* retired from court.

Dr. *Drake* having ſuggeſted in a pamphlet, that the late King had a deſign to exclude her preſent Maſteſty from the throne, the Houſe of *Peters* reſolved, that the report was falſe and groundleſs, and addreſſed her Maſteſty to give orders to the Attorney-general to proſecute *Drake*, and all others who ſpread the ſaid report.

The Queen having ordered the princeſs *Sophia* to be prayed for with the Royal Family, the Lords and Commons ſeparately attended her Maſteſty with an addreſs of thanks upon that occaſion.

May 12. The lord *Godeſpin*, being conſtituted lord-treaſurer of *England*, took the oaths in the court of Chancery.

May 15. A proclamation iſſued for recalling the *Engliſh* ſeamen from abroad, and prohibiting them to enter into foreign ſervice.

The ſame day a proclamation was iſſued for a general ſalt to be obſerved on the 10th of *June*, for the ſucceſs of the war with *France*.

May 20. King *Philip* made his public entry into *Naples*.

May 21. Her Maſteſty declared in council, his royal highneſs prince *George* of *Denmark*, lord-high-admiral of *England* and *Ireland*, and the dominions and territories thereto belonging. Sir *George Roke* was made vice-admiral of *England*, and admiral of the fleet; and Sir *David Mitchell*, Sir *George Churchill*, and *Richard Hill*, eſq. were appointed to be of the Lord-high-admiral's council.

Both Houſes addreſſed the Queen, that ſhe would engage the Emperor, the States-general, and her other allies, to prohibit all trade and correſpondence with *France*; and that ſhe would take the moſt effectual meaſures to protect the *Britiſh* trade.

May 23. The Lords addreſſed her Maſteſty to encourage privateers and adventurers, who ſhould attempt to poſſeſs themſelves of the *Spaniſh* dominions in the *Weſt-Indies*.

May 24. The king of *Sweden* having made himſelf maſter of great part of *Poland*, entered *Warſaw*.

May 25. The Queen gave the royal aſſent

to an act for preventing frauds in the duties upon ſalt; and for the better payment of debentures at the Cuſtom-houſe.

An act to declare the alterations in the oath appointed to be taken by the act, entitled, An act for the further ſecurity of his Maſteſty's perſon, and the ſucceſſion of the crown in the Proteſtant line, and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended prince of *Wales*, and all other Pretenders, and their open and ſecret abettors.

An act for continuing the preſent Sheriffs in *England* and *Wales*, until the firſt day of *Hillary* term next, unleſs her Maſteſty ſhall think fit to determine them ſooner.

An act for importing into *England*, thrown ſilk of the growth of *Sicily*, from the port of *Leghorn* in *Italy*.

An act for continuing the imprisonment of *Counter*, and others, for the conſpiracy to aſſaſſinate the late King.

An act for the relief of poor priſoners for debt.

An act to oblige the *Jews* to maintain and provide for their Proteſtant children.

An act for the relief of the Maſters of hoys and other veſſels, carrying corn and other inland provisions within the port of *London*.

An act for the importation of fine *Italian* thrown ſilk.

An act for making more effectual the provision out of the forfeited eſtates in *Ireland*, for the building of churches, and augmenting ſmall vicarages in *Ireland*, and to an act for relief of the Proteſtant purchaſers of the forfeited eſtates in *Ireland*.

After which her Maſteſty made a ſpeech to both Houſes, giving them thanks for their care of the public, and their affection and duty to her; for their granting the preſent ſupplies, and providing for former deficiencies. She ſaid ſhe hoped no difference of opinion among thoſe who were equally well affected to her ſervice, would occasion heats and animosities among themſelves. That ſhe ſhould maintain the toleration, but her principles would induce her to countenance thoſe who had the trueſt zeal for the church of *England*. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 7th of *July*.

May 27. The earl of *Abingdon* was conſtituted conſtable of the Tower, and lieutenant-general *Churchill*, lieutenant of the Tower.

May 30. The grand fleet under the command of Sir *George Roke* came to the roads

vous at *Spithead*; and a camp was marked out in the isle of *Wight* for the land forces that were to be put on board, in order to a descent on *Spain*.

June 1. A declaration was published for discharging such of the enemy's ships as were seized in the *British* ports before the declaration of war.

A declaration for the encouraging her Majesty's ships of war and privateers.

The earl of *Rivers* and *Charles Churchill*, esq. were made lieutenant-generals; Sir *Charles O'Hara*, *William Schwyn*, and *Richard Ingildiffy*, esqrs. major-generals; the earl of *Arran*, lord *Windsor*, *Cornelius Wood*; *Hatton Compton*, *William Llygd*, *Gustavus Hamilton* and *William Seymour*, brigadier-generals of her Majesty's guards.

The prince of *Denmark* was constituted constable of *Dover* castle, and lord-warden of the *Cinque-Ports*; the honourable *John Granville* was appointed lord-warden of the *Stannaries*; the earl of *Carberry*, governor of *Milford-Haven*; the lords *Weymouth* and *Dartmouth*, and Sir *John Trevor* of the *Rolls*, Sir *Thomas Trevor*, lord chief justice of the *Common-pleas*, and the hon. *John Granville*, esq. were sworn of her Majesty's privy-council; the earl of *Marlborough* was made master of the ordnance.

June 2. *Simon Harcourt*, esq. made solicitor-general, and knighted with *Edward Northey*, esq. the attorney-general.

June 6. Prince *Levin* of *Baden* invested *Landau*.

June 9. The Parliament of *Scotland* met, being the same convention that assembled at the revolution. Duke *Hamilton*, and great numbers of his adherents, looking upon this Parliament to be dissolved by the death of king *William*, withdrew, and refused to sit amongst them; but the Queen's commissioner, the duke of *Queensborough*, produced her Majesty's letter to them, and continued the session.

June 10. The *French* were with great difficulty prevented from surprising *Nimeguen*.

June 15. *N. S. Kyssejwarrt* capitulated and surrendered.

June 14. Dr. *William Nicholson* consecrated bishop of *Carriffle*.

Her Majesty sent a letter to the Parliament of *Scotland*, shewing her resentment that duke *Hamilton* and his adherents should declare, that they did not conceive themselves warranted to meet and act in this present session, and thereupon withdrew their attendance; and assured them the

would maintain the authority and dignity of this Parliament against all opposers.

June 18. A proclamation for apprehending deserters, and all persons going to and coming from *France* without licence.

A proclamation, commanding all seamen to enter themselves on board her Majesty's ships of war.

June 23. *William Fuller* having been prosecuted and convicted in the King's bench, for an impostor, and for publishing certain libels, the one entitled, *Original Letters of the late king James, &c.* The other, *Twenty-six Depositions of Persons of Quality and Worth*; was sentenced to stand three times in the pillory, to be sent to the house of correction, and to pay a fine of 1000 marks. This was that *Fuller* who pretended to prove the story of the warming pan, on which such stress was laid at the Revolution.

June 25. Admiral *Munden* was laid aside upon his ill success in not intercepting a *French* Squadron near the *Graine*.

The Parliament of *Scotland* passed an act, appointing commissioners to treat of an union with *England*.

June 30. The earl of *Marlborough* having regulated all things with the deputies of the States, he departed from the *Hague*.

July 1. The fleet, consisting of fifty ships of the line, with 10,000 land-forces on board, under the duke of *Ormond*, set sail from *St. Helen's*; but, being put back by contrary winds, did not get off the *English* coast till the 25th.

July 2. A proclamation was issued for dissolving the Parliament of *England*, and calling another to meet on the 20th of *August*.

July 3. The *French* king declared war against the confederates.

The Queen appointed commissioners for treating of an union between *England* and *Scotland*.

July 6. The count *de Platens*, envoy extraordinary from the elector of *Hanover* and *Zeil*, had his public audience of the Queen and Prince.

July 9. The States-General gave the command of their forces to the earl of *Marlborough*, the *English* general, who obliged the *French* to quit the *Spanish* *Gelderland*.

The duke of *Somerset* was constituted master of the horse to her Majesty, in the room of the earl of *Pembroke*, who was made president of the council.

The

earl of *Ranelagh* was made receiver y-master general of her Majesty's *William Blatwayt*, esq. secretary lord *Walden*, commissary-general of fters; major-general *Erle*, governor smouth; and brigadier *Cholmondley* de a major-general, and governor ny-fort, in the room of brigadier late governor of *Jamaica*, deceased. *Ernest-Augustus*, youngest brother elector of *Hanover*, accepted a com- of major-general from the earl of rough, and made the campaign with ffish troops in the *Netherlands*. At e time the colonels *Wibbers*, *Stanley*, *ederick Hamilton*, were made briga- neral.

19. An order of council was made, officer or servant of her Majesty buy or sell any office or place in her or household, on pain of her dis- , and of being removed from her

6. A proclamation for proroguing liament to the 8th of *October*.

12. The confederate fleet came to or in the bay of *Bulls*, near *Cadix*, *Alafia*.

15. The duke of *Ormond* landed ie confederate forces between *Rota* *Katharine's* fort with little opposi-

15. *N. S.* A battle was fought at in *Italy*, between the *Imperialists*, he command of prince *Eugene*, and niards and *French*, commanded by iip and the duke of *Vendôme*: great slaughter on both sides, and both the victory; but it is generally ac- a drawn battle.

21. The duke of *Ormond* took pos- of port *St. Mary's*, where his forces ted intolerable disorders, rifling the and churches, and ravishing the vich gave the *Spaniards* such an ion of their heretick friends, that ld never be induced to join them. elector of *Bavaria* declared for

*French* tried to engage the *Turks* in with the *Emperor*: but the *Grand ring* strangled prevented the execu- this design.

26. The Queen and Prince set out indfor for *Bath*, and that night ar- *Oxford*, where they were magnifi- ntertained; and, during her whole to and from *Bath*, her Majesty th such expressions of her poo-

ple's affection, as hardly any Prince be- fore her had ever experienced.

*Aug. 29.* The earl of *Marlborough* caused *Venlow* to be invested.

On the 7th of *September* the trenches were opened, and on the 10th lord *Cutts* attacked fort *St. Michael*, sword in hand, and carried it before any breach was made; which was looked upon as one of the bravest actions that was performed during the war.

*Sept.* A proclamation was issued for the Parliament to meet the 20th of *October*, for the dispatch of business.

*Sept. 10. N. S.* *Landau* surrendered to the *Imperialists*, after a siege of almost three months.

*Sept. 17.* The *English* troops, under the duke of *Ormond*, in *Spain*, reembarked and set sail for *England*, not having been able to approach *Cadix*.

*Sept. 25.* *Venlow* surrendered.

*Sept. 28.* *Robert Spencer*, earl of *Sunderland*, the greatest politician of the age, died.

*Sept. 29.* Sir *Samuel Dashwood*, kent- elected lord mayor of *London*.

*Oct. 6.* *Ruward and Stevenswaert* upon the *Maese*, surrendered to the earl of *Marlborough*.

*Oct. 8.* Five captains of admiral *Bembow's* squadron in the *West Indies*, were tried on board the *Breda*, at *Port Royal* in *Jamaica*, for cowardice and breach of orders, in an engagement with *Du Cassé*.

Captain *Constable* of the *Windfor* was cashiered and imprisoned; *Vincent* of the *Falmouth*, and *Fogg*, the Admiral's captain, having signed a paper that they would not fight on the present occasion, they were only suspended, having behaved well in the action; captains *Kirby* and *Wade* were condemned to be shot to death; they were sent to *England*, and shot on board a ship at *Plymouth*, not being suffered to come on shore. Admiral *Bembow* having his leg shattered by a great shot in the engagement with *Du Cassé*, died of his wounds in the *West Indies*, on the 4th of *November*.

The elector of *Bavaria* surprised the imperial city of *Ulm*, the capital of *Suabia*, and published a manifesto, declaring he expected the circles of *Suabia* and *Franconia* should observe a neutrality: whereupon the ministers of *Bavaria* and *Cologne* were expelled the general diet of the empire.

The king of *Sweden's* pursuing the king of *Poland* from place to place at this time, was a great disadvantage to the confederates; for neither the *Swedes* nor *Saxons* sent their

quota of troops to join the army of the allies as they had engaged.

OH. 12. Sir George Rooke, with the confederate fleet, attacked the French fleet, commanded by Monsi. Chatauneard, and the Spanish galleons, in the port of Vigo in Galicia; while the duke of Ormond landed his forces, and attacked the castles that secured the harbour, admiral Hopson having broke through the boom, that obstructed the entrance of the harbour, with infinite hazard; the English took four galleons and five large men of war, and the Dutch five galleons and a large man of war; six other galleons and about fourteen men of war were destroyed, with abundance of plate and rich effects; and a considerable quantity of plate, and other effects, were taken by the English and Dutch.

Col. Moore, governor of Port Royal in Carolina, marched from Charles-town with 500 men, in order to destroy a colony of Spaniards at St. Augustine.

OH. 13. N. S. A battle happened between the Imperialists, under prince Lewis of Baden, and the French, commanded by marshal Villars, at Feidlingen: both sides claimed the victory.

OH. 14. Marshal Boufflers abandoning the city of Liège, the earl of Marlborough took possession of it, and on the 23d took the citadel by storm.

OH. 16. Admiral Shovel joined the confederate fleet with twenty men of war at Vigo; and the next day the duke of Ormond with his land forces embarked for England, in company with Sir George Rooke, who left Sir Cloudesley Shovel to destroy the ships that could not be got off; he brought away with him 110 brass cannon, and followed the grand fleet a few days after, and arrived November 7.

OH. 20. The Parliament of England met, and being directed to choose a Speaker, they elected Robert Harley, esq. the Speaker of the last House of Commons, who was approved by her Majesty the next day; after which, she made a speech to both Houses, wherein she acquainted them, with the many expressions of joy and satisfaction she had met with in all the counties through which she had lately passed, and said, she looked upon it as a true measure of the duty and affection of all her subjects. She desired of the Commons the supplies for the ensuing year, and that they would inspect the public accounts, if there were any mismanagements they should be punished. She said she was resolved to maintain the

established church, and protect them in their rights and liberties, and relied upon their care of her.

OH. 22. Commissioners were appointed by her Majesty to treat with the Scotch commissioners, concerning an union of that kingdom.

OH. 23. The Lords addressed her Majesty, and congratulated the success of her arms, under the command of the earl of Marlborough.

OH. 27. The Commons attended her Majesty with an address, assuring her she should have met with the like expressions of joy in any other part of his dominions, had she honoured them with her presence, as she did in her last progress. They said, they were the more affected with the disappointment at Cadix, because it gave trouble to her Majesty; but the protection of their trade, the vigorous support of the allies, and the wonderful progress of her arms, under the conduct of the earl of Marlborough, had signally retrieved the ancient glory of the English nation.

Some debates arose in the House upon the word *retrieve*, as seeming to cast a reflection on king William, and the word *maintain* was proposed in the room of it; but upon a division, it was carried for *retrieve*, 180 to 80.

OH. 29. N. S. The *Chartreuse* of Liège surrendered to the allies upon articles.

OH. 29. O. S. Being the Lord Mayor's day, her Majesty accepted of an invitation from the city, and dined at Guildhall in great splendor.

OH. 30. Lord Shannon arrived at London with advice that the duke of Ormond and Sir George Rooke had taken and destroyed the whole French squadron and the Spanish galleons, which Monsi. Chatauneard had brought into the harbour of Vigo in Galicia.

Nov. 2. Resolved by the Commons, that right had not been done them upon the impeachments before the Lords in the 13th year of the late reign.

A bill for preventing occasional conformity was brought into the House of Commons.

The Commons voted 40,000 men for the sea service, and 350,000*l.* to be granted for guards and garrisons for the ensuing year. They also voted 70,933*l.* for ordnance, 833,826*l.* for the pay of the land forces, and 51,843*l.* for subsidies to the allies.

Nov. 3. A proclamation was issued for a thanksgiving to be observed on the 12th instant about London, and on the third of

Decem-

*December* In other parts of *England*, for the success of the allies by sea and land.

*Nov. 5.* The earl of *Marlborough* was taken by a *French* party from *Gelder*, in his return from the confederate army to *Holland*; but not being known, and producing a *French* pass, after they had plundered his boat, he was dismissed, and proceeded on his voyage to the *Hague*, where he arrived the 7th, a little after the report of his being taken, and was congratulated on his escape.

*Nov. 8.* The duke of *Ormond* and admiral *Roche* arrived at *London*, and on the 13th the Duke received the thanks of the *Peers* for the service performed at *Vigo*.

The Admiral also received the thanks of the *Commons* the 21st, at his coming into that House.

*Nov. 10.* Captain *Leake* brought an account of his having destroyed the *French* settlements in *Newfoundland*; also having taken twenty-nine sail of the enemy, and burnt twenty-two more.

Sir *John Packington* complained against the bishop of *Worcester*, of certain undue practices, in order to prevent his being elected a member for the county of *Worcester*; the *Commons* resolved, that the proceedings of the bishop, his son, and his agents, in order to the hindering the election of Sir *John*, had been a malicious, unchristian, and arbitrary, and an high violation of the privileges of the *Commons*; and addressed her Majesty to remove him from being *Almoner*, with which she complied, though the *Lords* attended her with a counter-address.

*Nov. 12.* The Queen, attended by both Houses of *Parliament* and the great officers of state, went to *St. Paul's*, being a public thanksgiving for the success of the campaign.

The *Commons* addressed her Majesty, that she would cause the Duke of *Ormond* and Sir *George Roche* to lay before them an account of their proceedings.

Sir *George Roche* was sworn of the privy council.

*Nov. 20.* The lower-house of *Convocation* returned thanks to the *Commons*, for the regard had to their privileges in the case of Mr. *Lloyd*, the bishop of *Worcester's* son: whereupon the *Commons* resolved, that they would upon all occasions assert the just rights and privileges of the lower house of *Convocation*.

The Queen sent a message to the *Commons*, recommending a further provision for the prince of *Denmark* to their con-

sideration; whereupon they unanimously resolved, that a yearly sum of 100,000*l.* be settled upon his Royal Highness, in case he should survive her Majesty.

*Nov. 25.* *Haagen Swensden* tried for feloniously stealing and marrying Mrs. *Pleasant Rawlins*, an heiress, and convicted, and executed for the same, 9th of *December* following.

*Nov. 28.* The earl of *Marlborough* returned from *Holland*, and received the thanks of the *Lords* and *Commons* for his signal services this campaign.

*Nov. 29.* *Thomas Hopson*, esq. vice-admiral of the red, being presented to her Majesty, was knighted, and a pension of 500*l.* per annum settled upon him for his brave behaviour at *Vigo*.

He broke the boom at the entrance of the harbour, engaged several men of war singly, and when his ship was set on fire by a fire-ship, he remained on board and extinguished the fire, though half his men jumped overboard.

*Dec. 2.* The controversy between the upper and lower houses of *Convocation*, as to the power of the lower House to adjourn themselves, continuing; the lower House offered to refer the dispute to her Majesty, which the upper House declined.

*Dec. 7.* The *Commons* resolved, that the earl of *Ranelagh*, pay-master-general of the army, had misapplied several sums of the public money; and, to prevent any further prosecution, his Lordship thought fit to resign his place; however, he was afterwards expelled the House of *Commons*.

*Dec. 10.* The Queen sent a message to the *Commons*, that she thought fit to grant the title of a duke of this kingdom to the earl of *Marlborough*, and the heirs male of his body; as also a pension of 5000*l.* per annum, out of the post-office, which she desired might be continued with the honour to the Duke and his posterity. This occasioning warm debates in the House, the Queen let them know, that the Duke declined the perpetuating the pension; upon which the matter dropped.

The *Lords* refusing to pass the bill for preventing occasional conformity, without such amendments as would wholly elude the force of it; and being apprehensive the *Commons* might tack it to the money-bill, in order to procure it a passage through their House; their Lordships resolved, that the annexing any clause to a money-bill, was contrary to the constitution and usage of *parliaments*, &c.

The

The *Scotch* episcopal clergy addressed her Majesty to compassionate their circumstances; and that they might be admitted to benefices in such parishes in *Scotland*, as were of the episcopal persuasion.

Dec. 13. A proclamation was issued for the discovery of such plate and goods as were plundered at port *St. Mary's* or *Vigo*; and another proclamation on the 18th against merchant ships carrying jacks and pendants like men of war.

The Queen ordered the words *Semper Eadem* to be used as her motto in her arms.

Dec. 21. A proclamation was issued for encouraging seamen to enter themselves on board her Majesty's ships of war.

Dec. 26. *Thomas Colpepper*, one of the *Kentish* petitioners, makes his submission to the Commons: and the prosecution against him by the Attorney-general was ordered to be stopped.

1702-3, Jan. 4. *Jahn Howe*, esq. constituted pay-master of the guards and garri- sons, and Sir *Stephen Fox* of the other troops.

Jan. 5. The Queen representing to the Parliament the great apprehensions the *Dutch* were under, from the *French* king's augmenting his troops in *Flanders*, the Commons agreed to augment the *English* troops on that side to 50,000 men, upon condition that the *Dutch* would prohibit all trade and correspondence with *France*; but this condition was never observed by the *Dutch* above one year during the war, though the *English* consented to much greater augmentations afterwards.

Jan. 15. The *Dutch* rear-admiral *Vander Dussen* arrived at *Spirhead*, with 1800 land forces, in order to join a squadron of *English* men of war, and make some attempt on the *Spanish West Indies*; but that expedition, and all thoughts of prosecuting the war in the *West Indies* (where only the *English* could gain any advantage) were laid aside, after it was resolved the duke of *Marborough* should maintain an offensive war in *Flanders*, to quiet the minds of his dear friends the *Dutch*.

The Commons foreseeing what immense sums must be carried to *Flanders*, to subsist the *British* troops there, addressed, that they might be supplied with provisions from *England*; but this was not found practicable.

Feb. 1. A proclamation, offering a pardon to all soldiers who shall return to their regiments.

A proclamation, offering a reward of

200*l.* for the apprehending captain *Cosbary* and *La Touche*, two *French* prisoners of war, who had escaped out of the prison of *Southampton*, and prohibiting all persons to harbour them.

Feb. 4. A proclamation, offering a pardon to any of the murderers of *William Harrison* and *Edward Simmonds* who should come in and discover their accomplices.

The earl of *Rocheester* desiring to be recalled from *Ireland*, the duke of *Ormond* was made lieutenant.

The Commons resolved, that *Charles* lord *Halifax*, auditor of the receipt of the Exchequer, had neglected his duty, and was guilty of a breach of trust, in suffering misapplications of the public money, &c. and addressed the Queen that he would order the Attorney-general to prosecute him.

On the other side, the Lords took upon them to examine the public accounts, and desired of the Commons that their members that were commissioners of accounts might attend them; but the Commons not complying with this message, their Lordships proceeded in the examination, and resolved, that lord *Halifax* had performed his duty, and had not been guilty of any breach of trust.

Feb. 16. A conference was held between the two Houses, where the Lords asserted their right to examine the public accounts, and the Commons denied they had any right to intermeddle with them; the raising money, and applying it, being solely in the Commons: whereupon the conference was broke up in a great heat.

The Lords having examined into the expedition to *Cadix*, resolved, that Sir *George Rooke* had done his duty, pursuant to the councils of war, like a brave officer, to the honour of the *English* nation.

Feb. 18. A proclamation for the distribution of the prize goods, taken at *Vigo*, among the soldiers and seamen.

This year an attempt was made by the *English* from *Carolina*, under col. *Moore*, against *St. Augustine*, the capital of *Spanish Florida*, but without success.

The land proprietors of the two provinces of *East* and *West New-Jersey* surrendered their charters to the Queen, reserving certain rights and privileges. Her Majesty consolidated the said two provinces into one, and appointed lord *Cornbury* the first regal governor.

General *Cadrington*, governor of the *Leeward* islands, attacked and took the island of *Guadeloupe* from the *French*; the *English* burnt

Burnt the town, razed the fortifications, took off the guns, and made their retreat without the loss of a man.

The old and new *East-India* companies were united this year, and a new charter was granted, to be called, The united company of merchants of *England* trading to the *East-Indies*.

Feb. 20. The duke of *Marlborough's* only son, the marquis of *Blandford*, died of the small pox, at *King's college Cambridge*.

Feb. 25. A book entitled, *The shortest Way with the Dissenters*, was ordered by the Commons to be burnt by the hangman, and the author, *Daniel De Foe*, to be prosecuted at law. The design of this book was to insinuate that the Parliament were about to enact sanguinary laws, to compel the Dissenters to conformity.

Feb. 27. The royal assent was given to an act for granting to her Majesty a land-tax of four shillings in the pound, for carrying on the war against *France* and *Spain*.

An act for enabling her Majesty to settle a revenue for supporting the dignity of his royal highness prince *George*, hereditary prince of *Denmark*, in case he should survive her Majesty.

An act for the finishing and adorning the cathedral church of *St. Paul's, London*.

An act for enlarging the time for taking the oath of abjuration; and also for recaptivating and indemnifying such persons as have not taken the same by the time limited, and shall take the same by a time to be appointed; and for the farther security of her Majesty's person, and the succession of the crown in the Protestant line; and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended prince of *Water*, and all other pretenders, and their open and secret abettors; and to several other acts.

After which her Majesty made a speech to both Houses, thanking them for the dispatch they had given to the public affairs, for the large supplies that had been granted, and the provision that had been made for the Prince. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 22d of *April*.

The majors-general, *William Stuart* and *Thomas Erle*, esqrs. the lords *Portmore*, *Cutts*, *Lumley*, *Tiviot*, and major-general *Ramsay*, were made lieutenants-general.

March. Sir *Henry Belknap*, lieutenant-general, found guilty of plundering the *Spaniards* at port *St. Mary's*, by a court of general officers; he was broke and dismissed the service, and Sir *Charles Hara* was acquitted of the charge.

The Convocation which sat at the same time as the Parliament, was distracted by the same feuds and animosities that prevailed in that assembly, and were distinguished by the names of High-church and Low-church.

The earl of *Clarendon's* history was now published.

The marquis of *Caermarthen*, made vice-admiral of the red; *John Graydon*, esq. vice-admiral of the white; *John Leake*, esq. vice-admiral of the blue; *George Byng*, esq. rear-admiral of the red; *Thomas Dilk*, esq. rear-admiral of the white; and *Basil Beaumont*, esq. rear-admiral of the blue.

March 13. The elector of *Hanover*, by his proxy lord *Mobun*; the duke of *Bedford*, in person; and the duke of *Marlborough*, by his proxy, Sir *Benjamin Bathurst*, installed knights of the garter.

The earl of *Seafeld* was appointed chancellor in *Scotland*, and the duke of *Queenbury* and lord viscount *Tarbat* were made secretaries of state; the marquis of *Armandale* was made president of the council, and the earl of *Tullibardine*, lord privy seal, and the earl of *March*, governor of *Edinburgh* castle.

An address to her Majesty from the episcopal clergy of *Scotland*, shewing how they were unjustly and violently turned out of their benefices at the Revolution; and intreated her Majesty to compassionate them and their numerous families, who were reduced to a starving condition, on account of their adhering to the true primitive and apostolical church, of which her Majesty was a member. Her Majesty answered, they might be assured of her protection, and exhorted them to live peaceably with the Presbyterian clergy.

Vice-admiral *Graydon* was sent to attack the island of *Placentia*, and to expel the *French* from the *Newfoundland* fishery, he fell in with *Du Cassi*, with four ships, which he suikered to escape, and returned without any success.

1703, April 6. Marshal *Villiers* joined the elector of *Bavaria*; after which the Elector made himself master of *Ratisbon*, where the dyet of the empire were assembled.

The duke of *Marlborough* laid siege to *Bonn*, which surrendered about three weeks after; during the siege the *French* surprized two battalions of the confederate troops in *Tengren*, and made them prisoners, but by the capitulation of *Huy* they were released again.

The



The *Coronnis*, or Huguenots of *Languedoc*, having raised an insurrection, obtained several advantages of the *French* king's troops.

May 6. The king of *Portugal* came into the grand alliance.

Sir *George Rooke* was sent to cruise on the *French* coast, he took a *French East-India* ship, worth 100,000*l.* with other prizes, and returned about the middle of *June*.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met under the duke of *Queensbury*, and a bill for the toleration of episcopacy being proposed, it was rejected; they also refused to come under the Protestant succession at this time.

On the contrary, they bring in a bill for the security of the government which has an hostile appearance, and the High-commissioner refusing to pass it, they questioned if the crown had a negative.

June 30, *N. S.* The confederate troops, under the command of general *Opdam*, were surprized, and surrounded by the *French*, commanded by *Boufflers*, at *Eckeren*. General *Opdam* being cut off from his army, fled to *Brada*; but the *Dutch* generals, notwithstanding, maintained their ground. There was an incredible slaughter on both sides, and night coming on, the *French* thought fit to retire.

The elector of *Bavaria* invaded *Tirol*, in order to open a communication with the *French* in *Italy*; but the *Imperialists* making a diversion in *Bavaria*, he was obliged to retire, to defend his own country.

July. Sir *George Rooke* being taken ill, the command of the fleet was given to Sir *Claude-John Shovel*, consisting of thirty-five ships of the line.

The Admiral being joined by twelve ships of the line, under the *Dutch* admiral *Allemonde*, they sailed from *St. Helens* for the coast of *Portugal*.

July 4, *N. S.* The confederate fleet, under Sir *Claude-John Shovel*, arrived in the river of *Lisbon*.

July 22. Rear admiral *Dilkes* sailed from *Spurhead* for the coast of *Normandy*, where he took, burnt, and sunk, forty sail of the enemy's ships, three of which were equipped as men of war. The Queen had a medal struck upon the occasion, and delivered to the Admiral and all his officers.

Aug. 12. Admiral *Shovel* arriving before *Alibea* in *Spain*, with the grand fleet, landed 2500 men, and published a declaration, inviting the *Spaniards* to come over to king *Charles III.* and desert king *Philip*.

Aug. 16, *N. S.* *Huy* was invested by

the confederates, and surrendered the 25th instant.

Aug. 20. The Queen and Prince set out from *Windsor* for the *Bath*.

Aug. 23. The *French*, under the command of the duke of *Burgundy*, invested *Old Brisac*, which surrendered the 6th of *September*.

Sept. 10, *N. S.* The confederates invested *Limburgh*, which surrendered the 28th instant.

Sept. 12, *N. S.* The Emperor and the king of the *Romans*, resigned their right to the dominions of *Spain* to the archduke *Charles*, who was thereupon declared king of *Spain*, by the name of *Charles III.*

Sept. 16. The Parliament of *Scotland* was adjourned to *Oct.* 12. following, the Queen having given her assent to the following acts.

An act of limitation on the successor, in which it was declared, that no king or queen of *Scotland* should have power to make peace or war, without consent of Parliament.

An act to allow *French* wines and other liquors to be imported in neutral bottoms.

An act in favour of the company trading to *Africa* and the *Indies*.

The commission for treating of an Union with *England* was vacated, with a prohibition to grant any other commission without consent of Parliament.

No supply having been granted for the pay of the army, that, with the charge of the government, was left to run upon credit.

The Queen conferred honours on those who appeared to have influence in the *Scotch* nation.

Her Majesty revived the order of the Thistle, which had been dropped by *William*. The dukes of *Argyle* and *Arbuthnot*; the marquis of *Amandale*; the earls of *Orkney* and *Seafield*, were the first who were honoured with it; the number was limited to twelve.

Sept. 19. King *Charles* set out for *Holland*, in order to his voyage to *Portugal*; that court desiring his presence among them.

Sept. 20. Count *Stirum* defeated the duke of *Bavaria* near *Hockstet*.

Sept. 21. The Parliament of *Ireland* met, agreeable to appointment.

Sept. 29. Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* took *Memmingen* in *Germany*, from the *French*.

The Grand Seigneur was deposed, and his throne usurped by his brother.

The name of the deposed Sultan was *Meh-*

*Septa*, and the name of his successor *Archmet*.

*Sept. 30.* The Commons of *Ireland* addressed her Majesty, and acknowledged their dependence on the crown of *England*.

The Commons of *Ireland* entered into high disputes concerning the *Irish* forfeitures; they expelled *Francis Annesley* and others, their sats in the House.

They voted a provision for the half-pay officers, and abolished pensions to the amount of 17,000*l.* a year as unnecessary branches of the establishment.

They likewise passed an act for settling the succession after the pattern sent them from *England*.

Queen *Anne* and the States sent Ambassadors to the court of *Turin*.

*Oct. 7.* N. S. Marshal *Tallard* invested *Landau*.

The duke of *Savoy* agreeing to come into the grand alliance; so soon as it was discovered by the *French*, the duke of *Fendouffe* made twenty-two thousand of his troops prisoners of war; which his Royal Highness retaliated, by seizing the *French* ambassador, and all the subjects of *France* in his dominions.

The Commons of *Ireland* expelled Mr. *Aspit* their House, for publishing a book, whereby he endeavoured to shew, that man might be translated to eternal life without dying; in which book the Commons resolved there were many wicked and blasphemous doctrines.

*Oct. 30.* The campaign at *Flanders* being at an end, the duke of *Mariborough* returned to *England*.

The Queen and prince *George* returned to *Windfor* from *Bath*.

*Nov. 2.* The marquis of *Visconti* with great difficulty joined the duke of *Savoy*, with fifteen hundred horse.

*Nov. 9.* The Parliament of *England* met, and the Queen in her speech to both Houses desired supplies to enable her to perform her engagements with the king of *Portugal*, and the duke of *Savoy*, who were come into the grand alliance, and recommended to them dispatch and union among themselves.

*Nov. 11, 12.* The Lords and Commons respectively attended her Majesty with most dutiful addresses; and the Commons resolved, that the 50,000 men, that acted in conjunction with the allies in *Flanders* last campaign, should be continued another year. That the proportion of land-forces to act in conjunction with *Portugal*, should

be 8000 men; and that 40,000 men, including 5000 marines, should be employed on board the fleet.

*Nov. 12.* The *Suffolk* and *Somerset* men of war arrived at *Spithead*; and in a few days the whole confederate fleet, commanded by Sir *Claudefley Shovel*, arrived from the *Straits*.

*Nov. 13.* The prince of *Hessa* being detached from the *Netherlands*, in order to endeavour the relief of *Landau*, was surprized by the *French* under the command of marshal *Talkard* and Monsieur *Pracontal*, at *Spierback*, and defeated.

*Nov. 19.* *Landau* was surrendered to the *French*.

*Nov. 26.* About midnight began the most terrible storm that had been known in *England*, the wind *W. S. W.* attended with flashes of lightning. It uncovered the roofs of many houses and churches, blew down the spires of several steeples, and chimnies, tore whole groves of trees up by the roots. The leads of some churches were rolled up like scrolls of parchment, and several vessels, boats, and barges were sunk in the river of *Tbamen*; but the royal navy sustained the greatest damage, being just returned from the *Straits*: four third rates, one second rate, four fourth rates, and many others of less force, were cast away upon the coast of *England*, and above fifteen hundred seamen lost, besides those that were cast away in merchant ships. The loss that *London* alone sustained was computed at one million sterling, and the city of *Bristol* lost to the amount of two hundred thousand pounds. Among the persons who were drowned was rear admiral *Beaumont*.

Upon this calamity the Commons addressed her Majesty, that she would give directions for rebuilding and repairing the royal navy; and that she would make some provision for the families of those seamen that perished in the storm, with which her Majesty complied.

The Commons granted the sum of 3,881,006*l.* 1*s.* for the maintenance of the forces, and for the discharge of the subsidies payable to her Majesty's allies.

*Dec. 6.* The elector of *Bavaria* laid siege to *Ausburgh*, which surrendered the 14th instant.

He afterwards took the imperial city of *Ratisbon*, and, in a manner, made the dyet his prisoners, and was joined by the *French* army commanded by marshal *Villars*.

The *Hungarians* made an insurrection

at the same time, under the famous prince *Ragotski*, and threatened *Austria*.

Dec. 7. A bill for preventing occasional conformity passed the House of Commons, but was rejected by the Lords, by a majority of twelve or thirteen voices.

Dec. 12. A proclamation was published for a fast, to be observed the 19th of *Jan.* on account of the great storm.

Dec. 17. The garrison of *Gelder* surrendered to the confederates.

The Commons presented an address to the Queen, assuring her they would provide for the support of such alliances as she had made, or should make with the duke of *Savoy*.

The Queen gave the royal assent to the land-tax; after which she made a speech to both Houses, wherein she acquainted them with a plot carried on in *Scotland* by the emissaries of *France*, which she designed to lay before them as soon as the examinations were perfected.

The Lords appointed a committee to take the examination of the plot; at which the Commons were disgusted, and addressed her Majesty, laying before her the concern they were under to see her prerogative violated by the Lords, by wresting the examination out of her Majesty's hands.

The Lords on the contrary resolved, that they had an undoubted right to take the examinations of persons charged with criminal matters, whether they were in custody or not, and to order them into the custody of the officers of their House; and that the address of the Commons was unparliamentary, groundless, and without precedent.

These contests occasioned warm representations to her Majesty by the Houses against one another.

A farther dispute happened between the two Houses, in the case of *Abby* and *White*, concerning the right of determining controverted elections.

The Commons resolved, that the right of an elector to vote was cognizable only in their House; and that *Abby* having brought his action against the returning-officer for not receiving his vote, was guilty of a breach of privilege, and so were all the lawyers, attornies, and other persons concerned in the cause; and ordered these resolutions to be fixed on Westminster-hall gate.

The Lords on the contrary resolved, that if any elector's vote was refused, he had a right to bring his action; and that the Commons deterring people from bringing

their actions, was hindering the course of justice, &c.

Dec. 23. King *Charles III.* arrived at *Spithead*. The duke of *Somerset*, master of the horse, brought him a letter from her Majesty, and invited him to *Windsor*, where he arrived the 29th, and on the 31st returned with the duke of *Somerset* to his seat at *Peworib* in *Suffex*. He set sail for *Portugal* the 5th of *January*; but, being put back by contrary winds, it was the 27th of *February* before he arrived at *Lisbon*.

1703-4, *Jan.* 9. A proclamation was issued, for encouraging seamen to enter themselves on board his Majesty's ships of war.

*Jan.* 13. Count *Starembergh* joined the duke of *Savoy* with 16,000 *Imperialists*, having marched near 200 miles, skirmishing every day with the enemy, who were superior to him in numbers.

*Jan.* 15. The duke of *Marlborough* went over to the *Hague*, to concert measures with the States-general, which being settled, the Duke returned *Feb.* 24.

*Jan.* 17. The Queen published an order, for the regulation of the play-houses, prohibiting them to act any thing contrary to religion and good manners.

*Jan.* 21. The royal assent was given to the malt-act; after which her Majesty made a speech to both Houses, wherein she took notice of king *Charles's* being driven back upon our coasts, and desired them to give all dispatch to the public business.

*Jan.* 29. The Queen commanded the earl of *Nottingham* to lay the papers relative to the examinations of the *Scottish* plot, before the House of Peers.

The Lords were summoned to attend on the 8th of *February*.

The Convocation began sitting with the Parliament, and were equally as divided as before.

*Feb.* 7. The Queen sent a message to the Commons, desiring that her revenue of the first-fruits and tenths might be settled for augmenting the maintenance of the poorer clergy; and a bill was brought in for rendering her Majesty's intentions in that matter effectual.

*Feb.* 14. The confederate *Poles* declared king *Augustus* to have forfeited his right to the kingdom, and that the throne was vacant.

*Feb.* 15. The clergy of both provinces attended her Majesty with addresses of thanks for the first-fruits; and the lower house of Convocation of the province of

Con-

*Centerbury* returned their thanks to the Commons, for their readiness in complying with her Majesty.

Feb. 21. *James Bourcier*, formerly aid de camp to the duke of *Berwick*, tried and convicted of high-treason, in returning from *France* without licence, was reprieved.

Feb. 24. A proclamation for encouraging the discovery of the key or cypher of certain letters relating to the *Scotch* plot.

A proclamation for apprehending *John Turbino*, the author of the *Observer*, *John Howe*, the printer, and *Benjamin Bragg*, the publisher.

The royal assent was given to an act for granting an aid to her Majesty, for carrying on the war, and other her Majesty's, occasions, by selling annuities at several rates, and for such respective terms or estates as are therein mentioned.

An act for the increase of seamen, and better encouragement of navigation, and security of the coal trade.

March 2. The Lords addressed the Queen that the fleet might be better manned, the navy wanting 6000 men of their complement; to which the Queen answered, she was glad to find no more wanting at that season of the year.

March 17. The Lords addressed, that *admiral Graydon* might be removed for his arbitrary proceedings in the *West Indies*.

They accused him of not performing his duty in destroying the *French* ships he fell in with. The Admiral was accordingly dismissed the service.

The Lords resumed the examination of the earl of *Orford's* accounts, in relation to his victualling the fleet, while it wintered at *Cadix*; and they confirmed an order the lords of the Treasury had made to pass the said accounts.

It being debated in the House of Peers, whether the earl of *Nottingham* had done his duty in the examination of *Sir John Maclean* concerning the *Scotch* plot, it was resolved in the affirmative by a majority of eleven voices.

The Commons resolved, that a book that was published, endeavouring to prove the mortality of the soul, and another, intitled, *A Vindication of religion against the Imposters of Philosophy*, contained doctrines destructive of the Christian religion: and ordered them to be burnt by the hangman.

The Lords resolved also, that there had been a dangerous plot in *Scotland*, and that nothing had given so much encouragement to the conspiracy, as the succession of the

crown of *Scotland* not being declared to be in the princess *Sophia*, and address'd her Majesty to use her utmost endeavours to have that crown settled.

March 30. The Lords address'd her Majesty, that no persons might be put in commission of the peace, who had refused the oaths to king *William*.

1704, April 3. The Queen gave the royal assent to an act for granting to her Majesty an additional subsidy of tonnage and poundage for three years.

An act for the making more effectual her Majesty's gracious intentions for the augmentation of the maintenance of the poor clergy, by enabling her Majesty to grant in perpetuity the revenues of the first fruits and tenths; and also for enabling any other persons to make grants for the same purpose.

An act for the discharge out of prison of such insolvent debtors as shall serve, or procure a person to serve, in her Majesty's fleet or army.

An act for raising the militia for the year 1704, notwithstanding the month's pay formerly advanced be not repaid; and to several other bills.

After which the Queen returned her thanks for the dispatch of the public business, and the supplies. Then the Lord-Keeper prorogued the Parliament to the 4th of July.

The earl of *Nottingham* not being satisfied with the Queen's measures, resigned the seals as secretary of state.

April 4. *David Lindsey*, condemned for high-treason, in returning from *France* without licence; he was a *Scotchman*, and pleaded a *Scotch* pardon, but it was not allowed; however, the Queen thought fit to grant him an *English* pardon.

*Mr. Harley*, the Speaker, was made secretary of state.

April 7. The duke of *Marborough*, general *Churchill*, &c. went over to *Holland*, in order to open the campaign.

April 8. *Henry Sidney*, earl of *Romney*, died.

At the breaking up of the Parliament, a libel was published by the Republicans, called, *Legion's* bumble Address to the House of Lords: setting forth, that the House of Commons had betrayed their trust, given up the people's liberties, and were become an unlawful assembly.

April 20. *Mr. St. John* was made secretary of war, in the room of *Mr. Blathwayte*.

Sir George Rooke set sail from Lisbon with the grand fleet, having the prince of Hesse and some land forces on board, towards Barcelona.

April 23. The earl of Kent was made lord chamberlain, in the room of the earl of Jersey; and Thomas Mansel, esq. was made comptroller of the household, in the room of Sir Edward Seymour.

When it was known in France that the Scottish conspiracy was discovered, Fraxer was, by the French king's order, confined in the Bastille, where he remained several years.

Sir John Maclean, from his ingenuous confession, was discharged from prison, and received a pension from the crown.

The English and Dutch forces being arrived in Portugal, to the number of 12,000 men, the English under the command of Schomberg, and the Dutch under the command of general Fagel. King Charles III. published a declaration, inviting his Spanish subjects to join him, and offering a pardon to all that should return to their duty within three months.

The King of Portugal also published a declaration, asserting the title of king Charles III. to the Spanish monarchy, and his reasons for appearing in his defence against king Philip, whom he looked upon as an usurper.

April 25. Duke Schomberg, general of the English forces in Portugal, published a declaration, offering a pardon to all Irish officers and soldiers, in the service of France and Spain, if they would quit that service, and come over to king Charles III. and promised them the same posts they held under the enemy.

April 30. King Philip published a declaration of war against the king of Portugal, and against king Charles, and his allies.

May 7. N. S. King Philip invaded Portugal, and the 9th took Salvaterra and Segura, places of no great strength, on the frontiers of Portugal.

May 16. Count Wratislaw, the Imperial minister in England, having represented the distress the empire was reduced to, by the conjunction of the French and Bavarians, and the insurrection of the malecontents in Hungary; it was agreed between the queen of Great-Britain and the States-general, that the duke of Marlborough should advance towards the Danube with a powerful reinforcement of the confederate troops, and join the Imperialists; and accordingly the Duke began his march.

May 18. Admiral Rooke came before Barcelona, and the prince of Hesse landed with 2500 men, and summoned the Governor, expecting an insurrection in favour of king Charles; but nothing of that kind appearing, the troops re-embarked, and the grand fleet failed to the coast of Provence.

May 25. A proclamation was issued, offering a reward of 100*l.* for discovering the author of the libel, intitled, *Legion's Address to the House of Lords.*

May 27. Two Dutch battalions were surprized by the duke of Berwick, on the frontiers of Portugal, and most of them were made prisoners.

June 5. The duke of Vendosme invested Verceil in Piedmont.

June 8. Duke Schomberg being sick of his command in Portugal, where he found neither horses for mounting the confederate cavalry, or any thing else they had engaged to provide, in order to enable the allies to enter upon action; and the Portuguese generals insisting on the command of the English and Dutch, as well as their own troops, he desired to be recalled; and the earl of Galway was appointed commander in chief of her Majesty's forces in Portugal, in his room, with a reinforcement of 8000 Dutch.

The marquis of Tweedale was appointed high commissioner of Scotland; the earl of Leven was made governor of Edinburgh castle; the earl of Glasgow was removed from the office of lord treasurer, and his place remained vacant; and Mr. James Johnston was made lord register.

June 9. The Hungarian malecontents advanced within a league of Vienna, and put the Imperial court into a great consternation.

June 11. The Brest and Toulon fleets being joined, Sir Cloudesley Shovel sailed from Lisbon with a squadron of men war, in order to join Sir George Rooke in the Mediterranean, which he effected the 27th, N. S.

June 12. Suma surrendered to the French.

June 15. Portalegre in Portugal surrendered to king Philip, and soon after Castel Davide.

June 18. A proclamation for ascertaining the rates of foreign coins in the plantations.

June 22. N. S. The duke of Marlborough, with the English and Dutch troops, joined the Imperialists, commanded by prince Lewis of Baden, at Westerstien.

June 25. The Confederate army encamped within two leagues of the French; and

*Levarians*; and on the 29th it was re-  
l to draw near *Donauwert*.

ly 2. The duke of *Marlborough*, and  
e *Lewis* of *Baden*, attacked the *Bava-*  
ntrenchments at *Schellenberg*, near *Dort*,  
and carried them after a short dis-  
wherein six thousand were killed and  
ded on the side of the allies, and lieute-  
general *Goor*, and major general *Bein-*  
in the *Dutch* service, were killed.  
e *Lewis* of *Baden*, general *Tbungen*,  
Horn, count *Stirum*, the prince o. *Hefst*,  
nant general *Wood*, major general *Pa-*  
and many other officers, were wounded.  
day after this action, the *Bavarian* gar-  
quitted *Donauwert*, of which the allies  
possession. The enemy had 8000 men  
l, and the confederates took 16 pieces  
mon, and 13 stand of colours.

ly 5. The army of the allies entered  
*ria*, and the Elector retired under the  
on of *Ausburg*.

ie confederate Generals, at this time,  
sed terms of accommodation to the  
or of *Bavaria*, which were in a man-  
gred on; but, upon advice that mar-  
tallard had passed the *Black Forest*, in  
to join him, the Elector broke off  
reaty; whereupon the duke of *Marl-*  
b detached thirty squadrons of horse,  
burnt and plundered the country of  
*ria* to the walls *Munich*.

ly 6. The Parliament of *Scotland* met,  
plied to her Majesty to have the pa-  
relating to what was called the *Scotch*  
in *England* laid before them; and re-  
ted, that the intermeddling of the  
the House of Lords in that matter was  
creachment on the independency of  
and, and her Majesty's prerogative, as  
a of that kingdom; and desired she  
d take such measures as might prevent  
ch intermeddling for the future.

ie *Scotts* also passed an act, the 5th of  
the, called, *The Act of Security*; where-  
by enact, that, if the Queen died with-  
lue, the States of that kingdom should  
power to nominate a successor; provid-  
ch successor be not the successor of the  
l of *England*; and for their future se-  
against *England*, they enacted, that  
whole Protestant heritors, and all the  
s, should provide themselves with  
rms for all the sensible men who were  
stants, and they should be disciplined  
1 month.

ry Emperor and the malecontents of  
*ry*, except of the mediation of *Eng-*  
nd *Holland*.

July 12. *Stanislaus Lenninski*, palatine  
of *Posen*, elected king of *Poland* by the  
confederate *Poles*, at *Warsaw*, being sup-  
ported by the king of *Sweden*.

July 21. *N. S.* The confederate fleet  
landed a body of troops in the bay of *Gib-*  
*raltar*, commanded by the prince of *Hesse*,  
and attacked that place, which surrendered  
the 24th.

The garrison of *Vercell*, in *Piedmont*, sur-  
rendered to the duke of *Vendosme*.

The seamen's attack at *Gibraltar* was  
one of the boldest and most difficult that  
ever was made, being obliged to climb up  
rocks and precipices to come at the enemy.  
The land officers were of opinion it was  
impossible to carry those works, being de-  
fended by an hundred guns mounted near  
the sea, and a mine was sprung at their  
landing, which blew up 42 of them into  
the air, and wounded 60; however, they  
pressed forwards, and carried most of the  
outworks at the first assault, and took the  
place in three days, which has held out se-  
veral sieges since, against both *French* and  
*Spaniards*, which lasted many months.

July 26. Monsieur *Overquerque* bombarded  
*Namur* the 29th.

Prince *Lewis*, of *Baden*, besieges *Ingal-*  
*stadt*.

July 30. Marshal *Tallard* joined the elec-  
tor of *Bavaria* at *Biberach*, near *Ulen*, with  
an army of twenty-two thousand men.

In *Poland* the war was still carried on  
between young *Charles* of *Sweden*, and  
*Augustus*, with unremitting fury and animosity.

Aug. 5. *N. S.* The confederates, under the  
command of prince *Eugene* and the dukes  
of *Marlborough*, fought the *French* and *Ba-*  
*varians*, under the command of the elec-  
tor of *Bavaria*, marshal *Tallard*, and mar-  
shal *Marfin*, at *Hochstet*, and obtained a  
complete victory. Marshal *Tallard*, and  
upwards of 13,000 *French* and *Bavarians*  
were taken prisoners, and near 20,000 killed,  
wounded, or drowned in the *Danube*; there  
were taken also by the allies above  
an hundred pieces of cannon, 24 mortars,  
129 colours, 178 standards, 17 pair of hor-  
tledrums, 3600 tents, with their treasure,  
baggage, ammunition, &c. Nor did this  
victory cost the allies less than 15,000 men  
killed or wounded.

Aug. 16. The *French* quit the city of  
*Ausburg*, and the magistrates thereof sent a  
deputation, to desire the Duke of *Marl-*  
*borough*'s protection.

Aug. 17. A proclamation for a thank-  
giving

giving to be observed the 7th of *September*, for the victory of *Hochstet*.

*Aug. 24.* *N. S.* The confederate fleet under the command of Sir *George Rooke*, engaged the *French*, commanded by the count de *Toulouse*. The *English* having spent great part of their shot before *Gibraltar*, wanted ammunition, or they had gained a compleat victory; however, the *French* were so battered, that they declined renewing the engagement the next day, and never attempted to dispute the dominion of the seas with the confederates afterwards during the war.

The *English* killed and wounded amounted to 2358, and of the *Dutch* 400; and on the side of the enemy, officers only, near 200.

*Aug. 27.* The Parliament of *Scotland* proceeding to enquire into the affair of the conspiracy, the High Commissioner prosecuted them to *October 7*.

They addressed the Queen before their rising, that the papers relative to the plot might be laid before them the next session.

*Aug. 2.* The Emperor wrote a letter to the duke of *Marlborough*, acquainting him, that, in consideration of his great service, had created him a prince of the empire.

*Sept. 28.* *N. S.* The duke of *Vendosme* laid siege to *Ivra* in *Piedmont*, which surrendered the 27th.

*Sept. 5.* Admiral *Rooke* having provided *Gibraltar* with a garrison of 2000 men, sailed for *England*.

*Sept. 11.* *Ulm* surrendered to the Imperialists.

*Sept. 13.* Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* invested *Landau*; and prince *Eugene*, and the duke of *Marlborough*, covered the siege.

*Sept. 25.* Admiral *Rooke*, with the grand fleet returned to *England* from the *Streights*, leaving Sir *John Leake* with a squadron of 18 ships of the line.

*Sept. 29.* Sir *Owen Buckingham*, knight, elected lord Mayor of *London*.

*Oct. 14.* The duke of *Vendosme* besieged *Verue* in *Piedmont*, which was obliged to surrender.

*Oct. 22.* The *French* and *Spaniards* laid siege to *Gibraltar*.

*Oct. 29.* The Parliament of *England* met, and the Queen made a speech to both Houses, wherein she told them, that a timely improvement of the late successes would procure a lasting foundation of security to *England*, and a firm support for the liberty of *Europe*; and therefore desired such supplies as might be requisite for carrying on the next year's service, and recommended a speedy dispatch, on which they must chiefly depend, for the disappointing the designs of their enemies; and desired they would avoid all contentions and animosities.

The Houses respectively congratulated her Majesty on the success of the campaign; and assured her, they would improve to the utmost the happy opportunity put into their hands.

*Nov. 2.* The Commons addressed her Majesty, to bestow a bounty on the soldiers and seamen, for the bravery they had shewn the last summer.

*Nov. 5.* Admiral *Leake* sailed from *Lisbon*, with a body of land forces, for the relief of *Gibraltar*, where he arrived the 9th, and found the *French* admiral de *Pontis* had blocked up that place with 13 men of war, whom he surprized, and took three, and run two of the largest ships on shore, and obliged the enemy to raise the siege.

*Nov. 10.* *N. S.* The electress of *Bavaria* made an entire surrender of that electorate to the Imperialists; her Highness being permitted to remain in *Munich* with a guard of 400 men, and to be allowed a yearly pension out of the revenue of the Electorate, for the support of her court and family.

The duke of *Marlborough*, when at *Berlin*, contracted for a reinforcement of 8000 men, to serve under prince *Eugene* in *Italy*, during the ensuing campaign.

The Commons voted the supplies for maintaining the army and navy, and other expences incident to the war for the next year, amounting to 4,670,486*l.* to be raised by a land tax, duties on malt, sale of annuities, and a subsidy on wines and other merchandizes, and the duties on low wines continued.

*Nov. 24.* *N. S.* *Landau* surrendered to the Imperialists, after having lost near 4000 men.

*Nov. 23.* The bill to prevent occasional conformity was brought in, and afterwards passed the Commons a third time; but rejected by the Lords.

*Dec. 1.* The duke of *Marlborough* went to the court of *Hanover*.

*Dec. 8.* The Queen gave the royal assent to an act, for granting an aid by a land tax to be raised in the year 1705, and gave the Houses thanks for dispatching it so early.

*Dec. 11.* Sir *Roger L'Estrange* died, aged eighty-eight.

*Dec. 14.* The duke of *Marlborough* returned to *England* with count *Tallard*, and several other persons of quality; and brought with him also the colours and standards that were taken at the battle of *Hochstet*, which were put up in *Westminster-hall*.

Count *Tallard*, and some of the prisoners were sent to *Nottingham*, and the rest to *Litchfield*. The Duke received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament.

*Dec. 18.* *N. S. Traarbach* surrendered to the allies.

*Dec. 21.* The Lords addressed her Majesty to fortify *Newcastle*, and the towns on the borders of *Scotland*; and to order her forces to march that way.

*1704-5. Jan. 3.* The colours and standards taken at *Hochstet*, were put up in *Westminster-hall*.

*Jan. 6.* The lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* invited the duke of *Marlborough* to dine with them, to shew their respect to that general for his great services the last campaign.

*Jan. 10.* The Commons addressed the Queen, That she would please to consider of some proper means to perpetuate the memory of the great services performed by the duke of *Marlborough*; whereupon the Queen, some days after, told them, That she was inclined to grant the honour and manor of *Woodstock* to the duke of *Marlborough*, and his heirs, and desired the assistance of the House to effect it.

Complaints were made of the mismanagement at the board of the prince of *Denmark's* council, as lord high Admiral, and that the council had too high salaries allowed them.

His Highness's council addressed her Majesty, in answer to the complaints of the Commons, that the funds given for the navy had fallen short 1,200,000*l*.

*Jan. 11.* The Commons brought in a bill to enable her Majesty to appoint commissioners to treat of a union with *Scotland*.

The marquis of *Tweeddale* was superseded as Lord High Commissioner of *Scotland*, by the duke of *Argyle*.

The Convocation sat at the same time with the Parliament, and entered into high disputes upon the present state of the clergy.

*Jan. 18.* It having been thought fit to lay aside admiral *Roche*, Sir *Cloudesley Shovel* was made Admiral and commander in chief of her Majesty's fleet; Sir *John Leake* was made vice-admiral of the white, and Sir *George Byng* vice-admiral of the blue, Sir

*Thomas Dilks* rear-admiral of the red, *William Whetstone*, esq. rear-admiral of the white, and Sir *John Jennings* rear-admiral of the blue, in the room of Sir *James Wylheart*.

*Feb. 8.* The Commons returned her Majesty their thanks, for concluding a treaty with the king of *Prussia*, whereby he was to send a body of 8000 men to the assistance of the duke of *Savoy*; and to assure her, they will enable her to make good that treaty.

The *Dutch* withdrew a squadron, part of their quota of ships just before the battle of *Malaga*, and employed them in conveying their merchant-men, otherwise that victory had been more complete.

*March 5.* The Parliament in *Ireland* met, and the heats with the Protestants subsided; these feuds did not prevent the dispatch of supplies; 15,000*l*. were voted for the support of government. The duke of *Ormond* went to the House *June 16*, and gave the royal assent to several bills, and then prorogued the Parliament for one year.

*March 14.* The royal assent was given to an act, for continuing the duties upon low wines, and upon coffee, tea, chocolate, spices, and pictures; and upon hawkers, pedlars, and petty chapmen; and upon muslins; and for granting new duties upon several of the said commodities; and also upon callicoos, china-ware, and drugs.

An act for the better enabling her Majesty to grant the honour and manor of *Woodstock*, with the hundred of *Wotton*, to the duke of *Marlborough*, and his heirs, in consideration of the eminent services by him performed to her Majesty, and the public.

An act, for the better recruiting her Majesty's land forces, and the marines for the year 1705.

An act, for prohibiting all trade and commerce with *France*.

An act, for raising the militia for the year 1705, although the month's pay, formerly advanced, be not repaid.

An act, for punishing mutiny and desertion, and false musters; and for the better payment of the army and quarters; and to fifty two private acts.

After which her Majesty thanked both Houses for the dispatch of the public business, and the large supplies they had given; but reprehends them for their unreasonable animosities, and exhorts them to peace and union, now the kingdom was going to a new election.

Then



Then the Parliament was prorogued to the first of May.

The several sums voted this session, were as follows :

	£.
For 40,000 men for sea service	2,080,000
For the ordinary of the navy	100,000
For ordnance stores and sea service	40,000
For building a wharf and storehouse at Portsmouth,	10,000
For 40,0000 land forces	885,193
For 10,000 additional forces	177,511
For 10,000 men to serve in Portugal	222,379
Subsidies to the allies,	370,119
Subsidy to the duke of Savoy	40,000
Recruit horses lost at Sobellenberg and Blenheim	6,725
Due to foreign troops in English pay	24,665
For an additional regiment on the Portugal establishment	5,135
For surgeons for the hospital in Portugal	244
Expenses in the Portugal service last year	68,546
Ordnance for land service	120,000
Transport service	60,000
For 5000 troops of augmentation: their levy	11,844
Due to their pay	87,125
For guards and garrisons	357,000
For circulating Exchequer bills	4,000
	£. 4,670,486

March 15. An order of council was published, whereby the Dutch have a liberty to trade with France, notwithstanding the war.

March 21. N.S. Admiral Leake surprised the French Squadron, under the command of admiral Pointi, before Gibraltar; took three French men of war, destroyed several others, and relieved the place a second time; whereupon the French and Spaniards raised the siege.

March 23. The lords Cutts was appointed commander in chief of the forces in Ireland, under the duke of Ormond.

1705, March 27. The duke of Newcastle was made lord Privy Seal, in the room of the duke of Bucks.

March 30. The duke of Marlborough went over to Holland, in order to open the campaign.

April 5. Six regiments of foot were raised this spring.

A proclamation for dissolving the present Parliament.

April 8. Verue, in Piedmont, surrendered to the French; as did Nice and Villa Franca about the same time.

Brigadier Frederick Hamilton, the lord Windsor, the lord Raby, and brigadier Tidcombe, made Majors-general; and colonel Mordaunt, colonel Blood, and colonel Stanhope, Brigadiers-general.

April 10. The Queen and Prince set out for Newmarket, and on the 16th were magnificently entertained at Trinity college, in Cambridge.

The Queen bestowed the honour of knighthood on Mr. James Montague, council for the university, and the famous Mr. Isaac Newton, mathematical professor.

April 12. The earl of Montague created marquis of Mountbarnes, and duke of Montague.

April 23. A proclamation for a new Parliament to meet the 14th of June.

April 29. Dr. George Bull, consecrated bishop of St. David's.

May 2. The confederates in Portugal besieged Valencia d'Alcantara, and took it by storm.

May 5. N. S. Leopold, emperor of Germany, died, and was succeeded by the emperor Joseph, his eldest son.

May 12. The duke of Marlborough arrived at Rastadt, to confer with prince Lewis of Baden, on the operations of the campaign.

May 16. The Portuguese besieged Albuquerque, which surrendered the 22d inst. They also took the town of Salvaterra, and then went into quarters of refreshment.

May 21. The duke of Marlborough commanding upon the Moselle, the French invested Huy, which surrendered the 11th of June.

May 24. The grand fleet under the command of Sir Cloudesley Shovel, with a body of 5000 land forces on board, commanded by the earl of Peterborough, set sail from England for the coasts of Spain.

June 14. The Parliament met, and were prorogued to the 6th of September.

June 15. N. S. The French having taken possession of Liege, invested the castle; whereupon the deputies of the States prevailed with the duke of Marlborough to return from the Moselle. He left general d'Aubach at Triers to secure the magazines the English and Dutch had laid up there; but upon the approach of marshal Villars, d'Aubach destroyed the magazines, and abandoned

3. *Triers*, of which the *French* immediately took possession.

10. The grand fleet arrived at *Lisbon*; it was reinforced by *Sir John* from the *Mediterranean*, and the admirals *Allemonde* and *Vander-*

16. The earl of *Sunderland* sent extraordinary to *Vienna*.

uke of *Ormond* leaving *Sir Richard* lord *Cutts*, lords *Justices* in *Ireland*, *England*.

18. The Parliament of *Scotland*: young duke of *Argyle* being ap- high Commissioner, and the duke *Bury* was made lord *Privy Seal*.

11. The Confederates retook the *Hay* from the *French*.

18. *N. S.* The duke of *Marlborough* defeated the *French* lines near *Tirled* defeated a great body of the ene- *ms*; which success was looked up- considerable, that a thanksgiving *ved* for it in *England*, the 23d of

3. King *Charles III.* went on board *confederate* fleet at *Lisbon*, and sailed *har*.

11. The Imperial general *Herbe-* the malecontents in *Hungary* a *eat*.

16. There happened a sharp en- between the Imperialists and the *it Cassano*, in *Italy*, where several *s* were killed and wounded on each *s* both parties claimed the victory, *Te Deum* for it.

18. *N. S.* The duke of *Marlborough* about to attack the *French* at *be*, the deputies of the States op- and refused to let the *Dutch* troops *which* the Duke highly resented; *15. Buys*, the pensionary of *Amster-* *10* was sent to him to excuse the *of* their deputies, found some diffi- reconciling him to the States.

22. King *Charles III.* with the *et*, came before *Barcelona*, and the *the* confederate forces landed, and *ned* by great numbers of *Spaniards*.

1. A pamphlet called, *The memori-* *Church* of *England*, was presented *ld Bailey*, and ordered to be burnt *angman*.

3. The confederate forces before *s* attacked the fort of *Montjaich*, *rendered* the 6th; but the prince *Darmstadt* was killed at the first at-

*Sept.* 29. *Sir Thomas Rawlinson*, *knt.* was *electd* lord Mayor of *London*.

*Oct.* 4. *N. S.* *Barcelona* capitulated, and *the* whole province of *Catalonia*, except *Roses*, declared for king *Charles III.*

*Oct.* 5. The Imperialists take *Hagenau*.

*Oct.* 8. *N. S.* The *Portuguese* laid siege to *Badajoz*, but were forced to raise it the *17th*, by the marshal *de Theffe*. The earl *of Galway* had his right hand shot off in *this* siege.

*Oct.* 11. *William Cowper*, *esq.* made lord *Keeper*, in the room of *Sir Nathan Wright*.

*Oct.* 21. *Dr. William Wake*, consecrated *bishop* of *Lincoln*.

*Oct.* 24. *Santuliet* surrendered to the allies.

*Sir John Laake* having notice, that the *French* admiral *Painti* was arrived at *Gibraltar* to besiege that place, he sailed from *Lisbon*, and surprized two of the enemies frigates, a sloop, fire-ship, and two *English* prizes, all which he burnt, and took one *frigate*; he reinforced the garrison with *2000* men, and returned to *Lisbon*.

*Oct.* 25. The new Parliament met, and being directed to choose a *Speaker*, they chose *John Smith*, *esq.* who was approved of by her Majesty the 27th; after which she made a speech to both Houses, wherein she encourages them to continue the war till the monarchy of *Spain* be restored to the *Houfe* of *Austria*; for the faithless *French* king was not to be bound by any treaty, till he was reduced. She also acquainted them, that the Parliament of *Scotland* had passed an act, to empower her to appoint commissi- oners to treat of an Union between the *two* kingdoms, which she should speedily *do*, and recommended union among them- selves.

The new Convocation met, at the same time of the new Parliament, and instead of imitating the harmony of the Parliament, they continued their feuds and animosities. The Queen, fearing their disputes might be carried to too great a length, adjourned the Convocation to such farther time as should appear convenient.

The earl of *Alington* was removed from his place of constable of the Tower, and some other changes of *late* note were also made.

*Oct.* 26. *N. S.* The earl of *Sunderland* and *Mr. Stepney*, envoys extraordinary to the court of *Vienna*, went with the *Dutch* minister to *Tyrnau*, to mediate a peace between the Emperor and the *Hungarians*.

*Oct.* 31. The Lords addressed her Majesty, and concurred with her in carrying on the *war*,  
K k k

war, till the *Spanish* monarchy was fixed in the House of *Austria*. They admired her Majesty's zeal for the church of *England*, and express the greatest detestation against those who should insinuate it was in danger under her government; and assured her Majesty, that they should endeavour to reconcile and unite all her subjects.

The House of Commons being now replenished with low church-men, attended her Majesty with an address to the same effect.

King *Stanislaus* crowned king of *Poland*.

Nov. 12. *N. S.* The duke of *Marlborough* arrived at *Vienna*, and was made prince of *Mindelheim*, in *Suabia*, by the Emperor.

Nov. 19. The two houses of Convocation disagree in framing an address to her Majesty.

Nov. 27. The Queen made a speech to both Houses, acquainting them with the successes of the Confederates in *Catalonia*, desiring that they would enable her to prosecute the advantages that had been gained on that side; whereupon the Commons voted 250,000*l.* for that service.

Sir *Claudeley Shovel*, with the grand fleet, arrived from *Barcelona*.

Sir *John Leake* was left with a strong squadron in the *Mediterranean*; also the earl of *Peterborough* had six ships left with him.

Dec. 10. Colonel *Nebut*, with his regiment of horse, quitted king *Philip's* service and came over to king *Charles*.

Dec. 14. Both Houses presented an address to the Queen, with their resolutions, That the church of *England* was in a safe and flourishing condition; and that whoever goes about to insinuate, that the church is in danger under her Majesty's administration, is an enemy to the Queen, the church, and the kingdom; and desired her Majesty to punish the authors of such reports.

Dec. 16. The kingdom of *Valencia* declares for *Charles III.*

Colonel *Nebut* took possession of *Valencia*.

Dec. 19. *Charles Caesar*, esq. member for *Hertford*, sent to the Tower.

Dec. 20. A proclamation issued, for discovering the author and printer of, *The memorial of the church of England*; whereupon the printer, *David Edwards*, surrendered himself, and charged Sir *Humphrey Mackworth* with being the author; but not being able to prove it, the matter dropped.

Dec. 21. The royal assent was given to an act, for granting an aid to her Majesty by a land tax, for the year 1706. And to

An act, for naturalizing the princess *So-*

*phia*, electress and duchess dowager of *Holnover*, and the issue of her body.

Dec. 30. The duke of *Marlborough* arrives in *England*, with the duke of *Shrewsbury*, the earl of *Sunderland*, &c. and on the 7th of *January* the House of Commons resolved to return the duke of *Marlborough* their thanks, for the great services he had performed the last campaign, and for his prudent negotiations with the allies.

Queen *Catherine*, dowager to king *Charles II.* of *England*, and sister to the present king of *Portugal*, died.

1705-6, Jan. 4. *N. S.* The castle of *Nice* surrendered to the *French*.

The duke of *Marlborough* proposed a loan of 500,000*l.* to the Emperor, on a branch of his revenue at *Silecia*: this sum was soon raised by subscription.

The duke of *Savoy* behaved with amazing intrepidity, having only an army of 12,000 horse and foot left, and no considerable place left but *Coni* and *Turin*, he resolved to be driven out of all, sooner than abandon the grand alliance.

Feb. 10. The earl of *Peterborough* relieves *Valencia*, that was besieged by the *Spaniards*, under the command of the count *de las Torres*.

Feb. 12. The *Swedes*, under general *Reinschild*, gave the *Polish* and *Moscovite* troops an entire defeat, near *Straussenhat*, in *Great Poland*.

Feb. 16. The royal assent was given to an act, for continuing the duties on malt, mumm, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1706.

An act, for continuing an additional subsidy on tonnage and poundage, and certain duties upon coals, culm, and cinders, and additional duties of excise, and for settling and establishing a fund thereby, and by other ways and means, for payment of annuities to be sold, for raising a further supply to her Majesty, for the service of the year 1706, and other uses therein mentioned; and to fifteen private acts.

Feb. 25. The controversies between the upper and lower houses of Convocation, concerning the right of adjournment, continuing, her Majesty sent a letter to the Archbishop to prorogue them. In this letter, the Queen says, she is resolved to maintain her supremacy, and the subordination of presbyters to bishops.

Feb. 26. Letters patents were granted for the raising 250,000*l.* by way of loan, to be sent to prince *Eugene*, to enable him to relieve the duke of *Savoy*; and her Majesty had

Had a little before sent him 200,000 crowns for that service.

*March 19.* The Queen went to the House, and gave the royal assent to an act, for laying further duties on low wines, and for preventing the damage to her Majesty's revenue, by importation of foreign cut whalebone; and for making some provisions as to the stamp duties, and the duties on births, burials, and marriages, and the salt duties, and touching million lottery tickets, and for enabling her Majesty to dispose the effects of *William Kidd*, a notorious pirate, to the use of *Greenwich* hospital; and for appropriating the public monies granted in this session of parliament.

An act, for the better enabling the master, wardens, and assistants, of the *Trinity-house* to rebuild the light house on the *Edystone* rock; and to several other acts.

After which, her Majesty made a speech to both Houses, thanking them for securing the protestant succession, and the advances they had made towards an union of the two kingdoms; then the lord Keeper prorogued the Parliament to the 21st of *May*. The several sums voted this session, were,

	£.
For 40,000 seamen — —	2,080,000
Ordinary of the navy — —	120,000
Guards and garrisons — —	357,000
For 40,000 land forces — —	886,223
Ten thousand additional forces	177,511
Interest debentures — —	47,000
Wharf and storehouse at <i>Portsmouth</i>	10,000
Ordnance for land service — —	120,000
Transport service — — —	120,000
For circulating Exchequer bills	3,500
Subsidies to the allies — —	414,166
Ordnance stores for eight new ships in the room of those lost in the great storm — —	18,238
Ten thousand two hundred and ten men to act in <i>Portugal</i>	222,379
Five thousand more in <i>Catalonia</i>	96,729
Subsidies to the allies — —	48,630
Bounty-money to the troops serving in <i>Germany</i> in 1704 — —	65,000
Additional charge of the <i>Hanover</i> troops — — —	784
General officers, and contingencies in <i>Spain</i> — — —	7,631
Levy money for horses dead last campaign — — —	15,670
Ditto to officers — — —	15,296
The Queen's proportion for prosecuting king <i>Charles's</i> successes in <i>Spain</i> — — —	250,000

£. 5,075,757

*Mr. Stephens*, rector of *Sutton* in *Surrey*, being carried before a Secretary of State for reflecting on the duke of *Marlborough's* conduct last campaign, begged pardon, and published a recantation.

*Sir George Byng*, who had been sent with a small squadron to cruise in the foundings, took a *French* ship of forty guns, twelve privateers, and seven rich *West-India* ships. The other cruisers took many privateers.

The *Baltic* fleet homeward bound, was taken with three ships of war by a squadron from *Dunkirk*, under the command of the count de *St. Paul*, who was killed in the engagement.

It being customary on New Years-day, for those who practised in Chancery, to present the Lord Chancellor with a New Year's-gift, which amounted to 1500*l.* a year, the lord keeper *Cowper* refused accepting the same, it appearing too much like bribery. A rare example of public spirit and integrity!

1706, *March 25.* A proclamation was issued, for putting in execution the act for the encouraging the increase of seamen, and the speedier manning the fleet.

*April 3.* *N. S.* The *French* and *Spaniards*, commanded by king *Philip*, and marshal de *Trefse*, laid siege to *Barcelona*.

*April 10.* The duke of *Marlborough* embarked for *Holland*, to open the campaign on that side.

*April 11.* A proclamation was issued, for putting the laws in execution against those who endeavoured to reconcile her Majesty's subjects to the church of *Rome*.

*April 14.* *Alcamara* surrendered to the *Portuguese*.

*April 16.* The Lords Commissioners of the respective kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* met the first time, for treating of an union.

*April 19.* The *French*, under the dukes of *Vendosme*, defeated the *Imperialists* at *Calcinato* in *Italy*.

*April 20.* The earl of *Galway* published a declaration, inviting the *Spaniards* to come over to king *Charles III.*

*April 23.* The *Venetian* ambassador made his public entry into *London*, and was admitted to his audience the 25th; as was the *Morocco* ambassador two days after.

Five new *English* regiments were raised.

*May 1.* *Sir George Byng*, with the Confederate fleet joined *Sir John Leake* in the bay of *Akhea*; the *English* fleet consisted of 37 ships and the *Dutch* of 13 ships of the line. The earl of *Pittsburgh* joined

K k k 2

the

the fleet, and hoisted his flag on board the prince *George*.

May 6. The duke of *Queensborough* was made high commissioner of *Scotland*.

May 8. A suspension of arms was agreed on between the Emperor, and the *Hungarians*.

May 8. N. S. The earl of *Peterborough*, and Sir *John Leake* relieved *Barcelona*.

May 12. N. S. The *French* leaving behind them 106 brass cannon, 23 mortars, and prodigious quantities of ammunition and provision.

The same morning about nine o'clock, there happened almost a total eclipse of the sun.

May 12. O. S. Being Whit-Sunday, the dukes of *Marlborough* obtained a complete victory over the elector of *Bavaria*, and marshal *Villeroy*, at *Ramillies*: several thousands of the enemy were killed, and 6000 taken, with great part of their artillery and baggage. The loss on the part of the *Confederates* was very considerable, not more than 2000 persons of note, prince *Lewis of Hesse* and *M. Bentinck*, were slain.

The States of *Flanders* assembled at *Ghent*, formally recognized king *Charles III.* their sovereign on the 7th of *June*, N. S.

May 13. The *Confederates* took possession of *Louvain*; and in about the space of ten days, *Brussels*, *Mechlin*, *Ghent*, *Oudenarde*, *Bruges*, *Antwerp*, and several other considerable places in *Flanders* and *Brabant*, made their submission, and acknowledged king *Charles III.* for their sovereign.

May 21. A proclamation was issued, for a thanksgiving to be observed the 27th of *June*, for the victory at *Ramillies*, the reduction of the *Spanish Netherlands*, and the success of the allies in *Catalonia*.

An order of council was made the same day, for opening a trade with that part of the *Spanish Netherlands* that had acknowledged king *Charles III.*

May 23. N. S. *Turin* was invested by the *French*, and the 3d of *June* the trenches were opened.

May 24. N. S. The duke of *Marlborough* was invested in the principality of *Mindelheim*.

May 26. *Ciudad Rodrigo* on the frontiers of *Spain* surrendered to the *Portuguese*.

May 27. The *Portuguese*, hearing that the siege of *Barcelona* was raised, took a resolution of marching directly to *Madrid*; whereupon king *Philip* retired to the confines of *France* with his court, for the greater safety of his person.

June 7. The army of the allies arrived at *Salamanca*.

June 10. James earl of *Derby* was made chancellor of the duchy of *Lancaster*.

June 13. *Cartagena* in *Spain* surrendered to the allies.

June 20. *Ostend* in *Flanders* was invested by the allies, and surrendered the 6th of *July*.

June 24. The marquis *das Minas* and the earl of *Galway* took possession of *Madrid*, and the 27th king *Charles III.* was proclaimed in that city; whereupon *Valencia* and several other towns made their submission.

June 27. This day being appointed for a thanksgiving, the Queen went in great state to *St. Paul's*.

June 29. The *Confederate* generals at *Madrid* sent expresses to king *Charles III.* to hasten his march to his capital city, and join them with all the forces he could assemble; but *Aragon* declaring for him, he marched to *Saragossa*, and trifled away so much time there, that king *Philip* drew an army together, superior to that of the allies.

July 6. Prince *Eugene* passed the *Adige*; and the 17th he passed the *Po*, in order to relieve *Turin*.

July 13. The castle of *Asti* in *Piedmont*, surrendered to the *French*.

Mr. *Melbuen*, the *English* ambassador in *Portugal*, died.

July 22. The articles of union between *England* and *Scotland* were signed by the commissioners of both kingdoms, and the next day was presented to the Queen.

Aug 4. The duke of *Marlborough* laid siege to *Ménin*, which surrendered the 22d instant.

Aug 5. N. S. The *French* took the counterscarp of the citadel of *Turin*.

King *Philip's* troops took possession of *Madrid* again; and *Toledo*, *Salamanca*, and the other towns in *Castile* declared for him.

Aug 8. King *Charles*, and the earl of *Peterborough*, with six or seven regiments, joined the marquis *das Minas*, and the earl of *Galway* at *Guadalaxara*.

Brigadier *Cadogan* who commanded the guard that covered the foragers in *Flanders*, on the 16th of *August*, was surprised by a detachment of the enemies horse and made prisoner, but released upon his parole.

Sir *John Leake* took *Alicant* by storm, and the castle surrendered.

Aug 28. Prince *Eugene* joined the duke of *Savoy*.

Aug.

30. The duke of Marlborough *Dendermond* to be invested, which ended the 5th of September.

The earl of *Peterborough* being dissatisfied having the chief command, retired his army in disgust, and went to

5. The king of *Sweden* invaded ; where all the great towns submitted to him except *Dresden* ; his army was a whole year at discretion, and ended the election of all its treasure.

7. The duke of *Savoy*, and prince attacked the *French* in their intrenchments before *Turin*, and obtained a victory ; and the duke of *Savoy* in triumph the same day into his city, which was reduced to the extremity, having endured a four months siege. In this engagement the *Orleans*, and marshal *Marfin* were killed, the Marshal mortally, and near the *French* killed. The allies took 10000 cannon, 108 mortars, 7000 men, and all the tents, baggage, ammunition, and provision, belonging to the army ; and this with the loss on the allies of 3000 men.

9. The prince of *Hesse* was defeated count *Medavi* in the *Mantuan*. The confederates being unable to subsist longer about *Madrid*, decamped and the *Tajo*, and retired into *Valencia*.

14. Sir *John Leake* failed to *Malaga* which submitted to king *Charles*, as did the 9th.

16. The Confederates invested *Anders*, and the garrison surrendered on the 4th of *October*.

17. The *Portuguese* retook *Salamanca*.

24. The city, and the greatest part of the duchy of *Milan* submitted to the allies ; and on the 26th, the duke of

and prince *Eugene* made their entry at city.

It was concluded between the kings of *Sweden* and *Poland*, whereby king *Austriac* stipulated to renounce the crown of

28. Marshal *Villars* besieged *Hague* and took it.

29. Sir *Robert Bedingfield*, knight, Lord Mayor of *London*.

31. Sir *John Jennings* was dispatched with a squadron to the *West-Indies*, and Sir *Byng* was ordered to lie at *Lisbon*. The fleet under the command of the earl arrived at *Lisbon*.

Oct. 5. *George Augustus*, electoral prince of *Hanover*, was created baron of *Treichsbury*, viscount *Northallerton*, earl of *Milford-Haven*, and marquis and duke of *Cambridge*.

Oct. 13. The Parliament of *Scotland* met ; and the articles of Union were ratified by the *Scotch* Parliament, the 16th of *January* ; years 110, next 69.

Oct. 21. The duke of *Bavaria* sent a letter to the duke of *Marlborough*, and another to the States-General, proposing a treaty of peace between the Confederates and *France* ; but the allies refused to enter into any conferences on that subject, unless the *French* king offered satisfactory preliminaries to be the foundation of a treaty.

Nov. 14. Prince *Eugene* was made governor of the duchy of *Milan*.

Nov. 19. The duke of *Marlborough* having settled several important affairs with the States, arrived in *London*.

Nov. 18. *N. S. Carthago* was taken from the allies.

Dec. 3. The lord *Wharton* was made justice in *Eyre*, south of *Trent*.

The earl of *Sunderland* was made secretary of state in the room of Sir *Charles Hedges*.

Don *Pedro*, king of *Portugal*, died in the 58th year of his age, and was succeeded by his eldest son Don *Juan IV*.

The Parliament of *England* met, and the Queen made a speech to both Houses, and desired supplies to enable her to improve every where the advantages that had been gained the last successful campaign : she acquainted them with the conclusion of the treaty of union ; and desired them to give dispatch to the public affairs.

Dec. 4. The Lords addressed her Majesty, and congratulated her on the victories of *Ramillies* and *Turin*, and wished her Majesty a long and happy reign, that she may see the fruits of her pious labours.

The Commons also addressed her Majesty, and congratulated her upon the same occasions.

A committee of the Commons attended the duke of *Marlborough* with the thanks of that House, for his eminent service this campaign ; and on the 5th the Lord-Keeper in the name of the Peers returned the Duke the thanks of that House.

Dec. 7. Both Houses of Convocation addressed her Majesty, and congratulated her on the wonderful successes of this year's campaign.

Dec. 16. The Lords addressed the Queen

to settle the honour of the duke of *Marlborough* on his posterity by act of Parliament.

*Dec. 19.* The colours and standards taken at the battle of *Ramilles* were put up in Guildhall, by her Majesty's order; and the same day the dukes of *Marlborough*, *Ormond*, &c. were entertained in the city.

*Dec. 21.* The Queen gave the royal assent to an act, for granting an aid to her Majesty by a land-tax, to be raised in the year 1707.

An act, for continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1707.

An act, for settling the honours and dignities of *John* duke of *Marlborough* upon his posterity; and annexing the honour and manor of *Woodstock* and house of *Blenheim* to go along with the said honours; and one private act.

After which the Queen thanked them for the particular notice they had taken of the duke of *Marlborough's* services, and for the more than usual dispatch of the bills of supply: which had been carried through both Houses in about a fortnight's time.

Several tumults happened in *Edinburgh*, and other places, on the signing of the articles of the union.

*Robert* earl of *Lindsey* was made lord great chamberlain of *England*.

*Dec. 31.* This day being appointed to be observed as a thanksgiving for the success of the last campaign, the Queen went in great state to *St. Paul's*, where the bishop of *Salisbury* preached before her.

1706-7, *Jan. 4.* Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* died.

*Jan. 8.* The Commons addressed her Majesty, that she would at her own expence erect *Blenheim* house as a monument of the glorious actions of the duke of *Marlborough*; and they would make some provision for the more honourable support of his dignity in his posterity; whereupon her Majesty desired that the pension of 5000*l.* per annum might be settled as the honour and manor of *Woodstock* were.

The earl of *Stair*, who much favoured the union, died.

*Jan. 16.* The act, for ratifying the articles of union passed in *Scotland*.

*Jan. 18.* *N. S.* The earl *Rivers* not being able to prevail with the *Portuguese* to march to *Madrid*, and they requiring that he should be under the command of their general, if he continued with his forces on

that side, which was not agreeable to the orders he brought from *England*, he embarked his troops again and sailed with Sir *Cloudestley Shovel* to *Alicant*, in order to join the earl of *Gakway*, and the marquis *du Minas*.

*Jan. 26.* The lord *Cutts* died at *Dublin*. He had been made one of the lords justices of *Ireland*, and sent thither out of the way of action, which broke his heart.

*Jan. 28.* The Queen gave the royal assent to an act for settling on *John* duke of *Marlborough*, and his posterity, a pension of 5000*l.* per annum, for the more honourable support of their dignities, in like manner as his honours and dignities, and the honour and manor of *Woodstock* and house of *Blenheim*, were already settled.

After which her Majesty made a speech, acquainting them, that the articles of Union were ratified with some alterations by the Parliament of *Scotland*, and said she had ordered the articles with the act and ratification to be laid before them, and hoped it would meet with their approbation.

*Feb. 2.* The truce between the Imperialists and the *French* governor of the castle of *Milan* being expired, hostilities began again, and the town and castle fired upon one another.

*Feb. 6.* *Modena* surrendered to the Imperialists.

*Feb. 8.* Sir *Cloudestley Shovel* with the land-forces commanded by the earl *Rivers* arrived at *Alicant*, but the troops being put on shore, the earl *Rivers* and the earl of *Effex* returned to *England*.

*Feb. 13.* The royal assent was given to an act, for securing the church of *England* as by law established.

*Feb. 27.* A proclamation was issued, for observing a fast the 9th of *April*, for the success of the war.

*March 6.* The bill, for ratifying the articles of Union, received the royal assent. There were great debates in both Houses before it passed: and several protests were entered in the House of Lords.

I. Because the sum of 48,000*l.* to be charged on the kingdom of *Scotland*, when *England* should pay four shillings in the pound, was not a due proportion. II. There was no necessity for raising the sum of 393,085*l.* for the *Scots* by way of equivalent. III. They did not approve the method of electing peers to sit in the House of Lords, and they thought the making so great an alteration in the constitution dangerous.

The principal articles of the Union were, that the succession to the crown should be settled as in *England*.

That the united kingdom should be represented in one Parliament.

That there should be a freedom of trade to all the *British* dominions.

That *Scotland* should raise 48,000*l.* when the land-tax in *England* should be four shillings in the pound, and raise 1,997,765*l.*

That the *Scots* should receive 398,085*l.* as an equivalent for what they shall be charged with towards the debts of *England*.

That the laws for the regulation of trade, customs, and excise, shall be the same in *Scotland* as *England*.

The rest of the laws of *Scotland* to remain as before, but alterable by Parliament; the court of session, and other courts of law, to remain in *Scotland* as before.

Sixteen Peers of *Scotland* should sit in the *British* House of Lords, and 45 representatives for *Scotland* in the House of Commons: all the Peers of *Scotland* to be Peers of *Great Britain*, and enjoy all privileges as the Peers of *England* do, except sitting in the House of Lords, and upon trials of Peers.

The respective churches of *England* and *Scotland* were confirmed in their rights and privileges as fundamental and essential conditions of the Union.

Upon passing the bill for ratifying the Union, the Queen made a speech, expressing her great satisfaction in accomplishing a work of such importance, and of so great difficulty to effect; and said, she desired and expected from all her subjects, that they should henceforth act with all possible kindness and respect for one another.

Besides the act of Union, the royal assent was given to an act, for continuing the duties on low-wines, and spirits of the first extraction; and the duties payable by hawkers, pedlars, and petty chapmen; and part of the duties on stampd vellum, parchment, and paper; and the late duties on sweets, and the one third subsidy of tonnage and poundage; and for settling and establishing a fund thereby; and by the application of certain overplus monies and otherwise, for payment of annuities, to be sold for raising a further supply to her Majesty for the service of the year 1707, and other uses therein expressed.

An act, for discharging small livings from their first-fruits and tenths, and all arrears thereof.

An act, for continuing several subsidies, impositions, and duties, and for making

provisions therein mentioned, to raise money by way of loan for the service of the war, and other her Majesty's necessary and important occasions; and for ascertaining the wine-measure: and to several other acts.

An act, for ease of her Majesty's subjects, in relation to the duties upon salt, and for making the like allowances upon the exportation of white-herrings, fish, oatmeal, and grain called beer, *alias* bigg, as are to be made upon exportation of the like from *Scotland*.

An act, for the better securing her Majesty's purchase of Cotton-house in *Westminster*.

An act, for the encouraging the discovery and apprehending of house-breakers.

An act, for the continuance of the laws for the punishment of vagrants, and for making such laws more effectual.

An act, for continuing the laws therein mentioned, relating to the poor, and to the buying and selling of cattle in *Smithfield*, and for suppressing of piracy; and to several private acts.

*March 11.* Both Houses attended her Majesty with an address of congratulation upon the Union.

*March 13.* *N. S.* A treaty was concluded between prince *Eugene* on the part of the Imperialists, and prince *Vaudemont* on the part of *France*; whereby it was agreed, that the *French* should evacuate *Final*, the castle of *Milan*, *Mirandola*, *Mantua*, *Sabionetta*, *Cremona*, and all the other places the *French* were possessed of in *Italy*; and that they should be permitted to march out with their arms and the usual marks of honour, and ten pieces of cannon and twenty-four field-pieces, and be conducted to *Susa*:

1707, *March 25.* The High-Commissioner in *Scotland* adjourned the Parliament, and then set out for *England*, where he was graciously received by the Queen.

*March 27.* A proclamation was issued for a thanksgiving to be observed the 1st of *May*, for the perfecting the Union between *England* and *Scotland*.

*April.* The *French* refugees addressed her Majesty, that in settling the treaty of peace, she would graciously please to think of the Protestant churches in *France*.

Many inflammatory papers came out against the ministry. *Dr. Brown* and others were prosecuted and sentenced to be pilloried, and the publisher was fined in six hundred pounds.

*April*



April 8. The Queen sent a letter to the archbishop of *Canterbury*, declaring her resentment at the proceedings of the lower-house of Convocation.

April 17. The earl of *Pembroke* was made lord-lieutenant of *Ireland*.

April 24. The Queen made a speech to both Houses, wherein she returned them thanks for the zeal they had shewn for her service, and especially for the accomplishing the Union of the two kingdoms, and acquainted them, that she intended that the present members of the Parliament of *England* should be Members of the respective Houses of the first Parliament of *Great Britain*, on the part of *England*. Then the Lord-keeper prorogued the Parliament to the 30th instant.

The several sums voted this session, were these,

	£.
For 40,000 men for sea service	2,080,000
Ordinary of the navy	120,000
Guards and garrisons	357,000
For 40,000 men for land-service	893,706
Ten thousand additional forces, and proportion for 3000 <i>Palatinates</i> .	211,762
Interest debentures	49,000
Wharf and storehouse at <i>Portsmouth</i>	10,000
Ordnance for land-service	120,000
Transport service	144,000
For circulating Exchequer bills	3,500
The Queen's proportion of subsidies to the king of <i>Denmark</i>	37,500
—of 13,000 men in the <i>Portugul</i> service	150,000
—of subsidies to the duke of <i>Savoy</i>	160,000
—of 8000 men sent to the duke of <i>Savoy</i>	50,000
Subsidies to the <i>Landgrave of Hesse Cassel</i>	5,952
—to the elector of <i>Triers</i>	5,952
—to the elector <i>Palatine</i>	4,761
For 20,562 men to serve in <i>Spain</i> and <i>Portugal</i>	445,350
—8,833 additional forces for the same service	186,296
To the duke of <i>Savoy</i> , expended in the defence of <i>Turin</i>	50,000
Loan to the Emperor last year	47,500
Levy, &c. for the forces under earl <i>Rivers</i>	63,661
Pay of general officers in <i>Portugal</i>	3,014
The Queen's proportion for 3,000 <i>Palatinates</i> last year	26,692

Agd. bread and forage for the <i>Prussians</i>	37,014
Ditto, last year	19,755
Levy-money for horses killed in <i>Flanders</i>	35,753
For horses dead, <i>English, Danish, and Hanoverian</i> , in 1705, and 1706	36,701
For prosecuting king <i>Clarks's</i> successes in <i>Spain</i>	150,000
Garrison of <i>Gibraltar</i>	3,520
Additional subsidies to <i>Hesse-Cassel</i>	20,000
Expences on the <i>Hessian</i> troops last year	11,780
	5,540,167

Henry VIII. found at his accession 147  
Places returning Members 296

He added for	32 places	38
<i>Edward VI.</i> added	22	24
<i>Mary</i>	12	22
<i>Elizabeth</i>	31	62
<i>James I.</i>	14	27

So that the Members increased by the Power of the crown in five reigns including 162 years were in number 173  
Since which time, the Members increased by authority of Parliament, were at the time of the Union, including a period of 83 years, 44

Members at the time of the Union 217  
Members increased by the act of Union 45  
558

A list of Parliament drawn up in a method, by which may be discerned the true sense and disposition of the nation. After observing the disproportion of the interest and numbers of the people in boroughs and towns; that send representatives, to those in the counties, computing the former at 200 one with another, and the latter at 3000; for these reasons we place the counties, cities, and boroughs by themselves, distinguishing the greater counties from the lesser. We likewise place the Cinque-ports by themselves, because they are peculiarly privileged with such an extraordinary share in the legislature as to send sixteen members; tho' in proportion to the part they bear in the land-tax, they ought not to send two. The forty counties of *England* are divided into four different

nt ranks of ten counties each, and placed in a method, according to the of their wealth, or proportion they of the land-tax and national expences.

of the Counties, Number of Members, and Proportion of Taxes, &c.

ries.	Parts of the L. Tax.	Parts of the Subsidy.	Parl. Mem- bers.
Rank.			
1st Rank.			
1st	80	185	8
	24	23	30
	24	13	8
	21	19	26
	22	15	18
2d	22	20	12
3d	20	15	16
4th	19	15	18
5th	19	17	12
6th	18	16	14
7th Rank.			
1st	16	10	28
2d	14	11	26
3d	13	8	34
4th	12	8	9
5th	12	8	8
6th	12	7	12
7th	11	8	6
8th	10	8	9
9th	10	7	9
10th	10	8	6
11th Rank.			
1st	9	7	4
2d	9	6	20
3d	9	7	9
4th	9	6	6
5th	8	5	44
6th	7	6	12
7th	7	4	4
8th	7	5	4
9th	7	4	8
10th	7	6	10
11th Rank.			
1st	6	4	4
2d	5	4	8
3d	5	7	14
4th	4	3	4
5th	4	3	8
6th	3	4	4
7th	3	2	3
8th	2	1	2
9th	1	1	6
10th	1	1	4
11th	11	12	24

England and Wales 513 513 513

Cities are included in their respective counties.

The same proportions are at this time observed in the assessing the land-tax.

N. B. The first column shews the name of the county; the second, how many of the 513 parts each county paid to the land-tax in 1693; the third, how many of the 513 parts paid to the subsidies in 1697; and the fourth, how many of the 513 members each county sends to Parliament.

Before the Union with Scotland, England sent 513 representatives to Parliament, and by the act of union, 45 Scotch were added to them; which, if they had gone by the land-tax, ought not to have been so many; but it seemed the intention of the then legislature, that but forty-five Scotch should sit in the House; for at that time of the day few or no Scotchmen had estates in England, nor had any of them, till of late years, qualifications to be chosen for any English borough. The whole kingdom of Scotland paid but 47,954*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.* towards the land-tax, not sufficient to pay for the places and pensions the Scotch enjoy. How many English counties there are that pay much about the same sum, or more, to the land-tax, and yet have not near that number to represent them, will appear by what follows:

	£.	s.	d.
Bucks pays, and has but 14 members to represent it,	47,141	11	8
Devon pays, and has 26 members	82,583	3	4
Essex pays, and sends but 8 members	89,397	6	0
Glocestershire pays, and has but 8 members	47,339	1	0
Kent pays, and sends but 10 members	82,552	15	5
Lincolnshire pays, and sends but 12 members	71,907	0	0
London pays, and sends but 4 members	123,309	6	7
Westminster pays, and sends but 2 members	63,092	1	5
Middlesex pays, and sends 2 members	107,602	11	7

And so other counties pay far more than than the whole kingdom of Scotland, and yet send but a few members. Indeed the Scotch say their kingdom is greatly increased in riches, and their lands greatly improved in value: Why should not their land-tax be increased?

*Number of Members for the Counties in  
Cromwell's Parliament.*

Bedfordshire	5	Lincolnshire	10
Berkshire	5	Middlesex	4
Buckinghamshire	5	Monmouthshire	3
Cambridgeshire	4	Norfolk	10
Cheshire	4	Northamptonshire	6
Cornwall	8	Nottinghamshire	4
Cumberland	2	Northumberland	3
Derbyshire	4	Oxfordshire	5
Devonshire	11	Rutlandshire	2
Dorsetshire	6	Shropshire	4
Durham	2	Staffordshire	3
Essex, or Yorkshire		Somersetshire	11
West-riding	6	Southampton	8
East-riding	4	Suffolk	10
North-riding	4	Surrey	6
Essex	13	Suffex	9
Gloucestershire	5	Westmoreland	2
Herefordshire	4	Warwickshire	4
Hertfordshire	5	Worcestershire	5
Huntingdonshire	3	Wiltshire	10
Kent	11	Wales	23
Lancashire	4		
Leicestershire	4		261

This was a Parliament of the three kingdoms, to which *Scotland* and *Ireland* sent 30 members each. The representatives for *England* and *Wales* were only 400, but of these, we see by the above list, 261 were for the counties; so that only 139 were left for all the cities and boroughs.

*April 25.* *N. S.* The *French* and *Spaniards*, under the command of the duke of *Berwick*, entirely defeated the confederates, commanded by the marquis *das Minas* and the earl of *Galway*, at *Almanza*.

*April 28.* Sir *Simon Harcourt* was made attorney general in the room of Sir *Edward Northey*, and Sir *James Montague* was made solicitor general.

*April 29.* A proclamation was issued, declaring that the members of the present Parliament of *England* should be members of the first Parliament of *Great Britain*, on the part of *England*.

*April 30.* The duke of *Marlborough* had an interview with the king of *Sweden* in *Saxony*, in order to pacify the northern troubles, which might have had an influence on the confederacy.

The earl of *Stamford*, lord *Herbert*, *Robert Johnson* and *John Pulney* esqrs. were made commissioners of trade and plantations.

The lord *Geddispin* was made lord-high-treasurer of *Great Britain*.

The king of *Sweden* obtained the Protestant churches in *Silesia* to be restored, and left *Saxony*.

*May 1.* Being the day appointed for a thanksgiving for the Union, the Queen went to *St. Paul's* in great state, and the bishop of *Oxford* preached before her.

*May 4.* The lord-keeper *Cowper* was made lord-chancellor of *Great Britain*.

*May 10.* The brigadiers *Hew*, *Brudael*, *Mordaunt*, *Farrington*, and *Sbrimpton*, were made majors-general. Colonels *Sherrington*, *Davenport*, *Pulney*, *Villars*, *Kellam*, *Cremther*, and *Ogilby*, were made brigadiers-generals.

*May 20.* *James* duke of *Montrose*, *James* earl of *Seafeld*, *John* earl of *Mar*, and *Hugh* earl of *Loudon*, Scotch noblemen, were sworn of the privy-council of *Great Britain*.

*May 24.* Marshal *Villars* forced the lines of *Buhl*, possessed himself of *Rastadt*, and afterwards laid *Swabia*, *Frankonia*, the electorate of *Montze*, the landgraviate of *Darmstadt*, the *Palatinate*, and several other parts of *Germany*, under contribution.

*June 5.* A proclamation was issued for the meeting of the first Parliament of *Great Britain*, on the 23d of *October*.

*June 8.* Dr. *William Sherlock*, dean of *St. Paul's*, and master of the *Temple*, died in the 67th year of her age.

*June 14.* Sir *Jonathan Trelawney*, bishop of *Exeter*, was translated to *Winchester* on the death of bishop *Mew*.

*June 18.* The earl of *Essex* was made constable of the Tower of *London*.

*June 27.* The low-church party carrying all before them, the lieutenantcy of *London*, the commissions of the peace, &c. were altered in their favour there, and all over *England*.

Count *Tann* entered the kingdom of *Naples*, with an army of fifteen thousand *Germans*, without opposition.

*John* lord bishop of *Norwich*, was translated to the bishopric of *Ely*, on the death of Dr. *Patrick*.

*July 1.* Prince *George* of *Denmark* took the oaths as lord-high-admiral of *Great Britain*, &c. and appointed Sir *David Mitchell*, *George Churchill*, esq. *Robert Walpole*, esq. and Sir *Stafford Fairborne*, to be of his council.

*July 6.* The city of *Naples* submitted to king *Charles*, and the next day the Imperialists took possession of it.

*July 10.* The duke of *Savoy* and prince *Eugene*, by the assistance of admiral *Stowell* and

and the confederate fleet, passed the *Vnr*, with an army of 40,000 men, and beat the *French* from their intrenchments on that river, whereby they opened themselves a passage through *Provence* to *Tboulon*.

July 11. The *Poles* declared the throne vacant, and published the *inter-regnum*.

July 16. The castle of *Naples* capitulated, and agreed to surrender to the *Imperialists*.

July 18. *William Cavendish*, duke of *Devonshire*, and lord-steward of the household, died, and was succeeded in his honours and estate, and also in the post of lord-steward, by his eldest son *William Cavendish*, marquis of *Harrington*.

July 26. The duke of *Savoy* and prince *Eugene* came before *Tboulon*.

July 28. A proclamation declaring what ensigns and colours should be worn by merchant-ships.

The confederates before *Tboulon* attacked the hill of *St. Catherine's*, which was fortified by the *French*, and took it.

July 21. King *Charles III.* was proclaimed in *Naples*.

Aug. 7. The confederates began to fire from their batteries against the forts about *Tboulon*, and on the men of war in the harbour.

The *French* retook the hill of *St. Catherine's* from the confederates before *Tboulon*, and the prince of *Saxe-Goba* was killed in the action.

Aug. 19. The allies took fort *Lewis*.

Aug. 21. The duke of *Savoy* finding the taking of *Tboulon* impracticable, the *French* having assembled an army of 40,000 men within the lines that defended the place, he caused the town to be bombarded, and this day retired from before it, re-passed the *Var* the 1st of September, and the *Col de Tende* the 4th, without being attacked by the *French* in his retreat.

At *Tboulon* eight ships of the line were burnt, twenty were sunk, and their whole loss was computed at 500,000*l*.

The unaccountable conduct of the allies this campaign lost them almost all the advantages they had gained by a long series of successes; 40,000 men were employed in that unlucky project of besieging *Tboulon*, and 15,000 more were detached to *Naples*, while *Spain* was entirely neglected. The miserable people who had declared for king *Charles*, were perfectly sacrificed to his rival king *Philip*, when there was no manner of necessity for it. If half the men employed against *Tboulon* and *Naples* had

been sent to *Spain* this year, *Charles* had been established on that throne, and *Naples* would have fallen of course: but by sending so great a body of troops to *Naples*, not only *Spain* was lost, but the attempt on *Tboulon* probably miscarried; at least this was one reason that enterprize did not succeed; but there was another, on which great stress was laid, and that was, the inaction of the duke of *Marlborough* this campaign, who neither attempted a siege, or made one motion by way of diversion, but suffered the *French* to march to the relief of *Tboulon*, without giving them any disturbances on the side of *Flanders*.

The artillery was re-embarked on board the confederate fleet.

Sept. 10. The duke of *Orleans* invested *Lerida*, and took it by storm the 30th, the garrison retiring to the castle.

Sept. 19. Prince *Eugene* invested *Suzza*, which surrendered the 4th of October.

Sept. 29. Count *Taxn* took *Gazza* by storm, and in it the duke of *Escoloma*, viceroy of *Naples* for king *Philip*, and all the nobility in that interest, whereby the kingdom of *Naples* was entirely reduced to the obedience of king *Charles*.

Sir *William Wubers*, knt. elected lord mayor of *London*.

A treaty was signed between the Emperor and the king of *Sweden*, at *Leipsic*, under the guarantee of queen *Anne* and the States-general.

The queen of *Portugal* this year came to *Holland*, to be carried to *Lisbon* by a squadron of the *English* fleet.

Oct. 8. The duke of *Marlborough* left the army, which soon after dispersed and went into winter-quarters, there having been neither siege nor battle, nor any considerable action this campaign in *Flanders*.

Oct. 9. An *English* fleet of merchantmen and transports, bound for *Lisbon*, were attacked by the *Brest* and *Dunkirk* squadrons off the *Lizard*; and three men of war, part of the *English* convoy, with several merchant-ships, were taken; the *Devonshire* man of war was blown up; the *Royal Oak* was boarded by the *French*, but cleared her decks, and got safe to *Ireland*.

Oct. 20. The marquis de *Bay* took *Ciudad Rodrigo* from the *Portuguese* by storm.

Oct. 22. Admiral *Sbovel*, with the confederate fleet from the *Mediterranean*, as he was coming home, apprehended himself near the rocks of *Scilly* about noon, and the weather being hazy, he brought to, and lay by till evening, when he made

a signal for sailing: what induced him to be more cautious in the day than in the night is not known; but the fleet had not been long under sail, before his own ship, the *Association*, with the *Eagle* and *Romney*, dashed to pieces upon the rocks, called the *Bishop and his Clerks*, and all their men lost; the *Firebrand* was also cast away, and but twenty-four of her men saved. Admiral *Byng*, perceiving the misfortune, altered his course, whereby he preserved himself and the rest of the fleet which steered after him.

Sir *Cloudestley Shovel's* body was cast ashore, shipped by the country people, and buried in the sand, but was afterwards discovered and brought into *Plymouth*, conveyed to *London*, and interred in *Westminster-abbey*, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Captain *Underdon*, commander of the *Falkland*, took two men of war, and destroyed the *French* fisheries.

Oct. 23. The first Parliament of *Great-Britain* met, and the Commons being directed to choose a Speaker, their choice fell upon Mr. *Smith*, speaker of the late House of Commons of *England*, who was approved by her Majesty on the 30th, and then the House adjourned to *November* the 6th by her Majesty's directions.

Nov. 3. The king of *Prussia* was declared sovereign of *Neuchâtel*, which had been long contended for by thirteen potent competitors, who had engaged most of the princes of *Europe* in the dispute.

Major-general *Cadogan* appointed envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the States-general. The earl of *Galway* was appointed ambassador extraordinary to *Portugal*.

Nov. 6. The Queen made a speech to the *British* Parliament, wherein she told them, that nothing was so immediately material as to convince as soon as possible both friends and enemies, that the uniting their interests but their resolutions; also to prosecute this just and necessary war: she desired therefore supplies for the next campaign, and that they would frame such laws, as might render the Union of the two kingdoms more entire and compleat; and said, she should not be wanting to extinguish, by all proper means, the least occasions of jealousy; that either the civil or the religious rights of any part of this her united kingdom could suffer by the consequence of this Union.

Nov. 7. The duke of *Marlborough* re-

turned to *England*, having finished this campaign.

At the Parliament's meeting, thirteen of the *Scottish* peers were admitted to their seats in the House of Lords.

Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* dying, the marquis of *Barrish* had the command of the army on the *Upper Rhine*.

Nov. 12. The Commons addressed her Majesty, and assured her, they should embrace all opportunities of confirming and improving the advantages of the Union, and were resolved to exert the united strength of the island, so as to make it a terror to her Majesty's enemies; and that though her great designs had not had all the desired effects last campaign, that should not discourage them from making their utmost efforts for recovering the whole *Spanish* monarchy.

Lord viscount *Townshend* made captain of the yeomen of the guard, in the room of the duke of *Devon*.

The castle of *Lerida* surrendered.

Nov. 13. A proclamation was issued for a general fast to be observed for the success of the arms of the allies, the 14th of *January*.

*Abstracts from the Navy Lists in 1707.*

Nov. 16, 1707.

An abstract of the ships and vessels which are in the sea service, and supposed may continue so next year, and which may be added to them for the next year's service out of those building, rebuilding, and repairing, with the number of men and guns, according to their biggest complements, as they are now usually manned and gunned, viz.

Rates.	No.	Men.	Guns.
First	4	3190	410
Second	5	3400	480
Third	38	17330	2762
Fourth	61	18200	3416
Fifth	39	6260	1398
Sixth	29	3100	664
Fireships	6	270	48
Bomb vessels	7	205	28
Yachts	10	304	84
Advice boats	1	40	10
Brigantines	3	135	30
Sloops	7	445	62
Store ships	2	215	32
Hulks			
Hoys			
Total	212	52994	9424

\* Borne on the ordinary, besides what the hospital ships and tenders may require. *As*

of the list of the navy upon the 1<sup>st</sup> May, 1702; of ships and vessels since the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1702; of those and otherwise decreased, since the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1702; and of the list of the navy 4<sup>th</sup> of November, 1707, viz.

	Number on May 4, 1702.	Added since.	Now building.	Total.	Decrease since.	Remaining Nov. 14, 1707.
ships	7	0	0	7	0	7
	14	0	0	14	1	13
	47	9	1	57	14	43
	61	19	3	83	19	64
	31	21	1	53	11	42
	15	23	1	39	9	30
vessels	10	3	0	13	7	6
	13	0	0	13	6	7
	15	2	0	17	1	16
boats	2	0	0	2	1	1
ineq	6	0	0	6	3	3
	10	5	0	15	3	12
	1	0	0	1	1	0
	2	0	0	2	1	1
ips	3	3	0	6	3	3
	12	2	0	14	2	12
	16	8	0	24	2	22
	2	0	0	2	0	2
ats	2	0	0	2	2	0
Total	269	95	6	370	91	279

of the increase of the navy, since the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1702, the commencement of the present war.

	Built.	Prizes.	Bought.	Con- verted.	Total.
ships	6	3	0	0	9
	12	7	0	0	19
	17	3	0	1	21
	8	15	0	0	23
	2	0	0	0	2
	4	1	0	0	5
vessels	0	2	1	0	3
	6	0	0	0	6
	0	0	2	1	3
	0	0	0	2	2
Total	55	31	5	4	95

An account of the decrease of the navy, since the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1702, the commencement of the present war.

Rates.	Taken and destroyed by the enemy.	Wreck, &c.	Lost by fire, &c.	Sold, broken up, &c.	Conversion.	Total.
Second.	0	1	0	0	0	1
Third	6	1	0	1	1	9
Fourth	7	11	0	11	1	29
Fifth	5	2	2	1	1	11
Sixth	5	2	2	1	1	11
Fireships	1	2	1	1	1	6
Sloops	7	0	0	0	0	7
Brigantines	1	0	2	0	0	3
Ketches	1	0	0	0	0	1
Storeships	1	1	1	0	0	3
Bomb vessels	3	3	1	0	0	7
Advice boat	0	1	0	0	0	1
Yacht	0	0	1	0	0	1
Hulks	0	0	2	0	0	2
Pink	0	0	1	0	0	1
Smack	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hoy	0	0	2	0	0	2
Tow boats	0	0	2	0	0	2
Total	37	29	21	14	9	90

Nov. 18. *Elias Marion, John Aude,* and *Nicolas Facio*, French refugees, pretending to be prophets, were convicted as impostors and disturbers of the public peace.

Nov. 19. Great debates arose in Parliament about the mismanagement of the last campaign, and the deficiencies of troops at the battle of *Almanza*.

Nov. 27. As also concerning the losses the merchants had sustained for want of sufficient convoys.

Sir *Thomas Hardy*, commodore of a squadron, was charged with neglect of his duty, but acquitted.

The Commons resolved to raise this year, for the service of the war, near the sum of six millions.

Dec. The earl of *Sunderland* was made secretary of state in the room of Sir *Charles Hedges*.

The *East-India* company proposed to advance 120,000*l.* to government to have their charter enlarged.

Dec. 18. The Queen came to the House and gave her assent to several bills.

The Convocation sat at the same time as the Parliament, and would have opposed the Union, but were prevented.

Mr.

Mr. *Agill*, a member of the Commons, expelled for publishing a book, endeavouring to shew that a man might be translated to eternal life, without passing through death, and his book was burnt by the hangman.

Dec. 19. Upon the debates in the House of Lords, concerning the affairs of *Spain*, lord *Peterborough's* conduct was highly applauded.

Dec. 23. Both Houses addressed her Majesty, and offered it as their unanimous opinion, that no peace could be honourable or safe, if *Spain*, the *West-Indies*, or any part of the *Spanish* monarchy, were suffered to remain under the power of the house of *Bourbon*; but desired that her Majesty would make the most pressing instances with the Emperor and the allies, to second her Majesty's vigorous efforts in the prosecution of the war.

Dec. 31. Mr. *William Gregg*, an under secretary in Mr. secretary *Harley's* office, was committed for corresponding with *France*. He was tried at the Old Bailey the 19th of *January*, and condemned for high-treason; and great tampering was used to persuade him to accuse his master Mr. secretary *Harley*, of the same crime: but he acquitted him at his execution at *Tyburn*, which was on the 28th of *April*, 1708.

1707-8, Jan. 1. Major-general *Palmer* appointed envoy-extraordinary to the duke of *Savoy*.

Jan. 7. Dr. *Charles Trimmel* made bishop of *Norwich*, Dr. *Offspring Blackball* bishop of *Exeter*, and Sir *William Dawes* bishop of *Chester*.

Jan. 16. His Royal Highness, the Lord High-Admiral, made the following promotion of sea officers, viz. Sir *John Leake*, admiral of the white squadron, and admiral and commander in chief of her Majesty's fleet; Sir *George Byng*, admiral of the blue; Sir *John Jennings*, vice-admiral of the red; Sir *John Norris*, vice-admiral of the white; Lord *Dursey*, vice-admiral of the blue; Sir *Edward Whitacre*, rear-admiral of the red; and *John Baker*, esq. rear-admiral of the white.

The Commons resolved, that of 29,395 *English* forces provided for the service of *Spain* and *Portugal*, there were but 8660 there at the time of the battle of *Almanza*; but it being represented to them, that this deficiency was occasioned chiefly by death, sickness, and other unavoidable accidents, the matter was dropped for the present.

Jan. 18. A proclamation was issued for the encouragement of seamen and landmen, to enter themselves on board her Majesty's ships of war.

Jan. 25. At the instance of the Commons, a proclamation was issued for putting in execution the act of 5 *Anne*, for the more effectual recruiting her Majesty's land forces and marines.

Feb. 11. Mr. *Harley* finding himself struck at in the examinations of his servant *Gregg*, and the Lords in an address to the Queen declaring, that papers of a secret nature were too much exposed in the Secretary's office, thought fit to resign his office of secretary of state, which was given to *Henry Boyle*, esq. and the next day Sir *Thomas Mansell*, comptroller of the household, Sir *Simon Harcourt*, attorney-general, and Mr. *St. John*, secretary at war, also resigned their places.

Feb. 18. Sir *Edward Seymour* died, a man of leading influence in the House of Commons.

Feb. 27. The government having intelligence of an extraordinary armament at *Dunkirk*, and looking upon it to be designed against *Great-Britain*, a fleet was manned out, under the command of Sir *George Byng*, who this day came before *Dunkirk*.

March 5. Advice being brought that the chevalier *St. George* was come to *Dunkirk*, and preparations were making to invade her Majesty's dominions, both Houses addressed her Majesty, desiring her to take care of her royal person, and promising to stand by her with their lives and fortunes, in maintenance of her undoubted right and title, against the pretended prince of *Wales*, and all her enemies.

March 6. Sir *George Byng* having been driven from his station before *Dunkirk* into the *Downs* by stress of weather, the *French* fleet, commanded by *Monsi. Fourbin*, with the Chevalier, and twelve battalions of land forces, set sail; but were detained at *Newport-Pitts* by contrary winds till the 8th, when they set sail again for *Edinburgh*.

A proclamation was issued, declaring the Pretender and his adherents traitors, and for putting the laws in execution against Papists, and other disaffected persons.

March 9. Sir *George Byng* returned with the *English* fleet towards *Dunkirk*, and received advice from major-general *Cadogan*, that the *French* were sailed northward the night before: whereupon he set sail after them, having first detached admiral *Baker* with a squadron to *Ostend*, to convoy over  
tea

ons to *England*, which general d embarked there.

2. Late at night Sir *George Byng* *Edinburgh* *Friit*, whither the se but the day before, and firing the fleet to come to an anchor, were alarmed, and the next e discovered them standing out to ve them chase.

13. Sir *George Byng* took one of s men of war, called the *Salis-* oard of which was lord *Griffin*, at and his brother Mr. *Muddleton*, is *de Levi*, a *French* lieutenant- ad several other *French* and *Irish* ith five companies of *French* sol- : *George* chased the rest of the : northward, till he lost sight of then returned to *Edinburgh* *Friit*

: noblemen and persons of di- in *Scotland*, supposed to be dis- the government, were impi- *Edinburgh* castle or brought up to

ke of *Hamilton* was one that was ed, but was afterwards admitted

rds and Commons separately ad- : Majesty, and represented, that siderable number of troops the ployed in this expedition, must m an invitation from hence, and : Majesty would have a just detef- hese persons, who at the time of a attempt, would lessen the esteem y had of those persons, who had ty, and in so distinguishing a mmanded her armies and ma- treasures, to the glory of her road, and the entire satisfaction ple at home.

17. A proclamation was issued, all officers and soldiers to observe cipline, and for payment of their

12. A proclamation was issued ending *James Ogilvy*, and others, ider's adherents.

17. Sir *John Leake*, with the t, arrived at *Lisbon*.

l the first session of the first Parlia- er the Union of the two kingdoms and and *Scotland*.

for granting an aid to her Ma- e raised by a land tax in *Great* r the service of the year 1708. for repealing and declaring the

determination of two acts passed in the par- liament of *Scotland*; the one entitled, an act for the security of the kingdom; the other act anent peace and war.

An act, for the better securing the duties of *East India* goods.

An act, for charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1708.

An act, for raising a further supply to her Majesty, for the service of the year 1708, and other uses, by sale of annuities charged on a fund not exceeding 40,000*l.* per annum, to arise by appropriating several surplusses; and by granting further terms in the duties on low wines, and on haw- kers, pedlars, and petty chapmen, the stamp duties, the one third subsidy, the duty on sweets, and one of the branches of excise, and by making other provisions in this act mentioned.

An act, for rendering the Union of the two kingdoms more entire and compleat.

An act, for the security of her Majesty's person and government, and the succession to the crown of *Great Britain* in the Pro- testant line.

An act, for encouraging the dressing and dying of woollen cloths within this king- dom, by laying a duty upon broad cloth ex- ported white.

An act, for the exportation of white woollen cloth.

An act, for continuing one half part of the subsidies of tonnage and poundage, and other duties upon wines, goods, and mer- chandizes imported, which were granted to the crown in the twelfth year of the reign of king *Charles II.* and for settling a fund thereby, and by other ways and means, for payment of annuities not exceeding 80,000*l.* per annum, to be sold for raising a further supply to her Majesty, for the service of the year 1708, and other uses therein ex- pressed.

An act, to explain the act of the last ses- sion of parliament for the ease of her Ma- jesty's subjects, in relation to allowances out of the duties upon salt carried coast- wise; and also,

An act, of the first year of her Majesty's reign, relating to certain salt works near the sea side, and bay of *Holyhead*, in the county of *Anglesea*.

An act, for the better securing the trade of this kingdom by cruisers and convoys.

An act, for the better security of her Ma- jesty's person and government.

An act, to empower her Majesty to se- cure



care and detain such persons as her Majesty shall suspect are conspiring against her person and government.

An act, for repealing the act of the first year of king *James I.* intitled, An act, for the well garbling of spices, and for granting the equivalent to the city of *London*, by admitting brokers.

An act, for assuring to the *English* company trading to the *East Indies*, on account of the united stock, a longer time in the fund and trade therein mentioned, and for raising thereby the sum of 120,000*l.* for carrying on the war, and other her Majesty's occasions.

An act, for the more effectual discovery of the death of persons pretended to be alive, so the prejudice of those who claim estates after their deaths.

An act, for continuing the half subsidies therein mentioned, with several impositions, and other duties, to raise money by way of loan, for the service of the war, and other her Majesty's necessary and important occasions, and for charging of prize goods and seizures, and for taking off the drawbacks of foreign cordage, and to obviate the clandestine importation of wrought silks.

An act, for continuing an act made in the third year of her Majesty's reign, entitled, an act, for the punishing mutiny and desertion, and false musters, and for the better payment of the army and quarters.

An act, for the avoiding of doubts and questions, touching the statutes of divers cathedral and collegiate churches.

An act, for continuing several duties therein mentioned upon coffee, chocolate, spices, and pictures, and muslins, and additional duties upon several of the said commodities; and certain duties upon callicoets, china wares and drugs; and for continuing the duties called the two-third subsidies of tonnage and poundage, for preserving the public credit, and for ascertaining the duties of coals exported for foreign parts; and for securing the credit of the bank of *England*; and for passing several accounts of taxes raised in the county of *Monmouth*; and for promoting the consumption of such tobacco as shall have paid her Majesty's duties.

An act, to make further provision for electing and summoning sixteen peers of *Scotland* to sit in the House of Peers in the parliament of *Great Britain*; and for trying peers for offences committed in *Scotland*; and for the further regulating of voters in elections of members to serve in Parliament.

An act, for the further directing the payment of the equivalent money.

An act, to enable her Majesty to make leases and copies of offices, lands, and hereditaments, parcel of the duchy of *Cornwall*, or annexed to the same.

An act, for settling and establishing a court of exchequer in the north part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*.

An act, to enlarge the time for returning the certificates of all ecclesiastical livings not exceeding the yearly value of fifty pounds; as also for discharging all livings of that value from the payment of the first fruits; and for allowing time to archbishops and bishops, and other dignitaries, for payment of their first fruits.

An act, for continuing the act, for ascertaining the tithes of hemp and flax.

An act, to repeal a clause in an act of the seventh year of the reign of his late Majesty (for amending and repairing the highways) which enjoins waggoners and others to draw with a pole between the wheel-horses, or with double shafts; and to oblige them to draw only with six horses, or other beasts, except up hills.

An act for ascertaining the rates of foreign coins in her Majesty's plantations in *America*.

An act, for the better preventing mischief that may happen by fire.

An act, for regulating the qualifications of the electors of the governor, deputy governor, directors, and voters of the governor and company of the bank of *England*.

An act, for the importation of cochineal from any ports in *Spain*, during the present war, and six months longer.

An act, for the public registering of all deeds, conveyances, wills, and other incumbrances, that shall be made of, or that may affect any honours, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within the East-Riding of the county of *Tork*, or the town and county of the town of *Kingston* upon *Hull*, after the 29th day of *September*, 1708; and for the rendering the register in the West-Riding more complete; and to

An act, for the encouragement of the trade to *America*.

An act was passed, that every seaman being a foreigner, who should serve on board any ship of war belonging to *Great Britain* for two years, should be deemed a natural-born subject.

April 1. A proclamation issued for putting in execution the act for recruiting the land-forces and marines.

The

The Queen made a speech to both Houses, wherein she told them, that the zeal and affection they had shewn for her service at this juncture, was an undeniable proof that they thought all that was dear to them was perfectly safe under her government, and must be irrecoverably lost, if ever the designs of a Popish-pretender, bred up in the principles of the most arbitrary government, should take place; and she was satisfied that very false representations must have been made by some of her subjects to encourage the late desperate attempt: however, she thought proper to recommend the putting the laws in execution against papists, and other disaffected persons; and that they would make them pay to the full towards the public taxes, what the law required; it being reasonable that those who encouraged such disturbances, should doubly contribute to the charge of quieting them, and know themselves upon all such occasions to be responsible for the many inconveniencies that might ensue.

Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 30th instant.

The several sums voted this session, were,

	£.
For 40,000 men for sea-service	2,080,000
Ordinary of the navy —	120,000
For 40,000 land-forces —	894,272
— 10,000 additional troops	177,511
The Queen's proportion of 3000 Palatines —	34,251
— of 4,692 Saxons	43,251
— of <i>Bolmar's</i> regiment	9,269
The forces in <i>Spain</i> and <i>Portugal</i>	586,671
Subsidies to the allies —	494,689
Augmentation to the duke of <i>Savoy's</i> forces —	500,000
Guards and garrisons —	511,734
Extraordinary subsidies to the duke of <i>Savoy</i> in 1707 —	100,000
<i>Hessians</i> employed in <i>Italy</i>	22,957
Fortification of <i>Gibraltar</i> —	12,244
Interest of debentures	60,334
Wharf and storehouse at <i>Portsmouth</i>	10,000
For circulating Exchequer-bills	3,500
Transport-service —	144,000
Ordnance for land-service	120,000
A debt to captain <i>Roche</i> —	2,126
	£. 5,926,849

Upon the retreat of the *French* fleet to *Dunkirk*, the foreign ministers in town congratulated her Majesty on their disappointment.

VOL. I.

ment, and addresses to the same effect came from all parts of the kingdom.

Major-general *Stanhope* was appointed envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to king *Charles III.* and commander in chief of the *British* forces in *Spain*.

*April 7.* Signor *Carnaro*, ambassador from *Venice*, was forbid the court, on account of a disrespect shewn at *Venice* to the *British* ambassador's boatmen resident there.

*April 10.* The lord *Griffin*, *John* lord *Clermont*, *Charles Middleton*, esq. and *Francis Wanshope*, esq. who were taken on board the *Salisbury*, were committed prisoners to the *Tower* for high-treason; but duke *Hamilton*, the lord *Belhaven*, and other Scotch noblemen and persons of quality, who had been taken up upon a pretended suspicion were admitted to bail.

*April 15.* A proclamation was issued for dissolving the present Parliament, and declaring the speedy calling of another.

*April 21.* Sir *Patrick Johnson*, member of Parliament for *Edinburgh*, presented Sir *George Byng* with the freedom of that city in a gold box, with an inscription, retitling the glorious occasion of their conferring it on him.

*April 22.* A proclamation issued, declaring, that writs were ordered to be issued for the calling a new Parliament, tested the 26th instant, and returnable the 8th of *July*.

The earl of *Cholmondeley* was made controller of her Majesty's household.

The Queen was pleased to make the following promotion of general officers, (*viz.*) The earl of *Rivers*, general of the horse.

*Henry Withers*, *Cornelius Wood*, *Charles Ross*, *Daniel Harvey*, Lord *Raby*, Earl of *Essex*, Earl of *Arran*, *Edmund Maine*, *William Seymour*, *Hatton Compton*, *Robert Ecblyn* Marquis of *Lothian*, *John Tidcomb*, lieutenant-generals.

Sir *William Douglas*, Lord *Mountjoy*, Earl of *Crawford*, *Richard George*, *Nicolas Saakey*, *Henry Holt*, *William Cadogan*, *Thomas Meredith*, *Francis Palmes*, *James Stanhope*, Lord *Sharnon*, Lord *Charlemont*, Duke of *Northumberland*, majors general.

*Luke Lillingston*, Sir *Thomas Smith*, *John Livesey*, *Edward Braddock*, *Gilbert Primrose*, *Roger Elliot*, *William Evans*, *Thomas Pearce*, *Joseph Wightman*, *John Newton*, brigadiers.

*Dr. William Fleetwood* was nominated bishop of *St. Asaph*.

M m m

Mm

Mr. *Henry St. John* resigned the office of secretary of war. It was bestowed upon Mr. *Robert Walpole*, a gentleman of great capacity and elocution.

The lord *Lovelace* was made governor of *New York*.

*John Smith*, esq. was made chancellor of the Exchequer.

*April 26.* A proclamation issued for electing the sixteen peers of *Scotland* to sit in the Parliament of *Great Britain*.

*April 31.* The duke of *Marlborough* went over to the *Hague*, and was met by prince *Eugene*.

Two captains in commodore *Wager's* fleet were tried by a court-martial for neglect of duty, in suffering the *Spanish* galleons to escape, and dismissed the service.

*May 10.* Pursuant to an act of Parliament for rendering the Union of the two kingdoms more complete, a privy-council was constituted for the whole united kingdom, consisting of

The lord archbishop of *Canterbury*, *William* lord *Cowper* lord-chancellor, *Sidney* earl of *Godolphin* lord-treasurer, the earl of *Penbrooke* lord-president, *John* duke of *Newcastle* lord privy-seal, *William* duke of *Devonshire* lord-steward, *James* duke of *Ormond*, *Henry* marquis of *Kent* lord-chamberlain, *James* earl of *Derby*, *Thomas* earl of *Stamford*, *Charles* earl of *Sunderland* secretary of state, *Charles* earl of *Radnor*, *Charles* earl of *Berkley*, *Francis* earl of *Bradford*, *Hugh* earl of *Cholmondeley*, *Henry* lord bishop of *London*, *William* lord *Dartmouth*, *Henry* *Boyle*, esq. secretary of state, *Thomas* *Coke*, esq. vice-chamberlain, Sir *John Trevor* lord chief-justice of the Common-pleas, *James* *Vernon*, esq. *John* *Howe*, esq. *Thomas* *Erle*, esq. *Mainbard* duke of *Schomberg*, *John* *Smith*, esq. late Speaker of the House of Commons, Sir *John Holt* lord-chief-justice, *Richard* earl of *Scarborough*, *John* earl of *Mar*, *Charles* viscount *Townshend*, *James* duke of *Queenberry*, *James* earl of *Seafeld*, *Richard* earl of *Ranelagh*, *Thomas* lord *Coomesby*, *Thomas* earl of *Wharton*, *John* lord archbishop of *York*, *Ralph* duke of *Montague*, *James* duke of *Montrose*, *Robert* marquis of *Lindsey* lord-great-chamberlain, *Hugh* earl of *London*, *Robert* lord *Ferrers*, *Percegrine* *Bertie*, esq. *Richard* earl of *Rivers*, *Algernon* earl of *Essex*, *Charles* earl of *Manchester*, *John* earl of *Paulet*, *Robert* lord *Lexington*, *John* duke of *Argyle*, and the dukes of *Marlborough* and *Roxborough*.

A proclamation, offering a pardon to all

deferters who should return to their duty.

The Imperial general *Staremberg*, with a few troops, was sent from *Italy* to *Catalonia*, to command the Emperor's forces there.

*May 15.* Lord *Griffin*, who was taken on board the *Salisbury*, was attainted for high-treason, and condemned; he was afterwards reprieved, and died in the Tower.

*May 20.* A proclamation issued for distributing the prize and bounty-money the seamen were entitled to on the attacking the enemies men of war and privateers in certain proportions.

*May 22.* Admiral *Leake* took sixty vessels laden with provision, going to the duke of *Orleans*, and carried them into *Barcelona*.

*May 23.* Commodore *Wager*, with a squadron of four *English* men of war, engaged seventeen *Spanish* galleons near *Carthagena* in the *West Indies*, of whom the *Spanish* admiral, reckoned to be worth thirty millions of pieces of eight, was blown up, and the Rear-admiral taken; commodore *Wager's* share only of this prize, amounted to 100,000*l.* and upon his return home he was made Rear-admiral for this service.

*May 29.* Major-general *Stanhope*, commander in chief of the *British* forces in *Spain*, arrived at *Barcelona*.

*June 6.* Dr. *William Fleetwood* was consecrated bishop of *St. Asaph*.

*June 12.* *N.S.* The duke of *Orleans* invested *Tortosa* in *Catalonia*.

*June 17.* Sir *Salathiel Lovel*, recorder of *London*, was made one of the barons of the Exchequer.

The Pope refusing king *Charles III.* the investiture of *Naples*, the Emperor renewed his pretensions to *Commachio*, and other places in the *Ferrareze* in the Pope's possession, and put garrisons in them; and at the same time prohibited the remitting any money to *Rome* from the kingdom of *Naples*, on pain of death.

*June 30.* The affair of the ninth electorate was adjusted, and the three colleges of the Empire resolved to admit the elector of *Hanover* to sit and vote in the electoral college, which had been opposed for 16 years.

This month the elector of *Hanover* being made general upon the upper *Rhine*, assembled the Imperial troops.

*July 5.* The *French* surprised the city of *Ghent*, there being no other garrison in the place but the burghers; and on the 6th they surprised *Bruges*.

*July 7.* The duke of *Savoy* received the investiture of the *Montferrat*, and the counties yielded to him in the *Milanese* by the Empe-

Emperor, in consideration of the services he had performed in the common-cause.

July 8. The new Parliament of Great Britain met, and was prorogued to the 9th of September, and afterwards to the 16th of November.

July 9. The French invested Oudenarde.

July 11. The dukes of Burgundy and Berry, and the chevalier de St. George, having taken the field with the duke of Vendôme, and laid siege to Oudenarde, were attacked near that place by the duke of Marlborough and prince Eugene, and defeated, and forced to retire to Ghent. Eight thousand of their troops were made prisoners, and a great slaughter made amongst their foot, to the number of 4000; the allies took ten pieces of cannon, one hundred standards, six colours, eight pair of kettle drums, and 4000 horse. The loss of the allies did not exceed 2000 men, among whom were one major-general, and a few inferior officers.

Tortosa was surrendered to the duke of Orkney.

July 14. The king of Sweden obtained a victory over the Muscovites at Holowczon.

July 15. The duke of Marlborough, after the battle of Oudenarde, levelled the French lines between Spres and the Lys, and put Artois and Picardy under contribution.

At the same time the French laid Dutch Flanders under contribution.

Sir John Leake sailed with the queen of Spain, (late princess of Wales) and a reinforcement of 6000 men, from Vado in Italy to Catalonia, where they arrived the 19th.

July 18. A proclamation issued for a thanksgiving to be observed on the 9th of August for the frustrating the invasion of Scotland, and the victory obtained at Oudenarde.

This month the young king of Portugal was married to Mary-Anne of Austria, the Emperor's second sister.

July 26. The queen of Spain landed at Matara in Catalonia, and on the 1st of August made her entry into Barcelona.

July 27. The Muscovite ambassador having had his audience of leave, was arrested for debt by Mr. Morton a laceman in Covent-Garden, and some others of his creditors, and compelled to put in bail to the action, which was but for 50*l*. The Imperial, Prussian, and other ministers, demanded satisfaction for the affront put upon a public minister, which occasioned a law, the next

session of Parliament, for the protection of ambassadors.

Peter King, esq. was made recorder of London.

July 29. A fleet, under the command of Sir George Byng and lord Dursley, was sent on the coast of France, but returned without effecting any thing; the land-forces on board were sent to reinforce the duke of Marlborough.

Aug. 10. Exilles was invested by the duke of Savoy, and surrendered two days after; whereupon the duke invested Finestralla, which surrendered the 31st, whereby he secured his frontiers towards France.

Aug. 12. Sir John Leake with the confederate fleet, and some land-forces on board, arrived before Cagliari, the capital of Sardinia, and the island declared for king Charles III. the next day.

Aug. 13. N. S. Prince Eugene sat down before the city of Lisle, the capital of French Flanders, while the duke of Marlborough, with the grand army, covered the siege; the garrison consisted of twenty-one battalions, commanded by the marshal Boufflers.

Aug. 18. A proclamation issued for encouraging the design of erecting schools in the Highlands of Scotland, for propagating religion there.

A proclamation issued for the encouragement of piety and virtue, and the preventing and punishing profaneness and immorality.

Aug. 23. Admiral Leake sailed from Barcelona, with general Stanhope, in order to reduce the island of Minorca.

Sept. 7. The allies attacked the counter-camp of Lisle, and took it, but with the loss of 2000 men, and sixteen of their engineers.

Sept. 20. A proclamation issued against unlawful intruders into churches and parsonage houses in Scotland.

A proclamation issued for putting the laws in execution against Popery in Scotland.

Sept. 21. At another single attack of the town of Lisle, the allies acknowledged they lost above 1000 men, and prince Eugene was wounded by a musket ball that grazed upon his skull, and being confined to his tent, the duke of Marlborough took upon him the command of the siege.

Major-general Erle landed at Ostend with a body of English troops, and contributed very much to the carrying on the siege of Lisle, the French having cut off the communication

munication of the confederates with their other garrisons.

Sept. 24. The young queen of Portugal arrived at Spithead from Holland, and, having refreshed herself two or three days on shore, set sail again the 29th, under the convoy of Sir George Byng, and arrived at Lisbon the 16th of October, O. S.

Sept. 28. A great convoy marching from Ostend to the siege of Lisle, under the command of major-general Webb, was attacked near Wynendale, by 24,000 men commanded by the count de la Motte; but the French were defeated, and the convoy arrived safe at Lisle on the 30th. Major-general Webb gained immortal honour by this victory, the enemy being near treble his number, and possessed of a train of artillery, which he wanted.

The same day the French threw a great supply of powder into Lisle, having detached 2000 horse for that purpose, with every man a bag of powder behind him: they passed the lines of the allies pretending to be friends, and above 1400 of them got into the town.

Sept. 29. Sir Charles Duncombe, knight, was elected lord mayor of London.

Sept. 30. The island of Minorca, with the commodious harbour of Port-Mahon, was reduced to the obedience of king Charles III. by major-general Stanhope.

Prince Eugene being recovered of his wounds, again took the command of the siege of Lisle.

Oct. 6. The earl of Cholmondeley was appointed treasurer of the Household, in the room of the earl of Bradford, deceased.

Sir Thomas Felton was made comptroller of the Household.

Sir James Montague was made attorney-general, and Robert Eyre, esq. solicitor-general.

Oct. 18. Monsieur D'Auxerquerque, field marshal of the troops of the States-general, died in the camp of Rouffelder.

Oct. 19. Admiral Leake arrived at St. Helens from Minorca.

The elector Palatine was this year restored to the possession of the upper Palatine.

George Lewis of Hanover was acknowledged as elector of Brunswick Lunenburg by the electoral college.

Oct. 23. The town of Lisle surrendered, and the garrison retired into the castle, except the horse, which were allowed to march away.

The allies acknowledged they had 32,000

men killed and wounded in taking the town only.

Oct. 25. The port of Lefsbang, which kept open the communication of the allies between Ostend and Lisle, was taken by the French.

Oct. 28. His royal highness prince George of Denmark, her British Majesty's consort, died at Kensington of an asthma. He was born at Copenhagen, April 1653, and married to her Majesty in July 1683, and was an illustrious instance of conjugal affection among the great.

Nov. 11. The corpse of the prince of Denmark was brought from Kensington to Westminster; and, having lain in state in the painted chamber till the 13th, was privately interred in Westminster-abbey.

Nov. 14. The French surprised two Prussian battalions, and two squadrons of horse, and made them prisoners in the Netherlands.

Nov. 18. The Parliament of Britain met, being the first new Parliament after the Union. The Lord-chancellor acquainted the Houses with the mournful occasion of her Majesty's absence, and directed the Commons to choose a Speaker; whereupon Sir Richard Onslow was chosen and approved the 18th, when the Lord-chancellor, in the name of the Commissioners, appointed to represent the Queen's person, made a speech to the Houses, shewing, that the war was much nearer being brought to a period, than it was the last session; and said, her Majesty believed it impossible, that the representatives of the British nation could endure to think of losing the fruits of all their past endeavours, by submitting to an insecure peace; that the war would not only require to be supported in the same degree it was last campaign, but that there must be a considerable augmentation of troops in Flanders to preserve their conquests, and a supply provided for the repair and increase of the navy, and fortifying the ports; he also recommended the preparing bills for confirming and improving the Union, the advancement of trade, and the employment of the poor.

The convocation, met for form's sake, but were prorogued to the 25th of February.

Nov. 20. The Lords addressed her Majesty, and presented it in a private manner by the marquis of Dorchester: wherein they condoled the loss of the Prince, but congratulated her on the success of the campaign, promising their assistance in prosecuting the war, till the whole monarchy of

Spain

Spain was restored to the House of Austria; but desired she would press the allies to make equal efforts with her own subjects.

The Commons also presented an address of condolence, and another of congratulation, in a private manner, by Mr. secretary Boyle: in the latter, they assured her Majesty, that they should never be wanting to give such supplies as might be most effectual for reducing the power of the common enemy, and force him to accept of such a peace, as her Majesty and her allies should think honourable and lasting.

The charitable corporation office, was instituted this year.

Nov. 22. The elector of Bavaria invested Brussels, and carried on his attacks furiously against the place till the 27th instant, when he abandoned that enterprize upon the approach of the duke of Marlborough.

Nov. 25. Thomas earl of Pembroke was appointed lord high admiral of England, and Thomas lord Wharton, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and John lord Somers was appointed president of the council.

Dec. 3. Alicant was taken by the French. It was refused in the British Parliament, that the eldest sons of the Scotch peers should be incapable of sitting in the House of Commons.

The earl of Dorset was made constable of Dover castle, and Lord-Warden of the Cinque Ports.

Dec. 9. The citadel of Lisle surrendered to the allies, and the 11th instant the garrison marched out, being allowed their small arms, baggage, &c. and twelve pieces of cannon; and were conducted to Downy.

Dec. 15. The Commons resolved, that 220,000*l.* should be granted for augmenting her Majesty's troops in Flanders; and addressed her Majesty to use her utmost endeavours with the allies, to induce them to augment their troops proportionably. The whole sum voted for the service of the year 1709, amounted to 6,457,830*l.*

Dec. 18. The city of Ghent was invested by the duke of Marlborough.

Dec. 30. N. S. Ghent surrendered to the duke of Marlborough; and the French having abandoned Bruges, Plassendaal, and Lessinghe, two or three days after, without waiting to be attacked, the Duke sent detachments to take possession of those places.

The duke of Marlborough was extremely fortunate in the sudden reduction of Ghent; for the articles were scarcely signed, when the severest frost set in that had been known

for many years: the very horses' hoofs froze to the ground, and the army must inevitably have perished, if the town had held out a few days longer, which had been no difficult matter, since there was no breach made in the walls, and there was a good army in the town to defend it; and indeed it required an army to defend Ghent, which is twelve miles round upon the walls.

Dec. 30. A proclamation was issued, for a thanksgiving to be observed the 17th of February, for the taking of Lisle, the reduction of Ghent and Bruges, and the other successes of the campaign.

1708-9, Jan. 11. George Brudenel, earl of Cardigan, renounced the Roman Catholic religion, and qualified himself to sit in the House of Peers.

Jan. 12. The Commons resolved, that a pamphlet, proposing the taking off the sacramental test, was a scandalous and seditious libel, and ordered it to be burnt by the hands of the hangman.

Jan. 13. A proclamation was issued, requiring the justices of peace to take up all straggling seamen, and send them on board her Majesty's fleet.

Jan. 22. The Commons sent the duke of Marlborough their thanks, for his services the last campaign, as far as Brussels; where he resided part of the winter.

Jan. 27. A proclamation was issued, for putting in execution an act, for the better recruiting the land-forces, and marines.

Jan. 28. Both Houses of Parliament addressed her Majesty to marry again.

The Queen made answer to the petition, That the provision she had made for the Protestant succession, would always be a proof of her hearty concern for the happiness of the nation; but that the subject of their address was of such a nature, that she was persuaded they did not expect a particular answer.

Feb. 3. Her Majesty appointed a third secretary of state, viz. for North Britain.

The governor and company of the Bank of England, offered to circulate 2,500,000*l.* in Exchequer bills, for the government, on condition the time for their continuance was enlarged twenty-one years, from August 1, 1711, and their stock of 2,301,117*l.* doubled by a new subscription; which being accepted of, the Queen, at the Commons request, issued out a commission for taking the subscriptions; and, books being opened for that purpose, the whole subscription required was filled in four hours time.

Feb. 18. Sir Edward Seymour, died. He had sat in all the Parliaments since the year 1661; been several times Speaker of the Commons; a privy-counsellor; comptroller of her Majesty's household, &c. But most remarkable, for his steady adherence at all times to the constitution in church and state.

Monf. *Petticow*, the minister of *Holstein*, having proposed to the powers engaged in war, the entering into negotiations of peace; the president *Rouille* was sent by the *French* court to *Holland*, to settle preliminaries with the allies.

March 1. The duke of *Marlborough* arriving in *England*, received the thanks of the House of Lords, for his great services last campaign; and believing he had brought over proposals of peace with him, both Houses addressed the Queen the 3d instant, That the *French* king might be obliged to own her Majesty's title, and the Protestant succession, and that the allies might be guarantees of the same: that the Pretender might be removed out of the *French* dominions; and the fortifications and harbour of *Dunkirk* might be demolished on the conclusion of a peace.

March 3. A proclamation was issued, for keeping the circuit-courts in *Scotland*.

*Acts passed in the first session of the first new Parliament after the Union.*

An act, for granting an aid to her Majesty, to be raised by a land-tax in *Great Britain*, for the service of the year 1709.

An act, for the speedy and effectual recruiting her Majesty's land-forces and marines, for the service of the year 1709.

An act, for charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the Year 1709.

An act, for punishing mutiny and desertion, and false musters; and for the better payment of the army and quarters.

An act, for naturalizing foreign Protestants.

An act, for explaining and making more effectual that part of an act, passed in the 5th year of her present Majesty's reign, concerning the buying and selling of cattle in *Smithfield*, and for giving leave for bringing up calves dead to *London*, as formerly.

An act, for enlarging the capital stock of the Bank of *England*; and for raising a further supply to her Majesty, for the service of the year 1709.

An act, for continuing several impositions and duties, to raise money by way of loan; and for exporting *British* copper, and brass-wire, duty free, and for circulating a further sum in Exchequer bills, in case a new contract be made in that behalf, and concerning the oaths to be administered in relation to *Italian* thrown-silks, and touching oils, and plantation-goods of foreigners taken, or to be taken as prize, and concerning drugs of *America* to be imported from her Majesty's plantations, and for appropriating the monies given in this session of Parliament; and for making out debentures for two transport-ships in this act named; and to allow a further time, for registering certain debentures; and for relief of persons who have lost such tickets. Exchequer bills, debentures, tallies, or orders, as in this act are mentioned.

An act, for giving the commissioners of sewers for the city of *London*, the same powers as the commissioners of sewers for counties have, and for obliging collectors for the sewers to account.

An act, for rendering more effectual the laws concerning commissioners of sewers.

An act, for ascertaining and directing the payment of the allowances to be made for or upon the exportation from *Scotland* of fish, beef, and pork, cured with foreign salt, imported before the first of May, 1707; and for disposing such salt still remaining in the hands of her Majesty's subjects there; and for ascertaining, and securing the allowances for fish and flesh exported and to be exported from *Scotland* for the future.

An act, for preserving the privileges of ambassadors, and other public ministers of foreign princes and states.

An act, for the better ascertaining the lengths and breadths of woollen cloths, made in the county of *York*.

An act, for the better preservation of parochial libraries in that part of *Great Britain* called *England*.

An act, for altering Whitsuntide and Lammas terms, for the court of Exchequer in *Scotland*.

An act, to prevent the laying of wagers relating to the public.

An act, for making more effectual an act made in the sixth year of her Majesty's reign, for the better preventing of mischiefs that may happen by fire.

An act, to preserve the rights of patrons to advowsons.

An act, to enable infants who are seized or possessed of estates in fee in trust, or by way

way of mortgage, to make conveyances of such estates.

An act, for the public registering of deeds, conveyances, and wills, and other incumbrances, which shall be made of, or that may affect, any honour, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within the county of *Middlesex*, after the 29th of September, 1709.

An act, for improving the Union of the two kingdoms.

An act, for the Queen's most gracious, general, and free pardon.

An act, for continuing the former acts, for the encouragement of coinage, and to encourage the bringing foreign coins, and *British* or foreign plate to be coined; and for making provision for the mints in *Scotland*; and for the prosecuting offences concerning the coin in *England*.

An act, for making perpetual an act, for the better preventing the counterfeiting the current coin of this kingdom; as also an act, for giving like remedy upon promissory notes, as is used upon bills of exchange; and also for continuing several acts made in the fourth and fifth years of her Majesty's reign, for preventing frauds committed by bankrupts.

An act, for appointing commissioners to treat and agree for such lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as shall be judged proper to be purchased, for the better fortifying *Portsmouth*, *Cobham*, and *Harwich*.

1709, April. The duke of *Argyle*, and major-general *Webb*, were made lieutenant-generals; the lord *North and Grey*, Sir *Richard Temple*, and the earl of *Stair*, major-generals; and colonel *Lalo*, brigadier-general.

Sir *Edward Whitaker* went with 18 men of war to relieve *Alicant*, but could not land their forces.

April 17. N. S. The castle of *Alicant* surrendered to king *Philip's* forces.

The governor colonel *Sibourg*, withstood the siege with great bravery; he refused to capitulate, and was buried with fifty others in the ruins of the mine, being sprung by the besiegers.

April 21. The *British* Parliament was prorogued by commission to the 19th of May.

The following sums were voted this session :

	£.
For 40,000 men for sea-service	2,080,000
Ordinary of the navy	— 120,000
For 40,000 land-forces	— 901,827

Ten thousand additional forces	177,501
Proportion of 3000 <i>Palatines</i>	— 34,251
— of 4639 <i>Saxons</i>	— 43,251
— of <i>Bachmar's</i> regiment	— 9,269
Augmentation to the troops in <i>Flanders</i>	— 220,000
Extraordinary charges in war	310,748
Subsidies to the allies	— 553,145
Guards and garrisons	— 549,235
Ordnance for land-service	— 180,000
Interest of debentures	— 49,310
For circulating Exchequer bills	— 3,500
Forces in <i>Spain</i> and <i>Portugal</i>	2,081,083
Transport-service	— 144,000

£. 6,457,830

April 28. An order of council, for the stopping all neutral ships going to *France* with corn, during the great dearth in that kingdom.

A proclamation was issued, prohibiting all plays, gaming-booths, and music-booths, at *May-Fair*, in the parish of *St. Martin in the fields*.

The duke of *Marlborough*, and the lord *Townshend*, were appointed her Majesty's plenipotentiaries to treat of a peace at the *Hague*.

May. The major-generals *Cadogan*, *Mordaunt*, and *Palmer*, were made lieutenant-generals, and brigadier *Ogilby*, major-general.

May 7. The *Spaniards*, under the command of the marquis *de Bay*, obtained a victory over the *Portuguese*, and their allies, on the banks of the river *Caya*; and brigadier *Pierce* of the *English*, and his whole brigade, were made prisoners; as also major-general *Sankey*, and the earl of *Barrimore*.

May 8. The marquis *de Torcy* arrived at the *Hague*, to assist on the part of *France* in the conferences relating to peace, and prince *Eugene*, and the duke of *Marlborough*, came thither about the same time to confer with him.

Sir *John Leake* was constituted rear-admiral of *Great Britain*.

May 21. *James Abercromby*, of *Edinburgh*, in *Scotland*, esq. a captain in the *Goldstream* regiment of guards, was created a baronet extinct.

May 28. Preliminaries were settled between the allies and the *French*, whereby the *French* agreed to acknowledge king *Charles III.* to be king of *Spain*, and to give up all the *Spanish* dominions to the House of *Austria*, which if king *Philip* refused



refused to consent to, the powers concerned in the present treaty, were to take convenient measures in concert to secure the full execution of this article; and the French king was to withdraw all his forces out of the dominions of Spain within two months.

The French also agreed to put *Straßburg*, *Brisac*, &c. into the Emperor's hands.

To acknowledge the queen of Great Britain, and the Protestant succession, and to demolish *Dunirk*.

They also agreed to relinquish *Namur*, *Mons*, and *Charleroy*, *Luxemburg*, *Furnes*, *Ménin*, *Lisle*, *Tpree*, *Doway*, *Tournay*, *Conde*, and *Maubeuge*, in the *Neiberlands*.

Other articles there were to the number of forty, of which these are the most considerable; but the Imperial, English, and Dutch ministers having signed them, *Monf. de Torcy*, and *Rouille*, the French ministers, to their surprise, declared, they had no authority to sign them; and the French king, upon the return of the *marquis de Torcy*, absolutely refused to consent to them; whereupon both sides prepared for a vigorous campaign.

June 7. *Blaguer* in *Catalonia*, was taken by the allies.

June 9. *Monf. Rouille*, the French minister at the *Hague*, returned to France.

About the beginning of this month, six or seven thousand *Palatines* were brought over into *England*, recommended as great objects of charity. They proved idle, and useless, and having been subsisted at the public expence about three months, some of them were sent back to *Holland* again, and the rest to *Ireland*, and the plantations in *America*.

June 16. An order of council, for a brief for the *Palatines*.

June 18. N. S. The duke of *Marlbrough*, and the prince *Eugene*, assembled the Confederate troops near *Lisle*.

The Pope acknowledged king *Charles III.* for king of Spain.

June 27. N. S. The allies invested *Tournay*, and the 7th of July the trenches were opened before that town.

June 27. O. S. The king of Sweden being advanced too far into the territories of the czar of *Muscovy*, was defeated at *Poltowa*, and his whole army destroyed, or taken prisoners, except 300 horse, with which the King escaped over the *Boristhenes*, and retired into the *Turkish* dominions.

A confederacy was entered into by king *Augustus*, the kings of *Denmark*, and *Russia*, and the czar of *Muscovy*, to deprive

the king of Sweden of his crown, which was secured to him by the alliance of the Emperor, the English, and the States.

June 28. The duke of Savoy forced the French lines at *Fessins*.

July 30. The town of *Tournay* surrendered.

Aug. 1. King *Augustus*, marching into Poland, to recover the throne he had abdicated, published a manifesto, with the reasons for his returning thither.

Aug. 26. The count de *Bourg* defeated the Imperialists, under the command of count *Merci*, in *Alsace*.

Sept. 3. The citadel of *Tournay* surrendered.

Sept. 11. N. S. The battle of *Blaregnies*, or *Malplaquet*, near *Mons*, was fought; the allies being commanded by prince *Eugene* of Savoy, and the duke of *Marlbrough*; and the French by the marshals *Villars*, and *Boufflers*. Each army consisted of about 100,000 men. The French had posted themselves most advantageously, and rendered the attack exceedingly difficult. At length, the Confederates forced the intrenchments, with the loss of about 20,000 men, and the enemy retired in good order, having lost about half that number: nor were the allies in a condition to pursue them far. Marshal *Villars* being wounded in the action, marshal *Boufflers* took upon him the command of the French army.

Sept. 24. N. S. *Monf. Bayle*, physician and professor of arts in the university of *Toulouse*, died there, *An. Etat.* 86.

Sept. 27. The allies having invested *Mons*, the trenches were opened.

Sept. 29. Sir *Samuel Garrard*, bart. was elected Lord Mayor of London.

Oct. 3. A proclamation was issued, for proroguing the British Parliament to the 15th of November, when it was declared, they should sit, and do business.

A proclamation was issued, for a thanksgiving to be observed the 22d of November, for the victory of *Blaregnies*, near *Mons*.

Oct. 9. The electoral princefs of *Hanover* was delivered of a daughter, who was named *Anne*.

Oct. 21. *Mons* surrendered to the allies.

Oct. 24. A proclamation was issued, against forestalling of corn, it being about this time at an excessive high price.

Nov. 5. Dr. *Henry Sacheverell* preached the sermon before the Lord Mayor and aldermen at St. Paul's, which afterwards made so much noise.

*Nov.*

*Nov. 8.* The Earl of Oxford, Sir John Leake, Sir George Byng, knits. George Doddington, and Paul Methuen, esqrs. were constituted commissioners for executing the office of lord high admiral, in the room of the earl of Pembroke, the late lord high admiral, who was allowed a pension of 3000*l.* per annum, out of the Post-Office.

*Nov. 12.* Matthew Aylmer, esq. was appointed admiral and commander in chief of her Majesty's fleet; the lord Dursley, vice-admiral, and Charles Wager, esq. rear-admiral of the red; Sir John Jennings, admiral, and Sir Edward Whitaker, vice-admiral of the white; Sir John Norris, admiral; and John Baker, esq. vice-admiral of the blue.

*Nov. 13.* Dr. Thomas Manningham was consecrated bishop of Chichester.

*Nov. 15.* The British Parliament met, and her Majesty made a speech to the Houses, wherein, having taken notice of the insincerity of the French, in the treaty of peace in the beginning of the year, and the success of the last campaign, she desired such supplies as were necessary to prosecute the advantages they had obtained.

*Nov. 17.* Both Houses addressed her Majesty, congratulating her upon the success of her arms, promising to assist her in the prosecution of the war, till she should obtain an honourable and lasting peace.

The Commons also voted a supply of above six millions, for the service of the current year.

*Nov. 23.* William Bentinck, earl of Portland, king William's great favourite, died. He had, by his Master's generosity, acquired a fortune equal to any nobleman in England.

Monsieur Petticum, the resident of Holstein at the Hague, having communicated new overtures of peace to the States-General, on the part of France, undertook a journey to Paris this month, by the consent of the States, in order to have some particulars explained; but the French king objecting to the 37th article of the former preliminaries, that it was impossible for him to execute it, and deliver up the dominions of Spain in so short a time as was thereby limited, the Dutch thought fit to break off the treaty, in which the British ministers concurred, and letters were dispatched from England and Holland to the rest of the allies, to quicken their preparations for the next campaign.

*Dec. 13.* The Commons resolved, that

Vol. I.

the sermon preached by Dr. Sacheverell at the assizes at Derby the 15th of August last, and the sermon preached by him at St. Paul's the 5th of November, were malicious, scandalous, and seditious libels, highly reflecting upon her Majesty and her government, the late happy revolution, and the Protestant succession, &c.

*Dec. 14.* The Doctor being brought before the House, acknowledged the sermon to be his, and that he was encouraged by Sir Samuel Garrard, the lord mayor, to print that of the 5th of November; but the Lord Mayor denied that he ordered or encouraged the printing of it.

*Dec. 15.* Dr. Sacheverell was impeached at the bar of the House of Lords, of high crimes and misdemeanours.

*Dec. 25.* It began to freeze very hard, and afterwards there fell a remarkable deep snow; the frost lasted with small remissions about three months; the Thames was froze over, booths were built upon it, and there were all manner of diversions upon the ice.

1709-10, Jan. 2. The French king made new overtures of peace, offering to consent to all the preliminary articles agreed to, except the assisting in dethroning his grandson; but they were rejected.

The Commons addressed her Majesty, to bestow some benefice of the church upon Mr. Hoadley, who had so strenuously justified the principles on which the nation proceeded at the Revolution.

*Jan. 13.* Articles of impeachment were carried up to the Lords against Dr. Sacheverell.

He petitioned to be admitted to bail, but was refused.

Robert Walpole, esq. made treasurer of the navy.

Adam Cardonell, esq. made secretary of war.

Earl Rivers made constable of the Tower.

*Jan. 24.* Sir George Rooke died.

*Feb. 3.* The duke of Dover was sworn third secretary of state.

New seals for the court of King's-bench and Common-pleas were made.

The marquis of Carmarthen was made one of the admirals and commanders in chief of his Majesty's fleet.

*Feb. 18.* A proclamation was issued for a fast to be observed in England the 13th of March, and in Scotland the 29th.

Both Houses of Parliament addressed her Majesty, that, since the negotiations of peace were like to be renewed in Holland,

N n n

See

3. Mr. *Smith*, chancellor of the Exchequer. 4. Sir *James Maccague*, attorney-general. 5. *Robert Eyre*, esq. solicitor-general. 6. *Robert Walpole*, esq. treasurer of the navy. 7. Sir *Joseph Jekyll*. 8. Mr. *Lechmere*. 9. Mr. *Dalben*. 10. Sir *Thomas Parker*. 11. Sir *Peter King*, recorder of the city of London. 12. Sir *John Holles*. 13. Lord *William Pauler*. 14. Lord *Cuninghby*. 15. Mr. *Cowper*. 16. Mr. *Thompson*. 17. Lieutenant-general *Stanhope*. 18. Lieutenant-general *Mordaunt*. 19. Mr. *Compton*. 20. Sir *David Dalrymple*.

Dr. *Sackbeverell's* council were Sir *Simon Harcourt*, Mr. *Dodd*, Mr. *Phipps*, Mr. *Dec*, and Dr. *Henchman*.

*March 1.* The mob that attended Dr. *Sackbeverell* to his trial, attacked Mr. *Burges's* meeting-house, and having pulled down the pulpit, pews, &c. made a bonfire of them in *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*.

*March 2.* A proclamation was issued, offering a reward of 100*l.* for apprehending any of the rioters that demolished the meeting-houses, and insulted the members, during Dr. *Sackbeverell's* trial.

*March 3.* *Lewis* duke of *Bourbon*, eldest son to the dauphin of *France*, died *Ann. Ætat. 42.*

*March 5.* Sir *John Holt* died; he had been lord chief justice of the King's-bench twenty years.

*March 7.* The managers having been heard to make good their charge against Dr. *Sackbeverell*, and his council having been heard in his defence, the Doctor was permitted to speak for himself.

*March 9 and 10.* The Managers replied to the Doctor's defence: after which it

*March 12.* A proclamation for putting off the Lent assizes day, upon account of the judgment at Dr. *Sackbeverell's* trial.

*March 13.* An order of published, for prosecuting cert who hindered and discountenancing recruits for her Majesty's se

*March 20.* The Lords being Westminster-hall, and it being of every Peer by the Lord Chancellor Dr. *Sackbeverell* was guilty; sixty-nine declared him fifty-nine not guilty.

*March 23.* The Commons the House of Lords, and demment against Dr. *Sackbeverell* Doctor being brought to the and made to kneel, the Lord pronounced his sentence, viz should forbear to preach durin of three years; that his two mons, referred to in the im should be burnt before the Royal on the 27th instant, by the presence of the Lord May riffs.

*March 24.* It was ordered by of Lords, that the *Oxford* dec published in a pamphlet, entitled *Confutation of Mr. Hoadley's Original of Government*, should be the hands of the common hang 25th instant; and they were bu ingly.

Sir *John Holland* made compts Majesty's household, in the re *Thomas Felton*, deceased.

The Commons voted the follow

*fed this Session; Anno 1709.*

or granting an aid to her Majesty by a land-tax in *Great Britain* service of the year 1710.

to prohibit the exportation of meal, flour, bread, biscuit and low-wines, spirits and wash, malted corn.

or charging and continuing the malt, mum, cyder, and perry, &c. of the year 1710.

or continuing part of the duties on culm, and cinders, and grant-  
ties upon houses having twenty or more, to raise the sum of £. by way of a lottery, for the year 1710.

for the employing the manufac-  
turing the consumption of mohair-yarn.

for granting to her Majesty new  
rice, and upon several imported  
tea, and for establishing a yearly  
lottery, and by other ways and means  
£. 10,000. by sale of annuities, and  
(thereof) by another lottery, for  
the year 1710.

for laying certain duties on cer-  
tain rates upon monies to be  
paid by clerks and apprentices, towards  
her Majesty a supply for the year

to explain so much of the act, for  
the exportation of corn, malt,  
r, bread, biscuit and starch, and  
spirits, worts and wash, drawn  
ed corn; by which act the said  
tea are admitted to be carried from

*Wight* to several markets; and  
liberty to export certain quanti-  
ties of meal, for the use of the *British*  
beyond seas.

for continuing several impositions,  
impositions, and duties upon goods  
to raise money by way of loan  
rice of the year 1710; and taking  
ver-sea duty on coals exported in  
ttons, and for better preventing  
drawbacks upon certificate goods;  
ining the duties of currants im-  
*Venetian* ships; and to give fur-  
to foreign merchants, for export-  
certain foreign goods imported, and  
certain time for prosecutions upon  
nds given by merchants; and for  
; certain fees of the officers of  
is, and to prevent embasslements

by such officers, and for appropriating the  
monies granted to her Majesty, and for re-  
placing monies paid, or to be paid, for  
making good any deficiencies on the an-  
nuity-act; and for encouragement to raise  
naval stores in her Majesty's plantations,  
and to give further time for registering de-  
bentures.

An act for explaining and enlarging an  
act of the sixth year of her Majesty's reign,  
entitled, *An Act for the Security of her Ma-  
jesty's Person and Government.*

An act for the discharging the attendance  
of noblemen, barons and freeholders, upon  
the lords of justiciary in their circuits in  
that part of *Great-Britain* called *Scotland*,  
and for abolishing the method of exhibiting  
criminal informations by the porteous roll.

An act for the explaining and making  
more effectual an act, for the better ena-  
bling the master, wardens, and assistants of  
the Trinity-house, to rebuild the light-  
house on the *Edystone* rock.

An act for the better security of rents,  
and for preventing frauds committed by ten-  
nants.

An act to regulate the price and assize of  
bread.

An act for the encouragement of learn-  
ing, by vesting the copies of printed books  
in the authors or purchasers of such copies,  
during the time therein mentioned.

1710, *March* 31. The allies signed a  
treaty for preserving the neutrality of the  
empire, in the wars between *Sweden*, *Den-  
mark*, *Muscovy*, &c.

*April* 5. The Queen made a speech to  
both Houses, wherein she said, she could  
not sufficiently express her concern, that  
they had so necessary an occasion of taking  
up a great part of their time the latter end  
of the session; that no prince had ever more  
tender concern for the church than herself;  
and, as for immoral and profane libels, it  
was an evil complained of at all times, and  
it was very injurious to her, to take an oc-  
casion from thence to insinuate, the church  
was in danger under her administration;  
that the reviving questions of that high na-  
ture (as to government) must be with an ill  
intention, and tend to foment, not heal,  
our divisions; and, as she had been so hap-  
py as to unite both her kingdoms, she hoped  
to affect the more-desired union of the hearts  
of all her people in the bands of mutual af-  
fection, that there might remain no other  
contention, but who should exceed the other  
in advancing their present happiness, and  
securing the Protestant succession.

Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 18th instant.

The several sums voted this session, were as follows :

	£.
For 40,000 men for sea service	2,080,000
For the ordinary of the navy	120,000
For 40,000 land forces	901,992
For 10,000 additional forces	177,511
The Queen's proportion of 3000	
Palatines	34,251
Ditto of 4000 Saxons	43,251
Ditto of <i>Bohmar's</i> regiment	9,269
Augmentation of troops in	
Flanders	220,000
Subsidies of the allies	567,845
For guards and garrisons	543,775
Ordnance for land service	130,000
Forces in <i>Spain</i> and <i>Portugal</i>	1,126,035
Extraordinary expences in the	
war	234,974
Interest of debentures	49,357
Transport service	144,000
For circulating Exchequer bills	2,000
	£. 6,384,260

*April 7.* Mr. *Thomas Betterton*, the celebrated player, died. He was esteemed the greatest master of action, especially in tragedy, of his time.

*April 12.* Prince *Eugene* came to the *Hague*, and having concerted with the duke of *Mariborough* and the deputies of the States, the operations of the next campaign, these two great generals set out for *Tournay*, near which place the confederate forces were ordered to rendezvous.

*April 14.* *Mortaign* in *Flanders* taken by the *English*; the next day retaken by the *French*; and on the 18th taken by the *English* again.

*April 15.* The duke of *Shrewsbury* was made lord chamberlain of the household, in the room of the marquis of *Kent*.

*April 18.* Four *Indian* kings of the five nations that lie between *New England* and the *French* settlements in *Canada*, arrived in *England*, and were carried in two of her Majesty's coaches to their audience.

*April 20.* The prince of *Wirtemberg* and lieutenant-general *Cadigan*, entered, at *Pont a Verdun*, the lines thrown up by the *French* for covering *Doway*, and other frontier-towns, which they boasted were impregnable.

*April 22.* The army under the duke of *Mariborough* passed the *Scarpe*, whilst the

army under prince *Eugene* remained on the other side of the river to invest *Doway*; and the *French* retired towards *Cambray*.

*Doway* was invested by the confederates, and surrendered.

*May.* Dr. *Sacheverell* entered upon his triumphant progress to *Shropshire*.

*May 5.* *Robert Eyre*, esq. solicitor-general, knighted, and made one of the judges of the King's bench.

*May 8.* The four *Indian* kings set sail for *New England* from *Portsmouth*.

*June 15.* Lord *Dartmouth* made secretary of state, in the room of the earl of *Sunderland*.

*June 16.* The confederate fleet, commanded by Sir *John Norris*, defeated the designs of the duke of *Tursi* upon the island of *Sardinia*, and obliged the forces the Duke had landed there, to surrender prisoners of war.

*June 25.* King *William's* statue, on *College-Green*, in *Dublin*, being defaced, a proclamation was issued, offering a reward of 100*l.* to discover the person who defaced it; and two students of *Dublin* college being convicted of the fact, were sentenced to pay a fine of 100*l.* each, and to be imprisoned for six months; and were expelled the college.

*June 26.* *N. S.* The city of *Doway* surrendered to the allies, after they had lost 8000 men before it.

The earl of *Portmore* made commander in chief of her Majesty's forces in *Portugal*.

*July 15.* *N. S.* The duke of *Mariborough* invested *Batbun*, and the trenches were opened the 23d instant.

*July 20.* The *French* and the *Dutch* ministers broke off the treaty at *Gertrudenburg*. They had agreed on all the preliminaries for a treaty of peace; only the *Dutch* insisted, that the *French* king should take upon himself to compel his grandson *Philip* to quit the throne of *Spain*, and not leave the allies engaged in a war with *Spain*, when *France* should be in peace. This the *French* king absolutely refused to engage for; and the *French* ministers returned to *Paris* the 25th instant.

The *French* king had agreed to acknowledge *Charles*, king of *Spain*; to contribute a sum of money towards compelling his grandson to quit the throne of *Spain*, if he refused to do it at his instance; to deliver four strong towns in the *Netherlands* to the allies, as a security for what he engaged; he would acknowledge queen *Anne*; allow the empire, the *Dutch*, and the duke of *Savoy*,

*Savoy*, their respective barriers, by way of preliminary.

July 21. The earl of *Portland* made captain of her Majesty's first troop of guards in the room of the earl of *Albemarle*.

Sir *William Douglas* made a lieutenant-general.

July 26. The confederate fleet landed some forces at the port of *Cette* in *Languedoc*, in order to join the *Cevennois*; but not being able to effect it, they reembarked their troops.

July 27. King *Charles*, being reinforced with a body of troops from *Italy*, marched and attacked his rival, king *Philip*, near *Almanara*, and routed his cavalry; but it being late in the evening when the action began, the foot retired, by the favour of the night. In this engagement the allies lost count *Nassau d'Auverquerque* and the earl of *Rochfort*, two of their generals. King *Philip* retired under the cannon of *Lerida*, and from thence to *Saragossa*, being closely pursued by the allies.

Brigadier *Pulteney* was made a major-general; *John* earl of *Anglesy* made vice-treasurer and pay-master of her Majesty's forces in *Ireland*, in the room of lord *Cuninghame*.

*Matthew Prior*, esq. was made one of the commissioners of trade and plantations, in the room of the earl of *Dartmouth*.

Aug. 8. The earl of *Godolphin* had the staff of high-treasurer taken from him; and *John* earl of *Portland*, *Robert Harley*, esq. Sir *Thomas Mansell*, bart. *Henry Paget* and *Robert Benson*, esqrs. were constituted lords commissioners of the treasury.

*Robert Harley*, esq. was made chancellor and under-treasurer of the Exchequer, in the room of *John Smith*, esq. who was made one of the tellers.

Aug. 9. Earl *Rivers* was appointed envoy extraordinary to the court of *Hanover*.

Aug. 20. N. S. King *Charles* obtained a complete victory over king *Philip's* forces, commanded by marquis *De Bay*, near *Saragossa*. The remains of the *Spanish* army retired into *Navarre*. The city of *Saragossa* opened her gates to the conqueror; and king *Charles* entered that city in triumph the same night.

Aug. 26. King *Charles* set out from *Saragossa* for *Madrid*.

Aug. 30. *Britune* surrendered to the allies.

Sept. 6. N. S. The allies invested *Aix* and *St. Fuent*.

Sept. 14. The great seal was taken

from Lord *Cowper*; and Sir *Thomas Trevor*, lord chief justice of the Common-pleas, *Robert Tracy*, esq. one of the justices of the same court, and Mr. *Scroop*, one of the barons of the Exchequer in *Scotland*, were made commissioners of the great seal.

Sept. 21. A proclamation was issued for dissolving the present Parliament.

General *Stanhope* took possession of *Madrid*.

The earl of *Rochester* was made president of the council, in the room of lord *Somers*; the duke of *Bucks*, lord steward of the household, in the room of the Duke of *Devon*; *Henry St. John*, esq. secretary of state, in the room of Mr. *Boyle*; Lord *Barkley* of *Stratton* was made chancellor of the duchy of *Lancaster*; and *John Masley*, esq. surveyor-general.

Sir *John Leake*, Sir *George Byng*, *George Dedington*, esq. *Paul Methuen*, esq. Sir *William Drake*, bart. and *John Aislabie*, esq. were constituted lords commissioners of the admiralty, and the earl of *Orford* was left out of the commission.

To prevent a total exchange of the ministry, the Bank was prevailed on to interpose; and accordingly, Sir *Gilbert Heathcote* the governor, *Gold* the deputy governor, with *Eyles* and *Stawen*, two of the directors, were introduced to the Queen by the duke of *Newcastle*, and represented, that the public credit could not be supported but by the old ministry. The Imperial and Dutch ministers also took upon them to lay before her Majesty the dismal consequences of a change of her ministers; which affront her Majesty highly resented, and told the Dutch envoy, she was surprised his Masters should take upon them to direct her what servants she should employ.

The Parliament of *Ireland* addressed their Lord Lieutenant, about this time, that they might be united with *England*, as *Scotland* was; but it seems this was not approved of by the court of *England*.

Her Majesty granted the college of *Dublin* 500*l.* out of her privy purse, for the encouragement of that university.

Sept. 26. A proclamation was issued for a new Parliament to meet the 25th of *November*; and another, for the electing sixteen peers in *Scotland*.

A proclamation for a thanksgiving to be observed the 7th of *November*, for the success of the war.

Sept. 27. Sir *Simon Harcourt* was made attorney-general again, in the room of Sir *James Mountague*.

Sept.

Sept. 28. King *Charles* made his entry into *Madrid*, but found none of the grantees there to compliment him on his success.

Sept. 29. Upon the decease of the earl of *Anglesey*, *Arthur Annesley*, esq. his brother, (who succeeded to his honour) together with *Henry* lord *Hyde*, son of the earl of *Rochester*, had jointly the place of vice-treasurer, receiver-general, and paymaster of her Majesty's revenues in *Ireland*, vacant by the death of the late earl of *Anglesey*, bestowed on them.

*George Granville*, esq. made secretary of war, in the room of Mr. *Walpole*.

Sept. 29. Sir *Gilbert Heathcote*, knight, elected lord mayor of *London*.

Sept. 30. N. S. *St. Venant* surrendered to the allies.

Oct. 11. *George de la Val*, esq. appointed envoy extraordinary to the king of *Portugal*.

The lieutenancy of the city of *London* was changed, several Whigs being left out.

Oct. 19. The duke of *Ormond* declared lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the room of lord *Wharton*.

Sir *Simon Harcourt* was made lord keeper of the great seal.

Sir *Edward Northey* was made attorney general again; and *Robert Raymond*, esq. solicitor-general, was knighted.

Lieutenant-general *Webb* made governor of the isle of *Wight*.

Lord *Windsor* made lieutenant-general.

King *Charles* distributed his army into several encampments about *Toledo*, after his late victory, expecting to be joined by the *Portuguese*, and thereby be in a condition to maintain himself all the winter in *Castile*: but the *Portuguese* refusing to join him, and king *Philip* having again assembled an army, king *Charles* thought it safest to retire into *Aragon*, about the end of *October*, where he remained some time.

Nov. 1. John lord *Haversham*, a constant speaker in the House of *Peers*, died.

Nov. 9. N. S. *Aire* surrendered to the allies, after a siege of two months.

Nov. 10. Lord *Griffin*, who was taken prisoner in the *Salisbury*, and lay under sentence of death, died a natural death in the Tower.

Nov. 19. *France* and *Spain* prohibited all commerce with the *Dutch*.

Dr. *Robinson* consecrated bishop of *Bristol*, and Dr. *Bisse*, bishop of *St. David's*.

An order of council for ships that came from the *Baltick* to perform quarantine,

and another order was published to suppress private lotteries.

Nov. 25. The *British* Parliament met, and the Commons being directed to choose a Speaker, they elected *William Bromley*, esq. and presented him to her Majesty the same day; and her Majesty, having approved the choice, made a speech to both Houses; wherein she recommended to them the carrying on the war in all its parts, particularly in *Spain*, as the likeliest means to procure an honourable peace; she therefore demanded supplies of the Commons for the ensuing year, and desired they would provide for the great debt on the navy, &c. She told them, she was resolved to support and encourage the church of *England*, to preserve the *British* constitution according to the Union, and to maintain the indulgence allowed by law to scrupulous consciences; and, that all these might be transmitted to posterity, she would employ none but such as were heartily for the Protestant succession in the house of *Hanover*, the interest of which family no person could be more truly concerned for, than herself.

The Lords and Commons, in their respective addresses, declared their concurrence in all her Majesty's resolutions mentioned in her speech; and the Commons desired, that she would continue her powerful influence with all the allies, that they might exert themselves in the common cause, with resolutions equal, and aids proportionable to theirs.

The Convocation met, and Dr. *Atterbury*, dean of *Carlisle*, was chosen prolocutor of the lower-house.

Nov. 28. The *Turks*, at the instance of the king of *Sweden*, declared war against *Moscow*.

Dec. 2. The allies having assembled their troops, began their march from the neighbourhood of *Madrid* towards *Aragon*, king *Charles* being marched with 1000 horse some days before, to *Barcelona*.

King *Philip* returned again to *Madrid*, and met with a much kinder reception than his rival, king *Charles*, had the month before.

The czar of *Moscow* reduced *Riga*, and the whole province of *Livonia*, this year, while the king of *Sweden* remained at  *Bender* in the territories of the *Turk*.

Dec. 10. The army of the allies, in their march from *Castile* towards *Aragon*, divided themselves into two bodies; the *Germans* and *Portuguese*, under count *Staremberg*, took one road, and general *Stanhope*

*hope* with the *English* forces another, the better to subvert the troops in their march, as is generally said; but others impute it to *Stanhope's* pride, who did not care to be commanded by *Staremburg*. The 8th inst. general *Stanhope*, with the *British* troops, consisting of eight battalions, and as many squadrons, halted at *Bribuega*, where he was surprised the 9th by king *Philip's* army, which surrounded the place. The *English* defended themselves with great obstinacy till the 10th in the morning; and then having spent all their ammunition, were forced to surrender prisoners of war.

Count *Staremburg* having advice of the distress the *British* troops were in at *Bribuega*, marched to their relief, but was met by king *Philip*, and the duke of *Vendosme* at *Villa Viciosa*, about a league from *Bribuega*, the 10th instant, in the evening; whereupon a battle was fought, and general *Staremburg* gave sufficient demonstration of his military skill, by giving the *Spaniards* a defeat when he was not half their number; however, understanding that the *British* troops in *Bribuega* were made prisoners of war that morning, and not being in a condition with the small body of troops he had with him to prosecute his victory; the day after the battle he continued his march towards *Arragon*, without being disturbed by the enemy; and, having withdrawn the confederate troops out of the garrisons in that kingdom, marched afterwards to *Catalonia*.

Lieutenant general *Meredith*, major general *Mackartney*, and brigadier *Honeywood*, cashiered, for drinking damnation to the present ministry; but were permitted to sell their regiments.

Dec. 12. The Queen sent a letter to the Convocation, authorizing them to enter upon business.

Sir *James Wiskart*, and *George Clarke*, esq. made lords Commissioners of the Admiralty in the room of Mr. *Mathew* and Mr. *Dodington*.

*Charles Whitworth*, esq. appointed ambassador extraordinary to *Moscow*.

The earl of *Abington* made lord chief Justice, and Justice in Eyre of her Majesty's forests, &c. south of *Trent*, in the room of the earl of *Wharton*.

Dec. 16. *Girona*, in *Catalonia*, invested by the French, commanded by the duke of *Noailles*.

King *Charles* arrived at *Barcelona* from *Castile*.

Dec. 22. The electoral prince of *Hannover*,

the dukes of *Devon* and *Argyle*, installed Knights of the Garter.

Dec. 25. The Queen went out of mourning for the Prince.

Dec. 26. *Constantine Phipps*, esq. made lord Chancellor of *Ireland*.

Her Majesty appointed the earl of *Peterborough* to go to *Vienna*, to adjust the differences between the Emperor and the duke of *Savoy*, which had been the occasion of so many unactive campaigns on the side of *Dauphiné*.

Dec. 28. The duke of *Marlborough* arrives in *London*, and is visited by the new ministers; but not thanked, as usual, by both Houses of Parliament.

1710-11. Jan. 2. The Queen sent a message to both Houses, acquainting them with the misfortune of her troops at *Bribuega*, and to desire their assistance in remedying of it.

Jan. 3. The Lords addressed her Majesty, assuring her, that they would give their utmost assistance to retrieve the misfortune of her troops in *Spain*; but, as it might have been occasioned by some preceding mismanagement, they would use their endeavours to discover it, so as to prevent the like for the future.

The Commons also presented an address, assuring her Majesty, that this disadvantage should not discourage them from using their utmost endeavours to enable her to carry on the just and necessary war she was engaged in, and they were resolved effectually to support her in the prosecution of those measures she should on this occasion think proper for retrieving the loss in *Spain*.

Jan. 11. *Charles* earl of *Orkney* appointed Envoy extraordinary to the States General, and to the Council of State in the Low-Countries.

Jan. 12. The Lords returned the earl of *Peterborough* thanks for his great services in *Spain*.

The duke of *Argyle* appointed Ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to king *Charles* II. and commander in chief of her Majesty's forces in *Spain*.

Jan. 19. The duke of *Marlborough* carries a surrender of all his Duchess's places.

The duchess of *Somerset* made Groom of the stole, and first Lady of the bed-chamber to her Majesty, and Mrs. *Marbham* made Privy-purse, in the room of the duchess of *Marlborough*.

Sir *John Leake* was constituted Admiral of the fleet, in the room of *Matthew Aylmer*, esq. and Sir *Thomas Hardy* made Rear-admiral of the blue.

Jan.



*Jan. 24.* The Queen's licence to the Convocation, authorising them to act, and to consider of certain heads proposed to them, was brought them by the lord *Dartmouth*, for which both Houses returned her Majesty their unanimous thanks on the 26th instant.

*Jan. 31.* *Gironne* surrendered to the French.

*Feb. 2.* The House of Lords, taking into consideration the management of the war in *Spain*, drew up a representation of the miscarriages which had occasioned the ill success of the allies in that kingdom; and first, they took notice that of 29,395 men provided for by Parliament, for the service of the war in *Spain*, there were but 13,759 in that kingdom at the battle of *Almanza*; and observed, that the late ministry had greatly neglected that service, which was of the greatest importance.

That the advice of the earl of *Galloway*, the lord *Tyrevelly*, and general *Stanhope*, in *January* 1706, for an offensive war in *Spain*, was approved by the ministry here, when they knew of the design against *Toulon*; and her Majesty's name was used to support their advice against the opinion of king *Charles*, and all the other ministers and generals, which was the unhappy occasion of the battle of *Almanza*, one great cause of the misfortunes in *Spain*, and of the disappointment of the duke of *Savoy's* expedition against *Toulon*; and they observed, that the earl of *Peterborough*, during the time he commanded in *Spain*, had performed many great and eminent services; and if his opinion had been followed in the council of war at *Valencia*, the misfortunes that had happened in *Spain*, had probably been prevented.

*Feb. 10.* The Commons also drew up a representation to her Majesty of the state of the war; and observed, that for several years the service had been enlarged, and the charges of it increased beyond the bounds prescribed, and the annual supplies granted by Parliament; to which new and illegal practice they did, in a great measure, ascribe the growth of the heavy debts that lay upon the nation. They farther took notice of the misapplication of the public money to other purposes than the Parliament provided it; of the notorious frauds of the brewers who served the navy; the leaving many millions of the public money unaccounted for, and the squandering away great sums upon the Palatines, who were a useless people, a mixture of all religions, and dangerous to the constitution; and they held,

that those who advised the bringing them over, were enemies to the Queen and kingdom; they represented, that the late ministry depressed the friends of her Majesty and the church, and preferred only men of licentious and impious principles; and that, if her Majesty had not displaced them, irreparable mischief must have accrued to the public.

The Commons also represent the neglects of the Commissioners for victualling the navy, particularly in suffering the brewers to defraud the public, in the following instances:

That *Thomas Ridge*, esq. member of parliament for *Portsmouth*, having contracted to furnish 5515 tons of beer on his own account, and 2704 tons in partnership with *Dixon*, and received bills for the whole, delivered but 3313 on the first, and 1269 on the latter contract.

*Player*, another brewer at *Portsmouth*, instead of 7724 tons, had delivered but 4164; *Rosse*, instead of 2782, had delivered but 1102; and *Biss*, *Tilburst*, and *Kelly*, three other brewers, had committed the like frauds.

It seems, the captains and purser of the ships agreed to take so much short of what the government allowed the several ships companies; in consideration whereof, the brewer allowed the captain and purser a sum of money, and put the rest in his pocket; the purser giving him a receipt for the whole: and this practice was connived at by the ministry some years.

The duke of *Marlborough* set out from *England* for the army.

*Feb. 28.* The Commons having ordered a committee to consider of the great want of churches in and about the cities of *London* and *Westminster*, the lower House of Convocation ordered a committee to return the House of Commons their thanks, for the affectionate regard they had shewn to the established church in this matter.

*March 5.* *N.S.* *Monf. Boileau* died, *Ann. Etat. 74.*

The lord *Raby* made Ambassador to the States General, in the room of the lord *Townshend*.

*March 6.* A proclamation for a fast to be observed the 23th inst.

*March 8.* The abbot of *la Bourlie*, commonly called the marquis of *Guiscard*, a general in the French service, being under examination before a committee of council, at the Cockpit, for corresponding with *France*, stabbed *Mr. Harley*, one of the council,

ail, with a pen-knife; but the knife, being upon a rib, snapped in two. Here-  
all the committe drew their swords,  
wounded *Guiscard* in several places;  
being committed to Newgate, he died  
the 17th. This assassin had been em-  
ed in the *English* service several years,  
at this time had a pension allowed him  
the Crown.

*March 10.* The Speaker of the Commons  
ainted the House, that Mr. Prolocutor  
be lower House of Convocation had de-  
ed him a scheme of the number of the  
ches, chapels, and meeting houses in  
sty-seven parishes, where additional  
ches were judged to be most wanted,  
ther with a probable calculation of the  
sber of families and souls within those  
ral parishes.

*March 13.* Both Houses addressed her  
esty, declaring their concern for the vil-  
us attempt made on the person of Mr.  
ley, Chancellor of the Exchequer, by the  
quis of *Guiscard*, a *French* Papist; and  
they believed that Mr. *Harley's* fidel-  
and zeal for her Majesty's service had  
wn upon him the hatred of all the abet-  
ers of Popery and faction; and that they  
ld defend her Majesty, and those em-  
ed by her, against all open and secret at-  
pts of her enemies; and concluded, de-  
g she would cause all Papists to remove  
n the cities of *London* and *Westminster*.

*March 15.* A proclamation for all Papists  
remove from the cities of *London* and  
*Westminster*.

*Acts passed this session, were:*

An act, for granting an act aid to her Ma-  
y to be raised by a land-tax in *Great*  
*tain*, for the service of the year 1711.  
An act, to oblige ships coming from  
es infected, more effectually to perform  
ir quarantine.

An act, for charging and continuing the  
ies upon malt, mumm, cyder, and perry,  
the service of the year 1711.

An act, for securing the freedom of par-  
ments, by the farther qualifying the  
mbers to sit in the House of Commons.

An act, for reviving, continuing, and ap-  
propriating certain duties upon several com-  
dities to be exported, and certain duties  
n coals to be water-borne, and carried  
a-wise; and for granting further duties  
n candles for thirty-two years, to raise  
60,000*l.* by way of lottery, for the ser-  
e of the year 1711; and for suppressing  
*Vol. I.*

such unlawful lotteries, and such insurance-  
offices, as are therein mentioned.

An act, for enabling and obliging the Bank  
of *England*, for the time therein mention-  
ed, to exchange all Exchequer-bills for re-  
ady money upon demand; and to dis-  
able any person to be governor, deputy-governor, or  
director, of the Bank of *England*, and a di-  
rector of the *East India* Company, at the  
same time.

An act, to repeal the act 3d and 4th of  
her Majesty's reign, entitled, An act, for  
prohibiting all trade and commerce with  
*France*, so far as it relates to the prohibiting  
the importation of *French* wines.

An act, for establishing a General Post-  
Office for all her Majesty's dominions, and  
for settling a weekly sum out of the reve-  
nues thereof, for the service of the war,  
and other her Majesty's occasions.

The rates for which letters were, within  
30 miles; a single letter, 3*d.* double 6*d.*  
an ounce 12*d.*

Every letter carried above 30 miles, single  
4*d.* double 8*d.* the ounce 11*s.* 4*d.*

Single letter to *Edinburgh* 6*d.* double 12*d.*  
ounce 2*s.*

From *Edinburgh* 50 miles round, single  
letter 2*d.* double 4*d.* ounce 8*d.*

From *Edinburgh* above 50 miles, and not  
exceeding 80 miles, single letter 3*d.* dou-  
ble 6*d.* ounce 12*d.*

From *Edinburgh* above 80 miles, single  
letter 4*d.* double 8*d.* ounce 11*s.* 4*d.*

To or from *Dublin*, single letter 6*d.*  
double 11*s.* ounce 2*s.*

From *Dublin*, not above 40 miles, single  
letter 2*d.* double 4*d.* ounce 8*d.*

Above 40 miles from *Dublin*, single letter  
4*d.* double 8*d.* ounce 11*s.* 4*d.*

For every letter sent on board, or brought  
from any ship or vessel 1*d.* above the afore-  
said rates.

#### *Foreign letters.*

From any part of *France* to *London*, single  
10*d.* double 20*d.* treble 2*s.* 6*d.* ounce 3*s.* 4*d.*

To and from *Spain* and *Portugal*, thro'  
*France*, post paid to *Bayonne*, single 11*s.* 6*d.*  
double 3*s.* treble 4*s.* 6*d.* ounce 6*s.*

To and from *London*, through *France*, to  
*Italy*, *Sicily*, and *Turkey*, single 11*s.* 3*d.* double  
21*s.* 6*d.* treble 31*s.* 9*d.* ounce 5*s.*

From *Spanish* *Netherlands* to *London*, single  
10*d.* double 11*s.* 8*d.* treble 21*s.* 6*d.* ounce  
31*s.* 4*d.*

To and from *Italy* and *Sicily*, thro'  
*Spanish* *Netherlands*, post paid to *Amsterdam*,  
single 11*s.* double 21*s.* treble 31*s.* ounce 4*s.*

O o o

T e

To and from *Germany, Switzerland, Denmark, Sweden*, and all parts of the north, through *Spanish Netherlands*, single 11. double 2s. treble 3s. ounce 4s.

To and from *Spain and Portugal*, through *Spanish Netherlands*, single 11. 6d. double 3s. treble 4s. 6d. ounce 6s.

From the *United Provinces to London*, single 10d. (double and treble need not be repeated, since any one can double and treble the same) ounce 3s. 4d.

To and from *Italy and Sicily*, through the *United Provinces*, single 11. ounce 4s.

To and from *Germany, Switzerland, Denmark, Sweden*, and all parts of the north, single 11. ounce 4s.

To and from *Spain and Portugal*, through the *United Provinces*, single 11. 6d. ounce 6s.

To and from *Hamburg*, through the *Spanish Netherlands*, or the *United Provinces*, single 10d. ounce 3s. 4d.

Between *London, Spain, and Portugal*, by packet-boats, single 11. ounce 6s.

To and from *Jamaica, Barbadoes, Antigua, Monserrat, Nieves*, and *St. Christopher's*, single 11. 6d. ounce 6s.

To and from *New York*, single 11. ounce 4s. The rest being the rates of letters from one place to another in the *English plantations in America*, are here omitted.

An act, for laying certain duties upon hides and skins, tanned, tawed, or dressed, and upon vellum and parchment, for the term of thirty-two years, for prosecuting the war, and other her Majesty's most necessary occasions.

An act, for laying a duty upon hops.

The Parliament gave six millions five hundred thousand pounds for the service of the current year.

An act, for taking examining and stating the public accounts of the kingdom.

An act, for preventing of excessive and deceitful gaming.

An act, for making more effectual an act of the forty-third year of the reign of queen *Elizabeth*, intituled, An act concerning the assizes of fuel, so far as it relates to the assize of bi.let.

An act, to make an attempt on the life of a Privy Councillor in the execution of his office to be felony without benefit of clergy.

An act, for the preservation of white and other pine trees, growing in her Majesty's colonies of *New Hampshire*, the *Masachusetts Bay*, and the province of *Maine*, *Rhode Island*, and *Providence plantation*, the *Narraganset* country, or *King's Province*, and

*Connecticut*, in *New England*, and *New York* and *New Jersey*, in *America*, for the making her Majesty's navy.

An act, to render more effectual an act made in the sixth year of her present Majesty, intituled, An act to repeal a clause in an act of the seventh year of the reign of his late Majesty, for amending highways, which enjoins waggoners and others to draw with a pole between the wheel horses, or with double shafts, and to oblige them to draw only with six horses, or other beasts, except up hill.

An act, to enable her Majesty to grant the site of the castle of *Exon* (parcel of her duchy of *Cornwall*) for ninety-nine years, for the use or benefit of the county of *Devon*.

An act, for rendering the proceedings upon writs of *mandamus*, and informations in the nature of a *quo warranto*, more speedy and effectual; and for the more easy trying and determining the rights of offices and franchises in corporations and boroughs.

An act, for making good deficiencies, and satisfying the public debts; and for erecting a corporation to carry on a trade to the *South Seas*; and for the encouragement of the fishery, and for liberty to trade in unwrought iron with the subjects of *Spain*; and to repeal the acts for registering seamen.

An act, for granting to her Majesty several duties upon coals, for building fifty new churches in and about the cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and the suburbs thereof, and other purposes therein mentioned.

An act, for licencing and regulating hackney-coaches and chairs; and for charging certain new duties on stamp vellum, parchment, and paper, and on cards and dice, and on the exportation of rock-salt for *Ireland*; and for securing thereby, and by a weekly payment out of the post-office, and by several duties on hides and skins, a yearly fund of 186,670*l.* for thirty-two years, to be applied to the satisfaction of such orders as are therein mentioned, to the contributors of any sum, not exceeding two millions, to be raised for carrying on the war, and other her Majesty's occasions.

An act, for the relief of the creditors and proprietors of the company of mine adventurers, by establishing a method for settling the differences between the company and their creditors, and for uniting them, in order to an effectual working the mines of the said company.

An act, for making the act of the fifth year of her Majesty's reign, for the better preservation

ation of the game, perpetual, and for the same more effectual.  
act, for the better preservation and emment of the fishery within the river, and for regulating and governing npany of fishermen of the said river. act, for the encouragement of trade rica.

act, to dissolve the present, and pre-e future combination of coal-owners, men, masters of ships, and others, to e the price of coals, in prejudice of igation, trade, and manufactures of ngdom, and for the further encou-ent of the coal trade.

act, for reviving and continuing an-ct in the first year of her Majesty's for the more effectual preventing ies and frauds of persons employed working up the woollen, linen, fust-ition, and iron manufactures of this m.

, March 29. The Queen recommend-ve Commons the carrying on the de-building more churches in London. Westminster.

16. The Commons resolved, that, about London and Westminster, fifty urches were necessary to be erected, reception of all such as are of the nion of the church of England, com-4750 souls to each church; and on 9th instant, they attended her Ma-th an address, declaring their opini-it the want of churches had contri-o the increasing schism and irrelind that therefore they should not fail their parts towards supplying that notwithstanding the expensive war re engaged in.

nate of the expence of building fifty C h u r c h e s in London, by Sir topher Wren.

	£.	s.	d.
Paul's cathedral	736,752	2	3½
Hallows the Great	5641	9	9
Hallows, Bread-street	3348	7	2
Hallows, Lombard-street	8058	15	6
Alban's, Wood-str.	3165	0	8
Ann and St. Agnes	2448	0	10
Andrew's Ward-robe	7060	16	11
Andrew's, Hol-jorn	9000	0	0
Antholin's	5685	5	10½
Auffin's	3145	3	10

11 St. Bennet's, Grace-church	£.	s.	d.
12 St. Bennet's, Paul's-wharf	3583	9	5½
13 St. Bennet Fink	3328	18	10
14 St. Bride's	4129	16	10
15 St. Bartholomew's	11,430	5	11
16 Christ's Church	5077	1	1
17 St. Clement's, East-Cheap	11,778	9	6
18 St. Clement's, Danes	4365	3	4½
19 St. Dionis Back Church	8786	17	0½
20 St. Edmund the King	5737	10	8
21 St. George, Botolph-lane	5207	11	0
22 St. James, Garlick-hill	4509	4	10
23 St. James, Westminster	5357	12	10
24 St. Lawrence, Jewry	8500	0	0
25 St. Michael, Basinghall	11,870	1	9
26 St. Michael Royal	2822	17	1
27 St. Michael, Queen-hithe	7455	7	9
28 St. Michael, Wood-str.	4354	3	8
29 St. Michael, Crooked-lane	2554	2	11
30 St. Martin's, Ludgate	4541	5	11
31 St. Matthew's, Friday-street	5378	9	7
32 St. Michael's, Cornhill	2301	8	2
33 St. Margaret's, Lothbury	4686	18	8
34 St. Margaret Patens	5340	8	1
35 St. Mary Abchurch	4986	10	4
36 St. Mary Abchurch	4922	2	4½
37 St. Mary, Somerset	4291	12	9½
38 St. Mary, At-hill	6579	18	1
39 St. Mary, Alderman-bury	3980	12	3
40 St. Mary le Bow	5237	3	6
The steeple of it	8071	18	1
41 St. Nicholas, Cole-Abbey	7388	8	7½
42 St. Olave's, Jewry	5042	6	11
43 St. Peter's, Cornhill	5580	4	10
44 St. Swithin's, Cannon-street	5647	8	2
45 St. Stephen's, Walbrook	4687	4	6
46 St. Stephen's, Coleman-street	7652	13	8
47 St. Mildred, Bread-str.	4020	16	6
48 St. Magnus, London-br.	3705	13	6½
49 St. Vedast, alias Foster-lane church	9579	19	10
50 St. Mildred, Poukry	1853	15	6
The Monument, Fish-street-hill	4654	9	7½
	8856	8	0

April 14. *Lewis*, the dauphin of *France*, died of the small-pox, in the 50th year of his age; whereupon the title of Dauphin was given to his eldest son the duke of *Burgundy*.

April 17. *N. S. Joseph* emperor of *Germany*, died at *Vienna*, of the small-pox.

April 20. *O. S.* The Queen sent a message to the House of Parliament, acquainting them with the death of the emperor *Joseph*; and that she had agreed with the States General, to use all the interest she had for the election of king *Charles III.* to the Imperial dignity.

Whereupon both Houses attended her Majesty, with an address of thanks, for endeavouring to promote the election of the king of *Spain*.

April 21. The marquis de *Torcy* submitted to *England* some new proposals for a peace, by *Abbe Gaultier*.

April 23. *N. S.* The duke of *Marlborough* set out from the *Hague*, to put himself at the head of the army, and three days after arrived at *Tournay*.

April 26. *Mr. Harley*, at his coming into the House of Commons, was congratulated on his recovery by the Speaker, in the name of the House.

April 29. A treaty of pacification was signed between the Imperial ministers and the *Hungarian* malecontents.

May 2. *Laurence* earl of *Rochester*, president of the council, died. He was second son of *Edward* earl of *Clarendon*, lord chancellor of *England*.

The duke of *Beauford*, and the earl of *Bath*, both died of the small-pox this month.

May 4. *Sir Hovenden Walker*, with a fleet of men of war and transports, seven regiments, and a battalion of marines on board, commanded by brigadier *Hill*, set sail for *New England*, in order to make an attempt on the *French* settlements of *Canada* and *Placentia*, in *North America*. They arrived at *Boston*, in *New England*, June 4; but, on the 23d of *August*, eight of the transports, with 800 officers and soldiers, were cast away in the river of *Canada*; whereupon the rest, with the fleet, returned for *England*, and arrived at *Portsmouth* the 9th of *October*.

May 9. *Sir Cholmely Dering*, bart. knight of the shire for the county of *Kent*, being killed by a pistol-ball, in a duel with *Mr. Thornhill*, occasioned the bringing in a bill against duelling; but it did not pass.

May 23. Prince *Eugene* joined the grand army.

May 24. The earls of *Orkney* and *Portland*, and *Thomas Erle*, esq. were made generals of foot.

May 29. *Mr. Harley*, now earl of *Oxford*, was constituted lord high treasurer of *Great Britain*.

June 3. Prince *Eugene* having received orders to march with the Imperial and Palatine troops to the *Upper Rhine*, for securing *Germany*, the two armies decamped and repassed the *Scarpe*, Prince *Eugene* taking his way towards *Tournay*, and the duke of *Marlborough* marching towards the plains of *Lens*.

*Sir John Jennings* arrived before *Barcelona*, where a few regiments from *Ireland* and *Gibraltar* were lately landed.

June 4. The Commons laid before the Queen a representation of the mismanagements of the late ministry; in the army, the navy, public offices, the Treasury, the new modelling of the borough of *Beverly*, &c.

June 7. *Sir Thomas Franklyn*, and *John Evelyn*, esq. were constituted post-masters-general.

*Robert Benson*, esq. was made chancellor, and under treasurer of the Exchequer.

June 12. *Earl Poulet*, was made lord steward of the household; the duke of *Bucks*, was constituted president of the council; *Henry Paget*, esq. was made captain of the yeomen of the guards, in the room of the lord *Townshend*.

The Queen made a speech to both Houses, and thanked them, that they had fully made good the assurances they had given her at the beginning of the sessions; and she thanked the Commons particularly for the supply they had granted for building fifty new churches; and for their supplies for the service of the war, which, she took notice, were greater than had been ever granted to any Prince in one session; and she expressed her satisfaction in their having provided for the great debt of the navy, by the *South-Sea* scheme. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *July*.

The several sums voted this session, were as follows:

	£.
For 40,000 men for sea-service	2,080,000
Ordinary of the navy	120,000
For 40,000 land-forces	919,092
The Queen's proportion of 3000	
Palatines	34,251
— of 4639 Saxons	43,254
— of <i>Bavaria's</i> regiment	9,269
Troops	

Troops of augmentation	—	220,000
Ten thousand additional forces		177,511
Guards and garrisons	—	546,108
Ordnance for land-service	—	130,000
Interest of debentures	—	49,357
Transport-service	—	144,000
Subsidies to the allies	—	478,956
Forces in Spain and Portugal		1,500,000
For payment of 45,000 <i>l.</i> per annum to 1714, for specifying Exchequer bills		157,500

£. 6,609,295

June 14. Prince Eugene detached fifty squadrons, and twelve battalions from the grand army in Flanders, to reinforce the Imperialists upon the Rhine, the French giving out, that they would penetrate into Bavaria again.

June 20. The lord Clermont, and his brother captain Middleton, sons of the earl of Middleton, who were taken on board the Salisbury, in the expedition against Scotland, were admitted to bail, after a close confinement in the Tower for above three years.

June 21. After a battle of three days between the Turks and the Moscovites, in which the Turks had the advantage, a peace was concluded between them, wherein it was stipulated, that the king of Sweden should have free passage to his dominions through Moscow; and that the Moscovites should yield up Asoph, and all the places they possessed on the Black Sea, to the Turks.

June 23. A proclamation was issued, for putting in execution the late act, for establishing a General Post-Office for all her Majesty's dominions.

June 24. The fleet sent to reduce the French settlements in Canada, arrived at Boston in New England.

June 27. A commission was granted to take in subscriptions for the South-Sea company, and 4,000,000 of money were subscribed in a few days.

July 6. James Douglas, duke of Queensbury and Dover, one of her Majesty's principal secretaries of state, died, and was succeeded in the first title by his eldest son James; and in the second by his second son Charles, marquis of Beverley.

July 12. N. S. The port of Arleux was taken by the allies; and retaken by the French the 28th instant.

July 9. The Convocation of Ireland were this year assembled with the Parliament, and restored to the ancient rights;

upon which occasion they drew up an address of thanks to her Majesty.

July 14. N. S. The prince of Nassau, stadtholder of Frisland, was drowned, as he was ferrying over the river Amer, near Maerdyke, in his coach.

Aug. 5. N. S. The duke of Marlborough, with the grand army, passed the French lines at Arleux and Bar a Bacqued, without opposition.

Aug. 12. The allies invested Bouchain, and the 23d the trenches were opened.

The Portuguese entered into a private negotiation of peace with the French and Spaniards.

Aug. 18. The government of Ireland disapproving the election of alderman Thomas Quinn, who was chosen mayor of Dublin, that city petitioned the Queen to have him confirmed; but their petition was rejected, and they were obliged to proceed to the choice of another.

Aug. 20. The Queen sent a letter to the archbishop of Canterbury, concerning the state of religion; wherein she required his assistance in suppressing infidelity and profaneness, by the enforcing the ecclesiastical laws and canons, and by exhorting the clergy to lead exemplary lives; she also recommended catechizing, the encouraging the charity-schools, frequent visitations and confirmations; and that he would consider wherein the discipline of the church was defective, that it might be remedied in Convocation.

Monsieur Mesnager, deputy of the council of commerce in France, came over into England about this time, with proposals of peace.

Aug. 23. Eight of the transports of Sir Hovenden Walker's fleet, with 800 officers and soldiers, were cast away in the river St. Lawrence; whereupon the rest of the fleet returned to New England.

Aug. 26. Edward Villiers, earl of Jersey, lord chamberlain of her Majesty's household, and ambassador to the States General, died; and was succeeded by his eldest son William.

Sept. 3. Dr. Robinson, bishop of Bristol, was made lord privy-seal, in the room of the duke of Newcastle, who was killed by a fall from his horse.

The Parliament of Ireland disagreed concerning revocation principles; and presented petitions to the Queen.

Sept. 12. The French burnt several Portuguese men of war in the bay of Rio de Janeiro in Brazil, took the town of St. Sebastian,

*haffian*, and brought away the value of 75,000,000 of livres.

Sept. 13. *N. S. Bouchain* surrendered to the allies, the garrison being made prisoners of war.

Sept. 27. King *Charles* embarked at *Barcelona*, and was conveyed by the Confederate fleets, commanded by admiral *Jennings*, to *Vado*, expecting to be chosen Emperor: he arrived at *Vado* the 7th of *October*, where he landed the 12th, and the next day he came to *Milan*.

Proposals of peace were made by Mr. *Mefnager* to the court of *Great Britain*, on the part of *France*; and on the 9th of *October* they were communicated to the allies.

Sept. 29. Sir *Robert Beacrescroft*, knt. was elected Lord Mayor of *London*.

Oct. 4. Marshal *Tallard*, who had been prisoner in *England* ever since the battle of *Blenheim*, was permitted to go to *France* four months upon his parole.

Oct. 9. Sir *Hovenden Walker*, and Brigadier *Hill*, with the fleet of men of war and transports, returned to *Portsmouth* from their expedition to *Canada*; and on the 15th instant the Admiral's ship the *Edgar*, was accidentally blown up with 400 seamen, and several other people on board, all the officers being ashore.

Oct. 12. King *Charles III.* of *Spain*, was elected emperor of *Germany* at *Frankfort*, by the name of *Charles IV.*

Nov. During the Emperor's stay at *Milan*, he received advice of the proposals of peace offered by the *French*, and wrote to the princes of the Empire to dissuade them from complying with them, or sending their ministers to the treaty, which he was determined not to do himself, he said, let the consequence be what it would.

Nov. 8. The Emperor sent a letter to the States-General, to dissuade them from entering into a treaty of peace; the *Dutch* however agreed with her Majesty to treat with *France*.

Nov. 14. King *Pilip*, with his Queen, and the Prince, his son, made his public entry into *Madrid*, after his absence from that city.

Nov. 18. The duke of *Marlborough* returned to *London*.

Nov. 20. Mr. Secretary *St. John*, notified to the foreign ministers at *London*, that her Majesty had pitched upon the city of *Utrecht* for the place of congress; and that the conferences would begin the first of *January*, O. S. and her Majesty wrote letters

to all the allies, to invite them to the congress.

Nov. 28. The baron *Botbmar*, envoy extraordinary of *Hanover*, delivered a memorial to one of the secretaries of state against her Majesty's entering into a treaty of peace with *France*.

Count *Gallas*, the Imperial minister, being forbid the court, set out for *Holland*, in his return home.

Dec. Several lords were closeted; but were proof against all the court temptations.

Dec. 6. Mrs. *Jane Scrimshaw* died in the hospital in *Rosemary-Lane*, near *Tower-Hill*, in the 127th year of her age.

Dec. 7. The Parliament of *Great Britain* met, and her Majesty made a speech to both houses; wherein she acquainted them, that, *Notwithstanding the arts of those that delight in war*, both time and place were appointed for the opening a treaty of a general peace; but that the best way to have this treaty effectual, was to make an early provision for the campaign; and therefore she desired of the Commons the supplies for the next year's service; and, as she had had their cheerful concurrence in carrying on this long and expensive war, she assured herself no true Protestant or good subject would envy *Britain*, or her, the glory and satisfaction of ending the same by a just and honourable peace; and concluded with recommending to them unanimity, that the enemy might not think them a people divided among themselves, and consequently prevent the obtaining that good peace, of which she had such reasonable hope, and so near a view.

In the debates on an address of thanks, it was proposed in the House of Commons to represent it as their opinion, *That no peace could be safe or honourable, if Spain and the West-Indies were allotted to any branch of the house of Bourbon*; and though this clause was rejected here, yet the Lords thought fit to insert a clause to that effect in theirs.

Dec. 10. The Commons presented her Majesty with an address of thanks for her speech, and assured her they had an entire confidence in her wisdom and goodness in settling the terms of peace; and that they should take all possible care to preserve that unanimity her Majesty had recommended, and use their utmost endeavours to disappoint as well the arts and designs of those who for private views may delight in war; as the hopes the enemy might have vainly entertained

entertained of receiving advantage from any division amongst them.

With this address her Majesty shewed great satisfaction in her answer: but to that of the Lords, who advised that no peace should be made without the *French* giving up *Spain* and the *West-Indies*; she said, *she should be sorry any one could think she would not do her utmost to recover Spain and the West-Indies from the house of Bourbon.*

Dec. 19. A proclamation was issued, for a public fast to be observed the 16th of *January*, for a blessing on the intended treaty of peace.

Dec. 21. Mr. *Lockart*, from the commissioners of the public accounts, made a report from some undue practices they had discovered in their examinations relating to the affairs of the army; *viz.* that the duke of *Marlborough* had taken to his own use, of the persons he contracted with for the soldiers bread, 63,319*l.* and upwards: that he had referred to himself also two and an half *per cent.* out of the pay of the foreign troops, amounting to 460,061*l.* in all 523,380*l.* being public money, and which he had never accounted for; and that he had allowed his secretary Mr. *Cardonnel* to receive of the contractors 500 gold ducats on the signing of every contract; and Mr. *Sweet*, the deputy pay-master in *Holland*, to deduct one *per cent.* for all the money to be paid the contractors for bread.

That *Robert Walpole*, esq. when he was secretary of war, received of the contractors for forage in *Scotland*, to his own use, 500 guineas, and a note for 500 more: that *Sir David Dalrymple* had 200 guineas of the *Scotch* contractors: and that the earl of *Leven*, commander in chief in *Scotland*, received 100*l.* *per annum* of them.

Dec. 23. The privy-seal was delivered to *Sir George Beaumont*, bart. *Robert Byerley*, and *Edward Nicolas*, esqrs. commissioners for executing that office, in the absence of the bishop of *Bristol*, who was made one of the plenipotentiaries for the treaty of peace at *Utrecht*.

Dec. 28. Her Majesty, by her writ, called to the House of Lords *James lord Compton*, eldest son to the earl of *Northampton*, and *Charles lord Bruce*, eldest son to the earl of *Aylesbury*.

Dec. 30. Upon the representation of the Commons of the public money the duke of *Marlborough* had converted to his own use, her Majesty was pleased to turn the Duke out of all his places, as the Duchess had

been before out of hers. The places they both held, at a moderate computation, amounted to 62,325*l.* *per annum*, besides what had he made by the contracts for the soldiers bread; by the two and an half *per cent.* he deducted out of the pay of the foreign troops; and besides the presents he received from the Emperor, the States General, the king of *Prussia*, the elector of *Hanover*, and other princes; and by safe-guards, which last was no inconsiderable article: nor is *Blenheim* castle, and the estate at *Woodstock*, reckoned in this account.

*Robert Walpole*, esq. and Mr. *Cardonnel*, were expelled the House of Commons, for their breach of trust, in converting the public money to their own uses.

Her Majesty created ten peers.

1711-12, Jan. 1. The duke of *Ormond* was constituted captain-general of all her Majesty's forces in *Great Britain*, and colonel of the first troop of guards.

The duke of *Northumberland* was made captain of the first troop of horse-guards.

The earl of *Rivers* was made master-general of the ordnance, and colonel of the regiment of blue horse, in the room of the duke of *Northumberland*.

Jan. 4. Prince *Eugene of Savoy* arrived in *England* from the Emperor, to endeavour to divert the Queen from entering into a treaty of peace.

Jan. 8. The marquis d'*Uxelles*, abbot de *Polignac*, and Mr. *Mesnager*, the three plenipotentiaries, arrived at *Utrecht*; as did also about the same time eight from the States-General; and bishop *Robinson*, and the lord *Raby* from *England*.

Jan. 11. The duke of *Beaufort*, was made captain of the band of pensioners, in the room of the duke of *St. Albans*.

Brigadier *Hill*, brother to lady *Masham*, was made lieutenant of the Tower, in the room of lieutenant general *Cadogan*.

Jan. 17. The duke of *Somerset* was removed from the place of master of the horse.

Her Majesty being indisposed, sent messages to both Houses, acquainting them, that her plenipotentiaries were arrived at *Utrecht*, and had begun to concert the most proper ways of procuring a just satisfaction to all the allies; and that they might depend upon her Majesty's communicating to her Parliament the terms of peace, before they should be concluded; and the world might now see how groundless those malicious



cious reports were of her treating of a separate peace.

The messages to each House were the same; only, in that to the Lords, her Majesty recommended to their consideration the hardship the *Scotch* peers lay under, in being incapacitated to be peers of *Great Britain*; and desired their advice in settling that affair to the satisfaction of the whole kingdom. It had been adjudged by the House of Peers, in the case of duke *Hamilton*, whom the Queen had created duke of *Branden*, that no *Scotch* peer, created a peer since the Union, could sit in Parliament, though the Queen was at liberty to increase the Peerage of *England*, as she saw fit, and consequently to make a greater majority of *English* peers in the House of Lords, than there was at the time of the Union.

The commissioners of the general assembly in *Scotland* also drew up an address to her Majesty, setting forth, That, by the act for the Union of the two kingdoms, all the acts for securing the Protestant religion, and Presbyterian government, in *Scotland*, were ratified and confirmed, as essential and fundamental conditions of the Union, even beyond the reach of Parliament; and that they were greatly surprised and afflicted therefore, that a bill should be brought in for the allowing a boundless toleration in *Scotland*, which threatened the overthrow of their church, and gave a licence to all manner of errors, irreligious disputes, and blasphemies; and therefore conjure her Majesty to make use of her authority to prevent the passing of it. But her Majesty, thinking a toleration in the north as reasonable as in the south part of the island, did not think fit to interpose.

She concluded both messages with desiring they would find a remedy for suppressing false and scandalous libels.

*Robert Walpole*, esq., a member of the House of Commons, and late treasurer of war, was committed to the Tower, for corrupt practice in payment of the troops in *Scotland*; which occasioned great debates in the House, that laid open his conduct in a very discreditable light, and gained him a general censure.

There was found in a plowed field in the parish of *Stunfield*, near *Woodstock* in *Oxfordshire*, an entire tessellated Roman pavement, 35 feet in length, and 20 in breadth, composed of little square stones of the bigness of dice, of several colours, and dis-

posed in a regular order. It appeared to have been made upwards of 1400 years.

Jan. 24. The Commons voted, That the two and a half *per cent.* which the duke of *Marlborough* deducted from the soldiers pay for bread and forage, was public money, and ought to be accounted for; and that the deducting it was illegal and unwarrantable.

Jan. 26. The new Emperor arrived at *Vienne* from *Frankfort*.

Jan. 27. The countess of *Sunderland*, and the lady *Rialton*, daughters to the duke of *Marlborough*, resigned their places as ladies of the bed-chamber.

Jan. 29. The archbishop of *Tuam*, and Sir *Constantine Phipps*, lord chancellor of *Ireland*, were constituted lords justices of that kingdom, in the absence of the duke of *Ormond*.

*William Stewart*, esq. was made general of the foot, and commander in chief of her Majesty's forces in *Ireland*, during the absence of the duke of *Ormond*.

Jan. 29. N. S. The first general conference was held between the plenipotentiaries at *Utrecht*. It was opened by the lord bishop of *Bristol*, first plenipotentiary of *Great Britain*, with a speech suitable to the occasion.

Feb. 9. The royal assent was given to an act for granting an aid to her Majesty, to be raised by a land-tax in *Great Britain*, for the service of the year 1712.

An act for preserving the Protestant religion, by better securing the church of *England* as by law established; and for confirming the toleration granted to Protestant Dissenters, by an act, intitled, An act for exempting their Majesties Protestant subjects dissenting from the church of *England*, from the penalties of certain laws; and for supplying the defects thereof; and for the further securing the Protestant succession, by requiring the practisers of the law in *North Britain* to take the oaths, and subscribe the declaration therein mentioned.

An act for charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1712; and for applying part of the coinage duties to pay the deficiency of the value of plate coined, and to pay for the recoining the old money in *Scotland*.

An act for settling the precedence of the most excellent prince's *Sophia*, electress and duchess dowager of *Hanover*, of the elector her son, and of the electoral prince the duke of *Cambridge*.

An act to repeal the act of the seventh year of her Majesty's reign, intituled, An act for naturalizing foreign Protestants, except what relates to the children of her Majesty's natural-born subjects, born out of her Majesty's allegiance.

Feb. 11. The French plenipotentiaries delivered in their proposals at the congress at Utrecht, which were stiled, *A particular explanation of the offers of France for a general peace.*

The dauphiness of France, *Maria Adelaide of Savoy*, died, in the 26th year of her age. Six days after, her husband, *Lewis* the dauphin, died, in the 30th year of his age. His eldest son, who was five years old, died likewise a few days after.

Feb. 16. The House of Lords attended the Queen with an address, representing their indignation at the dishonourable treatment of her Majesty by France, in proposing to acknowledge her title to the crown, no sooner than when the peace should be signed; and expressing all their resentment at the terms of peace offered by France; renewing their promises to stand by her with their lives and fortunes, if she would continue the war.

To which address her Majesty only answered, that she thanked them for the zeal they had expressed for her honour, and for the assurances they gave of assisting her.

Feb. 24. The duke of Ormond was constituted general of all her Majesty's forces.

March 3. The royal assent was given to an act to prevent the disturbing the episcopal communion in Scotland in the exercise of their religious worship; and to repeal an act passed in Scotland, intituled, an act against irregular baptisms and marriages.

March 4. The Commons attended her Majesty with a representation, shewing the hardships the allies had put on England in carrying on this war.

They shew, first, that the expence of England, in the beginning of the war, amounted to but about 3,700,000*l.* but was now increased to 6,900,000*l.* and upwards, by being obliged to supply the deficiencies of her allies: that the States General were frequently deficient two thirds of the quota of shipping they stipulated to provide, which not only increased the charge of the English, but was the occasion of great damage to the royal navy, and the destruction of the merchants ships, which were destroyed for want of convoys, the English men of war being employed in other service: and that the Dutch had also been de-

ficient in the Netherlands upwards of 20,000 men of their quota of troops: that the whole burden of the war almost, in Spain and Portugal had of late been thrown upon the English; the Dutch had every year lessened their troops in Spain and Portugal; and the Emperor, who was most nearly concerned, had no troops at all in pay there, till the last year of the war, and then but one single regiment: that, on the contrary, the English did not only maintain 60,000 men in the Spanish war, but the charges of the shipping only employed in that service, amounted to above 8,000,000 sterling: and, in short, that England had expended in the war, beyond its quota, above 19,000,000 of money; all which the late ministry had not only connived at, but, in many instances, contrived and encouraged, upon private views; that the greater our success had been, the heavier had been the burden on the part of England; and that new dominions were daily conquered for the allies, while they abated their share of the expence; and it could not be expected they should ever be weary of enlarging their territories at the charge of England, especially when even the revenues of the conquered countries were not applied to the carrying on the war.

That, though Britain had borne as great a share of the war as the whole confederacy, no advantages had been stipulated for her; but, on the contrary, the late barrier treaty with the Dutch was destructive to our trade, and the putting Newport and other places in Flanders into their hands, made the trade of the English to the Netherlands precarious, and the strength of that country, which Britain had so largely contributed to reduce, might hereafter be employed against Britain.

And they resolved, that the lord Townshend, who negotiated the barrier treaty with the Dutch, and all others, who advised the ratifying it, were enemies to the State.

Upon this representation, the Queen ordered the earl of Stratford to notify to the States, that, unless they made up their quota of troops in the Netherlands, her Majesty would reduce the number of British troops there.

March 5. The plenipotentiaries of the allies at Utrecht delivered in their respective specific demands to the French plenipotentiaries; and insisted, that the French should give a specific answer in writing to the specific demands of the allies; but this the French refused, and proposed to treat verbally of the matters remaining in difference

between them, which the *British* plenipotentiaries at length agreed to.

*March 13.* Prince *Eugene* had his audience of leave. Her Majesty presented him with a sword of the value of 5000*l*, but it seems he could not prevail upon her to continue the war any longer at her own expence, or induce her to believe his master would contribute more to it than he had done.

*March 17.* Her Majesty issued a proclamation, offering a reward of 100*l*. to any one that should discover a *Mobock*.

*1712, March 26.* *George* earl of *Norhampton* was made constable of the Tower of *London*.

*April 9.* The duke of *Ormond*, accompanied by several of the nobility and persons of quality, set out for *Flanders*.

*April 12.* *Louisa-Maria-Teresa*, youngest daughter to the late king *James*, died at *St. Germain* in *France*, in the 19th year and 11th month of her age.

*April 14.* The upper-house of Convocation acknowledged the validity of lay-baptism, which the lower-house seemed to deny, and occasioned a dispute between them.

The Convocation, which sat with the Parliament, still carry on their disputes about prerogation, and some Nonjurors entertained odd notions about the Eucharist being a proper sacrifice, the necessity of priestly absolution, the invalidity of lay-baptism; and others condemn the supremacy of the crown in ecclesiastical matters, &c.

The confederate forces began to take the field.

*April 20.* The *French* refugees petitioned the Queen to support their interest in the present treaty of peace, the earl of *Dartmouth* informed them, that, strict orders had been given to the *English* plenipotentiaries to the same effect; but, notwithstanding, they were not duly taken care of.

*Thomas* earl of *Stratford* came from *Utrecht* to the *Hague*, and earnestly pressed the States to come into the Queen's measures, but did not acquiesce in what they were.

*May 10.* Secretary *St. John* sent a letter to the duke of *Ormond*, with the Queen's positive command, that he should avoid engaging in any siege, or hazarding a battle, till he received farther orders from *England*.

*May 22.* The royal assent was given to an act for laying several duties upon all soap and paper made in or imported into *Great Britain*, and upon chequered and striped linens and stuffs printed, painted, or stamped; upon several kinds of stamped vellum,

parchment, and paper; and upon certain printed papers, pamphlets, and advertisements; for raising the sum of 1,800,000*l*, by way of a lottery towards her Majesty's supply; for licensing an additional number of hackney chairs; for charging certain stocks of cards and dice; and for better securing her Majesty's duties to arise in the office for stamp duties by licences for marriages, and otherwise; and for relief of persons who have not claimed their lottery-tickets, and for borrowing money upon stock (part of the capital of the South-sea company) for the use of the public.

An act for enlarging the time given to the commissioners appointed by her Majesty, pursuant to an act for granting to her Majesty several duties on coals, for building fifty new churches in and about the cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and suburbs thereof, and other purposes therein mentioned; and also for giving the said commissioners further powers for better effecting the same; and for appointing monies for rebuilding the parish church of *St. Mary Woolnoth*, in the city of *London*.

An act for better collecting and recovering the duties granted for the support of the royal hospital at *Greenwich*, and for the further benefit thereof; and for the preserving her Majesty's harbour-moorings.

An act to restore the patrons to their ancient rights of presenting ministers to the churches vacant in that part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*.

An act for repealing part of an act passed in the Parliament of *Scotland*, intituled, an act for discharging the *Yule Vacance*.

An act for repealing a clause in the statute made in the 21st year of the reign of king *James I.* intituled, An act for the further description of a bankrupt, and for relief of creditors against such as shall become bankrupts, and for inflicting corporal punishment upon the bankrupts in some special cases, and for the explanation of the laws relating to bankruptcy in case of partnership.

An act for the more effectual preventing fraudulent conveyances, in order to multiply votes for electing knights of shires to serve in Parliament.

An act for regulating, improving and encouraging the woollen manufacture of mixt or medley broad-cloth, and for the better payment of the poor employed therein.

An act to give further time for inrolling such leases granted from the crown as have not

not been intolled within the respective times therein limited; and for making the pleading of deeds of bargain and sale intolled, and of fee-farm rents more easy.

An act for reviving and continuing several acts therein mentioned; for the preventing mischiefs which may happen by fire; for building and repairing county gaols; for exempting apothecaries from serving parish and ward offices, and serving upon juries; and relating to the returning of jurors.

An act for the relief of merchants importing prize goods from *America*.

An act to prevent abuses in making linen-cloth, and regulating the lengths, breadths, and equal sorting of yarn for each piece made in *Scotland*, and for whitening the same.

An act for the relief of insolvent debtors, by obliging their creditors to accept the utmost satisfaction they are capable of making, and restoring them to their liberty; and to several private acts.

May 28. The duke of *Ormond* declared to prince *Eugene*, that her Majesty having a near prospect of a peace, had given him orders not to act offensively.

The confederate armies passed the *Scheld*, and the duke of *Ormond* took his quarters at *Marbienne*. The quarter-masters general having viewed the enemy's army, declared there was a fine opportunity of attacking them; the duke could not help discovering the orders he had received, which the allies were highly shocked at, though they had suspected it for some time.

The Commons hearing of it, some moved for an address to the Queen, to give instructions to her general in *Flanders*, to prosecute the war with the utmost vigour, but it was carried in the negative.

The Lords likewise took the affair into consideration, and shewed the ill consequences of such a proceeding, and the necessity of carrying on the war with vigour; but, after long debates (wherein the duke of *Marlborough* was severely reflected on by earl *Paulet*,) nothing was determined.

The *Dutch* complained to the bishop of *Bristol* of the order given to the duke of *Ormond* without their concurrence; he told them her Majesty had much more reason to complain, since, notwithstanding all the advances she had made, in order to engage them in a plan of peace, they had not answered her as they ought, and as her Majesty hoped they would; and therefore they ought not to be surpris'd, if her Majesty did now think herself at liberty to enter into

separate measures, in order to obtain peace. However, her Majesty hoping they would at length be induced to enter into more peaceable measures, consented to the siege of *Quefnoy*.

June 6. The Queen came to the House of *Peers*, and communicated to the Parliament the terms on which a peace might be made.

The principal articles were, that the *French* king should acknowledge the Protestant succession, and remove the Pretender out of his dominions.

That *France* and *Spain* were never to be united in one head, but the respective Kings were to make renunciations for themselves and their heirs.

That *Newfoundland*, *St. Christopher's*, *Hudson's-Bay*, &c. were to be yielded to the *English*; as also *Gibraltar* and the island of *Minorca*.

That *Naples*, *Sardinia*, and *Milan*, should be yielded to the Emperor, and a barrier established in *Flanders*, on the *Rhine*, and in *Savoy*.

And that *Dunkirk* should be demolished, and *Annapolis* and *Nova Scotia* in *North America*, should be yielded to *Great Britain*. *Quefnoy* was invested by the allies.

June 8. The Commons addressed her Majesty, assuring her, they had an entire confidence she would steadily pursue the true interest of her own kingdoms, and endeavour to procure for all her allies what was due to them by treaties, and what was necessary for their security.

June 10. The Lords also addressed her Majesty, assuring her, that they did entirely rely on her wisdom to finish that great and good work of peace she had entered upon.

The Commons resolved, that a certain preface of bishop *Fleetwood's* to his sermons, calumniating her Majesty for changing her ministry, and hearkening to proposals of peace, was malicious and factious, tending to create discord, &c. and ordered it to be burnt in the palace-yard by the common hangman.

June 11. The duke of *Fendouffe* died in *Spain*, as he was upon the road from *Valencia* to *Lagide*.

Sir *William Wyndham*, bart. was made secretary of war in the room of lord *Laufdown*, who as soon after made comptroller of her Majesty's household.

June 16. The bishop of *Bristol* represented to the States-general the necessity of a suspension of arms in the *Netherlands*, in order

order to facilitate the conclusion of the treaty.

The duke of *Ormond* also acquainted prince *Eugene* and the field deputies, that he had received orders to agree with the *French* to a cessation of arms for two months, and to send ten battalions to *Dunkirk*, which the *French* had offered to put into the hands of the Queen as a security for the performance of the offers the *French* king had made; and he declared also, that he would, in three or four days, march off with the *British* troops and the foreigners in the Queen's pay, and gave the generals orders to follow him, but the foreign generals declared, they could not separate from the army of prince *Eugene*, without express orders from their masters; whereupon the duke of *Ormond* continued some days longer in his camp.

Lieutenant-general *Webb* was made lieutenant-general and commander in chief of all her Majesty's forces in *Great Britain*, in the room of general *Erle*.

The duke of *Marlborough* challenged lord *Paulet*, for insinuating in the House of Lords, that his grace contrived to knock his officers on the head, in order to fill his pockets, by disposing of their commissions, but the duel was prevented.

Brigadier *Hill* was made lieutenant-general of the ordnance in the room of general *Erle*.

John duke of *Argyle*, was also appointed general and commander in chief of all the land-forces in *Scotland*, and captain of the company of foot in *Edinburgh* castle.

The generals of the foreign troops in *British* pay being commanded by the duke of *Ormond* to march, they all refused, except two.

Major-general *Grovesstein*, governor of *Boucbain*, having been detached by prince *Eugene*, with about 1500 horse, dragoons, &c. made a successful incursion into *France*, and having ravaged, plundered, and burnt several open towns and villages in *Champagne* and *Metz*, and struck terror as far as *Paris*, made his retreat by *Traerbach* to *Magesricht*: but the *French*, in revenge, plundered *Tortole*, &c.

Mr. secretary *St. John* reported to the House of Commons that their address relating to the rents of the bishops lands in *North Britain*, which remain in the crown, having been presented to her Majesty, she had commanded him to acquaint that House, that the profits of those lands should be applied to the support of such of the episcopal clergy there as should take the oaths according to the desire of that House.

He likewise acquainted the foreign ministers at *London*, that her Majesty had received advice that their masters troops in her service refused to obey the duke of *Ormond*, and that, if they persisted in that resolution, her Majesty would pay them neither subsistence, subsidy, nor arrears.

June 21. The royal assent was given to an act for laying additional duties on hides, vellum, coffee, &c. for a lottery, &c.

An act for continuing the trade of the *South-Seas*.

An act for appointing commissioners to examine the debts due to the army, &c.

An act for continuing the trade of the united *East-India* company.

An act for explaining several clauses in an act passed the last session of Parliament, for the relief of the sufferers of the island of *Nevis* and *St. Christopher*'s.

An act for appointing the circuit courts in *Scotland*.

An act for enlarging the time for the ministers, &c. in *Scotland* to take the oaths.

An act for the better ascertaining and securing the payments to be made to her Majesty, for goods imported from the *East-Indies*.

And to eleven private acts.

After which the Parliament was prorogued to the 8th of *July*.

The several sums voted by Parliament, this session, were,

	£.
For 40,000 men for sea-service	2,080,000
Ordinary of the navy	180,000
Recoinage in <i>Scotland</i> , and deficiency in coinage	4,615
Interest of <i>South Sea</i> stock	535,332
For 40,000 land-forces	886,223
—10,000 additional troops	177,511
—15,178 troops of augmentation	260,993
Forces in <i>Spain</i> to <i>Lady-day</i>	225,385
—Ditto the other three quarters	250,000
Forces in <i>Portugal</i>	169,452
Ordnance for land-service	111,983
For fortifications of <i>Edinburgh</i> castle	2,500
—Ditto <i>Fort-William</i>	1,620
—Ditto <i>Dunbarton</i> castle	308
For the church at <i>Rotterdam</i>	2,500
For guards and garrisons	499,730
Transport-service	80,000
Deficiencies last year	589,839
Extraordinary charges of the war	243,020
Subsidies to the allies	328,956

£. 6,656,967

The earl Rivers was made general and commander in chief of her Majesty's forces in Great Britain, in the absence of the duke of Ormond.

Quefney surrendered to the allies.

July 7. Admiral Leake convoyed brigadier Hill, and 4000 men, from England to Dunkirk, and the next day that town was evacuated by the French, and the brigadier took possession of it for her Majesty.

The duke of Argyle was made governor of Portmahon.

Conyers Darcy and George Fielding, esqrs. were constituted commissioners to execute the place of Master of the Horse.

July 8. N. S. King Philip published his renunciation of the crown of France.

July 12. Richard Cromwell, the eldest son of Oliver Cromwell, and who succeeded him in the protectorship, September 3, 1658. died at Chesham in Hertfordshire, in the 90th year of his age.

July 16. Prince Eugene, with the confederate forces, and the British mercenaries, separated from the duke of Ormond, and the next day laid siege to Landrecy.

July 17. The duke of Ormond caused a cessation of arms between Great Britain and France, to be proclaimed, in his camp; as the marshal Villars did in the French camp the same day, of which he sent advice to the duke of Ormond that evening. The earl of Strafford came to the Duke's camp about this time, and marched with the army; and Sir Thomas Hanmer spent great part of the campaign in Flanders.

The duke of Ormond, with the British forces, marching towards Dunkirk, they were denied entrance into Bouchain and Doway, (in which last place the British hospital was) by the Dutch; whereupon the duke bent his march towards Ghent, of which city and Bruges, he took possession on the 23d of July, N. S. and detached six battalions to reinforce the garrison of Dunkirk.

The rest of the British troops encamped between the Lys and the canal of Bruges and Ghent.

July 24. N. S. Marshal Villars attacked the earl of Albemarle, who was encamped with thirteen battalions and thirty squadrons at Denain, to secure the communication of the allies with Marchiennes, where was their grand magazine. In this action, the earl of Albemarle was taken prisoner; count Dbona, lieutenant-general and governor of Mons, was drowned in the Scheld; count Nassau Wedenburgh killed by the

sword; 3000 more killed and wounded, and as many made prisoners; and a vast quantity of ammunition and provision, twelve pieces of cannon, thirty-seven colours, and three standards were taken by the French.

July 26. Thomas duke of Leeds died, in the 81st year of his age.

July 27. A Quarrel happened at Utrecht, between the French and Dutch plenipotentiaries, occasioned by the servants of the French ministers laughing at those of the Dutch, upon the news of their defeat at Denain. For this intolerable affront, the servants of the count De Rechteren, one of the Dutch ministers, fell upon the servants of Mons. Mesnager, and beat them; and when the French demanded satisfaction of count De Rechteren, he seemed to justify his servants. This accident long suspended the negotiations of peace.

July 31. Marchiennes surrendered to the French; and the garrison, consisting of between four and five thousand men, were made prisoners of war. In this place was above 300,000 weight of powder, which the Dutch commissary caused to be sunk in the Scarpe before the siege: there were also 100 pieces of cannon, 300 waggons, a prodigious quantity of bombs, grenades, bullets, corn, meal, bacon, wine, brandy, and all sorts of provision and tools necessary for making two sieges, and great numbers of horses. Upon this misfortune, prince Eugene raised the siege of Landrecy, and marched towards Mons the 2d of August.

Thomas Harley, esq. being sent to Hanover in the beginning of this month, endeavoured, in vain, to bring the Elector into the British measures about a peace. The King of Prussia refused also to come into them.

Aug. 14. N. S. The French invested Doway, and the next day the trenches were opened.

Aug. 16. General Stanhope, who was made prisoner at Brihuega, being exchanged for the duke d'Escalona, returned to England.

Henry St. John, lately created viscount Bolingbroke, was sent incognito to Paris, accompanied by Matthew Prior and Abbe Gaultier, to remove all the difficulties that might obstruct the general suspension of arms between England and France. He arrived at Paris the 6th, and two days after signed a treaty for the said suspension of arms, both by sea and land, for four months. He was empowered by his instructions

propositions, to conclude a separate peace with *England, France, Spain and Savoy*. He agreed to the payment of 60,000*l.* per annum, to king *James II.*'s dowager. He came back to *London* the 18th, having left *Mr. Prior* at *Paris*.

While he was there, the Pretender made a visit to the king of *France*.

A *French* Squadron invaded the *Lower* islands, and made great devastations there.

Aug. 18. A proclamation was issued, declaring a suspension of arms between *Great Britain* and *France*.

The Earl of *Stratford*, Sir *John Leake*, Sir *George Byng*, Sir *William Drake*, *Joseph Asplabe*, esq. Sir *James Wytheart*, and *George Clarke*, esq. were constituted lords commissioners of the Admiralty.

Aug. 29. The duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon* made matter of the ordinance, in the room of earl *Rivers*, deceased; and was appointed to go her Majesty's ambassador extraordinary at the court of *France*.

Aug. 31. Lord *North* and *Orry* made governor of *Portsmouth*, in the room of lieutenant-general *Erle*.

Sept. 6. A *Dutch* party, commanded by captain *De la Rue*, surprised and took fort *Kroque* in *Flanders*.

Sept. 8. Brigadier *Pierce*, commander of the *English* troops in *Catalonia*, notified to count *Staremberg*, that, a cessation of arms having been agreed upon between *Britain* and *France*, he must separate his forces from him.

The garrison of *Doway* surrendered prisoners of war to the *French*; as the garrison of fort *Scarpe* had the 28th past.

Sept. 18. *N. S.* *Quefnoy* was invested by the *French*.

Sept. 15. *Sidney* earl of *Godolphin*, late lord treasurer of *England*, died.

Lord *Lexington* was sent to *Spain*, to take the renunciation of king *Philip* to the crown of *France*, and arrived at *Madrid* the 18th of *October*.

Sept. 29. Sir *Richard Hoare*, knt. elected lord mayor of *London*.

Oct. 4. *N. S.* *Quefnoy* surrendered to the *French*; the garrison being made prisoners of war. According to the *French* account, this garrison completed the number of forty battalions of the allies they had destroyed, or made prisoners, since the defeat at *Denain*, which happened the 24th of *July*.

Oct. 10. The *Dutch* refusing to come into the cessation of arms, marshal *Villars* sat down before *Bouchain*, which surrendered

the 19th instant, the garrison being made prisoners at discretion.

The States were not willing that king *Philip*'s ministers should be admitted at the congress.

*Mr. Prior* came over into *England*, and returned to *France* about the middle of *November*, with new instructions.

The *British* troops took up their winter-quarters in *Ghent* and *Bruges*, and refused to admit the *Bavars*, and other mercenaries, to quarter amongst them.

Oct. 25. *Henry* duke of *Bassfort*, *James* duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon*, *Henry* duke of *Kent*, *John* earl *Paulet*, *Robert* earl of *Oxford* and earl *Mortimer*, and *Thomas* earl of *Stratford*, elected knights of the garter, and installed the 4th of *August* following, with *Charles* earl of *Peterborough*.

The earl of *Stratford* came to *London*, in order to compose some differences at court.

The *French* and *Imperial* armies being marched into winter-quarters, prince *Eugene* repaired to the *Haps*.

The duke of *Ormond* arrived at *London*.

Nov. 5. King *Philip* executed his renunciation to the crown of *France*.

Nov. 7. A suspension of arms was signed for four months, between *France*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*.

Nov. 15. A duel was fought in *Hyde* park, between the duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon* and colonel *Hamilton*; on the one part, and lord *Mobun* and lieutenant-general *Mackartney* on the other part. Lord *Mobun* was killed upon the spot; and his Grace died of his wounds, as his servants were carrying him to his coach; colonel *Hamilton* was wounded in the foot, and surrendered himself the 22d: but *Mackartney* made his escape; and, upon the relation of colonel *Hamilton*, it was generally believed, that the Duke was killed unfairly by *Mackartney*.

The *English* troops in *Catalonia* embarked for *Portmahon*, where the duke of *Argyll* was arrived from *England* some days before. His Grace caused the Emperor's colours to be taken down, and the *English* colours to be hoisted on the several castles and forts: and the governor of *Minorca* for the Emperor, refusing to take the oaths to her Majesty, had leave to retire to *Barcelona*: but the rest of the magistrates took an oath of fidelity to the Queen of *Great Britain*, and continued there.

Nov. 23. The duke of *Shrewsbury*, lord chamberlain of her Majesty's household, was appointed ambassador extraordinary to the

the court of *France*, in the room of duke *Hamilton*, deceased.

*Nov.* 24. A proclamation was issued, offering 500*l.* reward, for apprehending *George Mackartney*, esq. for aiding and assisting in the murder of duke *Hamilton*.

*Nov.* 30. The duke of *Marlborough* having obtained leave of her Majesty to go beyond sea, embarked at *Dover* for *Ostend*.

*Dec.* 5. The marquis de *Monteleon*, ambassador from *Spain*, arrived at *London*.

*Dec.* 7. The cessation of arms between *Great Britain* and *France* prolonged four months more, from the 22d of *December*.

*Dec.* 22. The royal regiment of blue horse was given to the earl of *Peterborough*.

*Dec.* 27. The duke of *Shrewsbury*, appointed ambassador to the court of *France*, arrived at *Calais*, in his way to that court, but did not take upon him that character, till the conclusion of the peace, any more than the duke d'*Amont* did in *England*.

*Dec.* 29. The States General agreed to come into the plan of peace proposed to them by the earl of *Stafford*, on the part of *Great Britain*, and to conclude and sign the peace jointly, and at the same time with her Majesty.

*Dec.* 31. The duke d'*Amont*, ambassador from *France* to the *British* court, arrived at *Dover*.

1712-13. *Jan.* 8. A proclamation was issued, for suspending the execution of the act, for the better recruiting her Majesty's land-forces and marines.

*Jan.* 13. The Parliament met, and were prorogued to the 3d of *February*.

Lieutenant-general *Compton* was made lieutenant of the Tower, in the room of lieutenant-general *Cadogan*; who was turned out of all his places.

*Jan.* 26. The house of the duke of *Pois*, in *Ormond-street*, which he had lent to the duke d'*Amont*, the *French* ambassador, was burnt down by accident; whereupon the ambassador was assigned an apartment in *Somerfet-house*.

*Jan.* 29. The quarrel between the *French* and *Dutch* ministers at *Utrecht* was compromised.

*Jan.* 30. A new treaty of barrier between *Great Britain* and the States was signed.

*Jan.* 31. The Imperial and *French* ministers met, and entered into a treaty for the evacuating *Catalonia* by the Imperialists, and the neutrality of *Italy*.

*Feb.* 1. The king of *Sweden* having resided three years and upwards, at *Bender*, in the *Turkish* dominions, and received great civilities from the Porte, was attacked in the palace the *Turks* had assigned him; and, having defended himself with great resolution, and lost most of his followers, was at length wounded and taken prisoner.

He refused to quit the *Turkish* territories and return home, though he had received large sums from the Grand Seigneur to enable him to begin his march.

*Feb.* 14. The treaty for the evacuation of *Catalonia* by the Imperialists, and for the neutrality of *Italy*, was concluded and signed.

The same day a cessation of arms was agreed at *Utrecht*, between the ministers of *France* and *Sevoy*.

*Feb.* 16. Dr. *Philip Byss*, bishop of *St. David's*, translated to the see of *Hereford*.

*Feb.* 17. The Parliament met, and was prorogued to the 3d of *March*.

*Feb.* 25. N. S. The king of *Prussia* died.

*March* 15. The dukes of *Berry* and *Orleans* made their public renunciation to the crown of *Spain*, in the Parliament of *Paris*.

In pursuance of the Convention for the evacuation of *Catalonia*, the Empress embarked at *Barcelona*, on board the *British* fleet, commanded by Sir *John Jennings*, and arrived in good health at *Vado* in *Italy* the 28th inst.



# GRANTS IN QUEEN ANNE'S WARS.

For the Year 1702.

£. 3,000,000

For 40,000 Men for the Sea Service

For the Ordinary of the Navy

For 40,000 Land Forces

Ordnance for Land Service

Subsidies to the Allies

For 10,000 additional Land Forces

For Guards and Garrisons

For the *Portugal* Service

For circulating Exchequer Bills

For Ordnance Stores for Sea Service

For building a Wharf, &c. at *Portsmouth*

For 10,000 Men to serve in *Portugal*

For 5,000 more in *Catalonia*

Recruiting Horses lost at *Blenheim*

Ditto for foreign Troops in *England* Pay

An additional Regiment on the *Portugal* Establishment

Surgeons for the Hospital in *Portugal*

Expense in *Portugal* Service

Transport Service

For 5000 Troops, their Levy and Pay

For Interest Disburses

For Ordnance Stores for 8 new Ships, for those lost in the great Storm

Bounty Money to the Troops that serve in *Germany*

Additional Charge of the *Hanover* Troops

For General Officers and Contingencies in *Spain*

Levy Money for Horses and to Officers

For supporting King *Charles* in *Spain*

Subsidies to the King of *Denmark*

The Q. Proportion of 13,000 Men in *Portugal* Service

Subsidies to the Landgrave of *Hesse-Cassel*

To the Elector of *Triers*

To the Elector *Palatine*

For 20,562 men in *Spain* and *Portugal*

	The Year 1703. £.	The Year 1704. £.	The Year 1705. £.	The Year 1706. £.	The Year 1707. £.	The Year 1708. £.	The Year 1709. £.	The Year 1710. £.	The Year 1711. £.	The Year 1712. £.
For 40,000 Men for the Sea Service	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000	2080000
For the Ordinary of the Navy	129314	884072	100000	120000	120000	120000	120000	120000	120000	180000
For 40,000 Land Forces	833826	118362	885193	886223	893706	804272	901827	901992	919092	886223
Ordnance for Land Service	70973	51843	120000	120000	120000	120000	180000	130000	478956	112083
Subsidies to the Allies	51843	53272	370119	48630	120000	494689	553845	567845	177511	328967
For 10,000 additional Land Forces	178180	178139	177511	177511	177511	177511	177511	177511	177511	177511
For Guards and Garrisons	350000	357000	357000	357000	357000	511734	549235	543775	546108	499739
For the <i>Portugal</i> Service		150000								
For circulating Exchequer Bills		6000	4000	3100	3100	3500	3500	2000		
For Ordnance Stores for Sea Service			40000							
For building a Wharf, &c. at <i>Portsmouth</i>			10000	10000	10000	10000				
For 10,000 Men to serve in <i>Portugal</i>			222379	222379						
For 5,000 more in <i>Catalonia</i>				96729						
Recruiting Horses lost at <i>Blenheim</i>			40000							
Ditto for foreign Troops in <i>England</i> Pay			6725							
An additional Regiment on the <i>Portugal</i> Establishment			24665							
Surgeons for the Hospital in <i>Portugal</i>			5135							
Expense in <i>Portugal</i> Service			244							
Transport Service			68546							
For 5000 Troops, their Levy and Pay			60000	120000	144000	144000	144000	144000	144000	80000
For Interest Disburses			98969							
For Ordnance Stores for 8 new Ships, for those lost in the great Storm				47000	49000	60334	49310	49357	49357	
Bounty Money to the Troops that serve in <i>Germany</i>				18238						
Additional Charge of the <i>Hanover</i> Troops				65000						
For General Officers and Contingencies in <i>Spain</i>				784						
Levy Money for Horses and to Officers				7631						
For supporting King <i>Charles</i> in <i>Spain</i>				30966						
Subsidies to the King of <i>Denmark</i>				250000	150000					
The Q. Proportion of 13,000 Men in <i>Portugal</i> Service					37500					
Subsidies to the Landgrave of <i>Hesse-Cassel</i>					150000					
To the Elector of <i>Triers</i>					37500					
To the Elector <i>Palatine</i>					150000					
For 20,562 men in <i>Spain</i> and <i>Portugal</i>					50000					
					5953					
					5952					
					4761					
					445350					

For 1783 additional Forces for the same Service									
The Forces in Spain and Portugal									
To the Duke of Savoy, in Defence of Turin									
Loans to the Emperor last Year	186396	586671	8081983	1126035	1500080	671837			
Livy, &c. of the Forces under Earl Rivers	50000								
Pay of General Officers in Portugal	47500								
The Queen's Proportion of 3000 Palatines	63667								
of 4692 Saxons *	3014								
* In 1708, 4639. In 1709, 4000. In 1710, 4692	26692	34237	34251	84251	34251				
of <i>Belimer's</i> Regiment		43251	43251	43251	43251				
Aplo Bread and Forage for the <i>Pragians</i>		9269	9269	9269	9269				
Ditto last Year	97012								
Livy for Horses killed in <i>Flanders</i>	19715								
For Horses dead, <i>English, Danish, Hannoverian</i> , 1705-6	35733								
Garrison at <i>Gibraltar</i>	36901								
Additional Subsidies to <i>Hesse Cassel</i>	3520								
Expenses on the <i>Hessian</i> Troops last Year	20000								
Augmenting the Duke of Savoy's Forces	21780								
Extraordinary Subsidies to the Duke of Savoy, 1707.		500000							
<i>Hessians</i> employed in <i>Italy</i>		100000							
Fortifications of <i>Gibraltar</i>		12937							
A Debt to Captain <i>Reade</i>		12284							
Augmentation of Troops in <i>Flanders</i>		2126							
Extraordinary Charges in War			220000	220000	220000	243020			
For Payment of 45000 <i>l.</i> per annum for specifying			310748	234974					
Exchange Bills									
Recoinage for <i>Sweden</i> , and Deficiency in Coinage									
Interest on South-Sea Stock									
For 15,173 Troops of Augmentation									
Fortifications of <i>Edinburgh's</i> Castle									
Fort <i>William</i> and <i>Dunbarton</i> Castle									
Church at <i>Detmold</i>									
Deficiencies last Year									
Total	£ 9694136	322886	4670486	5075737	5540167	5966849	6457830	658460	6609295

Note, The said *Billings* and *Pence* being omitted, a competent additional Sum must be allowed for those *Fractions* of a Pound.

1713, *March 25.* Dr. Adam Otley was consecrated bishop of St. David's.

*March 30. O. S.* The peace was signed at *Utrecht* by the ministers of *Great Britain* and *France*, and by all the other allies, except the ministers of the Emperor and the Empire.

*April 7.* The lord keeper *Harcourt* was made lord high chancellor of *Great Britain*.

*April 9.* The *British* Parliament met, and the Queen made a speech to both Houses, wherein she acquainted them, that the peace was signed; and said what she had done for the Protestant succession, and the house of *Hanover*, might convince such as wished well to both, and desired the quiet and safety of their country, how vain all attempts were to divide them; and that those who would make a merit by separating their interests, would never attain their ill ends.

What force was necessary to be kept up for the security of the kingdom she left intirely to the Parliament; she depended upon the loyalty and affection of her people, and wanted no other guaranty; she recommended to their care those brave men, who had served in the late war; the improving and encouraging the trade and manufactures of the kingdom, and particularly the fishery; she expressed her displeasure at the seditious and scandalous libels that swarmed at this time, which, she thought, required a new law to suppress them; she said, the impious practice of duelling also required a speedy and effectual remedy; and now they were entering upon peace abroad, she conjured them to do their utmost to calm men's minds at home, that the arts of peace might be cultivated.

*April 10, 11.* Each House attended her Majesty with an address of congratulation, upon the conclusion of the peace.

The principal articles of the peace between *Great Britain* and *France* were, the securing the Protestant succession; the separating of the *French* and *Spanish* crowns; the demolition of *Dunkirk*; the restoring and enlarging the *British* colonies and plantations in *America*; and the giving a just and reasonable satisfaction to all the allies.

The principal articles between *France* and *Savoy* were, the cession of *Sicily* to the duke of *Savoy*; the giving him a barrier against *France*; and the limitation of the crown of *Spain* to the duke of *Savoy*, on failure of issue of king *Philip*.

About this time, most of the ministers of *Utrecht* received by the post, a printed

protestation of the Pretender, addressed to all kings, princes, &c.

By the treaty with the *Dutch*, *France* agreed to yield up the town and duchy of *Luxemburg*, the towns of *Namur*, *Charleroy*, *Menin*, *Tournay*, *Furnes*, *Knaque*, *Loo*, *Dixmude*, *Ypres*, &c. for a barrier; and the *Dutch* stipulated to yield up *Lisle*, *Aire*, *Bethune*, and *St. Venant*, to *France*.

*April 19.* The Empress presented admiral *Jennings* with her picture set in diamonds, on his taking his leave of her at *Milan*.

*April 28. N. S.* The ratifications of peace were exchanged at *Utrecht*.

The duke of *Aibol* was made lord privy seal of *Scotland*.

*May 4.* Her Majesty gave the royal assent to the bill for granting an aid, to be raised by a land-tax of two shillings in the pound, for the year 1713.

*May 5.* The peace between *Great Britain* and *France* was proclaimed with great solemnity at *London*.

*A list of British ships taken or lost during Queen Anne's war, from 1701 to the peace of Utrecht in 1712.*

2 of 80 guns	1 of 36 guns
4 70	4 32
2 60	1 30
8 50	1 28
1 48	11 24
2 40	1 22
19	19 total 38

*May 9.* Her Majesty laid the treaties of peace and commerce with *France* before the Parliament.

*May 17.* The Queen procured the *French* Protestants on board the galleys to be released by the *French* king, on condition they should transport themselves out of his dominions.

*May 29.* The duke d'Anmont, the *French* ambassador, presented a memorial against *M. Dubourdieu*, minister of the *French* church in the *Savoy*, who had used several expressions reflecting upon the *French* king, in his sermons. To which *Dubourdieu* answered, in his examination before the bishop of *London*, that they were before the proclamation of peace.

The Commons addressed the Queen, desiring to know, what equivalent the king of *France* was to have for the demolition of *Dunkirk*?

*Lisle* was delivered up to the *French*, in pursuance

purſuance to the treaty of peace : and, in purſuance of the ſame, the *French* yielded up the city and citadel of *Luxemburg* to the *Dutch*.

June 8. Sir *Thomas Powis* took his place, as one of the judges of the King's-bench ; and Sir *William Banister*, as one of the barons of the Exchequer.

June 11. The duke of *Srewwsbury*, ambaffador of *Great Britain* to the court of *France*, made his public entry into *Paris* with great ſtate.

June 12. *Landau* was inveſted by the *French*, and, the 24th, the treaches were opened. Surrendered the 20th of *Auguſt*, N. S.

June 14. The royal aſſent was given to the act for granting ſeveral duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the ſervice of the year 1713 ; and for making forth duplicates of lottery-tickets loſt, burnt or deſtroyed ; and for enlarging the time for adjuſting claims in ſeveral lottery acts ; and to puniſh the counterfeiting or forging of lottery-orders.

And to an act for making incloſures in ſome part of the common grounds in the weſt riding of the county of *Tork*, for the endowing poor vicarages and the chapelries, for the better ſupport of their miniſters.

June 25. Her Maſteſty ſent a meſſage to the Commons, acquainting them with the debts contracted in the civil liſt, by reaſon of the revenue, deſigned for it, being applied to other uſes by former Parliaments. The Commons granted her Maſteſty 350,000*l*. to diſcharge thoſe debts agreeable to her requeſt.

The *Scots*, being uneaſy at the malt-tax being extended to *Scotland*, and on account of the judgment in the Houſe of Lords in prejudice of their peerage, propoſed a diſſolution of the Union ; and it being put to the vote in the Houſe of Peers, it was carried but by four voices not to diſſolve the Union of the two kingdoms.

June 26. The duke of *Ormond* was conſtituted conſtable of *Dover* caſtle, and Lord-Warden of the Cinque-Ports, in the room of the earl of *Dorſet*, deceased.

July 1. The duke of *Aumont*, ambaffador extraordinary from the court of *France*, made his public entry into the city of *London* ; and, on the 4th inſtant, he was admitted to his audience.

July 2. The Lords addreſſed her Maſteſty, that ſhe would uſe the moſt preſſing inſtances with the duke of *Lorrain*, and with all Princes and States in amity with

her, not to receive or ſuffer the Pretender to remain in their dominions.

July 3. Sixteen Imperial battalions embarked at *Barcelona* for *Italy*.

July 5. Doctör *Francis Atterbury*, was created biſhop of *Rocheſter*, and dean of *Weſtminſter*.

July 6. The royal aſſent was given by commiſſion, to an act, to explain a clauſe in an act, intitled, *an act for the more effectual preventing fraudulent conveyances, in order to multiply votes for the electing knights of the ſhires to ſerve in Parliament*, &c.

An act for the more effectual preventing robberies in houſes.

An act for the better regulating the electing of members to ſerve in Parliament in *Scotland*.

An act for continuing an act, intitled, *an act for encouraging the importation of naval ſtores from her Maſteſty's plantations in North America ; and for encouraging the importation of naval ſtores from Scotland to England*.

An act for continuing the acts therein mentioned, for preventing theft and rapine upon the northern borders of *England*.

July 7. A thankſgiving was obſerved for the concluſion of the peace : and the two Houſes went to *St. Paul's*, the Lords wearing their robes ; but the Queen was abſent, on account of her indiſpoſition.

The ſame day Dr. *Henry Compton*, lord biſhop of *London*, died in the 81ſt year of his age.

The Commons alſo preſented an addreſs to her Maſteſty, that ſhe would uſe the moſt ſpeedy and preſſing inſtances with the duke of *Lorrain*, &c. not to receive or ſuffer the Pretender to continue in their dominions.

July 9. Count *Staremberg* embarked with the remainder of the Imperial troops at *Barcelona*, and was convoyed by a ſquadron of *Engliſh* men of war to *Vado* in *Italy*, where he arrived the 16th inſtant.

Upon the departure of general *Staremberg*, the *Catalanians* poſſeſſed themſelves of *Barcelona*, and declared war againſt king *Philip* by beat of drum, rejecting the indemnity the queen of *Great Britain* had procured for them.

July 13. The treaty of peace between *Great Britain* and *Spain* was ſigned at *Utrecht*, as was that between *Spain* and the duke of *Savoy*.

By the treaty between *Great Britain* and *Spain*, the Proteſtant ſucceſſion was acknowledged ; *Gibraltar*, *Minorca*, and *Portmahon*, yielded to *Britain* ; the benefit of the

the *Assiento* trade, or the supplying the Spanish dominions in *America* with Negroes, was granted to *Britain*; the *Catalonians* were not only indemnified, but their honours and estates, together with the privileges of the inhabitants of both *Castiles*, were granted and confined to them; and the cession of *Sicily* confirmed to the duke of *Savoy*.

July 16. The royal assent was given to an act, to explain the acts for licensing hackney-chairs.

An act to encourage the making sail-cloth in *Great-Britain*.

An act to build a church near the May-pole in the *Strand*.

An act to regulate the forces to be continued in her Majesty's service.

An act to make perpetual an act for better relief of the poor.

An act to enable officers and soldiers in the late war to exercise trades, and officers to account with soldiers.

An act to prevent the acts to prevent false and double returns of members in Parliament.

An act to raise 1,200,000*l.* for public uses, by circulating Exchequer bills, and to enable her Majesty to raise 500,000*l.* to pay debts owing to her servants; and to several private acts.

After which her Majesty made a speech to both Houses, wherein the gratefully took notice of the services they had performed to her and their country, by easing the nation of a debt of 9,000,000*l.* without laying any further burden upon her people; by enabling her to pay her just debts to her servants, and strengthening her hands in obtaining peace: she recommended to them the using their endeavours to dissipate those groundless jealousies that had been fomented; and that they would shew their love to their country by obviating the malice of the ill-minded, and undeceiving the deluded: and she said, she was of opinion, that nothing could recover the disorder that had happened during so long a war, but a steady adhering to the constitution in church and state; and that such as were true to these principles, were only to be relied upon. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 8th of *August*.

July 16. The same day, gold medals of the value of 4*l.* each, were given to the members of both houses of Parliament: on the one side was her Majesty's effigies, and round it the words, *Anna Dei gratia*; on the reverse *Britannia*; and round it, *Compositis ubiervantur Armitis*.

July 23. The *Moscovists* and *Saxons* drove the *Swedes* out of the isle of *Rügen*.

July 26. The *French* began to demolish the fortifications of *Dunkirk*.

The lord *Ashburnham* was appointed colonel of the first troop of horse-guards.

July 29. *N. S.* The duke of *Popoli* summoned *Barcelona*, giving them to understand, that if they did not immediately submit to king *Philip*, they would not have the benefit of the King's pardon.

The city of *Barcelona* returned answer to the duke of *Popoli*, that that city, and the whole principality of *Catalonia*, resolved to continue the war; whereupon the whole province was ravaged and destroyed by the Spanish troops.

The magistrates of *Dunkirk* presented an address to the Queen of *Great Britain*, not to insist on the demolition of their harbour, which they said would be the ruin of 18,000 families; but without effect.

Aug. 3. *Charles* earl of *Peterborough*, was elected knight of the garter, and installed the next day; with the dukes of *Bouffort* and *Kehr*; and the earl *Paula*, the earl of *Oxford*, and the earl of *Stratford*.

Aug. 4. The earl of *Portmore*, was made governor of *Gibraltar*.

Aug. 8. A proclamation was issued, for dissolving the present Parliament.

Doctor *Robinson*, bishop of *Bristol*, was translated to the see of *London*.

Aug. 16. The earl of *Dartmouth* was made privy-seal, and *William Bromley*, esq. was made secretary of state in his room.

Sir *William Wyndham* was made chancellor of the Exchequer.

*Francis Gwyn*, esq. was made secretary of war.

Aug. 17. A proclamation was issued, summoning a new Parliament to meet the 12th of *November*, and another, for electing the 16 Peers of *Scotland*.

Aug. 20. The garrison of *Londan* surrendered prisoners of war.

*Thomas Moore*, esq. was made pay-master of her Majesty's forces abroad.

*Edward Nicholas*, esq. was made treasurer and pay-master of her Majesty's pensioners.

The lord *Lansdown* was made treasurer of the household.

Sir *John Stonehouse*, bart. was made comptroller of the household.

Aug. 30. Duke of *Anjou*, ambassador of *France*, had his audience of leave, and returned to *France*.

Aug. 31. The lord *Edward Harley*, son to the earl of *Oxford*, lord treasurer, was married to the lady *Henrietta Cavendish*, only child of the late duke of *Newcastle*, with whom he had a vast estate.

Sept. 1. The earl of *Mar* was made one of her Majesty's principal secretaries of state.

The earl of *Seafield* was made lord chancellor of *Scotland*.

The duke of *Shrewsbury* was made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Sept. 29. Sir *Samuel Stanier*, knt. was elected lord mayor of *London*.

Sept. 30. The *French* having invested *Friburg*, opened the trenches before that place.

Oct. 1. The new king of *Sicily*, and his Queen, embarked at *Nice*, and were conveyed by a squadron of *British* men of war to that kingdom, where they arrived the 10th instant.

The *Catalonians* set up for a free independent state; granted commissions, and coined money with their own arms.

Nov. 1. The governor of *Friburg* quit- ted the town to the *French*, and retired with his garrison into the castles.

Nov. 16. *N. S.* The castles of *Fri- burg* surrendered upon honourable terms.

The earl of *Peterborough* was sent am- bassador extraordinary to the king of *Sicily*.

Nov. 26. *N. S.* Prince *Eugene of Savoy*, and the marshal *Villars*, met at the castle of *Rastad*, and entered into a treaty of peace between the Emperor and *France*.

The czar of *Moscow* removed the trade from *Archangel* to *Peterburgh*, and trans- planted 30,000 persons there from the city of *Moscow*.

Dec. The Parliament of *Ireland* met the 25th of last month; and the House of Commons being replenished with Whigs, addressed her Majesty to remove the lord chancellor, Sir *Constantine Phipps*, who had always shewn himself a fast friend to the constitution; on the contrary, the House of Lords and the Convocation addressed her Majesty in his behalf, expressing the sense they had of his great worth; with whom her Majesty intirely agreed.

Dec. 11. Monsieur d' *Iberville*, envoy ex- traordinary from the court of *France*, ar- rived at *London*, and on the 20th instant was admitted to his audience.

1713-14. Jan. 3. The honourable *Be- nedict Cakeret*, only son to the lord *Balti- more*, made a public recantation of the Po- pish religion.

The lord *Bingley* was sent ambassador to the court of *Spain*.

Sir *James Wight* was made admiral of the white Squadron.

Feb. 1. There having been a report spread of her Majesty being dangerously ill, which very much affected the public credit, her Majesty sent a letter from *Windsor* to the Lord Mayor of *London*, letting him know, that, although an aguish indisposi- tion, succeeded by a fit of the gout, had detained her there longer than she designed, she was restored to such a degree of health, that she intended to meet her Parliament the 16th instant.

Feb. 2. A proclamation was issued in *Ir- land*, offering a reward of 200*l.* to any one that should apprehend *Toby Butler*, who had lifted men in the Pretender's service.

Dr. *Jahn Sharp*, archbishop of *Tork*, died at *Bath*.

Feb. 14. The queen of *Spain*, daughter to the duke of *Savoy*, died in the 16th year of her age.

Feb. 15. The reverend Mr. *Hilkiah Bel- ford*, was tried and convicted of publishing a book, intitled, *The Hereditary Right of the Crown of England asserted*, &c.

Feb. 16. The Parliament met, and the commissioners appointed by her Majesty directed the Commons to chuse a Speaker; whereupon they unanimously elected Sir *Thomas Hanmer*, who was approved by her Majesty.

The Convocation met at the same time, and the lower House chose Dr. *Stenbop*, dean of *Canterbury*, for their prolocutor.

March 2. Her Majesty made a speech to both Houses, wherein she acquainted them, that the ratifications of the treaties of peace and commerce with *Spain* were exchanged; and congratulated her subjects upon their being delivered from a consum- ing land-war, and entered on a peace, the good effects whereof, she said, nothing but intestine divisions could obstruct; that she had followed the example of her wisest and greatest predecessors in preserving the balance of *Europe*; that their situation pointed out to them the true interest of their country, which could flourish only by trade, and would be most formidable by the right of application of their naval force; she expressed her satisfaction in the joy the people had shewn on her recovery; and wished that effectual care had been taken to suppress those seditious papers, and fac- tious rumours, by which designing men had been able to sink the public credit: she said,

Some

some were arrived to that height of malice, to insinuate, that the Protestant succession was in danger under her government, who only meant to disturb the present tranquillity, and to bring real mischiefs upon us; and after all she had done, to secure that succession, she could not mention these proceedings without some degree of warmth; and she hoped, they all agreed with her, that attempts to weaken her authority, or render the possession of the crown uneasy to her, could never be proper means to strengthen the Protestant succession; that she would have it their endeavour, as it had been her's, to unite our differences, not by relaxing from the strictest adherence to our constitution in church and state, but by observing the laws themselves, and enforcing a due obedience to them in others; that she had the concurrence of the last Parliament in making the peace; and she desired it might be the honour of this, to assist her in obtaining such fruits from it as might not only derive blessings on the present age, but even down to the latest posterity.

March 3, 5. Each House presented an address to her Majesty, congratulating her upon her recovery, and on the ratification of the treaties of peace.

The Convocation also presented an address, congratulating her Majesty's recovery; wherein they prayed, that after a long and happy reign, she might be able to transmit the protection of this church and state, to a Protestant successor in the illustrious House of Hanover.

March 8. Dr. Robinson, bishop of London, was made dean of the chapel.

Dr. Smalridge was made bishop of Bristol, and lord almoner.

The French king, at the instance of her Majesty, released 42 Protestants more from the galleys.

The Lords about this time censured a pamphlet, intitled, *The Public Spirit of the Whigs*, &c. containing reflections on Steele's *Crisis*, and the projectors of the Union, but particularly on the earl of Nottingham.

Barber the printer, and Morpew the publisher, were both taken into custody of the Black Rod; and a reward of 300l. offered for the discovery of the author.

March 13. On the other hand, a complaint being made in the House of Commons of a paper, called, *The Englishman*, and a pamphlet, intitled, *The Crisis*, and Mr. Steele acknowledging himself the au-

thor of these pieces; they were voted scandalous and seditious libels; highly reflecting upon her Majesty, the nobility, gentry, clergy, and universities; maliciously insinuating, that the Protestant succession in the House of Hanover was in danger under her Majesty's administration, &c. And that Richard Steele, esq. the author, be expelled the House.

Sir William Dawes, bart. was translated from Chester to the see of York, on the death of Dr. John Sharp, and was confirmed in that see.

1714, April 1. Lieutenant Nicbolls, late of Seymour's regiment, was tried and convicted at the assizes at Exeter of cursing the Queen, sentenced to the pillory, and to pay a fine of 50l.

April 4. Dr. Francis Gifford, was consecrated bishop of Chester.

April 6. The Earl of Strafford, Sir John Leake, Sir William Drake, Sir James Wifbeary, George Clark, esq. and Sir George Beaumont, were appointed commissioners for executing the office of lord high admiral.

An address of the House of Lords to her Majesty, that she would continue her interposition in the most pressing manner, that the Catalonians might have the full enjoyment of their ancient liberties continued to them: to which her Majesty answered, That, at the conclusion of the peace, she resolved to continue her interposition upon every proper occasion for obtaining those liberties; and to prevent, if possible, the misfortunes to which that people were exposed by the conduct of those more nearly concerned to help them.

April 10. The duke of Atbel was appointed her Majesty's commissioner to the general assembly of the church of Scotland.

April 12. An address of the Lords to her Majesty, to issue a proclamation, offering a reward to any one that should apprehend the Pretender; and to renew her instances with the duke of Lorrain, for removing him from thence; and that the Emperor might be desired to enter into the guarantee of the Protestant succession; to which her Majesty answered, It would be a real strengthening to the succession in the House of Hanover, as well as a support to her government, that an end were put to those groundless fears and jealousies that had been so industriously promoted; that at this time she did not see any occasion for such a proclamation; but whenever she judged it necessary, she would give order

for one: and as to the other particular in their address, she should give proper directions.

Baron *Schurz*, minister of *Hanover*, demanded of the Lord Chancellor a writ, for summoning the electoral Prince, as duke of *Cambridge*, to the House of Lords; and her Majesty gave directions for issuing the writ: but she resented that demand so highly, that she forbid baron *Schurz* the court; and he returned soon after to *Hanover*.

The lord *Paget*, was appointed envoy extraordinary to the court of *Hanover*.

*Charles Whitworth*, esq. was appointed her Majesty's plenipotentiary at the congress to be held at *Baden* in *Switzerland*, for treating of a peace between the Empire and *France*.

*April 13.* The duke of *Argyle* was removed from all his places; and the earl of *Stairs* was ordered to sell his regiment, as was major-general *Davenport* his post of lieutenant of the first troop of life-guards.

*April 14.* Mr. *Harley*, being sent to *Hanover*, to assure their electoral Highnesses of her Majesty's affection and friendship for that House, was admitted to his audience.

The earl of *Portmore* was appointed to succeed the earl of *Stairs*, in the command of the royal regiment of *North British* dragoons.

An address from both Houses of Parliament was presented to her Majesty, expressing the just sense they had of her Majesty's goodness to her people, in delivering them by a safe, honourable, and advantageous peace with *France*, and *Spain*, from the heavy burden of a consuming land-war, unequally carried on, and become at last impracticable; and to intreat her Majesty, that she would with the same steadiness, notwithstanding the many obstructions which had been, or might be, thrown in her way, pursue such measures as she should judge necessary for completing the settlement of *Europe*. To which her Majesty answered, That she esteemed this address as the united voice of her affectionate and loyal subjects; and returned them the heartiest thanks which could be given by a sovereign, who desired nothing more than to see her people safe and flourishing.

About the end of this month, advice came to *England*, that the fortifications of the harbour, town, and citadel of *Dunkirk*, were entirely demolished.

*May 1.* The earl of *Peterborough* was ap-

pointed governor of *Portmahon*, and the island of *Minorca*, in the room of the duke of *Argyle*.

*May 4.* A proclamation was issued, for the discovering and apprehending of Popish priests and Jesuits, and those who had served in arms against her Majesty, and the late King.

Mr. *Hilliard Bedford*, who published the book, called, *Hereditary Right*, &c. was sentenced to pay a fine of 1000 marks, to remain a prisoner three years, and to give security for his good behaviour during life.

*May 19.* The Queen wrote to the princess *Sophia*, shewing her repentment, that she should enter into a design of fixing a Prince of her blood in her Majesty's dominions, even while she was living; but, at the same time, offering to enter into any measure for securing the *Hanover* succession.

She wrote also to the electoral Prince, acquainting him, that nothing could be more dangerous to the tranquility of her dominions, and to the *Hanover* succession, than his design of coming to *England* without her leave.

The earl of *Oxford*, lord treasurer, wrote at the same time to the Elector, acquainting him how heartily the Queen was for his succession; and that she was ready to do any thing that might make it more secure, that was consistent with her safety; and that the accident about the writ might be improved, to increase the friendship between the Queen and his most Serene family.

*June 8.* N. S. The princess *Sophia*, electress and duchess dowager of *Hanover*, died, in the 84th year of her age: whereupon an order of council was issued, for altering the Common Prayer, by leaving out the words, The princess *Sophia*, and inserting the words, The duke of *Brunswick*.

This Princess was fourth and youngest daughter of *Frederic*, king of *Bohemia*, and *Elinabeth* of *England*, only daughter of king *James I.* and was born at the *Hague*, the 3d of *October*, 1630. In the year 1653, she was married to *Ernst Augustus*, duke of *Brunswick* and *Lunenbourg* (fourth and youngest son to *George* duke of *Lunenbourg-Zell*) who, in 1662, succeeded count *Francis* of *Wirtenburg*, in the bishopric of *Osna-burg*: In 1680, on the death of his eldest brother, *John Frederic*, duke of *Hanover*, *Ernst Augustus* succeeded him also in that dignity; and, in the year 1692, he received the investiture of the electoral dignity of *Brunswick Lunenbourg*. This Prince died



on the 23d of *January*, 1698, having had, by the princess *Sophia*, six sons, *George Lewis*, *Frederic Augustus*, *Maximilian William*, *Charles Philip*, *Christian* and *Ernst Augustus*, and one daughter, *Sophia Dorothy*, who, in the year 1684, became the second wife of *Frederic* the Third, king of *Prussia*. The princess *Sophia* had a very strong healthy constitution, and was endowed with great abilities natural and acquired. She was perfect mistress of *Low Dutch*, *German*, *English*, *French* and *Italian* languages, and had a genius equally turned for conversation or business, which rendered her not only the ornament and delight of her court, but qualified her to manage and support the highest interests. The greatness of her soul bore proportion to her birth, and the station which she filled; but with all, was tempered with so much sweetness and affability, that the duty of those below her became their pleasure. No one ever gave liberties with a better choice, or could act without reserve to greater advantage. She behaved in both parts to admiration, as a daughter of *England*, and as a mother of *Germany*.

*June 21.* A proclamation issued, offering a reward of 5000*l.* to any one that should apprehend the Pretender.

*June 23.* The lower house of Convocation presented the upper house an extract of several heretical opinions contained in the books of *Dr. Clarke*, rector of *St. James's*, in relation to the Holy Trinity; and her Majesty being acquainted with it, struck him out of the number of her chaplains: whereupon the doctor, finding his preferences in danger, drew up a qualifying paper, or explanation of his faith in the Holy Trinity; with which the upper House declared themselves satisfied: but the lower House resolved, that he had not retracted any of his opinions which gave occasion to their complaint, and therefore could not esteem it satisfactory.

*June 25.* *Baron Botmar*, envoy extraordinary from the elector of *Hanover*, arrived at *London*; and, on the 29th, notified the death of the princess *Sophia* to her Majesty.

*July 6.* One-and-twenty persons were tried, and convicted of high treason in *Ireland*, in listing, and being listed, in the service of the Pretender.

*July 7.* The Lords having taken into consideration the treaty of peace and commerce with *Spain*, addressed her Majesty, acquainting her, that the carrying on the trade, according to the treaty of commerce, as it stood ratified, was attended with insu-

perable difficulties; and desired her Majesty to use effectual means for procuring such alterations to be made in the same, as might render that trade practicable and beneficial to her subjects.

To which her Majesty answered, It had been her care to procure all possible advantages for her subjects in trade; and she should continue her utmost endeavours to obtain further benefits.

*July 9.* Her Majesty made a speech to both Houses, wherein she thanked them for the supplies they had given her for the current year, and for discharging the national debts. She said, her chief concern was to preserve them and their posterity, their holy religion, the liberty of her subjects, and to secure the present and future tranquillity of her kingdoms; but these desirable ends could never be obtained, unless all groundless jealousies were laid aside, and unless they shewed the same regard to her just prerogative, and for the honour of her government, which she had always expressed for the rights of her people. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *August*.

#### *Acts passed this session.*

An act, for granting an aid to her Majesty, to be raised by a land-tax in *Great-Britain*, for the service of the year 1714.

An act, for allowing a draw-back upon the exportation of salt to be made use of for the curing of fish taken in the North Seas, or at *Iceland*.

An act, for charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1714; and for the encouragement of the distilling brandy from malted corn and cyder; and for making forth duplicates of Exchequer bills and lottery tickets lost, burnt, or destroyed; and to enable the governor and company of the Bank of *England*, and others, to lend money upon *South Sea* stock.

An act, for the better regulating the forces to be continued in her Majesty's service, and for the payment of the said forces, and of their quarters.

An act, for taking away the new additional duty of 3*ol.* per cent. *ad valorem*, imposed upon books and prints imported into *Great-Britain*, by an act made in the 10th year of the reign of her majesty, queen *Anne*.

An act, for taking away mortuaries within the dioceses of *Bangor*, *Land-off*, *St. David's*, and *St. Asaph*, and giving a recompence therefore to the Bishops of the said respective dioceses; and for confirming several

ral letters patent granted by her Majesty, for perpetually annexing a prebend of *Gchester* to the minister of *Pembroke* college in *Oxford*, and a prebend of *Rockester* to the provostship of *Oriel* college in *Oxford*, and a prebend of *Norwich* to the mastership of *Cesarine-hall* in *Cambridge*.

An act, to prevent the growth of schism, and for the further security of the churches of *England* and *Ireland*, as by law established.

An act, for encouraging the tobacco trade.

An act, for laying additional duties on soap and paper; and upon certain linens, silks, callicoes, and stuffs; and upon starch, and exported coals; and upon stamped vellum, parchment and paper, for raising 1,400,000*l.* by way of lottery, for her Majesty's supply; and for allowances on exporting many wares of leather, sheep-skins, and lamb-skins; and for distribution of 4000*l.* due to the officers and seamen for gun-money; and to adjust the property of tickets in former lotteries; and touching certain shares of stock in the capital of the *South Sea* company; and for appropriating the monies granted to her Majesty.

An act, for raising the militia for the year 1714, although the month's pay formerly advanced be not repaid; and for rectifying a mistake in an act passed in this present session of parliament, intituled, An act for regulating the forces to be continued in her Majesty's service, and for payment of the said forces, and their quarters.

An act, to prevent the lifting her Majesty's subjects to serve as soldiers, without her Majesty's licence.

An act, for the better maintenance of curates within the church of *England*, and for preventing any ecclesiastical persons from buying the next avoidance of any church preferment.

An act, to discharge and acquit the commissioners of equivalent for the sum of three hundred eighty-one thousand five hundred pounds, fifteen shillings, ten pence halfpenny by them duly issued out of the sum of three hundred ninety-eight thousand eighty-nine pounds, ten shillings, which they received.

An act, for rendering more effectual an act made in the third year of the reign of king *James I.* intituled, An act, to prevent and avoid dangers, which may grow by Popish recusants; and also for one other act made in the first year of the reign of king *William* and queen *Mary*, intituled, An act to vest in the two universities the presenta-

Vol. I.

tion of benefices belonging to Papists; and for vesting in the lords of justiciary, power to inflict the same punishment against Jesuits, Priests, and other trafficking Papists; which the privy council of *Scotland* was empowered to do, by an act passed in the parliament of *Scotland*, intituled, An act for preventing the growth of popery.

An act, for providing a public reward for such person or persons as shall discover the longitude at sea.

An act, to reduce the rate of interest, without any prejudice to parliamentary securities.

An act, for the speedy and effectual preserving the navigation of the river *Thames*, by stopping the breach in the levels of *Haovering* and *Dagenham*, in the county of *Essex*; and for ascertaining the coal measure.

An act, for the preserving ships and goods forced on shore, or stranded upon the coasts of this kingdom, or any other of her Majesty's dominions.

An act, to explain a clause in an act of parliament of the 10th year of her Majesty's reign, for laying several duties upon all soap and paper made in *Great Britain*, or imported into the same; and upon chequered and striped linens imported; and upon certain silks, callicoes, linens and stuffs, printed, painted, or stained; and upon several kinds of stamped vellum, parchment, and paper; and upon certain printed pamphlets and advertisements; for raising the sum of 1,800,000*l.* by way of a lottery; and for other purposes in the said act mentioned, so far as the said act relates to lawns, canvas, buckrams, barras, and *Silesta* neck-cloths.

An act, to explain and make more effectual an act passed in the 10th year of her Majesty's reign, for preventing abuses in making linen-cloth, and regulating the lengths and breadths, and equal sorting of yarn, in each piece made in *Scotland*, and for whitening the same.

An act, to explain part of an act made in the seventh year of her Majesty's reign, for enlarging the capital stock of the *Bank of England*; and for raising a further supply to her Majesty for the service of the year 1709; so far as the same relates to unwrought iron imported into this kingdom.

An act, to continue an act of the sixth year of her Majesty's reign, intituled, An act to enable her Majesty to make leases and copies of offices, lands and hereditaments, parcel of her duchy of *Cornwall*, or annexed to the same.

R r r

A a

An act, for reducing the laws relating to rogues, vagabonds, sturdy beggars, and vagrants, into one act of parliament, and for the more effectual punishing such rogues, vagabonds, sturdy beggars, and vagrants, and sending them whither they ought to be sent.

July 12. The duke of Berwick, having undertaken the siege of *Barcelona* with a great army, composed of *French* and *Spanish* troops, the trenches were this day opened before that town.

July 26. N. S. The earl of *Clarendon* being appointed Envoy extraordinary to *Hanover*, arrived at that court.

July 27. The earl of *Oxford*, lord Treasurer, was displaced; and, two days after, the staff was given to the duke of *Sbrewsbury*, who was, at the same time, lord Chamberlain of the household, and lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

July 29. Her Majesty was taken dangerously ill with a great heaviness, and shooting pains in her head; whereupon her physicians were consulted, and she was cupped, which gave her some present ease; but her indisposition returned, and she was seized with a fit of apoplexy; and though, upon taking more blood from her, she came to herself again; she lay in a sort of lethargy till the first of August.

While the Queen lay ill, the duke of *Ormond* gave orders for doubling the guards, and assembling the troops. *Perismuth* was put in a posture of defence; and seven battalions were sent for out of *Flanders*.

July 31. A letter, signed by the Privy Council, was sent to the elector of *Brunswick*, by Mr. *Craggs*, jun. to acquaint him with the extreme danger the Queen's life was in, and the measures they had taken to secure his peaceable accession; and to desire his electoral Highness to repair with all speed to *Holland*, where a squadron of *British* men of war would attend to bring him over, in case the Queen died.

Orders were also sent by the Privy Council to the earl of *Strafford*, in *Holland*, that he should apply to the States General, to be in readiness to perform the treaty of guarantee of the Protestant succession, if there should be occasion; and the earl of *Berkley* was appointed to command the *British* fleet.

Aug. 1. Queen *Anne* died a little after seven in the morning, in the 50th year of her age, and 17th of her reign. She was second daughter to *James* duke of *York*, afterwards *James II.* by his first wife, lady

*Anne*, daughter of *Edward Hyde*, chancellor of the Exchequer, and afterwards lord Chancellor of *England*. She was christened at *St. James's* palace, her eldest sister the lady *Mary*, and the duchess of *Monmouth*, being her godmothers; and Dr. *Sbeddon*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, her godfather. She was married the 28th of *July*, 1683, to prince *George* of *Denmark*, second son to *Frederick III.* king of *Denmark*; and had issue by him, 1. A daughter still-born, of whom her royal Highness was delivered on the 12th of *May*, 1684. 2. Lady *Mary*, born at *Whitehall* the 2d of *June*, 1685; died in *February*, 1686. 3. Lady *Anne-Scotia*, born at *Windso* the 12th of *May*, 1686; died the *February* following. 4. *William* duke of *Glocester*, born at the royal palace at *Hampton-court*, the 24th of *July*, 1689; and lived to be above eleven years of age. 5. The lady *Mary*, born at *St. James's* in *October*, 1690; but died soon after she was baptized. 6. *George*, another son, born at *Sion-house*, the 17th day of *April*, 1692; but died as soon as born.

#### STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

The titles of most of the statutes of this reign being recited already, I shall here only give a minute of some of the most useful.

1 Ann. Cap. 25. A prisoner, delivering up all his effects, shall be discharged, unless the creditor will allow four-pence a day within the bills of mortality, and three-pence a day in other parts of *England*, towards his maintenance.

Cap. 30. If a Jew shall refuse his Protestant child a maintenance, the lord Chancellor may order him such maintenance as he sees fit.

Stat. 2. Cap. 5. Gives an annuity of 14*l.* per annum for 89 years, for every 210*l.* advanced.

Stat. 2. Cap. 6. If any prisoner in the King's Bench, or Fleet, shall go at large, he shall be committed to the common gaol of the county where taken, and there remain without bail or removal, until the debt is discharged; and the Sheriff shall be answerable for his escape, as in case of any other escape.

Stat. 2. Cap. 9. Buyers and receivers of stolen goods, knowingly, may be prosecuted for a misdemeanor, before the principal is convicted.

Witnesses for prisoners in treason or felony, shall be sworn as witnesses for the crown are.

Mariner

Mariners destroying ships, to the prejudice of the owners, shall suffer death.

2 Ann. Cap. 3. Gives an annuity of 10*l.* per annum, for 99 years, for every 150*l.* advanced.

Any person might purchase an annuity out of the Exchequer for one life, at the rate of nine years purchase; for two lives at eleven years; three lives twelve years purchase; or for the term of ninety-nine years at fifteen years purchase.

3 Ann. Cap. 2. Gives an annuity of 10*l.* per annum for ninety-nine years for every 150*l.* Purchasers to enjoy their annuities free from all taxes.

5 Ann. Cap. 9. It shall be lawful to take prisoners, that have escaped, on a Sunday.

If any prisoner in custody for not performing a decree, shall escape, the person to whom the money is decreed, shall have the same remedy against the Sheriff, as if the person escaping had been in execution for a debt.

Cap. 13. Every person who shall take one guilty of burglary, or the felonious breaking and entering any house in the day-time, and prosecute him to conviction, shall receive a reward of 40*l.* And if any person shall be killed by such house-breaker in endeavouring to apprehend him, his executors or administrators shall have 40*l.* And if any house-breaker shall discover two of his accomplices, he shall have 40*l.* and a pardon.

If any person shall knowingly buy or receive stolen goods, or knowingly harbour or conceal felons, he shall be deemed an accessory, and suffer death as a felon.

Seff. 2. Cap. 14. If any carrier, inn-keeper, or victualler, shall have in his custody any pheasant, hare, partridge, moor-cock, heath-game, or grouse, unless sent by a qualified person, he shall forfeit, for every hare, pheasant, &c. five pounds, to be divided between the informer and the poor of the parish. Every unqualified person, who shall keep or use any dog or engine to destroy the game, shall likewise forfeit five pounds. Every Justice of peace, and Lord of a manor, within their respective liberties, may take away any such game, guns, dogs, or nets, from unqualified persons. And any Lord of a manor may empower his game-keeper to kill the game; but, if he dispose of any game without the knowledge of such Lord, he shall be committed to the house of correction.

6 Ann. Cap. 5. Annuities of 10*l.* per

annum for ninety-nine years, purchased for 160*l.* or sixteen years purchase.

Cap. 11. Annuities of 10*l.* per annum for ninety-nine years, purchased for 160*l.* or sixteen years purchase.

Cap. 18. Any person having a claim to any remainder, reversion or expectancy of an estate, after the death of another, may move the Lord-chancellor to order the person suspected to conceal him or her to produce the person suspected to be concealed; and, if he or she be not produced, such person concealed shall be taken to be dead.

Cap. 31. Every parish within the bills of mortality is required to keep an engine to extinguish fires.

If a servant, thro' negligence, shall cause an house or out-house to be fired, such servant shall forfeit 100*l.* or be committed to some workhouse to be kept to hard labour for eighteen months.

All houses within the bills of mortality shall have party walls.

No action shall be brought against any person, in whose house or chamber a fire shall accidentally begin.

7 Ann. Cap. 5. All persons were intitled to be naturalized on taking the oaths to the government, and receiving the sacrament in any protestant congregation: and multitudes of foreign beggars were thereupon naturalized, till the parliament thought fit to repeal the act.

Cap. 12. All procefs for arresting an ambassador, or his servant, shall be void; and any person suing out or executing such procefs, shall be deemed a violator of the law of nations, and suffer such penalties and corporal punishment as the Lord-chancellor, or two of the judges, shall inflict; but no servant of an ambassador shall have the privilege of this act, unless his name be registered in the secretary's office, and transmitted to the sheriffs of London and Middlesex, to be hung up in their office.

8 Ann. Cap. 7. Every person for 100*l.* to be intitled to an annuity of 9*l.* per annum thirty-two years.

Cap. 19. Every author of a book, and the bookseller he shall transfer his copy to, shall have the sole right of printing it for fourteen years.

If any one print, re-print, sell, or import such book, without the consent of the proprietor, he shall forfeit all the sheets to the proprietor, and one penny for every sheet found in his custody.

But none shall be liable to these forfeitures, unless the title of the book, before the

the publication, be entered in the register of the company of Stationers.

Provided that, before publication, nine copies of such book be delivered to the warehouse-keeper of the company of Stationers, at their hall, for the use of the royal library, the libraries of the universities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, of *Ston college*, of the four universities of *Scotland*, and the library of the advocates there.

All actions on this act to be brought within three months after the offence.

After the end of fourteen years, the sole right of printing and disposing of such copies shall return to the author, if he be living at that time.

9. *Ann* Cap. 5. Requires the following qualifications of members of Parliament. Every Knight of the shire shall have 600*l.* *per annum* over and above all encumbrances; every Citizen and Burgeſs 300*l.* *per annum*. Provided that the eldest son of a peer, or of a person qualified to serve as a Knight of the shire, shall not be incapacitated; and the universities may return members as formerly.

The candidates are required to take an oath, that they are qualified at the time of the election, if it be demanded.

10 *Ann*. Cap. 5. The act for naturalizing foreign Protestants repealed, except what relates to the children of natural-born subjects, born out of the realm.

Cap. 22. All conveyances of estates made to qualify persons to vote for members of Parliament, with conditions to be reconveyed, &c. shall be deemed absolute; and any person making such conveyance, or being privy to such purpose, or who shall prepare or devise the same, or any who shall vote by colour thereof, shall forfeit forty pounds, to any person that will sue for the same.

No person shall vote for a Knight of the shire, unless such estate is taxed at forty shillings *per annum*, nor unless he have been one year in possession of it, unless it came to him by descent, marriage, devise, presentation or promotion to some benefice or office, on pain of forfeiting forty pounds; and every freeholder is to declare upon oath, at the election, where his freehold lies, and that it was not given him to qualify him to vote.

The Quakers affirmation to be accepted instead of an oath.

12 *Ann*. Sess. 2. Cap. 7. Every person, teaching school was required to declare his conformity to the church of *England*, and receive a licence from the Bishop, to receive the sacrament, and never resort to a conventicle afterwards.

This act not to extend to the universities, or the tutors of noblemen's children, or to writing-schools, or persons teaching mathematical learning only.

Sess. 2, Cap. 12. The Bishop, on granting a licence to a Curate, shall appoint, under his hand and seal, a stipend not more than fifty pounds, or under twenty pounds, *per annum*, to be paid by the Rector or Vicar, having regard to the value of the living.

No clergyman may purchase the next avoidance of a living, either in his own name or another's, but such agreements are to be adjudged simoniacal, and the crown may prefer for that time only.

Sess. 2. Cap. 16. Interest is reduced to five *per cent*; where more is taken the bargain shall be void, and the extortioner shall forfeit treble the value of the loan.

The scrivener or broker shall take no more than after the rate of five shillings for procuring 100*l.* for a year; or more than one shilling, besides stamps, for making a bond or bill for the loan of money, on pain of twenty pounds and costs, and commitment for six months.

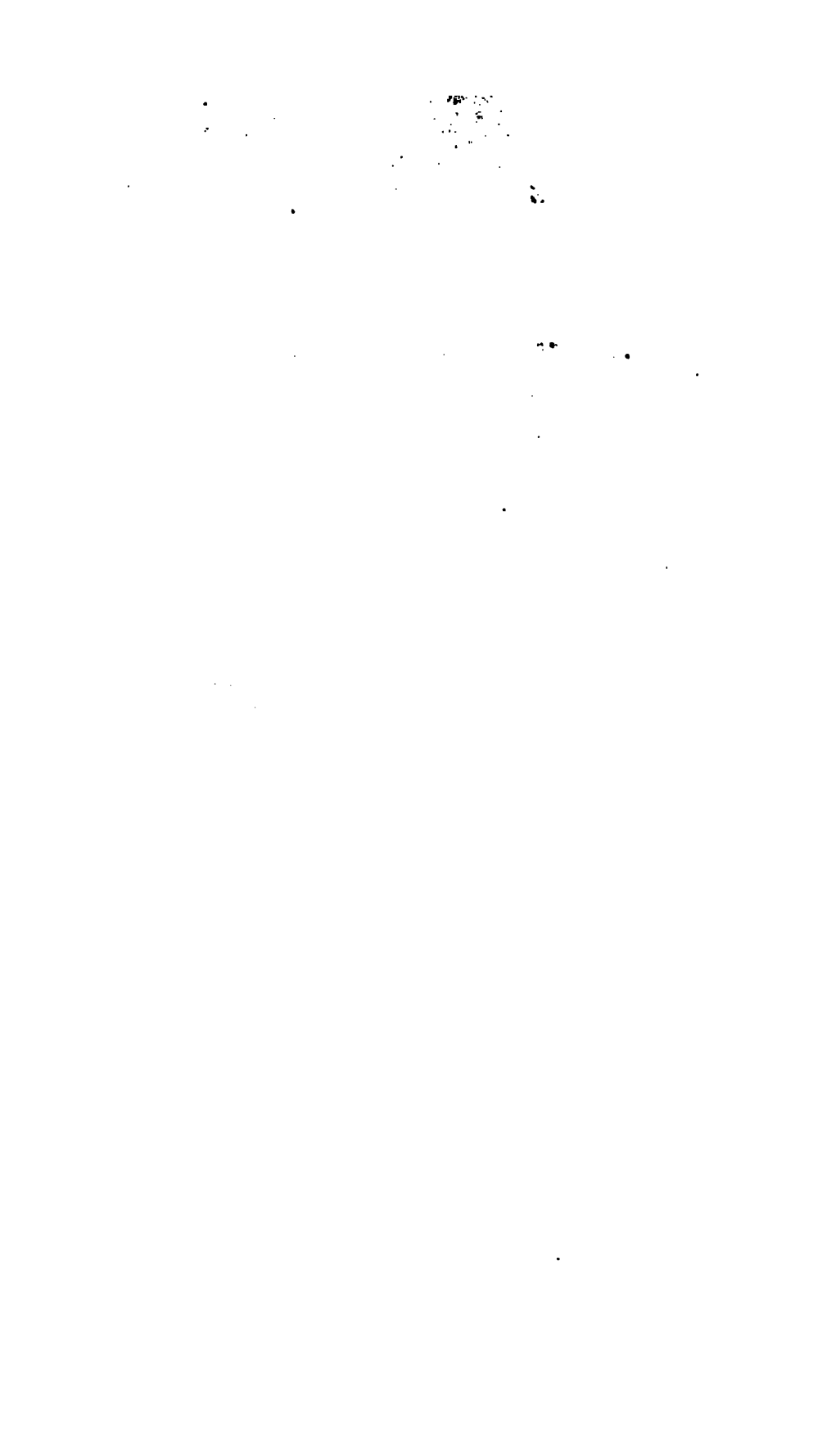
Sess. 2, Cap. 18. The sheriffs, justices of peace, mayors, bailiffs, and constables, upon application made to them on behalf of a commander of any ship in danger of being stranded, or run on shore, shall assemble as many men as may be necessary for the preservation of such ship, and if any ships are lying near the place, they shall lend them assistance, on pain of 100*l.*

Persons entering ships without leave, or molesting any one in saving the ship, shall make double satisfaction.

Persons seizing the goods, and not delivering them on demand, to forfeit the treble value.

Persons making holes in ships, or doing any thing tending to the less of the vessel, adjudged felons without benefit of clergy.

This act not to deprive the crown, or any grantee, of their rights to wrecks, where no persons are found on board.







100

101



1. The first part of the document is a title page, which is blank.



